

## INDEX

Mechanical translation by google.cz, seznam.cz translators and [www.langsoft.cz](http://www.langsoft.cz) of the Czech original of the Philosophy of Balance, revised and corrected by Mgr. Marie Pinkavová and JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

# WRITINGS OF PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE ( WWW.SPVZT.CZ ) JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

*PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:*

*„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”*

*All the rest consists more in views (speculations).*

**(I.e. the maximum compliance of good and evil individuals,  
virtually good and evil)**

*This book is released under CC BY-SA 3.0, text of the license see:  
<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/> . Copyleft 2013-2020*

*In support of the political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) ,  
[www.stranazpravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz](http://www.stranazpravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz) .*



**Philosophy of Balance or ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY as biblical paradise in the world for all living creatures by our own forces as commentary on Bible, Genesis, chapter 1-4 ... 1-6**

**I/ ÚVOD – INTRODUCTION (WEB) ... 1-24**

**II/ BOOKLET OF THE PARTY FOR THE RIGHTS OF ALL LIVING CREATURES ... 1-88**

**III/ SYMBIOTIC AGRICULTURE AND EXPERIMENTS OF NATURAL SCIENCE PROVING PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE ... 1-68**

**IV/ SOLVED EXAMPLES AND COMMENTARIES BASED ON PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE ... 1-128**

**V/ SCIENCE OF LOVE (CHARITOLOGY) ... 1-156**

**VI/ (LEGAL) CASE OF MY POLITICAL PERSECUTION ... 1-16**

**Philosophy of Balance or ORDER OF VICTORIOUS  
ARMY as biblical paradise in the world for all living  
creatures by our own forces as commentary on  
Bible, Genesis, chapter 1-4**

**Genesis 1-4:26**

King James Version (KJV)

**1**

<sup>1</sup> In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

**<sup>2</sup> And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.**

**<sup>3</sup> And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.**

**<sup>4</sup> And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.**

<sup>5</sup> And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

<sup>6</sup> And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

<sup>7</sup> And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

<sup>8</sup> And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

<sup>9</sup> And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

<sup>10</sup> And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>11</sup> And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

<sup>12</sup> And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>13</sup> And the evening and the morning were the third day.

<sup>14</sup> And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

<sup>15</sup> And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

<sup>16</sup> And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

<sup>17</sup> And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

<sup>18</sup> And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>19</sup> And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

<sup>20</sup> And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

<sup>21</sup> And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>22</sup> And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

<sup>23</sup> And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

<sup>24</sup> And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

<sup>25</sup> And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>26</sup> **And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.**

<sup>27</sup> **So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.**

<sup>28</sup> **And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.**

<sup>29</sup> **And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.**

<sup>30</sup> **And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.**

<sup>31</sup> **And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.**

## 2

<sup>1</sup> **Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.**

<sup>2</sup> And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

<sup>3</sup> And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

<sup>4</sup> These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

<sup>5</sup> And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

<sup>6</sup> But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

<sup>7</sup> And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

<sup>8</sup> And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

<sup>9</sup> And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

<sup>10</sup> And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

<sup>11</sup> The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold;

<sup>12</sup> And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone.

<sup>13</sup> And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

<sup>14</sup> And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

**<sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.**

**<sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:**

**<sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.**

**<sup>18</sup> And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.**

**<sup>19</sup> And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.**

**<sup>20</sup> And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.**

**<sup>21</sup> And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;**

**<sup>22</sup> And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.**

**<sup>23</sup> And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.**

**<sup>24</sup> Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.**

<sup>25</sup> And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

### 3

**<sup>1</sup> Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?**

**<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:**

**3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.**

**4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:**

**5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.**

**6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.**

**7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.**

**8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.**

**9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?**

**10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.**

**11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?**

**12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.**

**13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.**

**14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:**

**15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.**

**16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.**

**17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;**

**18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;**

**19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.**

**20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.**

**21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.**

**22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:**

**23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.**

**24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.**

#### 4

**1 And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.**

**2 And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper (of sheep), but Cain was a tiller of the ground.**

<sup>3</sup> And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

<sup>4</sup> And **Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof.** And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering:

<sup>5</sup> But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

<sup>6</sup> And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

<sup>7</sup> If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

<sup>8</sup> And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that **Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.**

<sup>9</sup> And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

<sup>10</sup> And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

<sup>11</sup> And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

<sup>12</sup> When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

<sup>13</sup> And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

<sup>14</sup> Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

<sup>15</sup> And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

<sup>16</sup> And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

**17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.**

<sup>18</sup> And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

<sup>19</sup> And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

<sup>20</sup> And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

<sup>21</sup> And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

<sup>22</sup> And Zillah, she also bare Tubalcain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubalcain was Naamah.

<sup>23</sup> And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

<sup>24</sup> If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

<sup>25</sup> And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

<sup>26</sup> And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

<http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Genesis%201:1-4:26&version=KJV>

## PRODEJ PŘEVRAVNÉ KNIHY O SYMBIOTICKÝCH ZEMĚDĚLSTVÍ, ZAHRADNICTVÍ A CHOVATELSTVÍ



<http://www.spvzt.cz/>

<http://www.stranazapravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz/>

 český jazyk
  ivrit
 
 English language and multilingual mechanical translation from English language



Je nespravedlivý svět v podobě všeobecného evolučního výběrového boje výhodného jen pro silné, případně pro jejich i slabé příbuzné jedince nebo naopak spravedlivý svět v podobě symbiózy všech živých tvorů výhodné i pro jakéhokoliv slabého symbiotického jedince nepřibuzného s jakýmkoliv silným jedincem? Spor, jestli světu vládne nejvyšší nevnímatelný zákon či osoba a jací či pouhá vnímatelná moc bytí nespravedlivá, trvá od počátku dějin a může ho s konečnou platností v současnosti vyřešit pouze následující symbiotický vědecký experiment. Filozofický experiment odpovědi, resp. řešení otázky o největší možné bezpečnosti ve světě, kde existuje i velká zbytečná smrt a bolest:

## politická STRANA ZA PRÁVA VŠECH ŽIVÝCH TVORŮ (SPVŽT)

**FILOSOFIE ROVNOVÁHY FILOSOFIE LÁSKY ANEB ŘÁD VÍTEZNÉ ARMÁDY:** „Všichni živí tvorové ve skutečnosti nejvíc chtějí žít ve světě, kde se budou mít všichni rádi, proto je každý stále povinen působit co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti.“ (z mého života nejvíce 99 procent jistě) Vše ostatní jsou více názory (spekulace) (tj. což je možná také více názor /spekulace/).

V současnosti silnější požívá slabšího a možný dobrý jediný Bůh (charita) je pro člověka neviditelný, proto rozhodnutí vždy působit co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti je v současnosti z velké části morálním volným rozhodnutím každého jednotlivého člověka (z mého života nejméně 51 procent jistým). Spor o možnou suverenitu charity v našem světě může s konečnou platností v současnosti vyřešit pouze následující symbiotický vědecký experiment: založení politické STRANY ZA PRÁVA VŠECH ŽIVÝCH TVORŮ (SPVŽT), jestliže prosadí porážkovou daň s konečným cílem spotřeby jen přirozeně uhynutých zvířat a také prostředek pro pomoc lidem v krajní nouzi.

Podle mé Filosofie rovnováhy nebude-li zastaven buřtovací (na masové porážky, tj. masové vraždění a vaření zejména zvířat) stroj způsobující obrovskou zbytečnou smrt a bolest, tak z důvodu pomsty za tuto obrovskou smrt a bolest svět skončí katastrofou (např. jadernou válkou). Podle mé osobní zkušenosti tento buřtovací stroj nelze zastavit za současného stavu lidské společnosti. Je otázkou, zda za výše uvedené situace se nejeví jako nejrealnější jaderná válka. (možnost bet jako debort, tj.

**PETICE za přijetí a návrh ZÁKONA O PORÁŽKOVÉ DANI, aby i ženy a děti nemuseli jíst poražená zvířata**

radikálně omezující spotřebu výrobků z poražených zvířat a radikálně znevýhodňujícího zemědělské průmyslové porážkové velkochovy-koncentrační tábory zvířat, kde jsou hospodářská zvířata zásadně mučena od svého narození (např. v rámci zrůdných genetických pokusů, při kterých šílení vědci obdobní jako nacistický válečný zločinec proti lidskosti Josef Mengele vyšlechtili např. kuřecí brojlerů, nebo např. je zde hospodářským zvířatům omezen od jejich narození volný pohyb na velmi malý prostor, aby tímto svým

včely, či Devil, tj. Dábel, či chyby a zlo, tj. jako o hodně více než co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti) Zastavení výše uvedeného burťovacího stroje je podle mne možné pouze vědeckou revolucí, jadernou válkou, příchodem spasitele či ve velmi dlouhém časovém období pozvolným vývojem, v což vše je třeba až do konce vždy doufat. Jedinou další věcí, v co člověk snad může doufat, je jeho stálé působení co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti a že tudíž tento milosrdný člověk unikne pomstě za lidmi způsobenou obrovskou zbytečnou smrt a bolest. (možnost alef jako alohim, tj. Bůh, či dobro jako co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti) Přesto jsem mírným optimistou.

V konečném důsledku v případě každých myšlenky a činu je vždy nejdůležitější volní rozhodnutí se o podřízení se v soutěži o moc nejvyšší moci charity (tj. působení co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti) a nebo naopak beznadějně vyšší moci jiné než tato charita (tj. působení o hodně více než co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti) např. vlivem více nebo méně mocné náhody jiné než tato charita nebo jediného Biblického Boha jako masového vraha lidí a zvířat, tj. nejdůležitější je rozumová a citová otázka, jestli světu vládné charita (tj. působení co možná nejméně nebo o málo více než co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti) či tato jiná než charita či tyto charita a necharita ve stejných rozsazích, proto je zřejmé zbytečně se tím trápit, pokud rozum a cit věří každý s nadpoloviční většinou pravděpodobností v svrchovanou vládu této charity, nikoliv této necharity v tomto světě.

Můj filosofický netolerantní přístup směřuje pouze proti náboženskému fanatismu necharitního ortodoxního židovství a necharitního ortodoxního islámu, když svým věřícím fanaticky zakazují jezení zdechlin (viz níže) i zdravotně ošetřených (např. po veterinární pitvě a převařených v několika vodách) jako současného existujícího co možná nejmilosrdnějšího masa i pro těhotné a kojící ženy a tak tyto necharitní ortodoxní náboženské sekce prodlužují nelidskou zbytečnou obrovskou smrt a bolest masově ztotočených živých tvorů.

Naopak si filosoficky hluboce vážím charitního neortodoxního židovství a charitního neortodoxního islámu, když jsou v otázce výše uvedeného jezení zdechlin přístupny racionální argumentaci a racionálnímu kompromisu. Protože tyto charitní neortodoxní náboženské sekce stejně jako neortodoxní křesťanství velmi často sebou v dějinách přinášely reformu nespravedlnosti, pokrok a naději, ať již šlo o první manželku Proroka Muhammada, Ježíše Nazaretského, apoštola národů svatého Pavla, filosofa, rabína a lékaře Maimonida (Rambam) či bývalého zavražděného neortodoxního izraelského předsedu vlády Jicchaka Rabina, nositele Nobelovy ceny míru.

Zároveň si uvědomuji, že charitní i necharitní část židovského národa tvoří a vždy tvořily jednu rodinu židovského národa a charitní i necharitní část arabského národa tvoří a vždy tvořily jednu rodinu arabského národa.

Věříme-li tomu, že i bez našich chyb (tj. našeho působení o hodně více než co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti) se nám děje zlé (tj. působí o hodně více než co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti) (viz Schicksalschlag - fatal blow - rána osudu <https://de.wiktionary.org/wiki/Schicksalsschlag>, <https://en.wiktionary.org/wiki/Schicksalsschlag>), pak věříme v příliš velkou sílu zla (tj. působení o hodně více než co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti) v tomto světě. Jestli je takovéto zlo (tj. působení o hodně více než co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti) v tomto světě opravdu tak silné, jak v současnosti většina lidí věří, může prokázat pouze příklad šťastného či naopak nešťastného života většího počtu dobrých lidí, tj. lidí působilých co možná nejméně nebo pouze o málo více než co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti.

Život živých tvorů je založen na oprávněném působení smrti a bolesti, jestliže se jedná o co možná nejmenší nebo o málo větší než co možná nejmenší smrt a bolest (obojí dale těž jako "co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti"). Jestliže přijímáme zmenšení naší smrti a bolesti, musíme být připraveni vrátit tuto půjčku bezsmrtnosti a bezbolestnosti v rámci působení co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti, jinak se jedná o neoprávněnou krádež bezsmrtnosti a bezbolestnosti někoho jiného (např. hospodářských zvířat, lidí v rozvojovém světě, chudých, příslušníků jiného národa či jiné země, starých a nemocných lidí apod.), jako bychom byli dravci, což vzbuzuje oprávněnou nenávist a pomstu. Tato krádež dravců je obvykle příjemná, protože neoprávněně zmenšuje naši vlastní smrt a bolest na úkor působení velké zbytečné smrti a bolesti někoho jiného, proto se najde mnoho jedinců, kteří jsou ochotni přijmout půjčku takto ukradené bezsmrtnosti a bezbolestnosti, jestliže však má někdy dojít ke splacení této půjčky bezsmrtnosti a bezbolestnosti na jejich vlastní úkor, tak dostanou strach a ze strachu ze smrti a bolesti se stávají otroky. Od výše uvedených půjček a krádeže bezsmrtnosti a bezbolestnosti je třeba odlišovat oprávněný trest, kdy je v rámci působení co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti působena smrt a bolest pachatelů výše uvedeně krádeže bezsmrtnosti a bezbolestnosti, což má reparační a preventivní funkci ohledně něčí oprávněné porce bezsmrtnosti a bezbolestnosti.

Lidé v současnosti nevěří v žití ve světě, kde by všichni působili co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti, a proto odmítají tuto ideální společnost mé Filosofie rovnováhy, chtějí si udržet své dílčí výhody okrádání ostatních ztotočených živých jedinců v jejich nemilosrdných skupinách a společnostech, a proto mohou přijít i diktatury a doufáme, že i v tomto případě nakonec přijde osvědčený diktátor, který lidi k tomu přinutí. Já zatím budu muset bojovat za

pohybem neztrácela svou získanou hmotnost, jsou krmena tak, aby po svém narození získala co možná nejrychleji porážkovou hmotnost) a krátce, tj. nejpозději za několik měsíců po svém narození jsou po tomto svém od narození velkém utrpení způsobeném takto člověkem rovněž kruté zabita, tj. poražena na jatkách, oproti ekologickému chovu i pro porážku s konečným cílem chovu všech hospodářských zvířat až do jejich přirozené smrti, zásadně na stáří a spotřeby takto získaných přirozeně uhynulých mrtvol zvířat (po pitvě veterináře a pro lidi zásadně převařených v několika vodách, viz ZDE) místo poražených zvířat a pro pomoc lidem v krajní nouzi. Uzákoni-li nějaký stát v současné české demokracii zřejmě neprosaditelnou porážkovou daň se zavedením prodeje masa přirozeně uhynulých (zásadně na stáří) zvířat k jídlu v běžných obchodech, aby zaručeně zdravotně nezávadné a také milosrdné maso jako jídlo bylo k dispozici i těhotným a také kojícím ženám, pak jej zřejmě čeká exodus, tj. vyjití z otroctví jeho zvířat možná i jeho lidí, protože i ženy a děti nebudou muset jíst poražená zvířata.

Toto se opírá o mou vědeckou hypotézu, že podle „Filosofie rovnováhy“ jsou živé mikroorganismy, zejména živé buňky schopny rozeznat a zapamatovat si, zda je chráníme, zejména krmíme, nebo zda je zabijíme. Tedy i tyto živé mikroorganismy jsou schopny podle „Filosofie rovnováhy“ základní myšlenkové - duševní úvahy rozlišovat a zapamatovat si přtele a nepřitele. Dalo by se říci, že mají duši v náboženském slova smyslu. K nepřátelskému živému mikroorganismu se pak nejen tyto živé mikroorganismy, ale i jejich blízké či příbuzné živé mikroorganismy chovají nepřátelsky, resp. jej požírají, což se v našem makrosvětě zřejmě projeví jako spor, hádka, nemoc, bolest, válka, zranění, neštěstí, neúspěch, smrt apod. K přátelskému živému mikroorganismu se potom podle „Filosofie rovnováhy“ tyto živé mikroorganismy chovají rovněž přátelsky, resp. jej nepožirají. A požírají ty živé mikroorganismy, které by jej chtěli sežrat. Přátelské chování mikroorganismů se v makrosvětě projeví buď jako klidný a dlouhý život můj a mých potomků, nebo jako řada přátel a spolubojovníků, kteří jsou za nás ochotni se obětovat a bojovat.

Účelem manželství je manžel/ka a děti. Těhotná a kojící manželka a rostoucí dítě potřebují jíst poražená zvířata, ačkoliv mnozí lidé tvrdí opak. Kdo chce uzavřít manželství a zejména z psychických důvodů by nepřežil zabíjení zvířat, tak je donucen být bez manželství a děti a čekat, jestli se zdravotně zaručeně zdechliny zvířat zemědělských přirozeně zásadně na stáří začnou prodávat v běžných obchodech, aby bylo zaručené, že neohrozí vážné zdraví a život jeho manželky a jejich dětí.

Mít či nemít ženu a děti za výše uvedené dosavadní situace, kdy pro to ženy a děti musí jíst poražená zvířata, není podle mého současného názoru otázka bezvýjimečné osobní povinnosti člověka (viz Bible kralická: A poželal jim Bůh, a řekl jim Bůh: Plodtež se a rozmnožujte se, a naplňte zemi," Genesis 1,28), tato jeho bezvýjimečná povinnost platí pouze v Biblickém ráji, kde lidé mají jíst pouze rostlinné plody a rostlinná semena (viz Bible kralická: Řekl ještě Bůh: Až, dal jsem vám všelikou bylinu, vydávající símě, kteráž jest na tváři vsí země, a všeliké

**toto menší silou po delší dobu a budu doufat, že uniknu násilí těchto možných diktatur kvůli mému stálému působení co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti a mé neschopnosti stát se tímto osvíceným diktátorem, a také že tento můj nejdůležitější (důležitější než, abych měl děti, které by nemohli jít z masa pouze zdravotně zaručené zdechliny zvířat přirozeně zemřelých zásadně na stáří) životní experiment ideální společnosti nebude pouhou mou emocionální naivní zkrachovalou utopií, abych unikl nemilosrdnosti světa, a přežije mě.**

stromová, (na němž jest ovoce stromu), nesoucí sítě; to bude vám za pokrm. Všechně pak živočichům zemským, i všemu ptactvu nebeskému, a všemu tomu, což se hýbe na zemi, v čemž jest duše živá, všelikou bylinu zelenou dal jsem ku pokrmu. I stalo se tak. Genesis 1,29-30), a bude existovat po případném nastolení Biblického ráje v přírodě i vlastními silami živých tvorů, je-li to možné, nýbrž otázka osobní volby člověka mezi dvěma podle jeho okolností více či méně špatnými řešeními.

**21/04/2018 V budoucím světě opětovný nástup vraždící fáze dle sociálního darwinismu nebo naopak se podáří vzájemná všobecná symbióza jako v Biblickém ráji dle mé Filosofie rovnováhy?**

Podle sociálního darwinismu, ze kterého vycházel i německý nacismus, se slabí i silní lidé, případně slabé i silné národy množí tak dlouho a tak mnoho, dokud nejsou vyčerpány všechny při dotčeném stavu vědy a techniky dostupné volné zdroje zejména potravy, vody a obyvatelného prostoru. Když dojde k vyčerpání těchto volných zdrojů tak silní lidé, případně silné národy vyvraždí ty slabé lidi, případně slabé národy, aby získali volné tyto zdroje a celý cyklus se může opakovat, cílem těchto vraždících (evolučních) cyklů by mělo pak být vyšlechtit dokonalejšího člověka, tj. nadčlověka. Toto by v současnosti zřejmě znamenalo atomovou válku.

Proti tomu stanoví má Filosofie rovnováhy ideál Biblického ráje, kde by existovala vzájemná symbióza mezi všemi živými tvory v důsledku dobrovolného sebeobmezení živých tvorů v rámci jejich působení co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti, existovala by zde trvalá rovnováha mezi výše uvedenými zdroji a lidmi. Toto dobrovolné sebeobmezení s výjimkou vážné krize je zřejmě pouhá utopie.

Je otázka, jestli v dohledné budoucnosti dojde k vyčerpání výše uvedených volných zdrojů, poté by nastala krize obdobná situaci v době prvotního rozšíření křesťanství či v době německého nacistického režimu a zotročení lidí či lidí nucených nějakým osvíceným diktátorem by snad byli ve větším počtu ochotní vždy působit co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti, tj. zejména stát se zásadně frutariány a z masa jíst zásadně pouze zdravotně zaručené přirozeně (zásadně na stáří) zemřelé zdechliny.

Přesto doufám, že této krizi vyčerpání výše uvedených volných zdrojů zřejmě provázené válkami a zotročováním celých národů a civilizací možná v poslední chvíli možná s pomocí mé Filosofie rovnováhy unikneme skrz nápravu křivd a jako člověk ze všech sil usilující působit co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti prožijí šťastný, dlouhý a důstojný život a smrt téměř bez psychické a tělesné bolesti, ačkoliv dosud nemám děti a protože tuto krizi bych zřejmě nepřežil.

Poznámka:

Predátor (těž dravec) je živočich, který loví živé živočichy a živí se jimi. Existuje matematické modely predátor-kořist. Závislost množství kořisti na množství predátora lze ve zkratce vyjádřit následujícím způsobem: Čím víc přibývá kořisti, tím víc s jistým zpožděním začne přibývat predátor. Větší množství predátora zvýší tlak na kořist a té tak začne ubývat. Posléze s klesajícím množstvím kořisti začne klesat i množství predátorů, kterým ubývá potrava. S ubývajícím množstvím predátorů se pokles kořisti zastaví a její množství začne opět stoupat. Klasické oscilace predátora a kořisti byly v přírodě popsány především v případech, kdy predátor má jen jednu převažující kořist: tedy především vlk + zajíc běláček + rostliny a liška polární + lumik + rostliny v polárních oblastech. Délka oscilace kolísá mezi 6 a 10 lety podle podmínek prostředí.

## **- SPVŽT strategické dokumenty**

### **- PETICE za přijetí a návrh ZÁKONA O PORÁŽKOVÉ DANI**

### **- PETICE potřebná pro vznik politické STRANY ZA PRÁVA VŠECH ŽIVÝCH TVORŮ**

(PODEPIŠTE PROSÍM NOVOU PETICI, celkový dosažený stav podpisů pod petiči z roku 2012 byl 187 podpisů z 1000 potřebných podpisů k registraci strany)

### **- SPOLEK ZA CO MOŽNÁ NEJMILOSRDNĚJŠÍ PRODUKTY EKONOMIKY** **Obchodní označení spravedlnosti: NEJMILOSRDNĚJŠÍ PRODUKTY**



### **- Kontakt**

Kontakt: JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., zakladatel,

tel. 00420 721208595

1) Sídlo:

Dobrovského 56/7, 693 01 Hustopeče (dům nedaleko centr. náměstí, ve kterém bydlel v letech 1861-1863 první československý prezident T.G. Masaryk) - [MAPA](#)

úřední doba: po telefonické domluvě

tel. 00420 534 008 871, tel. 00420 721208595

web: [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz), e-mail: [zakladatel@spvzt.cz](mailto:zakladatel@spvzt.cz), [stranazpravavsechzivychtvoru@seznam.cz](mailto:stranazpravavsechzivychtvoru@seznam.cz)

2) Zakladatel JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.:

Svat. Čecha 247/5, 693 01 Hustopeče - [MAPA](#)

tel. 00420 534 008 871, tel./fax: 00420 530 335 364, mobil 00420 721208595,

skype on line: daliborgruza

web: [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz), e-mail: [zakladatel@spvzt.cz](mailto:zakladatel@spvzt.cz)

!!! Poznámka: vzhledem k útoky proti mým paralelním webům: [filosofierovnovahy.web.cz](http://filosofierovnovahy.web.cz) a [spvzt.web.cz](http://spvzt.web.cz) je můj paralelní web v současnosti na: [www.stranazpravavsechzivychtvoru.web.cz](http://www.stranazpravavsechzivychtvoru.web.cz) a [www.spvzt-savingmeasure.web.cz](http://www.spvzt-savingmeasure.web.cz)



Is unrighteous world in the form of general evolutionary selective fight advantageous only to the fit in some case to their related also unfit individuals or on the contrary righteous world in the form of symbiosis of all living creatures advantageous also to any unfit symbiotic individual unrelated with any fit individual? Dispute, if world is governed by the highest imperceptible law or person and what kind or by mere perceivable power though unrighteous, lasts since the early history and at present time it can be solved with final validity only by following symbiotic scientific experiment. Philosophical experiment of answer, virtually solution of question about the biggest possible safety in the world, where is also big unnecessary death and pain:

## political PARTY FOR THE RIGHTS OF ALL LIVING CREATURES (SPVŽT)

**PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE, I.E. ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY: „All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.“ (from my life at most 99 percent surely) All the rest consists more in views (speculations) (i.e. which consists possibly also more in view /speculation/).**

At present time stronger eats weaker and possible good only one God (charity) is invisible for a human, therefore the decision always to cause the least possible death and pain is largely moral voluntary decision of each individual human being at present time (from my life at least 51 percent sure). Dispute about possible sovereignty of charity in our world can be solved with final validity only by following symbiotic scientific experiment: foundation of political PARTY FOR THE RIGHTS OF ALL LIVING CREATURES (SPVŽT), if it establishes the slaughter tax with final objective of consumption of only naturally dead animals and also means for help to people in extreme need.

According to my Philosophy of Balance if is not stopped wurst (for mass slaughter, i.e. mass murdering and cooking especially of animals) machine causing huge unnecessary death and pain, so on the ground of revenge for this huge death and pain some disaster (e.g. nuclear war) finishes the world. By my personal experience this wurst machine is impossible to stop in contemporary situation of human society. Question is, whether in the above - mentioned situation the nuclear war appears as the most real way. (possibility bet as deborot, i.e. bees, and also as Devil, and also as errors and evil, i.e. as much more than the least possible death and pain) According to me stopping the above mentioned wurst machine is possible only through scientific revolution, nuclear war, advent of savior or through gradual development in very long time, in which everything it is necessary always to hope until the end. Only one next thing, in what the human perhaps can hope, is his or her still causing the least death and pain and that therefore this merciful human will escape revenge for by people caused huge unnecessary death and pain. (possibility alef as alohim, i.e. the God, and also as the good as the least possible death and pain) Despite I am mild optimist.

In final result in case of each both idea and act it is always most important in competition for power the voluntary decision of subordination to supreme power of charity (i.e. causing the least possible death and pain) or contrary hopelessly to superior power other than this charity (i.e. causing much more than the least possible death and pain) e.g. by influence of more or less powerful chance other than this charity or of only one Biblical God as mass murderer of people and animals, i.e. it is the most important rational and emotional question, if the world is governed by charity (i.e. causing the least possible or a little more than the least possible death and pain) or by this other than charity or by these charity and not-charity in same extents, therefore it is apparently unnecessary to suffer from it, if reason and emotion believe everyone with more than a half majority probability in sovereign rule of this charity, not of this not-charity in this world.

**PETITION for the adoption and draft of the LAW ON THE SLAUGHTER TAX, that also women and children need not to eat slaughtered animals**

radically restricting the consumption of products from slaughtered animals and radically disadvantaging agriculture factory farms for slaughter - concentration camps of animals, where farm animals are on principle tortured from their birth (e.g. within monstrous genetic experiments, during which mad scientists analogical as Nazi war criminal against humanity Josef Mengele inbred e.g. chicken broilers, or e.g. free movement of farm animals is limited here in very little space from their birth, that through their movement they do not lose their gained weight, they are fed so that after their birth they gain what maybe fastest slaughter weight) and shortly, i.e. at the latest in a few months after their birth they are also cruelly killed, i.e. slaughtered in slaughter - houses after this their from birth big suffering caused in this way by a human, as opposed to the organic animal breeds also for the slaughter with the ultimate aim of breeding all livestock until their natural death, on principle of the old age and consumption of so obtained naturally dead carrions of animals (after the autopsy of the veterinarian and for people on principle boiled in several waters, see HERE ) instead of slaughtered animals and for help to people in extreme need. If some State enacts in contemporary Czech democracy apparently not-enforceable slaughter tax with establishment

My philosophical intolerant approach is oriented only against religious fanaticism of not - charitable orthodox Judaism and of not - charitable orthodox Islam, when they fanatically forbid their believers to eat carrions (see below) also healthy sanitized (e.g. after veterinary autopsy and boiled in several waters) as contemporary existing the most possible merciful meat also for pregnant and breastfeeding women and so these not - charitable orthodox religious sections prolong inhuman unnecessary huge death and pain of on a mass scale enslaved living creatures.

On the contrary I philosophically highly appreciate charitable unorthodox Judaism and charitable unorthodox Islam, when they are in question of the above mentioned eating of carrions accessible to rational argumentation and to a rational compromise. Since these charitable unorthodox religious sections as well as unorthodox Christianity very often bring with them in history the reform of injustice, progress and hopes, no matter what it was already concerned with the first wife of Prophet Muhammad, Jesus Nazarene, the apostle of nations saint Paul, the philosopher, rabbi and physician Maimonides (Rambam) or former assassinated unorthodox Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin, holder of the Nobel Peace Prize.

At the same time I know that both charitable and not - charitable parts of the Jewish nation form and always formed one family of the Jewish nation and both charitable and not - charitable parts of the Arabic nation form and always formed one family of the Arabic nation.

If we believe such that also without our errors (*i.e. our causing much more than the least possible death and pain*) the evil is caused us (*i.e. much more than the least possible death and pain is caused us*) (see Schicksalsschlag - fatal blow - rána osudu <https://de.wiktionary.org/wiki/Schicksalsschlag> , <https://en.wiktionary.org/wiki/Schicksalsschlag> ), then we believe in too large force of evil (*i.e. causing much more than the least possible death and pain*) in this world. If in this world such evil (*i.e. causing much more than the least possible death and pain*) is really so strong, how on the present majority of people believes, can show only example of happy or on the contrary of unhappy life of greater number of good people, i.e. the people causing the least or only little more than the least death and pain.

Life of living creatures is based on legitimate causing death and pain, if it is the least possible or little more than the least possible death and pain (both far also as "the least possible death and pain"). If we accept reduction of our death and pain, we must be ready to return this loan of deathlessness and painlessness within causing the least possible death and pain, otherwise it is illegitimate theft of deathlessness and painlessness of someone other (e.g. of farm animals, people in developing world, poors, members of other nation or other country, old and sick people etc.), as if we were predators, which causes legitimate hatred and revenge. This theft of predators is usually pleasant, because it unduly reduces our own death and pain at the expense of causing big unnecessary death and pain of someone other, therefore many individuals are found, who are ready to accept loan of so stolen deathlessness and painlessness, if however it should sometimes come to pay this loan of deathlessness and painlessness at their own expense, so they will become afraid and for fear from death and pain they will become slaves. From above - mentioned loan and theft of deathlessness and painlessness it is necessary to distinguish legitimate penalty, when it is caused within causing the least possible death and pain the death and pain of offender of above - mentioned theft of deathlessness and painlessness, which has reparation and prevention function regarding somebody's legitimate portion of deathlessness and painlessness.

At present time people do not believe in living in the world, where everyone would cause the least possible death and pain, that is why they rejected this ideal society of my Philosophy of Balance, they want to conserve their partial advantages of robbing other enslaved living individuals in their unmerciful groups and societies, that is why dictatorships can apparently come and we hope that then also in this case in the end an enlightened dictator comes, who forces it from people. In the meantime I will have to fight for this by lower force for longer period and I will hope that I will escape violence of these possible dictatorships because of my still causing the least possibly death and pain and my incapability to become this enlightened dictator, and also that this my most important (more important than I have children, who could not eat from meat only healthy guaranteed carrions of animals naturally dead on principle of old age) life experiment of ideal society will not be mere my emotional naive failed Utopia, that I would escape mercilessness of world, and it will survive me.

of sales of meat of naturally dead (on principle of old age) animals for food in mainstream shops, that both guaranteed health unobjectionable and merciful meat as food is at disposal also of both pregnant and breastfeeding women, then exodus apparently waits it, i.e. coming out from slavery of its animals possibly also of its humans, because also women and children will not need to eat slaughtered animals.

This is based on my scientific hypothesis that according to the Philosophy of Balance, living microorganisms, especially living cells, are capable of distinguishing and remembering whether we protect them, especially by feeding them, or whether we kill them. Therefore, even these living microorganisms, according to the Philosophy of Balance, are able through basic mental reflections to distinguish between and remember their friend or enemy. It could be said, that they possess a soul in the religious sense of the term. An adversarial living microorganism is then treated as an enemy by not only these living organisms but also by their affiliated or related microorganisms, which devour it. In our macro-world, this tends to manifest as quarrel, illness, pain, war, injury, disaster, failure, death, etc. A friendly living organism, according to the Philosophy of Balance, is then treated in an amicable manner by these living microorganisms, or, more precisely, it is not devoured by them. On the contrary, they devour such living microorganisms that attempt to devour the amicable one. The friendly behaviour of the microorganisms manifests itself in the macro-world as the peaceful and long life of me and my offspring or as a series of friends and comrades who are willing to fight and sacrifice their lives for us.

Purpose of marriage is spouse and children. Pregnant and breastfeeding wife and growing child need to eat slaughtered animals, although many people contradict. Who wants to contract marriage and especially from psychic reasons he or she would not survive killing animals, so he or she is compelled to be without marriage and children and to wait, if health guaranteed carrions of animals dead naturally on principle of old age start to sell in mainstream shops, that it is guaranteed that he or she does not threaten seriously health and life of his wife and their children.

To have or not to have a wife or a girlfriend and children for the above situation when for this women and children must eat slaughtered animals, it is not in my present opinion a matter of personal duty of human without exception (see the Bible KJV: "And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth," Genesis 1:28), this His obligation without exception is valid only in paradise, where people shall eat only plant fruits and plant seeds (see Bible KJV: "And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. Genesis 1,29-30) and it will exist after any establishment of paradise in the nature also by own forces of living creatures if possible, but rather a matter of personal choice of human under his or her circumstances between two more or less bad solutions.

21/04/2018 In future world repeated coming of murdering phase according to social Darwinism or on the contrary mutual general symbiosis as in Biblical paradise succeeds according to my Philosophy of Balance?

According to social Darwinism, which followed also German Nazism, the unfit also fit people, virtually unfit also fit nations reproduce so long and so many, if all at touched state of science and techniques available free sources especially of food, water and livable space are not exhausted. When exhaustion of those free sources comes so fit people, virtually fit nations will murder those unfit people, virtually unfit nations to acquire free those sources and whole cycle can repeat, then goal of these murdering (evolutionary) cycles should be to cultivate superior human, i. e. superman. At present time this would apparently mean atomic war.

Thereagainst my Philosophy of Balance determines ideal of Biblical paradise, where mutual symbiosis among all living creatures would be in consequence of voluntary self - restriction of living creatures within their causing the least possible death and pain, here there would be permanent balance between above - mentioned sources and people. This voluntary self - restriction with the exception of serious crisis is

apparently mere Utopia.

Is question, if in the foreseeable future exhaustion of above - mentioned free sources comes, then crisis analogical with situation at the time of original expansion of Christianity or at the time of German Nazi regime would occur and perhaps enslaved people or people forced by some enlightened dictator would be in greater number willing to cause always the least possible death and pain, i. e. especially to become on principle frutarians and from meat to eat on principle only health guaranteed naturally (on principle on old age) dead carrions.

Despite I hope that this crisis of exhaustion of above - mentioned free sources apparently connected to wars and enslavement of whole nations and civilizations possibly in the last moment possibly with help of my Philosophy of Balance we will escape through redress of grievances and as man like anything seeking to cause the least possible death and pain I will live through happy, long and dignified life and death almost without psychic and physical pain, although I have no children yet and because I would not apparently survive this crisis.

Note:

Predator is the animal that hunts live animals and eats them. There are mathematical models of predator-prey. Dependence of amount of prey on the amount of predator can be expressed briefly as follows: The more is a prey increasing, the more the predators will grow with some delay. Greater number of predator's pressures on prey and then it starts to diminish. Thereafter, with decreasing amount of prey the quantity of predators will decrease, of which food decreases. With the declining number of predators the decrease of prey stops and its number will rise again. Classical oscillations of predator and prey in the wild have been reported mainly in cases, where the predator has only one predominant prey: those are particularly wolf + mountain hare + plants and polar fox + lemming + plants in polar regions. Length of oscillation varies between 6 and 10 years under environmental conditions.

## **- SPVŽT strategic documents**

### **- PETITION for the adoption and draft of the LAW ON THE SLAUGHTER TAX**

### **- THE ASSOCIATION FOR POSSIBLY THE MOST MERCIFUL PRODUCTS OF THE ECONOMY Trade designation of rightness: MOST MERCIFUL PRODUCTS**



### **- Contact**

<p><b>JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., founder,</b> tel. 00420 721208595</p> <p><b>1) Seat:</b> Dobrovského 56/7, 693 01 Hustopeče (The house is not far from the central square, in which the first Czechoslovak President T.G. Masaryk lived in the years 1861-1863) - <a href="#">MAP</a></p> <p>Official hours: after telephone arrangement Tel. 00420 534 008 871, Tel. 00420 721208595 web site: <a href="http://www.spvzt.cz">www.spvzt.cz</a> e-mail: <a href="mailto:zakladatel@spvzt.cz">zakladatel@spvzt.cz</a></p>	<p><b>2) Founder JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.:</b> Svat. Čecha 247/5, 693 01 Hustopeče- <a href="#">MAP</a> Tel. 00420 534 008 871, tel./fax: 00420 530 335 364, cell phone 00420 721208595, skype on line: daliborgruza web site: <a href="http://www.spvzt.cz">www.spvzt.cz</a> , e-mail: <a href="mailto:zakladatel@spvzt.cz">zakladatel@spvzt.cz</a></p>
--	---

**!!! Notice:** due to attack against my parallel webs: [filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) and [spvzt.sweb.cz](http://spvzt.sweb.cz) my parallel web is at present time on: [www.stranazpravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz](http://www.stranazpravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz) and [www.spvzt-savingmeasure.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt-savingmeasure.sweb.cz)

## **Politika/ Politics**

← → ↻ 🏠 <https://www.facebook.com/Strana-za-prava-vsech-zivych-tvoru-133671120130073/>

petice za vznik politické **Strany za práva všech živých tvorů** kvůli konzumaci z mrtvol zeměle zásadně pouze na starší **petition for the formation of the political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures because of consummation from cadavers dead on principle only of old age: <http://www.spvzt.cz/>**

1. Hospodinova jest země, a plnost její, okázlek země, i ti kteříž obývají na něm. 3. Kdo vsuoupi na hnu Hospodinovu A kdo stane na místě svatém jeho? 4. Ten, lidžž ony: *example of happy or on the contrary of unhappy life of greater number of good people, i.e. the people causing the least or only little more than the least death and pain.*

Věříme-li tomu, že i bez našich chyb se nám děje zlé (Schicksalschlag - fatal blow - rána osudu), pak věříme v příliš velkou sílu zla v tomto světě. Jestli je zlo v tomto světě opravdu tak silné, jak v současnosti většina lidí věří, může prokázat pouze příklad šťastného či naopak nešťastného života většího počtu dobrých lidí, tj. lidí působících co možná nejmeně nebo pouze o málo více než co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti. / *If we believe such that also without our error, the evil is caused us (Schicksalschlag - fatal blow - rána osudu), then we believe in too large force of evil in this world. If in this world the evil is really so strong, how on the present majority of people believes, can show*

**FILOSOFIE ROVNOVÁHY FILOSOFIE LÁSKY ANEB RÁD VÍTĚZNÉ ARMÁDY: „Všichni žijí tvorové ve skutečnosti nejvíc chtějí žít ve světě, kje se budou mít všichni rádi, proto je každý stále povinen působit co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti.“ Vše ostatní jsou více názory (spekulace)(tj. což je možná také více názor (spekulace)) / **PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE, I.E. ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY: „All living creatures mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.“ All the rest consists more in views (speculations)(i.e. which consists possibly also more in view (speculation)). / (T) mírný optimismus/ I.e. mild optimism****

**Je třeba v domě ortodoxních židů i v izraelské hospodě, kam chodí hodně ortodoxních židů, nabízet tajně delší dobu místo košer masa vařené zdechliny a po delší době to je třeba všem ortodoxním židům říci. / *It is necessary in home of orthodox Jews and in Israeli pub, where go a lot of orthodox Jews, to offer on the quiet for a longer time boiled carrions in place of kosher meat and after longer time it is necessary to tell it to all orthodox Jews.***

**Ortodoxními židy a ortodoxními muslimy se zde rozumí ti, kteří by nikdy dobrovolně nejedli zdechlinu vzhledem k údajnému (necharitnímu) zákazu jedího existujícího Boha/ Here Orthodox Jews and Orthodox Muslims are meant those who would never willingly eat carrion due to alleged (not charitable) ban of only one existing God (Bible: Leviticus 5:2-19, Leviticus 11, Leviticus 17,10-16, Deuteronomium/Deuteronomy 14,1-21, Soudců/Judges 14,5-20, Korán/ /CMII/ Sura 5, Prostrřený stůl/Prepared Table, verš/verse 4/3, LXXXVII/ Sura 6, Dobytek/Cattle, verš/verse 145/146).**

B,Ps24, (David's psalm) 1 The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. 3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? or who shall stand in his holy place? 4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully. 6 O Jacob. (KJV)

	
<p><b><u>27/02/2018 Základy mé Filosofie rovnováhy v jazyce matematické formální logiky</u></b></p> <p>Silnější požívá slabšího, tj. "A" pravděpodobně zvítězí, jestliže je větší než "B", otázka však zní, jestli zde existuje nějaké nejmocnější, tj. největší "C" nevnímatelné jak pro "A" tak pro "B". Jestliže by takového největší "C" přeci jenom existovalo, pak v současnosti by bylo někdy velmi snadné (z mé dosavadní životní zkušenosti nejvíce 99 procent pravděpodobnosti) a někdy velmi těžké (z mé dosavadní životní zkušenosti nejméně 51 procent pravděpodobnosti) jej nalézt a vždy by bylo možno existenci takového "C" někým zpochybnit, proto je v současnosti víra v "C" z velké části založena pouze na mravním volním rozhodnutí živých tvorů pro jejich stálé působení co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti.</p> <p>1) „C“="co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti" 2) „negace C“="o hodně více než co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti"</p> <p>Podle Filosofie rovnováhy:</p> <p>Jestliže věříme, že z „C“ plyne (i) „negace C“, pak věříme v příliš velkou sílu „negace C“. Jestli má „negace C“ skutečně tak velkou sílu, může ukázat pouze aplikace „C“ v širokém měřítku.</p> <p>Podle politiků a všeobecného veřejného mínění:</p> <p>Jestliže věříme, že z „negace C“ plyne (i) „C“, pak věříme v příliš velkou sílu „negace C“. Jestli má „negace C“ skutečně tak velkou sílu, může ukázat pouze aplikace „negace C“ v širokém měřítku.</p> <p>Literatura: <a href="#">ZDE</a> , <a href="#">ZDE</a> , <a href="#">ZDE</a></p>	<p><b><u>27/02/2018 Principles of my Philosophy of Balance in language of mathematical formal logic</u></b></p> <p>Stronger eats weaker, i.e. "A" will probably win, if it is bigger than "B", however question sounds, if here there is some most powerful, i.e. biggest "C" imperceptible to both "A" and "B". If nevertheless such biggest "C" exists, then at present time it would be sometimes very easy (from my up to now living experience at most 99 percent probability) and sometimes very hard (from my up to now living experience at least 51 percent probability) to find it and it would always be possible to contest existence of such "C" by someone, therefore at present time the belief in "C" is largely based only on moral voluntary decision of living creatures for their still causing the least possible death and pain.</p> <p>1) „C“="the least possible death and pain" 2) „negation of C“="much more than the least possible death and pain"</p> <p>According to Philosophy of Balance:</p> <p>If we believe that „C“ implies (also) „negation of C“, then we believe in too large force of „negation of C“. If „negation of C“ has really so great force, the application of „C“ in wide scale can show only.</p> <p>According to politicians and general public opinion:</p> <p>If we believe that „negation of C“ implies (also) „C“, then we believe in too large force of „negation of C“. If „negation of C“ has really so great force, the application of „negation of C“ in wide scale can show only.</p> <p>Literature: <a href="#">ZDE</a> , <a href="#">ZDE</a> , <a href="#">ZDE</a></p>

<p><b><u>15/01/2018 Současná i minulá světová politika aneb koho budu volit ve druhém kole prezidentských voleb v České republice anno Domini (léta Páně, tzn. našeho letopočtu) 2018?</u></b></p> <p>Židovská loby dominuje vládě Západního světa. Miloš Zeman reprezentuje ortodoxní židovství. <b>Ortodoxní židovství věří jako čistí lvi především ve vládu prostřednictvím hrubých nátlaku a síly potažmo v nejsilnější zákon tohoto světa v podobě všeobecného evolučního výběrového boje</b></p>	<p><b><u>15/01/2018 Present - day and past worldwide politics or whom I will choose in the second round of presidential election in Czech Republic 2018 A.D. (anno Domini)?</u></b></p> <p>Jewish lobby dominates rule of the Western world. Miloš Zeman represents Orthodox Judaism. <b>Orthodox Judaism believe as pure lions especially in rule through rough oppression and force virtually in the most powerful law of this world in the form of general evolutionary selective fight advantageous only to fit living individuals in some case to their related also unfit</b></p>
---	---

<p><b>výhodného jen pro silné živé jedince, případně pro jejich i slabé příbuzné živé jedince.</b> Jiří Drahoš reprezentuje neortodoxní židovství. <b>Neortodoxní židovství jako i má Filosofie rovnováhy věří více jako milosrdní mrchožroutští lvi v milosrdnost potažmo v nejsilnější zákon tohoto světa v podobě symbiózy všech živých tvorů výhodné i pro jakéhokoliv slabého symbiotického živého jedince nepřibuzného s jakýmkoliv silným živým jedincem.</b> Důležité však je, aby se z Jiřího Drahoše nestal čistý ustrašený býložravý zajíc, který ztratil vše ze své původní lvi podstaty. V druhém kole prezidentských voleb v České republice léta Páně 2018 budu volit Jiřího Drahoše, protože stále ještě věřím v možnost nenásilné reformy současného světa na politiku, tedy v konečném důsledku zřejmě v nekonečném čase na spravedlivou obec, kde se mají všichni živí tvorové rádi, a neortodoxní židé jsou spíše než ortodoxní židé přístupní této reformě ohledně masového nelidského otroctví hospodářských zvířat v současném (Západním) světě. <b>Je-li charita (tj. stálá povinnost působit co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti) nevyšší spravedlnost tohoto světa, pak pomstí toto nelidské utrpení hospodářských zvířat způsobené lidmi, jestliže to lidi nenapraví. Pak v konečném důsledku v současném (Západním) světě by byli dvě možnosti (z čehož dávám přednost první možnosti) buď tato demokratická nenásilná reforma ohledně masového nelidského otroctví hospodářských zvířat nebo nacistická diktatura zatímco konec světa v jaderných válkách (obě nacistická diktatura a konec světa v jaderných válkách jsou výhodné pro zvířata).</b></p>	<p><b>living individuals.</b> George Drahoš represents unorthodox Judaism. <b>Unorthodox Judaism as also my Philosophy of Balance believe more as merciful scavenger lions in mercy virtually in the most powerful law of this world in the form of symbiosis of all living creatures advantageous also to any unfit symbiotic living individual unrelated with any fit living individual.</b> However it is important, that from George Drahoš a pure cowardly herbivorous hare would not become that lost everything from his original lion nature. In the second round of presidential election in Czech Republic 2018 A.D. I will choose George Drahoš, because I still believe in the possibility of nonviolent reformation of contemporary world in politeia yet, thus in final consequence apparently in infinite time to righteous community, where all living creatures like each other, and unorthodox Jews are rather than orthodox Jews accessible to this reformation regarding the mass inhuman slavery of farm animals in contemporary (Western) world. <b>If charity (i.e. still obligation to cause the least possible death and pain) is the highest justice of this world, then it will revenge this inhuman suffering of farm animals caused by people, if people do not correct it. Then in final consequence in contemporary (Western) world there would be two possibilities (whereof I prefer the first possibility) either this democratic nonviolent reformation regarding mass inhuman slavery of farm animals or the Nazi dictatorship while end of the world in nuclear wars (both Nazi dictatorship and end of the world in nuclear wars are advantageous to animals).</b></p>
--	--

<p>Literatura/ literature: <a href="https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jiří_Drahoš">https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jiří_Drahoš</a>, ZDE, ZDE, <a href="http://www.novarepublika.cz/2017/12/profesor-drahos-trapnejsi-nez-jsem.html">http://www.novarepublika.cz/2017/12/profesor-drahos-trapnejsi-nez-jsem.html</a>, ZDE, ZDE, <a href="https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rímský_klub">https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rímský_klub</a>, <a href="https://www.facebook.com/events/308554542982587/">https://www.facebook.com/events/308554542982587/</a>, ZDE, ZDE, <a href="http://www.ceskatelevize.cz/porady/874586-gen/216562261300011-jiri-drahos/">http://www.ceskatelevize.cz/porady/874586-gen/216562261300011-jiri-drahos/</a>, ZDE, <a href="http://www.krestanskaakademie.cz/djz-program-2014.pdf">http://www.krestanskaakademie.cz/djz-program-2014.pdf</a>, <a href="http://www.farnostsalvator.cz/udalosti/probehle?pg=46">http://www.farnostsalvator.cz/udalosti/probehle?pg=46</a>, ZDE, <a href="http://prvnizpravy.parlamentnilisty.cz/sloupky/pristi-prezident-bude-sionista/">http://prvnizpravy.parlamentnilisty.cz/sloupky/pristi-prezident-bude-sionista/</a>, <a href="https://www.theguardian.com/world/2014/jul/20/israelis-cheer-gaza-bombing">https://www.theguardian.com/world/2014/jul/20/israelis-cheer-gaza-bombing</a>, <a href="https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jigal_Amir">https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jigal_Amir</a>, <a href="https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jicchak_Rabin">https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jicchak_Rabin</a>, <a href="https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jonatan_Netanjahu">https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jonatan_Netanjahu</a>, <a href="https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mnichov_(film)">https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mnichov_(film)</a>, ZDE, ZDE, ZDE, ZDE, ZDE, ZDE, ZDE, <a href="https://www.respekt.cz/udalosti/2018-01-19/17-22-00">https://www.respekt.cz/udalosti/2018-01-19/17-22-00</a>, ZDE, <a href="https://www.respekt.cz/tydenik/2017/50/signaly-jiriho-drahoše">https://www.respekt.cz/tydenik/2017/50/signaly-jiriho-drahoše</a></p>
--

<p><b>Byl německý diktátor a zločinec Adolf Hitler skutečně, tj. ve své podstatě nejvíce zlý, tj. nejvíce čistý lev, což by vyvracelo mou Filosofii rovnováhy, nebo také on ve skutečnosti, tj. někde hluboko v jeho podvědomí nejvíce chtěl žít ve světě, kde se budou mít všichni, zejména všichni živí tvorové rádi?</b></p> <p>Adolf Hitler a jeho nacističtí spolustraníci věřili jako čistí lvi především ve vládu prostřednictvím nehrubších nátlaku a síly, proto za jeho krajně pravicové nacistické diktatury v letech 1933-1945 léta Páně Německo rozpoutalo druhou světovou válku a německá armáda vyvraždila milióny lidí mimo jiné cca 6 miliónů židů a Adolf Hitler a jeho pomocníci chtěli vyvraždit celý židovský národ. Diktátor Adolf Hitler byl vegetarián, k čemuž nutil rovněž své nacistické spolustraníky, a za jeho diktatury Německo uzákonilo nejdokonalejší zákony na ochranu zvířat, jaké kdy byly doposud v Evropě uzákoněny, které v západoněmeckých spolkových zemích platí prakticky od té doby nepřetržitě až do současnosti.</p> <p>Před 145 lety se v Hluboké nad Vltavou narodil lékař Eduard Bloch, jediný žid pod osobní ochranou Adolfa Hitlera.</p> <p>Usadil se v hornorakouském Linci. Založil si praxi, oženil se. Stal se otcem a ctěným členem místní židovské obce. Kolem roku 1910 byly jeho kariéra i osobní život na vrcholu, pro svou obětavost a ochotu léčit kdykoli a třeba i zadarmo byl ve městě velice vážen a oblíben.</p> <p>Ačkoliv nacistický vůdce a autor holokaustu Adolf Hitler nenáviděl židy, pouze na jednoho z nich nedal dopustit. Byl jím právě Eduard Bloch. Ten totiž jako "lékař chudých" léčil na počátku minulého století v Linci Hitlerovu těžce nemocnou matku Kláru.</p>	<p><b>Was German dictator and felon Adolf Hitler really, i.e. in his nature mostly evil, i.e. mostly pure lion, which would refute my Philosophy of Balance, or also he in fact, i. e. somewhere deep in his subconsciousness mostly wanted to live in the world, where everyone, especially all living creatures will like each other?</b></p> <p>Adolf Hitler and his Nazi together - partisans believed as pure lions especially in rule through crudest oppression and force, therefore during his far - right Nazi dictatorship in years 1933- 1945 A.D. Germany unleashed the Second World War and German army murdered millions of people among others c. 6 million Jews and Adolf Hitler and his helpers wanted to murder the whole Jewish nation. Dictator Adolf Hitler was a vegetarian, to what he coerced also his Nazi together - partisans, and during his dictatorship Germany enacted most perfect laws for protection of animals, what were ever enacted till now in Europe, that are valid in West German federal States practically since that time continuously till present.</p> <p>Before 145 years in Hluboká nad Vltavou the doctor Eduard Bloch, only one Jew under personal protection of Adolf Hitler, was born.</p> <p>He settled in Upper Austrian Linz. He founded his practice, he married. He became a father and reputable member of local Jewish community. Around the year 1910 his career and personal life were on top, for his selfsacrifice and willingness to treat whenever and perhaps also free of charge he was in the town very honorable and popular.</p> <p>Although Nazi leader and author of the holocaust Adolf Hitler hated Jews, only one of them he did not give to suffer. It was just Eduard Bloch. He namely as "doctor of the poors" treated at the beginning of the last century in Linz the Hitler's heavily sick mother Clara.</p>
---	--

Její smrt měla podle Rudolpha Biniona Hitlerovu židovskou nenávisť tím rozpoutat, neboť žid Bloch její rakovinu nemohl uzdravit. Fakta mluví proti této tézi. Bloch měl s 300 korunami relativně mírný honorář žádat a zřekl se přirážky za mnohé domácí návštěvy a léčby jodoformem a morfinem. Když rodina přišla za ním 24. prosince 1907, aby zaplatila účet a poděkovala mu, Hitler se dokonce uklonil doktorovi slovy: "Budu Vám věčně vděčný." (*Deren Tod soll gemäß Rudolph Binion Hitlers Judenhass mit ausgelöst haben, da der Jude Bloch ihren Krebs nicht heilen konnte. Die Tatsachen sprechen jedoch gegen diese These. Bloch hatte mit 300 Kronen ein relativ bescheidenes Honorar verlangt und verzichtete auf einen Zuschlag für die vielen Hausvisiten und Behandlungen mit Iodoform und Morphin. Als die Familie am 24. Dezember 1907 zu ihm fuhr, um die Rechnung zu bezahlen und ihm zu danken, verbeugte sich Hitler sogar vor dem Arzt mit den Worten „Ich werde Ihnen ewig dankbar sein.“*)

Hitler, který záhy po matčině smrti opustil Linz a až do triumfálního návratu v březnu roku 1938 se do něj nevrátil, pak poslal Blochovi dva děkovné pohledy. Opravdu zle však začalo být až v první polovině třicátých let, kdy se antisemitismus stal v Rakousku státní, z kazatelen katolických kostelů hlásanou ideologií. Dokonce v (roce) 1937 se Hitler zajímal o Blochovo dobře-bytí a nazval ho "šlechtný žid". (*Even in 1937, Hitler inquired about Bloch's well-being and called him an "Edeljude" ("noble Jew").*)

Nezapomněl na něj však ani Hitler. Když v radostí opojeném Linci stane v sobotu 12. března 1938 na místní radnici, zeptá se též na doktora Blocha. Pronese prý: „Povězte, žije ještě můj starý dobrý dr. Bloch? Jo, kdyby byli všichni židé jako on, nebyl by ani žádný antisemitismus.“ Doktor Bloch se to druhý den dozví a je dojatý. Hitler zůstal Blochovi vděčný a zřejmě jako jedinému židovi mu udělil zvláštní privilegia. Nekonala se žádná domovní prohlídka, pouze požádali o vydání děkovných dopisů od Hitlera. Dopisy byly zabaveny. Bloch se na rozdíl od jiných židů nemusel vystěhovat z bytu v centru Lince, neměl povinnost nosit na rukávu židovskou hvězdu, ani nemusel ukončit lékařskou praxi.

Národní socialisté (tj. nacisté) chtěli Eduarda Blocha v důsledku toho "čestným Arijcem" udělat, což by mu i jeho rodině umožnilo další život v Německu. Ale Dr. Bloch odmítl toto zřídka vyvolané vyznamenání, protože nebyl ochoten zradit svou víru. V důsledku toho se Gestapo spokojilo s tím ho sledovat. (*Die Nationalsozialisten wollten Eduard Bloch in der Folge zum „Ehrenarier“ machen, was ihm und seiner Familie ein weiteres Leben in Deutschland ermöglicht hätte. Doch Dr. Bloch lehnte diese seltene Auszeichnung ab, da er nicht bereit war, seinen Glauben zu verraten. Daraufhin begnügte die Gestapo sich damit, ihn zu überwachen.*) Za války (Bloch) nepřestával pomáhat okolí. Ve své ordinaci nechával přenocovat několik židů.

Navíc získal na začátku války od nacistů povolení vycestovat s rodinou do Spojených států. Bloch na druhou stranu celý život Hitlera chválil za jeho vztah k matce, který ho údajně dojímal. Podle Blocha Hitler svou matku miloval a byl zdrcen, když přes veškerou péči nakonec zemřela na rakovinu. "Dokonce ani dnes nemohu na Hitlera myslet jinak než v souvislosti s jeho zármutkem, a nikoliv v souvislosti s tím, co způsobil světu," uvedl Bloch po příjezdu do USA.

Za svůj "apolitický" přístup k Hitlerovi byl lékař kritizován nejen židovskými spolky, ale i například vlastním vnukem, který Hitlera nenáviděl. Zvláštní příběh tvůrce holokaustu a židovského lékaře byl v zahraničí několikrát literárně zpracován. Naposledy tak učinila rakouská historička Brigitte Hammanová, která o Blochovi napsala knihu Hitlerův ušlechtilý žid.... Celý příběh má ale výrazný český přesah. Bloch se narodil na Hluboké v rodině správce panství Schwarzenbergů, poté studoval gymnázium v Českých Budějovicích a lékařskou fakultu v Praze.

According to Rudolph Binion her death should unleash Hitler's Jewish hatred thereby, because Jew Bloch could not cure her cancer. Facts speaks against this proposition yet. Bloch should require with 300 crowns relatively the moderate honorarium and he renounced the extra payment for many home visits and treatment by triiodomethane and morphine. When family came to him 24th December 1907 to pay a bill and to thank him, even Hitler made doctor a bow in wording: "I will be thankful to you forever." (*Deren Tod soll gemäß Rudolph Binion Hitlers Judenhass mit ausgelöst haben, da der Jude Bloch ihren Krebs nicht heilen konnte. Die Tatsachen sprechen jedoch gegen diese These. Bloch hatte mit 300 Kronen ein relativ bescheidenes Honorar verlangt und verzichtete auf einen Zuschlag für die vielen Hausvisiten und Behandlungen mit Iodoform und Morphin. Als die Familie am 24. Dezember 1907 zu ihm fuhr, um die Rechnung zu bezahlen und ihm zu danken, verbeugte sich Hitler sogar vor dem Arzt mit den Worten „Ich werde Ihnen ewig dankbar sein.“*)

Hitler, who left Linz soon after her mother's deaths and until triumphal comeback in March of the year 1938 did not come back, then sent to Bloch two thankful viewcards. However it began to be really badly until the first half of the thirtieth years, when anti - semitism becomes in Austria the state, from pulpits of catholic churches proclaimed ideology. Even in 1937, Hitler inquired about Bloch's well-being and called him an "Edeljude" ("noble Jew").

However even Hitler did not forget at him. When on Saturday 12 March 1938 in by pleasure intoxicated Linz he stepped foot on local town hall, he asked also on doctor Bloch. He said allegedly: „Tell, does my old good Dr. Bloch live yet? Yeah, if all Jews were as him, also no anti - semitism would be.“ Doctor Bloch knew it the following day and he was affected. Hitler stayed thankful to Bloch and he apparently granted him as the only one Jew the special privileges. No house search was held, they only asked to release thankful letters from Hitler. Letters were confiscated. Unlike other Jews Bloch did not have to leave apartment in center of Linz, he had not a duty to wear on arm Jewish star, even he did not have to stop medical practice.

National socialists (i.e. Nazis) wanted to make from Eduard Bloch consequently "honest Arian", which would make possible a next life for him and his family in Germany. But Dr. Bloch rejected this seldom honor, because he was not agreeable to betray his faith. Gestapo was consequently satisfied with it him to watch. (*Die Nationalsozialisten wollten Eduard Bloch in der Folge zum „Ehrenarier“ machen, was ihm und seiner Familie ein weiteres Leben in Deutschland ermöglicht hätte. Doch Dr. Bloch lehnte diese seltene Auszeichnung ab, da er nicht bereit war, seinen Glauben zu verraten. Daraufhin begnügte die Gestapo sich damit, ihn zu überwachen.*) During the war (Bloch) did not stop to help the surroundings. In his doctor's surgery he let to stay overnight several Jews.

Moreover he got at the beginning of the war from Nazis the authorization to go with family to the United States. At the other side during lifetime Bloch praised Hitler for his relation to mother which allegedly affected him. According to Bloch Hitler loved his mother and he was crushed, when in spite of all care she died of cancer in the end. "Even neither today I cannot think about Hitler otherwise than in connection with his sorrow, and no in connection with that, what he caused the world," stated Bloch after arrival to USA.

For his "non - political" attitude to Hitler the doctor was criticised not only by Jewish associations, but also for example by own grandson, who hated Hitler. Special story of creator of holocaust and of Jewish doctor was processed literary abroad several times. Last time so Austrian historian Brigitte Hamman did, who wrote about Bloch the book Hitlers Edeljude. Das Leben des Armenarztes Eduard Bloch. However the whole story has substantial Czech overlap. Bloch was born in Hluboká in the family of steward of a Schwarzenberg's manor, after it he studied

the grammar school in České Budějovice and medical faculty in Prague.

(blíže viz/ for details see [https://www.tyden.cz/rubriky/domaci/hitleruv-vip-zid-z-ceska\\_417257.html](https://www.tyden.cz/rubriky/domaci/hitleruv-vip-zid-z-ceska_417257.html) , <https://www.respekt.cz/tydenik/2013/18/anslus-z-prvni-ruky> , ZDE , [https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eduard\\_Bloch\\_\(Mediziner\)](https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eduard_Bloch_(Mediziner)) , [https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eduard\\_Bloch](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eduard_Bloch) , [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eduard\\_Bloch](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eduard_Bloch) , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nacismus> , ZDE , [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Animal\\_rights#Main\\_philosophical\\_approaches](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Animal_rights#Main_philosophical_approaches) , [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brigitte\\_Hamann](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Brigitte_Hamann) )

### 13/09/2017 K parlamentním volbám v České republice v Evropě 2017 léta Páně

Podle mé Filosofie rovnováhy: Jen spravedliví občané usilující o dokonalou demokracii, tj. obec Boží (politeiu, civitas dei), tj. Biblický ráj, kde se všichni živí tvorové mají rádi, protože působí co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti, si zaslouží žít v demokracii, proto nás zřejmě čeká Babišovo (a jeho židovské Citibank) otroctví. **Bude-li Babiš osvíceným otrokářem a uzákoní-li v současné české demokracii zřejmě neprosaditelnou porážkovou daň se zavedením prodeje masa přirozeně uhynutých (zásadně na stáří) zvířat k jídlu v běžných obchodech, aby zaručené zdravotně nezávadné a také milosrdné maso jako jídlo bylo k dispozici i těhotným a také kojícím ženám, pak nás zřejmě čeká exodus, tj. vyjití z otroctví našich zvířat možná i našich lidí** a nový návrat, tj. nový pokus o (výše uvedenou dokonalou) demokracii, jinak nás vzhledem k obdobnému vývoji v ostatních státech světa zřejmě čekají protizidovské revoluce a atomové války. Charita budiž s námi.

Andrej Babiš (**důvody proti:** možné sklony k nedemokratickým diktátorským politickým praktikám a nevybíravé predátorské likvidování jeho protivníků v businessu, čehož jsem se zřejmě rovněž stal obětí za své dopisy rozesílané o něm i o Matěji Stropnickém členům Strany zelených a za své prosazování ve Straně zelených mého návrhu porážkové daně, což by Andreji Babišovi mohlo dílčím způsobem snížit jeho finanční zisky, vše blíže viz [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , **důvody pro:** Andrej Babiš snižuje produkci českého masného průmyslu a nejvíce predátorský se chová, pokud nakupuje jatka zvířat, kde u prodávajících jatek po těchto jejich prodejkách Andreji Babišovi v minulosti zřejmě nebyly výjimkou sebevraždy, trestní stíhání či ožebračování těchto jeho obchodních partnerů viz [ZDE](http://www.spvzt.cz) či [ZDE](http://www.spvzt.cz) , jakkoliv s těmito tvrdě predátorskými businessovými praktikami Andreje Babiše hluboce nesouhlasím a zřejmě jsem je zažil i na vlastní kůži, tak jím kupované české masové vyhlazovací koncentrační tábory zvířat – jmenovitě jatka zvířat, kde se denně poráželi tisíce savců /především prasat a býků/ či kuřat, považuji snad za něco ještě mnohem odpornějšího)

(blíže viz [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.stranazpravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz](http://www.stranazpravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz) )

### 13/09/2017 In relation to Parliamentary election in the Czech Republic in Europe 2017 anno Domini

According to my Philosophy of Balance: Only righteous citizens struggling for perfect democracy, i. e. God's community (politeia, civitas dei), i. e. Biblical paradise, where all living creatures like each other, because they cause the least possible death and pain, merit to live in democracy, therefore Babiš' (and his Jewish Citibank) slavery apparently waits us. **If Babiš is enlightened slaver and he enacts in contemporary Czech democracy apparently not-enforceable slaughter tax with establishment of sales of meat of naturally dead (on principle of old age) animals for food in mainstream shops, that both guaranteed health unobjectionable and merciful meat as food is at disposal also of both pregnant and breastfeeding women, then exodus apparently waits us, i. e. coming out from slavery of our animals possibly also of our humans** and the new return, i. e. the new attempt at (above - mentioned perfect) democracy, otherwise with regard to analogical development in others States of the world anti - Jewish revolutions and atomic wars apparently wait us. Let charity be with us.

Andrej Babiš (**reasons against:** possible inclination towards undemocratic dictatorial political practices and unscrupulous predator liquidation of his opponents in business, whereof I apparently also was a victim for my letters send round about him and about Matěj Stropnický to members of the Green party and for my promotion in the Green party of my proposal of slaughter tax, which could reduce Andrej Babiš his financial profits in the partial manner, for details see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , **reasons for:** Andrej Babiš decreases production of Czech meat industry and he behaves in the most predator manner, if he buies slaughter - houses of animals, where in relation to these sellers of slaughter - houses after these their sales to Andrej Babiš in former times the exception has not been apparently suicides, criminal prosecutions or impoverishment of these his business partners see [HERE](http://www.spvzt.cz) or [HERE](http://www.spvzt.cz) , however I deeply disagree with these hardly predator business practices of Andrej Babiš and apparently I experienced them also personally, so by him bought Czech mass exterminatory concentration camps of animals – namely slaughter - houses of animals, where they are daily slaughtering thousands mammals /especially pigs and bulls/ or chickens, I consider perhaps as something even much abhorrent)

(for details see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.stranazpravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz](http://www.stranazpravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz) )

### 25/07/2017 Možné dravčí ekonomické praktiky, jak zbohatnout podle vzorce okrást - půjčit - zotročit - rozmnožit se

**Život živých tvorů je založen na oprávněném působení smrti a bolesti, jestliže se jedná o co možná nejmenší nebo o málo větší než co možná nejmenší smrt a bolest (obojí dale též jako "co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti").** Jestliže přijímáme zmenšení naší smrti a bolesti, musíme být připraveni vrátit tuto **půjčku bezsmrtnosti a bezbolestnosti** v rámci působení co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti, jinak se jedná o neoprávněnou **krádež bezsmrtnosti a bezbolestnosti** někoho jiného (např. hospodářských zvířat, lidí v rozvojovém světě, chudých, příslušníků jiného národa či jiné země, starých a nemocných lidí apod.), jako bychom byli dravci, což vzbuzuje oprávněnou nenávist a pomstu. Tato krádež dravců je obvykle

### 25/07/2017 Possible predatory economical practices, how to become rich according to formula to steal - to lend - to enslave - to reproduce

**Life of living creatures is based on legitimate causing death and pain, if it is the least possible or little more than the least possible death and pain (both far also as "the least possible death and pain").** If we accept reduction of our death and pain, we must be ready to return this **loan of deathlessness and painlessness** within causing the least possible death and pain, otherwise it is illegitimate **theft of deathlessness and painlessness** of someone other (e.g. of farm animals, people in developing world, poors, members of other nation or other country, old and sick people etc.), as if we were predators, which causes

příjemná, protože neoprávněně zmenšuje naši vlastní smrt a bolest na úkor působení velké zbytečné smrti a bolesti někoho jiného, proto se najde mnoho jedinců, kteří jsou ochotni přijmout půjčku takto ukradené bezsmrtnosti a bezbolestnosti, jestliže však má někdy dojít ke splacení této půjčky bezsmrtností a bezbolestností na jejich vlastní úkor, tak dostanou strach a ze strachu ze smrti a bolesti se stávají otroky. Od výše uvedených půjčky a krádeže bezsmrtnosti a bezbolestnosti je třeba odlišovat **oprávněný trest, kdy je v rámci působení co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti působena smrt a bolest pachatelů výše uvedených krádeží bezsmrtností a bezbolestnosti**, což má reparační a preventivní funkci ohledně něčí oprávněné porce bezsmrtnosti a bezbolestnosti.

V rámci naší možné dravčí ekonomie je třeba nejdříve najít a okrást oběť se souhlasem vládní moci, abychom nebyli potrestáni (např. vykrást-podvést banku, kde má oběť uloženy peníze, např. znehodnocením vkladů, založit si hospodu, kam nosí oběť svou výplatu a utrácí ji za alkohol, čínské dělníky vyrábějící za nelidských podmínek škodících životnímu prostředí pro Západní svět levné zboží, nebo hospodářská zvířata ve velkochovech), pak je třeba této oběti (např. státu, jehož banky jsou vykradené, a proto tento stát potřebuje peníze, či hostu-alkoholiku v hospodě či dolary čínskému dělníku či potravu hospodářským zvířatům) půjčit ukradené peníze na úrok a přes tyto půjčky je třeba příjemce těchto půjček (např. tyto stát či hosta-alkoholika v hospodě či čínskému dělníka či hospodářské zvíře) postupně zotročit, pak je třeba se začít tajně rychle množit, abychom nebyli pograženi další revolucí takto podrobených otroků (tj. původních obyvatel státu či původních hostů v hospodě či čínských dělníků či evolučně zdokonalených hospodářských zvířat, např. v jaderné válce). Proto je třeba ze začátku podporovat nejlépe jako dobře organizovaná menší tajná skupina revoluce jako před začátkem divoké privatizace v postsovětském Rusku kolem roku 1990 léta. Páně (viz zde), aby vládní moc byla nucena v průběhu revoluce krýt a netrestat naše zlodějské praktiky vydávané za ekonomickou reformu. O našich možných pravých dravčích ekonomických záměrech však nesmíme nikdy říkat pravdu, nýbrž vždy se pak musíme světu ukazovat jako hodní, schopní a silní jedinci. Avšak ne každý jedinec je trvale psychicky a zdravotně schopen být výše uvedeným dravcem, avšak v tomto případě se penězi zabezpečují pouze jedinci z vlastní (menší) skupiny.

Výše uvedený vzorec dravčí oligarchické vlády společnosti je příkladem uveden již v Bibli v příběhu na tehdejší dobu milosrdného biblického starozákonního Josefa, který byl před cca 4000 lety dle tehdejšího chápání pravověrným, resp. ortodoxním Hebrejcem, resp. židem, viz níže.

Bible, Genesis, 47. kapitola ... 13. A chleba nebylo ve vsi zemi; nebo veliký hlad byl velmi, a trápení veliké bylo na zemi Egyptské a zemi Kananejské od hladu. ... 23. I řekl Jozef lidu: Aj, koupil jsem vás dnes i roli vaše Faraonovi; ... 27. A tak bydlil Izrael v zemi Egyptské v krajině Gosen; a osadili se v ní, a rozplodili se, a rozmnožení jsou velmi.

(c) Bůh. Použito s laskavým svolením. (všechny citáty z Bible v této knize z důvodu autorských práv zásadně v češtině Bible kralická viz <http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1K15.php> či z BIBLE PÍSMO SVATE STARÉHO A NOVÉHO ZÁKONA [včetně deuterokanonických knih], Český ekumenický překlad, ČESKÁ BIBLICKÁ SPOLEČNOST, 1995, viz [www.bible.cz](http://www.bible.cz), v angličtině King James Version <http://www.biblegateway.com/> )

legitimate hatred and revenge. This theft of predators is usually pleasant, because it unduly reduces our own death and pain at the expense of causing big unnecessary death and pain of someone other, therefore many individuals are found, who are ready to accept loan of so stolen deathlessness and painlessness, if however it should sometimes come to pay this loan of deathlessness and painlessness at their own expense, so they will become afraid and for fear from death and pain they will become slaves. From above - mentioned loan and theft of deathlessness and painlessness it is necessary to distinguish **legitimate penalty, when it is caused within causing the least possible death and pain the death and pain of offender of above - mentioned theft of deathlessness and painlessness**, which has reparation and prevention function regarding somebody's legitimate portion of deathlessness and painlessness.

Within our possible predatory economy it is necessary primarily to find and to rob a victim with consent of governmental power, so that we were not punished (eg. to rob - to deceive bank, where victim has the saved money, e.g. by devaluation of deposits, to establish pub, where victim gives his or her wages and spends it for alcohol, Chinese workers producing under inhuman conditions injurious to environment for Western world cheap goods, or farm animals in factory farms), then it is necessary to lend this victim (e.g. the State, of which banks are robbed, that is why this State needs money, or the guest- alcoholic in pub or dollars for Chinese worker or food for farm animals) the stolen money at interest and through these borrowings it is necessary gradually to enslave recipients of these loans (eg. these State or guest- alcoholic in pub or Chinese worker or farm animal), then it is necessary to begin to reproduce secretly quickly, so that we were not defeated by next revolution of in this way subjugated slaves (i.e. of original inhabitants of the State or of original guests in pub or of Chinese workers or of evolutionary improved farm animals, e.g. in nuclear war). Therefore it is necessary from the beginning to support preferably as good organized smaller secret group the revolutions as before start of wild privatization in post - Soviet Russia around the year 1990 anno Domini (see [here](#)), so that governmental power was forced during revolution to shield and to unpunish our thievish practices published as economical reform. About our possible right predatory economical intentions however we must never say the truth, but always then we must show us to world as merciful, able and strong individuals. However not everyone individual is permanently mentally and health able to be the above - mentioned predator, however in this case by money only individuals from own (smaller) group are secured.

The above mentioned formula of predatory oligarchical government of society is already stated as example in Bible in story on at that time time merciful biblical Old - Testament Joseph, who was before circa 4000 years according to at that time understanding orthodox Hebrew, virtually Jew, see below.

Bible, Genesis, 47th chapter ... 13 And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine. ... 23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: ... 27 And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

(All quotations from the Bible in this book because of copyright are on principle in Czech from Kralice Bible see <http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1K15.php>, or from the Bible Old and New Testaments | including deuterocanonic books |, Czech ecumenical translation, CZECH Bible Society, 1995, see [www.bible.cz](http://www.bible.cz), in English from King James Version <http://www.biblegateway.com/> )

### 15/08/2017 Můj (právní) spor

Jako filozof i právník vedu právní spor proti České advokátní komoře a proti židovské ortodoxii (tj. pravověrnosti), možná i proti podnikajícímu v českém zemědělství, druhému nejbohatšímu českému občanovi Andreji Babišovi o možnost světa, kde by se měli všichni rádi, mimo jiné o porážkovou daň a jezení přirozeně uhynulých zvířat, což je ostře proti židovské pravověrnosti (viz Bible, Dt 14,21). V tomto právním sporu se pak ukáže, na čí straně jsou moc, pravda a láska ve smyslu charita, a v neposlední řadě, jak schopný jsem filozof a právník.

(blíže viz [www.spvzt.cz/ourcase.htm](http://www.spvzt.cz/ourcase.htm) )

### 15/08/2017 My (legal) dispute

As philosopher as well as lawyer I conduct legal dispute against Czech Bar Association and against Jewish orthodoxy, possibly also against undertaking in the Czech agriculture, the second richest Czech citizen Andrej Babiš about possibility of the world, where everyone would like each other, among others about slaughter tax and eating naturally dead animals, which is sharply against Jewish orthodoxy (see Bible, Dt 14,21). In this legal dispute then it will show, on whose side power, truth and love in the sense of charity are, and last but not least, how competent I am the philosopher and the lawyer.

(for details see [www.spvzt.cz/ourcaseeng.htm](http://www.spvzt.cz/ourcaseeng.htm) )

**18/04/2017 Jako římskokatolický křesťan  
jsem vděčný za snahu o nápravu  
křesťanského bludu o zvířatech sv. Tomáše  
Akvinského ("Tak proto příslušně hovoříce  
Bůh nemiluje iracionální tvory láskou  
přátelství, ale láskou jakoby chtivosti, ...")  
ve světle ekologické encykliky současného  
římskokatolického křesťanského papeže  
Františka?**

Co se týká křesťanství, je možno obecně souhlasit s postojem římskokatolického církevního mnišského řádu františkánů založeném sv. Františkem z Assisi, který nejlépe v současnosti vyjádřil současný papež František v jeho encyklice LAUDATO SI (Bůh pochválen) uveřejněné v Římě, 24. května 2015, na den Slavnosti seslání Ducha Svatého, ve třetím roce jeho pontifikátu, Nakladatelství PAULÍNKY, 2015, Církevní schválení předsedy České biskupské konference, kardinála Dominika Duky OP, č. j. 538/2015 ze dne 4. srpna 2015, který se zřejmě opětovně stejně jako druhý vatikánský koncil snaží o posun výkladu Biblického pojmu tvorstvo i na jiné živé tvory než lidi, viz Bible, Nový zákon, Marek 16, 15 A řekl jim (Ježíš z Nazaretu, zřejmě Kristus a Bohočlověk, má poznámka): Jdouce po všem světě, kažte evangelium všemu stvoření. 16. Kdož uvěří a pokřtí se, spasen bude; kdož pak neuvěří, budeť zatracen. (Podle některých významných rukopisných památek Markovo evangelium tento verš neobsahuje. Verše 9-20 však připojuje řada jiných rukopisů. Některé rukopisy mají za veršem 8. jiný závěr.) (viz Bible kralická a Český ekumenický překlad Bible, Česká biblická společnost 1995, strana 58-59):

*v nádherném chvalozpěvu svatého Františka z Assisi:*

„Ať tě chválí, můj Pane, všechno, co jsi stvořil,  
...  
(viz strana 57)

*Modlitba za naši Zemi*

Všemohoucí Bože,  
přítomný v celém vesmíru  
i v tom nejmenším ze svých tvorů,  
ty zahrnuješ svojí něhou všechno, co existuje,  
vlej nám sílu své lásky,  
abychom pečovali o život a krásu.  
Zaplav nás pokojem, abychom žili  
jako bratři a sestry a nikomu neškodili.  
Bože chudých, pomáhej nám  
vysvobozovat opuštěné a zapomenuté této země,  
kteří mají v tvých očích tak velkou hodnotu.  
Uzdrav náš život,  
abychom chránili svět a nedrancovali ho,  
abychom rozševali krásu a ne znečištění a zkázu.  
Dotkni se srdcí těch,  
kdo hledají pouze výhody na úkor chudých země.  
Nauč nás objevovat hodnotu každé věci,  
s úžasem kontemplantovat a uznávat,  
že jsme na své cestě k tvému nekonečnému světu  
hluboce sjednoceni se všemi tvory.  
...

*Modlitba křesťanů a celého stvoření*

...  
Bože lásky, ukaž nám naše místo  
na tomto světě,  
kde jsme nástroji tvé lásky  
vůči všem bytostem této země,  
protože ani jedna z nich není tebou zapomenuta.  
Osviť ty, kdo vládnu mocí a penězi,  
aby neupadali do hříchu lhostejnosti,  
milovali obecné dobro, podporovali slabé,  
a pečovali o svět, který obýváme.  
Chudí i země křičí:  
Pane, ujmí se nás svojí mocí a svým světlem,  
chraň každý život  
a připravuj mu lepší budoucnost,

**18/04/2017 As the Roman Catholic Christian I  
am thankful for effort at correction of  
Christian heresy about animals by St. Thomas  
Aquinas ("So therefore properly speaking God  
does not love irrational creatures with the love of  
friendship, but with the love like cupidity, ...")  
in the light of ecological encyclical letter of  
contemporary Roman Catholic Christian pope  
Franciscus?**

In respect of Christianity it is possible generally to agree with attitude of Roman Catholic church monastic order of Franciscans founded by Saint Francis of Assisi that in the best way at the present time was expressed by contemporary pope Franciscus in his ENCYCLICAL LETTER LAUDATO SI' published in Rome on 24 May, the Solemnity of Pentecost, in the year 2015, the third of his Pontificate, who apparently repeatedly try in the same way as the Second Vatican Council the shift of interpretation of Biblical term the creation also for other living creatures than human beings, see Bible, New Testament, Mark 16, 15 And he said unto them (Jesus from Nazareth, apparently Christ and God - man, my note):, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. (According to some significant manuscript monuments Mark gospel does not contain this verse. However verses 9 - 20 many other manuscripts incorporate. Some manuscripts have behind verse 8 other ending.) (see King James Version /KJV/ translation of Bible on <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Mark+16&version=KJV> and Czech ecumenical translation of Bible, Czech biblical society 1995, page 58-59):

*in the magnificent hymn of Saint Francis of Assisi:*

Praised be you, my Lord, with all your creatures,  
...  
(see page 25-26)

*A prayer for our earth*

All-powerful God, you are present in the whole universe  
and in the smallest of your creatures.  
You embrace with your tenderness all that exists.  
Pour out upon us the power of your love,  
that we may protect life and beauty.  
Fill us with peace, that we may live  
as brothers and sisters, harming no one.  
O God of the poor,  
help us to rescue the abandoned and forgotten of this  
earth,  
so precious in your eyes.  
Bring healing to our lives,  
that we may protect the world and not prey on it,  
that we may sow beauty, not pollution and destruction.  
Touch the hearts  
of those who look only for gain  
at the expense of the poor and the earth.  
Teach us to discover the worth of each thing,  
to be filled with awe and contemplation,  
to recognize that we are profoundly united  
with every creature  
as we journey towards your infinite light.  
...

*A Christian prayer in union with creation*

...  
God of love, show us our place in this world  
as channels of your love  
for all the creatures of this earth,  
for not one of them is forgotten in your sight.  
Enlighten those who possess power and money  
that they may avoid the sin of indifference,  
that they may love the common good, advance the weak,  
and care for this world in which we live.  
The poor and the earth are crying out.  
O Lord, seize us with your power and light,  
help us to protect all life,

aby přišlo tvoje království  
spravedlnosti, pokoje, lásky a krásy.  
Buď pochválen!  
Amen.  
(viz strana 151-153)

to prepare for a better future,  
for the coming of your Kingdom  
of justice, peace, love and beauty.  
Praise be to you!  
Amen.  
(see page 70-72)

Literatura/ literature: \* "Sic igitur Deus, proprie loquendo, non amat creaturas irracionales amore amicitiae, sed amore quasi concupiscentiae; ..." SUMMA THEOLOGIAE, Pars Prima, 20. De amore Dei. 2. Utrum Deus amet omnia. I q. 20 a. 2 ad 3 viz/see Theologická summa, doslovný překlad/ literal translation, red. E. Soukup OP, Krystal Olomouc 1937, 2002 Česká dominikánská provincie/ Czech Dominican Province <http://summa.op.cz/>, [http://www.paulinky.cz/d/01/struct/noveLaudato\\_si\\_PDF-1.pdf](http://www.paulinky.cz/d/01/struct/noveLaudato_si_PDF-1.pdf), Summa Theologica by St. Thomas Aquinas translated by The Fathers of the English Dominican Province [1947] [www.sacred-texts.com](http://www.sacred-texts.com), [http://w2.vatican.va/content/francesco/en/encyclicals/documents/papa-francesco\\_20150524\\_enciclica-laudato-si.html](http://w2.vatican.va/content/francesco/en/encyclicals/documents/papa-francesco_20150524_enciclica-laudato-si.html)

**13/04/2017 Z politické teorie židovství dle mé Filosofie rovnováhy. Biblických sedm let tučných (hojnosti) a sedm let hubených (drahoty) z hlediska marxistické ekonomické teorie střídání ekonomických konjunktury a hluboké krize ve státech, kde i v současnosti vládne sobecký kapitalismus (volné soutěže)**

Bible, Genesis, 37. kapitola (jedna část židů, dále též necharitní židé, chápe jediného Biblického starozákonního Boha jako masového vraha zvířat a lidí a i ostatních živých tvorů, proto také ani oni neváhají vraždit, např. jejich bratra Josefa, druhá část židů, dále též charitní židé, chápe jediného Biblického starozákonního Boha jako toho, kdo vždy působí co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti a proto tito charitní židé neváhají učinit sami velké oběti pro toto dobro, často i oběti nejvyšší jako jsou životy jejich a členů jejich rodiny, obě tyto části židovského národa však tvoří a vždy tvořily jednu rodinu židovského národa)

Bible, Genesis, 41. kapitola (židé jsou národ nejkvalitnějších vůdců na světě, procentuální zastoupení vůdců v židovském národě je podle mé zkušenosti cca 90% oproti 5-10% vůdců v jiných národech, výše uvedení necharitní židé zásadně používají jako způsob své vlády lichvu, podvody, krádeže, vraždy, porušování povinností při správě cizího majetku, porušování povinností veřejných činitelů, zneužívání informací v obchodním styku, zotročování velkých skupin lidí, naopak výše uvedení charitní židé se stále snaží přesvědčit národy, aby nepřijali široce konzum, tedy neomezenou spotřebu zboží, tj. mrtvol živých tvorů či vyráběného s pomocí spalování mrtvol živých tvorů, nabízenou výše uvedenými necharitními židy v tučných letech, a i přesvědčit národy, aby si činili zásoby v tučných letech na léta hubená a aby byli milosrdní, protože i jediný Biblický Bůh, resp. z dlouhodobého hlediska nejsilnější přírodní zákon je dle výše uvedených charitních židů milosrdný, tito charitní židé tak činí i za cenu vlastních velkých obětí)

Bible, Genesis, 47. kapitola (tam ve světě mezi jinými národy, kde uspějí výše uvedení charitní židé, přichází často v krajní nouzi i výše uvedení necharitní židé a boj mezi neomezeným konzumem, tj. neomezenou spotřebou, milosrdností a nemilosrdností, kterou jsem nazval ve své Filosofii rovnováhy buřtovacím strojem, u těchto jiných národů začíná opět znovu)

Bible, Exodus, 1. kapitola (zvítězí-li výše uvedení necharitní židé, pak dojde k jejich přemnožení a místní národy se cítí ohroženy, tam jsou hrozící eugenická opatření, např. jako sterilizace, viz níže usmrcování nově narozených chlapců ve Starém Egyptě či přímo holocaust, tj. masové vyvražďování židů, viz např. nacistickým Německem Adolfa Hitlera za druhé světové války v letech 1941 až 1945 našeho letopočtu. Poté obvykle v dějinách následoval exodus, tj. často vojenské osvobození charitních i necharitních židů z výše uvedeného otroctví, např. vznik starověkých Států Izrael od roku 1200 do roku 1000 před naším

**13/04/2017 From political theory of Judaism according to my Philosophy of Balance. Biblical seven (fat) years of plenteousness and seven (slim) years of dearth from the point of view of Marxist economic theory of alternating economic boom and deep depression in the States, where also at the present time selfish capitalism (of free competition) dominates**

Bible, Genesis, 37th chapter (one part of the Jews, below-mentioned also as not-charitable Jews understand only one Biblical Old Testament God as a mass murderer of animals and also of people and also of other living creatures, therefore also they do not hesitate to murder, for example their brother Joseph, the second part of the Jews, below-mentioned also as charitable Jews understand only one Biblical Old Testament God as one who always causes the least possible death and pain, and therefore these charitable Jews themselves do not hesitate to make great sacrifices for the good, often supreme victims as the lives of them and of their family members, however both those parts of the Jewish nation form and always formed one family of the Jewish nation)

Bible, Genesis, 41st chapter (Jews are a nation of leaders of the highest quality in the world, in my experience the percentage of leaders in the Jewish nation is about 90% compared to 5-10% of leaders in other nations, on principle the above-mentioned not-charitable Jews use as a way of their government usury, fraud, theft, murder, violation of duties of trust, breach of duty of public officials, insider trade, enslavement of large groups of people, on the contrary the above-mentioned charitable Jews are still trying to persuade nations not to accept widely consumerism, ie. unlimited consumption of goods, ie. cadavers of living creatures or produced with help of living creatures burning, offered by the above not-charitable Jews in the years of plenteousness, and also to persuade nations to make stocks for years of dearth in the years of plenteousness and to be merciful, because according to above-mentioned charitable Jews also only one Biblical God, virtually in the long time most powerful law of nature is merciful, these charitable Jews does it so also at the cost of their own great sacrifices)

Bible, Genesis, 47th chapter (in the world among other nations there, where above-mentioned charitable Jews succeed in, also the above-mentioned not-charitable Jews will often come in extreme need and the struggle between unlimited consumerism, ie. unlimited consumption, mercy and mercilessness, which I called in my Philosophy of Balance wurst machine, will begin in such other nations once more again)

Bible, Exodus, 1st chapter (if the above-mentioned not-charitable Jews win, then there will be their overpopulation and local nations feel be threatened, there are threatened eugenic measures, eg. as sterilization, see below killing of newborn boys in Ancient Egypt or even the Holocaust, ie. mass murdering of Jews, see eg. by Nazi Germany of Adolf Hitler during the Second World War from 1941 to 1945 AD. Then in history usually followed by exodus, ie. often by military liberation of charitable and also of not-charitable Jews from the above-mentioned slavery, for example the

letopočtem po egyptském otroctví pod vedením hebrejce Jozua a jeho následovníků, kolem roku 445 před naším letopočtem po babylónském otroctví pod vedením žida Nehemjášem a dalších židů, mimo jiné žida Mordokaje v Biblickém spise o královně Ester, kolem roku 142 před naším letopočtem po řeckém-helénském otroctví pod vedením židovského rodu Hasmonejců-Makabejských a dále vznik novověkého Státu Izrael v roce 1948 našeho letopočtu po římském, křesťanském a německém-nacistickém otroctví pod vedením Židovské agentury a od roku 1935 jejího předsedy a poté i prvního předsedy vlády tohoto novověkého Státu Izrael Davida Ben Guriona. Charitní židé si však zřejmě v současnosti uvědomují, že další takovýto cyklus by vysoce pravděpodobně znamenal použití jaderných zbraní a mohl by vysoce pravděpodobně ohrozit samotnou existenci celého lidstva, proto v současnosti podle mne minimálně jednu polovinu všech židů na světě lze řadit k výše uvedeným charitním židům, výslovně či mlčky věřících v charitu ztělesněnou ať už v jediném Biblickém Bohu či v z dlouhodobého hlediska nejsilnějším přírodním zákonu a proto se v současnosti tato minimálně jedna polovina židů velmi snaží o charitní vládu světa)

Neortodoxní židé byli obě mé učitelky hebrejštiny jedna z České republiky a druhá z Izraele, i ortodoxní židy (zastoupenými i současným izraelským předsedou vlády Benjaminem Netanjahuem) zavražděný bývalý neortodoxní izraelský předseda vlády Jicchak Rabin, protože se snažil o mír mezi Izraelci a Palestinci i za cenu izraelských územních ústupků. Nejslavnějším neortodoxním židem byl před cca 2000 lety Ježíš z Nazaretu, zakladatel křesťanství jako podle mne původně zamýšleného náboženství lásky ve smyslu charity ke všem živým tvorům a bytostem jako bližním. Podle mne cca jedna polovina židů a stále více židů jsou v současnosti vůči současné židovské „pravověrnosti“ protestanti blížící se svými názory k výše uvedenému pojetí křesťanství.

emergence of ancient States of Israel from the year 1200 to the year 1000 BC after Egyptian slavery under the leadership of the Hebrew Joshua and his followers, around the year 445 BC after the Babylonian slavery under the leadership of the Jew Nehemiah and of the other Jews, among others of the Jew Mordecai in the Biblical file of Queen Esther, around the year 142 BC after the Greek-Hellenistic slavery under the leadership of Jewish Hasmonean-Maccabees dynasty and also the emergence of the modern State of Israel in the year 1948 AD after the Roman, Christian and German-Nazi slavery under the leadership of the Jewish Agency and of since 1935 its chairman and then also the first chairman of the government of this modern State of Israel, David Ben Gurion. However at present time charitable Jews are apparently aware that another such cycle would highly probably mean the use of nuclear weapons and could highly probably threaten the very existence of all humanity, so in my opinion at present time at least one-half of all Jews in the world can be sorted as the above-mentioned charitable Jews, expressly or impliedly believing in charity embodied either in only one Biblical God or in the long time most powerful law of nature and therefore this at least half of Jews seek very much for the charitable government of the world)

Unorthodox Jews were both my teachers of Hebrew language one from Czech Republic and the second from Israel, and also by orthodox Jews (represented also by contemporary Israeli Premier of government Benjamin Netanyahu) assassinated former unorthodox Israeli Premier of government Yitzhak Rabin, because he struggled for peace between Israelis and Palestinians also at price of Israeli territorial compromises. Most famous unorthodox Jew was before circa 2000 years Jesus of Nazareth, founder of Christianity as in my opinion originally intended religion of love in the sense of charity to all living creatures and beings as neighbors. In my opinion at present time circa one half of Jews and more and more Jews are towards contemporary Jewish „orthodoxy“ the protestants approaching by their views to the above mentioned understanding of Christianity.

## Ve vztahu k náboženství / In relation to religion

	
<p><b><u>28/06/2017 Jak udělat z ortodoxního muslima více neortodoxního muslima a z Izraele více neortodoxní Izrael</u></b></p> <p><b><u>Má filosofie o jezení z masa výlučně nejmilosrdnějšího možného masa z přirozeně uhynulých zvířat je absolutně neslučitelná pouze s ortodoxním (nikoliv s neortodoxním) judaismem a ortodoxním (nikoliv s neortodoxním) islámem, viz níže.</u></b></p> <p>Bible, Bible kralická, Deuteronomium 14,21 Žádné umrliny jísti nebudete; přičozímú, kterýž jest v branách tvých, dáš jí, a jísti jí bude, aneb prodáš cizozemci, nebo lid svatý jsi Hospodinu Bohu svému. Nebudeš vařiti kozelce v mléce matky jeho.</p> <p>Korán, /CXII/ Súra 5, Prostřený stůl, verš 4/3: Korán, /LXXXVII/ Súra 6, Dobytek, verš 145/146: Ortodoxní muslimové nemohou jíst dobrovolně zdechliny.</p> <p>(Tzn. až nakonec v Západním světě v obchodech bude povoleno prodávat z masa pouze zdechliny, tak všichni Západní ortodoxní muslimové a i Západní ortodoxní židé se stanou zcela integrovanými neortodoxními muslimy a i zcela integrovanými neortodoxními židy.)</p> <p>Je třeba v domě ortodoxních židů i v izraelské hospodě, kam chodí hodně ortodoxních židů, nabízet tajně delší dobu místo košer masa vařeného zdechliny nekošer zvířete, např. praseta a po delší době to je třeba všem ortodoxním židům říci.</p> <p>Aby jste výše uvedený vtip pochopili, musím uvést příklad.</p>	<p><b><u>28/06/2017 How to do from orthodox Muslim more unorthodox Muslim and from Israel more unorthodox Israel</u></b></p> <p><b><u>My philosophy about eating from meat exclusively the most merciful possible meat from naturally dead animals is absolutely incompatible only with orthodox (not with unorthodox) Judaism and orthodox (not with unorthodox) Islam, see below.</u></b></p> <p>Bible, King James Version, Deuteronomy 14,21 Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien for thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God Thou shalt not see the a kid in his mother's milk.</p> <p>Koran, /CXII/ Sura 5, Prepared Table, verse 4/3: Koran, /LXXXVII/ Sura 6, Cattle, verse 145/146: Orthodox Muslims cannot eat voluntarily carrions.</p> <p>(It means. when in the end in Western world in shops from meat only carrions are permissible to sell, so all Western orthodox Muslims and also Western orthodox Jews will become completely integrated unorthodox Muslims and also completely integrated unorthodox Jews.)</p> <p>It is necessary in home of orthodox Jews and in Israeli pub, where go a lot of orthodox Jews, to offer on the quiet for a longer time boiled carrions of not-kosher animal, eg. pig in place of kosher meat and after longer time it is necessary to tell it to all orthodox Jews.</p> <p>So as to understand the above - mentioned joke, I have to give an example. Unorthodox Jewish, e.g. anarchist young son tells to his orthodox Jewish papa, „papa here you have from me burger with</p>

Neortodoxní židovský, např. anarchistický synek říká svému ortodoxnímu židovskému tatínkovi, „tatínku tady máš ode mne karbanátek s mletým masem“, kam jsem přidal v několika vodách převařený kousek zdechliny (to, aby se ti nic nestalo), o té zdechlině jsem ti tatínku pro jistotu nic neřekl, ale později ti to řeknu. Když tu zdechlinu sníš, přestaneš se považovat za vyvolený národ svatý lid Hospodina svého Boha a když ti to poté řeknu, tak snad s tebou opět začne být trochu k vydržení, protože bude pro tebe důležitý nejen zájem (i zabíjení jen v zájmu) izraelského národa (co kdyby to tak ostatní národy dělali židům), nýbrž jen zájem (i zabíjení jen v zájmu) všeobecném (tj. obce všech /zejména všech živých tvorů). Tatínek karbanátek mňam, mňam, mlask, mlask, dokonáno jest. Viz také [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz).

ground meat", where I am added in several waters boiled piece of carrion (it, that nothing is with you), about the carrion to the papa for safety's sake I told nothing, but later I will tell it you. If that carrion you eat, you will stop to consider you as chosen nation a holy people unto the LORD thy God and if after it I tell it you, so perhaps you will be withstandable a little again, because it will be important for you not only interest (also killing only in the interest of) Israeli nation (what if other nations did it so to Jews), but the interest (also killing only in the interest) general (i.e. of community of all /especially all living creatures/). Papa burger yum, yum, smack, smack, it is finished. See also [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz).



28/06/2017

## איך לעשות ממוסלם דתי מוסלם יותר חילוני ומישראל דתי ישראל יותר חילוני

תנ"ך, דברים - Deuteronomy, Bible, 14,21 לא תאכלו כל־נבלה לגר אשר־בשעריך תתנכה ואכלה או מכר לנכרי כי עם קדוש אתה ליהוה אלהיך לא־תבשל גדי בחלב  
אמז:

<http://www.tanach.us/Tanach.xml#Home>

קוראן, סורה 5 שולחן 4/3 - 4/3 /CXII/ Sura 5, verse 4/3 - 4/3  
הכין, פסוק

קוראן, סורה 6 בקר, פסוק /LXXXVII/ Sura 6, verse 145/146 - 145/146

המוסלמים הדתיים לא יכולים לאכול מרצון נבלות

יש זה כאשר בסוף בעולם המערבי בחנויות רק נבלות יהיו רשאיות למכור מבשר כך שכל המוסלמים המערביים הדתיים וגם היהודים המערביים הדתיים מהפך במוסלמים כליל משולבים חילוניים וגם ביהודים כליל משולבים חילוניים

אנחנו צריכים בבית של יהודים דתיים ובמלון ישראלי באיזה שהרבה יהודים דתיים הולכים לתת בסתר זמן יותר ארוך נבלות מבושלות של חיות לא כשר למשל חזיר במקום בשר כשר ואחרי זמן יותר ארוך אנחנו צריכים לאמור זה לכל יהודים דתיים

### 27/05/2018 Jak si připravuji zdechlinu zvířete k jídlu?

Viry a bakterie obsažené zejména v krvi zdechliny usmrtím skrz postupné vaření v několika vodách, které zcela vylévám, čímž má i maso odkrvení. Je třeba mít dostatečně velký hrnec a v něm vařit pouze několik malých kousků masa zdechliny. Vnější paraziti by měli opustit zdechlinu do několika hodin po její smrti a ostatní parazity usmrtím skrz vaření ve vodě. Botulotoxin nemůže ve zdechlině vzniknout, protože tento jed vzniká bez přístupu vzduchu a tento toxin se odstraňuje varem po dobu minimálně 10 minut. Co se týká organických a anorganických cizorodých látek jako pesticidy atd., tak záleží na tom, jestli si uhynulá zvířata chovám sám a vím, co jedla, či jestli důvěřuji chovateli či jestli si na tyto toxiny nechám provést laboratorní vyšetření. To samé platí o mykologickém vyšetření s tím, že by houby a plísně na zdechlině zásadně neměly vznikat za jejího života, ale až po její smrti, vždy je však možno provést laboratorní vyšetření. Rakovinu u zdechliny zvířat by měla prokázat veterinární pitva, stejně jako bakteriální průjem uhynulého zvířete. Pro zmírnění bolesti zvířete před smrtí v současnosti můj veterinář používá lék s účinnou látkou Meloxicam a tato účinná látka je zřejmě rostlinnou drogou stejně jako kyselina acetylsalicylová z vrbové kůry známá jako acylpyrin. Nejlepší je, když je dodržena ochranná lhůta Meloxicamu, tj. předepsané období od posledního podání tohoto léčivého přípravku uhynulému zvířeti, avšak i při

### 27/05/2018 How do I prepare carrion of animal for eating?

Viruses and bacteria contained especially in blood of carrion I kill through gradual boiling in several waters, that I totally pour out, by which also meat has exsanguination. It is necessary to have enough big pot and to boil in it only several small pieces of meat of carrion. Outer parasites should leave carrion in a few hours after its death and other parasites I kill through boiling in water. Botulism toxin cannot originate in carrion, because this poison originates without access of air and this toxin is removed by boiling for a period of minimally 10 minutes. Concerning organic and unorganical heterogeneous substances as pesticides etc., so it depends on it, if I myself breed dead animals and I know, what they ate, or if I give credence to breeder or if I let carry out laboratory examination of this toxins. It very apply to mycological examination with it, that fungi and mold on carrion should not originate on principle during its life, but after as much as its death, however it is always possible to carry out laboratory examination. Cancer at carrion of animal should prove veterinary autopsy, as well as bacteria diarrhea of dead animal. At the present time for alleviation of pain of animal before death my veterinarian is using medicament with active substance Meloxicam and this active substance is apparently vegetable drug as well as acetyl - salicylic acid from salicylic cortex known as aspirin. It is best, when protection period of Meloxicamu is kept, i.e. prescribed period from latest giving of this medicament to dead animal, however I have no health harms at small

<p>nedodržení této ochranné lhůty nemám žádné zdravotní škody při malé spotřebě masa ze zdechliny zvířete. Já jsem doposud dával do vařící vody malé kousky zmrazeného masa odsekávaného sekáčkem ze zmražené zdechliny uchovávaného v mrazáku v igelitové tašce, ale pro uvolnění šťáv z masa zdechliny možná budu dávat maso do studené vody a pak jej přivedu do varu. Maso vařím postupně v několika vodách v každé cca tři čtvrtě hodiny.</p> <p>Poznámky:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- k výrobě protilátek proti virům používaným ve virologickém testování jsou nutné buněčné kultury a viry pěstované mimotělní cestou in vitro a tyto pěstované viry jedí tyto buněčné kultury, avšak tyto buněčné kultury jedí zásadně fetální telecí sérum, pro jehož získání je třeba zabít krávu a plod telete těsně před porodem, proto zásadně nedělám virologické testy (to se netýká bakteriologických testů, kde jsou bakterie zásadně pěstovány na řase agaru)</li> <li>- Co se týká léku proti bolesti s účinnou látkou Meloxicam, tak používám zásadně lék registrovaný minimálně před 10 lety, kde pokusná zvířata snad již zapoměla na smrt a bolest způsobené při lékařských pokusech během vývoje tohoto léku</li> <li>- laboratorní testy a pitvy dělá buď konkrétní veterinář nebo v České republice Státní veterinární ústav v Olomouci</li> </ul>	<p>consumption of meat from carrion of animal notwithstanding breach of this protection period. Till now I have given into boiling water the small pieces of frozen meat severed by cleaver from frozen carrion stored in freezer in plastic bag, but for release of gravy of meat from carrion I will possibly give meat into cold water and then I bring it into boiling. I boil gradually meat in several waters in every ca. 45 minutes.</p> <p>Notes:</p> <p>for production of anti-matters against viruses used in virology testing the cellular cultures and viruses grown in extracorporeal way in vitro are necessary and these grown viruses eat these cellular cultures, however these cellular cultures eat on principle fetal bovine serum, for which obtaining it is necessary to kill cow and fetus of calf just before birth, therefore on principle I am not doing virology tests (it has not to do with bacteriologic tests, where bacteria are grown on principle on alga of agar)</p> <p>concerning analgesic medicament with active substance Meloxicam, so I use on principle medicament registered minimally before 10 year, where experimental animals perhaps already forgot about death and pain caused at medical experiments during making this medicament</p> <p>- laboratory tests and autopsies are done either by a specific veterinarian or in the Czech republic by the State Veterinary Institute in Olomouc</p>
<p>Literatura / literature:</p> <p><a href="https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Va%C5%99en%C3%AD">https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Va%C5%99en%C3%AD</a> , <a href="https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pitva">https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pitva</a> , <a href="https://www.svuolomouc.cz/laboratorni-analyzy-vzorku-ze-zvirat">https://www.svuolomouc.cz/laboratorni-analyzy-vzorku-ze-zvirat</a> , <a href="https://www.wikiskripta.eu/w/S%C3%A9rologick%C3%A9_metody">https://www.wikiskripta.eu/w/S%C3%A9rologick%C3%A9_metody</a> , <a href="http://kni.polac.cz/cgi-bin/koha/opac-detail.pl?biblionumber=74546">http://kni.polac.cz/cgi-bin/koha/opac-detail.pl?biblionumber=74546</a> , <a href="https://www.svuolomouc.cz/zadanky">https://www.svuolomouc.cz/zadanky</a> , <a href="https://www.svuolomouc.cz/file.php?nid=15757&amp;oid=5534715">https://www.svuolomouc.cz/file.php?nid=15757&amp;oid=5534715</a> , <a href="https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Meloxicam">https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Meloxicam</a> , ZDE , <a href="https://www.wikiskripta.eu/w/Polymer%C3%A1zov%C3%A1_%C5%99et%C4%9Bzov%C3%A1_reakce">https://www.wikiskripta.eu/w/Polymer%C3%A1zov%C3%A1_%C5%99et%C4%9Bzov%C3%A1_reakce</a> , <a href="https://www.nemlib.cz/assets/uploads/2015/09/1_33_35_165_538.pdf">https://www.nemlib.cz/assets/uploads/2015/09/1_33_35_165_538.pdf</a> , ZDE , <a href="https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Botulotoxin">https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Botulotoxin</a> , <a href="http://www.bezpecnostpotravin.cz/az/termin/92439.aspx">http://www.bezpecnostpotravin.cz/az/termin/92439.aspx</a> , <a href="https://www.wikiskripta.eu/w/Legionel%C3%B3za">https://www.wikiskripta.eu/w/Legionel%C3%B3za</a> , <a href="https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tyf_dr%C5%AFbe%C5%BE">https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tyf_dr%C5%AFbe%C5%BE</a> , <a href="https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C3%9Aplavice">https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C3%9Aplavice</a> , <a href="https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mor">https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mor</a> , <a href="https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Toxoplazm%C3%B3za">https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Toxoplazm%C3%B3za</a> , <a href="https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Newcastlesk%C3%A1_nemoc">https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Newcastlesk%C3%A1_nemoc</a></p>	

<p><b><u>07/06/2018 Maso a římskokatolické křesťanské hereze</u></b></p> <p>Bible (ekumenický překlad, Nový zákon, Skutky apoštolů 15 29Zdržujte se všeho, co bylo obětováno modlám, také krve, pak masa zvířat, která nebyla zbavena krve, a konečně smilstva. Jestliže se toho všeho vyvarujete, budete jednat správně. Budte zdraví."</p> <p>(má poznámka: zmražené maso zdechliny rozdrobené sekáčkem na maso a převařené v několika vodách je zbaveno krve)</p> <p><a href="http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b?book=Acts&amp;no=15">http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b?book=Acts&amp;no=15</a></p> <p>Katolická encyklopedie</p> <p>Mnoho sněmů bylo konáno v Braga, některé z nich důležité. Autentičnost tzv. sněmu z roku 411 léta Páně je velmi pochybná. Byl pravděpodobně nalezen Otcem Bernardem Brito. Sněm 563 osm biskupů zúčastnilo, a 22 dekretů bylo promulgováno, mezi jinými následující: ... že všichni kněží, kteří se zdržují jevení masa, by měli být zavázáni jíst zeleninu vařenou v mase, aby se vyloučilo veškeré podezření nákazy Priscillianismu a že jestliže odmítli, měli by být exkomunikováni.</p> <p><a href="http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/02729a.htm">http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/02729a.htm</a> (o povinnosti jevení masa pod sankcí exkomunikace (a zákazu jevení zdechlin pro kleriky i pod sankcí ztráty funkce a pro laiky pod sankcí vyloučení ze svatého přijímání v pravoslavné církvi viz pravidla svatých apoštolů č. 51, 53, 63 Skutky 15,29 <a href="http://www.orthodoxia.cz/kan_01.htm#pozz27">http://www.orthodoxia.cz/kan_01.htm#pozz27</a> pravidlo svatého místního sněmu ancyrského. (r.314) č. 14 a proti odmítání manželství a proti odmítání jevení masa viz pravidla svatého místního sněmu</p>	<p><b><u>07/06/2018 Meat and Roman Catholic Christian heresies</u></b></p> <p>Bible (King James Version), New Testament, Acts 15 29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.</p> <p>(my note: frozen meat of carrion broken by meat cleaver and boiled in several waters is without blood)</p> <p>ZDE</p> <p>Catholic Encyclopedia</p> <p>Many councils were held in Braga, some of them important. The authenticity of the so-called council of 411 is very doubtful. It was probably invented by Father Bernardo Brito. It the council of 563 eight bishops took part, and twenty-two decrees were promulgated, among others the following: ... that all priests who abstained from eating meat should be obliged to eat vegetables cooked in meat, to avoid all suspicion of the taint of Priscillianism, and that if they refused they should be excommunicated</p> <p><a href="http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/02729a.htm">http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/02729a.htm</a> (about duty of eating meat under sanction of excommunication and ban on eating carrions for clerks under sanction of loss of office and for laymen under sanction of ban on holy communion in Orthodox church see rules of Saint Apostles number 51, 53, 63 Acts 15,29 <a href="http://www.orthodoxia.cz/kan_01.htm#pozz27">http://www.orthodoxia.cz/kan_01.htm#pozz27</a> , rule of Synod of Ancyra (314 AD) number 14, and against rejection of marriage and against rejection of eating meat see rules of Synod of Gangra (340 AD) number 1, 2 <a href="http://www.orthodoxia.cz/kan_03.htm">http://www.orthodoxia.cz/kan_03.htm</a> )</p>
--	---

<p>gangrského.(r.340) č. 1, 2  <a href="http://www.orthodoxia.cz/kan_03.htm">http://www.orthodoxia.cz/kan_03.htm</a> )</p> <p>(o katolickou církví odsouzeném odmítání manželství a odsouzeném odmítání jezení masa pro kleriky členy manicheismu viz <a href="#">ZDE</a> , priscillianismu viz <a href="https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Priscillian">https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Priscillian</a> , ranných syrských mnichů viz <a href="https://is.muni.cz/th/awpo4/JS_diplomka_final.pdf">https://is.muni.cz/th/awpo4/JS_diplomka_final.pdf</a> , bogomilismu viz <a href="#">ZDE</a> a katarství – kataři jedli rybí a račí maso viz <a href="https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kata%C5%99i">https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kata%C5%99i</a> , má poznámka: těhotné a kojící ženy a rostoucí děti potřebují jíst maso.)</p> <p>Mé poznámky:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- V přírodě silnější požírá slabšího, avšak v lidské společnosti platí mezi lidmi, že nesmíme zavraždit člověka, avšak dle společnosti lidé už mohou zabít jiné živé tvory než člověka (zejména mám na mysli zvířata), mám strach, že nás tyto rozpory roztrhají.</li> <li>- Jestliže jsem potrestán jako Biblický Jób po první škodové ráně, s ohledem na majetek a možná děti, nebo jako Biblický Adam v Biblickém ráji, kterému není dobré být sám, tak mám velký strach, abych neskončil v nemocích jako tento Jób či umučen jako Ježíš z Nazaretu, zřejmě Kristus a Bohočlověk bez jejich Boží pomoci, tj. uzdravení z nemoci či vzkříšení z mrtvých.</li> <li>- Hlavní životní filosofická otázka, která znamená největší stres (tlak) v prostředí podobnému Biblickému ráji, zní: Vyplatí se stále působit co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti (možnost A/) nebo se nejméně někdy nevyplatí působit co možná nejméně smrti a bolesti (možnost B/)?</li> <li>- Otázka zní, jestli lze mít dítě, pokud nezabím pro něj zvířata (dilema)? Božím trestem za to, že v Biblickém ráji Adam s Evou snědli zakázané jablko s červem, bylo, že Adam propadl smrti a země byla prokleta a Adam z ní po celý život jedl v trápení, a i Adam v potu své tváře jedl chléb a Eva rodila v utrpení a dychtila po svém muži, který nad ní vládnul. Je otázka, jestli v budoucnosti já toto obdobné dilema (viz výše) ve svém ráji přežiji nebo nepřežiji psychicky zdravý a jestli budu mít dítě.</li> </ul>	<p>(about by Catholic Church condemned rejection of marriage and condemned rejection of eating of meat for clerks by members of Manichaeism see <a href="#">ZDE</a> , of Priscillianism see <a href="https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Priscillian">https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Priscillian</a> , of early Syrian monks see <a href="https://is.muni.cz/th/awpo4/JS_diplomka_final.pdf">https://is.muni.cz/th/awpo4/JS_diplomka_final.pdf</a> , of Bogomilism see <a href="#">ZDE</a> and of Catharism - Cathars ate fish and crayfish meat see <a href="https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kata%C5%99i">https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kata%C5%99i</a> , my note: pregnant and breastfeeding women and growing children need to eat meat.)</p> <p>My notes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- In nature stronger eats weaker, however in human society it is valid among people that we must not kill a human, however according to society people already can kill other living creatures than human being (especially I keep in mind animals), I am afraid, that these contrarities tear us.</li> <li>- If I am punished as Biblical Job after first damage blow, with respect to property and possibly children, or as Biblical Adam in biblical paradise, who is not good to be alone, so I have big fear, so that I did not end in diseases as this Job or martyred as Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ and God - man without their God's help, i.e. recovery from illnesses or resurrection from dead.</li> <li>- Main life philosophical question, which means the biggest stress in environment similar to Biblical paradise, sounds: Does it pay back still to cause the least possible death and pain (possibility A/) or at least sometimes does it not pay back still to cause the least possible death and pain (possibility B/)?</li> <li>- Question sounds, if it is possible to have a child, if I do not kill for it animals (dilemma)? God's punishment for it, that in Biblical paradise Adam with Eve ate forbidden apple with worm, was, that Adam should die and cursed was the ground and in sorrow Adam ate of it all the days of his life as well as Adam ate bread in the sweat of his face and Eve brought forth children in sorrow and her desire was to her husband, who ruled over her. It is question, if in future I survive or do not survive mentally healthy this analogical dilemma (see above) in my paradise and if I have a child.</li> </ul>
--	--

<p><b><u>23/07/2016 Přežití více kohoutů (tj. samců slepic) umístěných společně v jednom ohrazeném prostoru</u></b></p> <p><b><u>Pro přežití více kohoutů (tj. samců slepic) umístěných společně v jednom ohrazeném prostoru budu zkoušet v mé domovské České republice registrovaný německý lék s fytoestrogeny "Menofem" (možná i hlad, aby neměli sílu spolu bojovat).</u></b> Jedinou tohoto léku "Menofem" složkou pocházející z poražených zvířat by podle mne mohl být pouze "magnesium stearát", který se často vyrábí z živočišného tuku, avšak tento lék je zřejmě z území tzv. Západního Německa, kde zřejmě platí od dob vlády Adolfa Hitlera až do současnosti nejpřísnější zákony na ochranu zvířat v celé Evropě. (viz <a href="http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nacismus">http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nacismus</a> , <a href="#">ZDE</a> , <a href="#">ZDE</a> ) Plošticník (Cimicifuga racemosa) objevil severoameričtí Indiáni. Přípravky s obsahem cimicifugy jsou určeny ženám. Zlepší problémy v období klimakteria (přechodu). Užívejte kořeny v dávce 300-2000 mg třikrát denně. Ze suchých kořenů lze také připravit odvar 5-10 minutovým povařením. Přípravku ve formě tekuté extraktu se užívá 0,3-2,0 ml. Tinkury se užívá 2-4 ml. Viz <a href="http://www.lekarna.cz/text/plosticnik/">http://www.lekarna.cz/text/plosticnik/</a> . Menofem potahované tablety (Cimicifugae extractum siccum) Dávkování: Denní dávka. Dospělé ženy v menopauze. 1 potahovaná tableta 2 potahované tablety. Užijte tablety s dostatečným množstvím tekutiny (ráno a večer), než vykejte je ani necucejte. KVALITATIVNÍ A KVANTITATIVNÍ SLOŽENÍ. 1 potahovaná tableta obsahuje: Cimicifugae extractum siccum 5 - 10: 1,</p>	<p><b><u>23/07/2016 Survival of more cock birds (i.e. male hens) placed together in one fenced space</u></b></p> <p><b><u>For survival of more cock birds (i.e. male hens) placed together in one fenced space I will try in my home Czech republic registered German medicament with phytoestrogens "Menofem" (possibly also hunger, that they did not have strength together to fight).</u></b> In my opinion single of this medicament "Menofem" component originating from slaughtered animals could be only "magnesium stearate", which is often produced from animal fat, however this medicament is apparently from territory of so - called Western Germany, where apparently strictest laws on protection of animals in all of Europe are valid from time of government of Adolf Hitler till present. (see <a href="http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nacismus">http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nacismus</a> , <a href="#">HERE</a> , <a href="#">HERE</a> ) Cimicifuga racemosa was discovered by North American Indians. Preparations with content of cimicifuga are intended for women. They better difficulties in phase of climacterium. Use roots in dose 300 - 2000 mg thrice daily. From dry roots it is possible also to prepare decoction through 5 - 10 minute concoction. 0,3 - 2,0 ml preparation in the form of liquid extract is used. 2 - 4 ml tincture is used. See <a href="http://www.lekarna.cz/text/plosticnik/">http://www.lekarna.cz/text/plosticnik/</a> . Menofem film coated tablet tablets (Cimicifugae extractum siccum) Dosage: Daily dose. Adult women in climacterical. 1 film coated tablet 2 film coated tablets. Use tablets with sufficient volumes of liquid (morning and evening), do not chew them neither do not suck. QUALITATIVE A</p>
--	--

extrahováno ethanolem 58% (V/V) 2,80 mg (odp. 14 - 28 mg oddenku ploštičníku). Pomocná látka se známým účinkem: monohydrát laktózy. REGISTRACNÍ ČÍSLO. 94/251/00-C. DATUM PRVNÍ REGISTRACE/PRODLOUŽENÍ REGISTRACE. 20.4.2000 / 15.1.2014.

QUANTITATIVE COMPOSITION. 1 film coated tablet includes: Cimicifugae extractum siccum 5 - 10:1, extracted by ethanol 58% (V/V) 2,80 mg (corresponds 14 - 28 mg stool of cimicifuga). Adjuvant with known effect: mono - hydrate lactose. REGISTRY NUMBER. 94/251/00 - C. DATE OF FIRST REGISTRATION/PROLONGATION OF REGISTRATION. 20/04/2000 / 15/01/2014.

**12/10/2017 Proč má snaha o zavedení prodeje masa zdechlin jako současného existujícího co možná nejmilosrdnějšího zdravotně ošetřeného masa, a to i zejména pro těhotné a kojící ženy, v běžných obchodech prudce naráží v České republice zejména na fanatismus ortodoxní židovské lobby.**

**Bible**

- Leviticus 5, 2 Aneb jestliže by se dotkl člověk některé věci nečisté, buďto těla zvěři nečisté, buďto těla hovada nečistého, aneb těla žířalv nečisté, a bylo by to skryto před ním, tedy nečistý bude a vinen jest.
- Leviticus 11, 11A tak v ohavnosti vám budou, abyste masa jejich nejedli a těla jejich v ohyždnosti měli.
- Leviticus 11, 24 Nebo těmi byste se poškrvňovali. Protož kdož by se koli dotkl těla jich, nečistý bude až do večera.
- Leviticus 11, 25A kdož by koli nesl těla jich, zpěřeť roucho své a nečistý bude až do večera.
- Leviticus 11, 27A cožkoli chodí na tlapách svých ze všech hovad čvernohých, nečisté bude vám. Kdož by koli dotkl se těl jejich, nečistý bude až do večera.
- Leviticus 11, 28A kdož by koli nesl těla jejich, zpěře roucha svá a nečistý bude až do večera; nebo nečistá jsou vám.
- Leviticus 11, 35A všecko, na čež by něco z těla jejich upadlo, nečisté bude. Pec a kotliště zbořeno bude, nebo nečisté jest; protož za nečisté je míti budete.
- Leviticus 11, 36 Ale studnice a čisterna, i všeliké shromáždění vod, čistá budou; však což by se dotklo umrliny jejich, nečisté bude.
- Leviticus 11, 37 Jestliže by pak něco z mrchv jejich upadlo na některé semeno, kteréž síti obyčej jest, čisté bude.
- Leviticus 11, 38A Ale kdvž by polito bylo vodou semeno, a potom padlo by něco z umrliny jejich na ně, nečisté bude vám.
- Leviticus 11, 39 Jestliže by umřelo hovado z těch, kteráž vám jsou ku pokrmu, kdož by se koli mrchv jeho dotkl, nečistý bude až do večera.
- Leviticus 11, 40 Kdo by jedl z těla toho, zpěřeť roucha svá a nečistý bude až do večera. Také i ten, kterýž by vynesl tu mrchu, zpěře roucha svá, a nečistý bude až do večera.

**12/10/2017 Why my effort for implementation of sales of meat of carrions as the contemporary existing most possible merciful sanitated meat, namely also especially for pregnant and breast-feeding women, in mainstream shops violently clash in Czech Republic especially with fanaticism of orthodox Jewish lobby.**

**Bible**

- Leviticus 5, 2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty.
- Leviticus 11, 11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcases in abomination.
- Leviticus 11, 24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.
- Leviticus 11, 25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.
- Leviticus 11, 27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even.
- Leviticus 11, 28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.
- Leviticus 11, 35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean and shall be unclean unto you.
- Leviticus 11, 36 Nevertheless a fountain or pit, wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.
- Leviticus 11, 37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean.
- Leviticus 11, 38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.
- Leviticus 11, 39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even.
- Leviticus 11, 40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.
- Leviticus 11, 8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.
- Leviticus 17, 15 And every soul that eateth that which died of itself, or that which was torn with beasts, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.
- Leviticus 22, 8 That which dieth of itself, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith; I am the Lord.
- Deuteronomium 14, 21 Ye shall not eat of anything that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see the kid in his mother's milk.
- Deuteronomium 14, 8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <u>Leviticus 11, 8</u> <u>Masa jejich nebudete jísti, ani těla jejich mrtvého se dotýkati, nečistá budou vám.</u></li> <li>• <u>Leviticus 17, 15</u> <u>Kdož by pak koli jedl tělo mrtvé aneb udávené, buď on doma zrozený aneb příchozí: zpěře roucha svá, a umyje se vodou, a nečistý bude až do večera, potom pak čistý bude.</u></li> <li>• <u>Leviticus 22, 8</u> <u>Mrchy a udáveného jísti nebude, aby se tím nepoškvrnil: Já jsem, Hospodin.</u></li> <li>• <u>Deuteronomium 14, 21</u> <u>Žádné umrliny jísti nebudete; příchozímu, kterýž jest v branách tvých, dáš ji, a jísti ji bude, aneb prodáš cizozemci, nebo lid svatý jsi Hospodinu Bohu svému. Nebudeš vařiti kozelce v mléce matky jeho.</u></li> <li>• <u>Deuteronomium 14, 8</u> <u>Těž svině, nebo rozdělené máje kopyto, nepřezívá, nečistá vám bude; masa jejího jísti nebudete, a mrchy její se nedotknete.</u></li> <li>• <u>Soudců 14, 8</u> <u>Navracuje se pak po několika dnech, aby ji pojal, uchýlil se, aby pohleděl na mrtvého lva, a aj, v těle jeho byl roj včel a med.</u></li> <li>• <u>Soudců 14, 9</u> <u>A vybrav jej na ruce své, šel cestou a jedl; a přišel k otci svému a mateři své, dal jim, i jedli. Ale nepověděl jim, že z mrtvého lva vyňal ten med.</u></li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• <u>Judges 14, 8</u> <u>And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, there was a swarm of bees and honey in the carcase of the lion.</u></li> <li>• <u>Judges 14, 9</u> <u>And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.</u></li> </ul>
<p><u>Leviticus 5</u></p>	<p><u>Leviticus 5</u></p>
<p><u>2. Aneb jestliže by se dotkl člověk některé věci nečisté, buď to těla zvířeti nečisté, buď to těla hovada nečistého, aneb těla žížaly nečisté, a bylo by to skryto před ním, tedy nečistý bude a vinen jest.</u></p> <p>3. Aneb jestliže by se dotkl nečistoty člověka, jaká by koli byla nečistota jeho, kterouž se poškvrňuje, a bylo by to skryto před ním, a potom poznal by to, vinen jest.</p> <p>4. Aneb jestliže by se kdo zapřisáhl, vynášeje to rty svými, že učiní něco zlého aneb dobrého, a to o jakékoli věci, o níž člověk s přísahou obyčej má mluvíti, a bylo by to skryto před ním, a potom by poznal, že vinen jest jednou věcí z těch,</p> <p>5. Když tedy vinen bude jednou věcí z těch: vyzná hřích svůj,</p> <p>6. A přivede obět za vinu svou Hospodinu, za hřích svůj, kterýmž zhřešil, samici z dobytku drobného, ovci aneb kozu za hřích, a očistí jej kněz od hříchů jeho.</p> <p>7. A pakli by s to býti nemohl, aby dobytče obětoval, tedy přinese obět za vinu svou, kterouž zhřešil, dvě hrdličky aneb dvě holoubátek Hospodinu, jedno v obět za hřích a druhé v obět zápalnou.</p> <p>8. I přinese je k knězi, a on obětovati bude nejprve to, kteréž má býti v obět za hřích, a nehtem natrhne hlavy jeho naproti tylu jeho, však nerozdělí ji.</p> <p>9. I pokropí krví z oběti za hřích strany oltáře, a což zůstane krve, vytlačí ji k spodku oltáře; nebo obět za hřích jest.</p> <p>10. Z druhého pak učiní obět zápalnou vedlé obyčej. A tak očistí jej kněz od hřichu jeho, kterýmž zhřešil, a bude mu odpuštěn.</p> <p>11. A pakli nemůže s to býti, aby přinesl dvě hrdličky aneb dvě holoubátek, tedy přinese obět svou ten, kterýž zhřešil, desátý díl míry efi mouky bělné v obět za hřích. Nenalejeť na ni oleje, aniž</p>	<p><u>2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty.</u></p> <p>3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.</p> <p>4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.</p> <p>5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing:</p> <p>6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the Lord for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.</p> <p>7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the Lord; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.</p> <p>8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder:</p> <p>9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin offering.</p> <p>10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.</p> <p>11 But if he be not able to bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin offering.</p> <p>12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, even a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the Lord: it is a sin offering.</p> <p>13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.</p> <p>14 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,</p> <p>15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the Lord; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the Lord a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering.</p> <p>16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.</p> <p>17 And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the Lord; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.</p> <p>18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for</p>

<p>položí na ni kadidla, nebo obět za hřích jest.</p> <p>12. Kterouž když přinese k knězi, tedy kněz vezma z ní plnou hrst svou, pamětně její, pálení to bude na oltáři mimo obět ohnivou Hospodinu, obět za hřích jest.</p> <p>13. I očistí jej kněz od hříchu jeho, kterýmž zhřešil v kterékoli věci z těch, a budeť mu odpuštěn; ostatek pak bude knězi jako při oběti suché.</p> <p>14. Mluvil opět Hospodin k Mojžíšovi, řka:</p> <p>15. Kdyby člověk přestoupil přestoupením, a zhřešil by z poblouzení, ujímaje věci posvěcených Hospodinu: tedy přinese obět za vinu svou Hospodinu, skopce bez poškrvny z drobného dobytka, podlé ceny tvé, nejniž za dva loty stříbra, vedlé lotu svatyně, za vinu.</p> <p>16. A tak, což zhřešil, ujímaje posvěcených věcí, nahradí, a pátý díl nad to přidá, dada to knězi; kněz pak očistí jej skrze skopce oběti za vinu, a bude jemu odpuštěna.</p> <p>17. Jestliže by pak člověk zhřešil, a učinil by proti některému ze všech přikázání Hospodinových, čehož by nemělo býti, neznaje toho, a byl by vinen, rovně též ponese nepravost svou.</p> <p>18. A přivede skopce bez poškrvny z drobného dobytka vedlé ceny tvé v obět za vinu k knězi. I očistí jej kněz od poblouzení jeho, kterýmž pobloudil a o němž nevěděl, a bude mu odpuštěno.</p> <p>19. Obět za provinění jest, nebo zavinil Hospodinu.</p> <p><b>Leviticus 11</b></p> <p>1. I mluvil Hospodin Mojžíšovi a Aronovi, řka jim:</p> <p>2. Mluvte k synům Izraelským, řkouce: Tito jsou živočišové, kteréž jísti budete ze všech hovad, kteráž jsou na zemi:</p> <p>3. Všeliké hovado, kteréž má kopyta rozdělená, tak aby rozvojená byla, a přežívá, jísti budete.</p> <p><b>4. A však z těch, kteráž přežívají, a z těch, kteráž kopyta rozdělená mají, nebudete jísti, jako velblouda; nebo ač přežívá, ale kopyta rozděleného nemá, nečistý vám bude.</b></p> <p><b>5. Ani králíka, kterýž ač přežívá, ale kopyta rozděleného nemá, nečistý vám bude.</b></p> <p><b>6. Ani zajíce; nebo ač přežívá, ale kopyta rozděleného nemá, nečistý vám bude.</b></p> <p><b>7. Tolikéž ani svině; nebo ač má rozdělené kopyto, tak že se rozvojuje, ale nepřežívá, nečistá bude vám.</b></p> <p><b>8. Masa jejich nebudete jísti, ani těla jejich mrtvého se dotýkati, nečistá budou vám.</b></p> <p>9. Ze všech pak živočichů, kteříž u vodách jsou, tyto jísti budete: Všecko, což má plejtvu a šupiny u vodách mořských i v řekách, jísti budete.</p> <p><b>10. Všecko pak, což nemá plejtvu a šupin v moři i v řekách, buď jakýkoli hmyz vodný, aneb jakákoli duše živá u vodách, ohavností bude vám.</b></p> <p><b>11. A tak v ohavnosti vám budou, abyste masa jejich nejedli a těla jejich v ohavnosti měli.</b></p> <p>12. Což tedy nemá plejtvu a šupin u vodách, to v ohavnosti míti budete.</p> <p>13. Z ptactva pak tyto v ohavnosti míti budete, jejichžto nebudete jísti, nebo ohavnost jsou, jako jest orel, noh a orlice mořská,</p> <p>14. Též sup, káně a luňák vedlé pokolení svého,</p> <p>15. A všeliký krkavec vedlé pokolení svého,</p> <p>16. Také pstros, sova, vodní káně, a jestřáb vedlé pokolení svého,</p> <p>17. A bukač, křehař a kalous,</p> <p>18. A porfirian, pelikán a labut,</p> <p>19. Též čáp a kalandra vedlé pokolení svého, dedek a netopýř.</p> <p>20. Všeliký zeměplaz křídla mající, kterýž na</p>	<p>him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not, and it shall be forgiven him.</p> <p>19 It is a trespass offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the Lord.</p> <p><b>Leviticus 11</b></p> <p>1 And the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them,</p> <p>2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.</p> <p>3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, and cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.</p> <p><b>4 Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.</b></p> <p><b>5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.</b></p> <p><b>6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.</b></p> <p><b>7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you.</b></p> <p><b>8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.</b></p> <p>9 These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.</p> <p><b>10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an abomination unto you:</b></p> <p><b>11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcases in abomination.</b></p> <p>12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.</p> <p>13 And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,</p> <p>14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind;</p> <p>15 Every raven after his kind;</p> <p>16 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,</p> <p>17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,</p> <p>18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier eagle,</p> <p>19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.</p> <p>20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.</p> <p>21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;</p> <p>22 Even these of them ye may eat; the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.</p> <p><b>23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.</b></p> <p><b>24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.</b></p> <p><b>25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.</b></p> <p><b>26 The carcases of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.</b></p>
---	---

čtyřech nohách chodí, v ohavnosti míti budete.	<u>27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even.</u>
21. A však ze všelikého zeměplazu křídla majícího, kterýž na čtyřech nohách chodí, jísti budete ty, kteříž mají stehénka na nohách svých, aby skákali na nich po zemi.	<u>28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.</u>
22. Titoť pak jsou, kteréž jísti budete: Arbes vedlé pokolení svého, sálem vedlé pokolení svého, chargol vedlé pokolení svého, a chagab vedlé pokolení svého.	<u>29 These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind,</u>
<u>23. Jiný pak zeměplaz všeliký křídla mající, kterýž na čtyřech nohách chodí, v ohavnosti míti budete.</u>	<u>30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.</u>
<u>24. Nebo těmi byste se poškvřňovali. Protož kdož by se koli dotkl těla jich, nečistý bude až do večera.</u>	<u>31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.</u>
<u>25. A kdož by koli nesl těla jich, zpěť roucho své a nečistý bude až do večera.</u>	<u>32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.</u>
<u>26. Všeliké hovado, kteréž má rozdělené kopyto, ale není rozdvojené, a nepřezívá, nečisté vám bude. Kdož by koli jeho se dotekl, nečistý bude.</u>	<u>33 And every earthen vessel, wherinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it.</u>
<u>27. A cožkoli chodí na tlapách svých ze všech hovad červoných, nečisté bude vám. Kdož by koli dotkl se těl jejich, nečistý bude až do večera.</u>	<u>34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel shall be unclean.</u>
<u>28. A kdož by koli nesl těla jejich, zpěť roucha svá a nečistý bude až do večera; nebo nečistá jsou vám.</u>	<u>35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean and shall be unclean unto you.</u>
<u>29. Také i toto vám nečisté bude mezi zeměplazy, kteříž lezou po zemi: Kolčava a mvš a žába, každé vedlé pokolení svého;</u>	<u>36 Nevertheless a fountain or pit, wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.</u>
<u>30. Též ježek a ještěrka, hlemejžd, štír a krtice.</u>	<u>37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean.</u>
<u>31. Tyto věci nečisté vám budou ze všelijakého zeměplazu. Kdož by se koli dotkl jich mrtvých, nečistý bude až do večera.</u>	<u>38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.</u>
<u>32. A všeliká věc, na kterouž by padlo něco z těch již mrtvých těl, nečistá bude, buď nádoba dřevěná, neb roucho, neb kůže, aneb pytel. A všeliká nádoba, kteréž se k dílu nějakému užívá, do vody vložena bude a nečistá zůstane až do večera, potom čistá bude.</u>	<u>39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even.</u>
<u>33. Všeliká pak nádoba hliněná, do níž by něco toho upadlo, i což by koli v ní bylo, nečisté bude, ona pak rozražena bude.</u>	<u>40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.</u>
<u>34. Všeliký také pokrm, jehož se užívá, jestliže by na něj voda vvlita byla, nečistý bude; a všeliký nápoj ku pití příhodný v každé nádobě nečisté bude nečistý.</u>	<u>41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten.</u>
<u>35. A všecko, na čez by něco z těla jejich upadlo, nečisté bude. Pec a kotliště zbořeno bude, nebo nečisté jest; protož za nečisté je míti budete.</u>	<u>42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination.</u>
<u>36. Ale studnice a čisterna, i všeliké shromáždění vod, čistá budou; však což by se dotklo umrliny jejich, nečisté bude.</u>	<u>43 Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.</u>
<u>37. Jestliže by pak něco z mrchy jejich upadlo na některé semeno, kteréž síti obvějí jest, čisté bude.</u>	<u>44 For I am the Lord your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.</u>
<u>38. Ale když by polito bylo vodou semeno, a potom padlo by něco z umrliny jejich na ně, nečisté bude vám.</u>	<u>45 For I am the Lord that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.</u>
<u>39. Jestliže by umřelo hovado z těch, kteréž vám jsou ku pokrmu, kdož by se koli mrchy jeho dotkl, nečistý bude až do večera.</u>	<u>46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:</u>
<u>40. Kdo by jedl z těla toho, zpěť roucha svá a nečistý bude až do večera. Také i ten, kterýž by vynesl tu mrchu, zpěť roucha svá, a nečistý bude až do večera.</u>	<u>47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.</u>
41. Tolikéž všeliký zeměplaz, kterýž se plazí po zemi, v ohavnosti bude vám; nebudete ho jísti.	<u>Leviticus 17</u>
42. Ničeho, což se plazí na prsech, aneb cožkoli čtverno leze, aneb více má noh, ze všeho zeměplazu, kterýž se plazí po zemi, nebudete jísti nebo jsou ohavnost.	<u>10 And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.</u>

<p>43. Nezhovavítež duši svých žádným zeměplazem, kterýž se plazí, a nepoškrvňujete se jimi, abyste nečistí nebyli učiněni skrze ně.</p> <p>44. Nebo já jsem Hospodin Bůh váš; protož posvěťtež se, a svatí buďte, nebo já svatý jsem, a nepoškrvňujte duši svých žádným zeměplazem, kterýž se plazí po zemi.</p> <p>45. Nebo já jsem Hospodin, kterýž jsem vás vyvedl z země Egyptské, abych vám byl za Boha; protož svatí buďte, nebo já jsem svatý.</p> <p>46. Toť jest právo strany hovada, ptactva a všeliké duše živé, kteráž se hýbe u vodách, a každé duše živé, kteráž se plazí na zemi,</p> <p>47. Aby rozdíl činěn byl mezi nečistým a čistým, a mezi živočichy, kteříž se mají jísti, a mezi živočichy, kteříž se nemají jísti.</p>	<p><b>11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.</b></p> <p><b>12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.</b></p> <p><b>13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.</b></p> <p><b>14 For it is the life of all flesh; the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.</b></p> <p><b>15 And every soul that eateth that which died of itself, or that which was torn with beasts, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.</b></p> <p><b>16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his iniquity.</b></p>
<p><b>Leviticus 17</b></p> <p><b>10. A kdož by koli z domu Izraelského aneb z příchozích, kteříž jsou pohostinu mezi nimi, jedl jakou krev: postavím tvář svou proti člověku tomu, a vyhladím jej z prostředku lidu jeho.</b></p> <p><b>11. Nebo duše všelikého těla ve krvi jest, já pak oddal jsem vám ji k oltáři, k očišťování duší vašich. Nebo sama krev na duši očišťuje.</b></p> <p><b>12. Protož řekl jsem synům Izraelským: Nižádný z vás nebude jísti krve; ani přichozí, kterýž pohostinu jest mezi vámi, nebude krve jísti.</b></p> <p><b>13. A kdož by koli z synů Izraelských aneb z příchozích, kteříž jsou pohostinu mezi vámi, honě, ulovil zvíře aneb ptáka, což se jísti může, tedv vycedí krev jeho a zasype ji prstí.</b></p> <p><b>14. Nebo duše všelikého těla jest krev jeho, kteráž jest v duši jeho. Protož jsem pověděl synům Izraelským: Krve žádného těla jísti nebudete, nebo duše všelikého těla jest krev jeho: kdož by koli jedl ji, vyhlazen bude.</b></p> <p><b>15. Kdož by pak koli jedl tělo mrtvé aneb udávené, buď on doma zrozený aneb přichozí: zpěře roucha svá, a umyje se vodou, a nečistý bude až do večera, potom pak čistý bude.</b></p> <p><b>16. A pakli nezpěře roucha svého, a těla svého neumyje, tedv ponese nepravost svou.</b></p>	<p><b>Leviticus 22</b></p> <p>1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,</p> <p>2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name in those things which they hallow unto me: I am the Lord.</p> <p>3 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the Lord, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I am the Lord.</p> <p>4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him;</p> <p>5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath;</p> <p>6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.</p> <p>7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things; because it is his food.</p> <p><b>8 That which dieth of itself, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the Lord.</b></p> <p><b>9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the Lord do sanctify them.</b></p> <p><b>10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.</b></p> <p>11 But if the priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.</p> <p>12 If the priest's daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.</p> <p>13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat: but there shall be no stranger eat thereof.</p> <p>14 And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest with the holy thing.</p> <p>15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the Lord;</p> <p>16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the Lord do sanctify them.</p>
<p><b>Leviticus 22</b></p> <p>1. I mluvil Hospodin k Mojžíšovi, řka:</p> <p>2. Mluv Aronovi a synům jeho, ať se zdržují od věcí těch, kteréž jsou posvěceny od synů Izraelských, a ať nepoškrvňují jména svatého mého v tom, což mi oni posvěcují: Já jsem Hospodin.</p> <p>3. Řci jim: Kdo by koli ze všeho semene vašeho v pronárodch vašich přistoupl ku posvěceným věcem, kterýchž by posvětili synové Izraelští Hospodinu, když nečistota jeho na něm jest, vyhlazena bude duše ta od tváři mé: Já jsem Hospodin.</p> <p>4. Kdo by koli z semene Aronova byl malomocný, aneb tok semene trpící, nebude jísti z věcí posvěcených, dokavadž by se neočistil. A kdož by se koli dotekl nečistoty těla mrtvého, aneb toho, z něhož by vyšlo símě scházení,</p> <p>5. Aneb kdo by se dotkl kterého zeměplazu, jímž by se poškrvnil, aneb člověka, pro něhož by byl nečistý vedlé všelijaké nečistoty jeho:</p> <p>6. Člověk, kterýž by se čehokoli toho dotekl, nečistý bude až do večera, a nebude jísti z věcí posvěcených, leč by umyl tělo své vodou.</p> <p>7. A po západu slunce čistý bude, a potom bude moci jísti z věcí posvěcených, nebo pokrm jeho jest.</p> <p><b>8. Mrchv a udáveného jísti nebude, aby se tím nepoškrvnil: Já jsem, Hospodin.</b></p>	<p><b>8 That which dieth of itself, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the Lord.</b></p> <p><b>9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the Lord do sanctify them.</b></p> <p><b>10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.</b></p> <p>11 But if the priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.</p> <p>12 If the priest's daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.</p> <p>13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat: but there shall be no stranger eat thereof.</p> <p>14 And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest with the holy thing.</p> <p>15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the Lord;</p> <p>16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the Lord do sanctify them.</p>

<p><b>9. Protož ostříhati budou přísluhování mých, aby hříchů na se neuvedli, a nezemřeli v něm, proto že je zprznil: Jáť jsem Hospodin posvětitel jejich.</b></p>	<p><b>Deuteronomium 14</b></p> <p>1 Ye are the children of the Lord your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.</p>
<p><b>10. Žádný cizí nebude jísti z věcí posvěcených, ani podruh kněžský, ani nájemník nebude jísti věcí posvěcených.</b></p>	<p>2 For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.</p>
<p>11. Koupil-li by kněz člověka za své peníze, ten jísti bude z věcí těch, též v domě jeho zplozený; ti budou jísti z pokrmu jeho.</p>	<p>3 Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.</p>
<p>12. Ale dcera knězova, kteráž by se vdala za muže z jiného pokolení, ta z obětí vzhůru pozdvižených, totiž věcí svatých, nebude jísti.</p>	<p>4 These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,</p>
<p>13. Kdyby pak dcera knězova ovdověla, aneb zahnána byla od muže, nemající plodu, a navrátila by se do domu otce svého: tak jako v dětinství svém chléb otce svého jísti bude, cizí pak žádný nebude jísti z něho.</p>	<p>5 The hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow deer, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois.</p>
<p>14. Jedl-li by pak kdo z nedopatření věci posvěcené, páty díl nad to přidá knězi, a nahradí jemu tu věc posvěcenou,</p>	<p>6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.</p>
<p>15. Aby nepoškrvňovali věci svatých, kteréž by synové Izraelští obětovali Hospodinu,</p>	<p>7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; therefore they are unclean unto you.</p>
<p>16. A nevozovali na ně pokuty za provinění, že jedli věci posvěcené jejich; nebo já jsem Hospodin, kterýž jich posvěcuji.</p>	<p>8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.</p>
<p><b>Deuteronomium 14</b></p>	<p>9 These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:</p>
<p>1. Synové jste Hospodina Boha vašeho, protož nebudete se řezati, aniž sobě uděláte lysiny mezi očima vašimi nad mrtvým.</p>	<p>10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it is unclean unto you.</p>
<p>2. Nebo lid svatý jsí Hospodinu Bohu svému, a tebe vyvolil Hospodin, abys jemu byl za lid zvláštní ze všech národů, kteříž jsou na tváři země.</p>	<p>11 Of all clean birds ye shall eat.</p>
<p>3. Nebudeš jísti žádné věci ohavné.</p>	<p>12 But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,</p>
<p>4. Tato jsou hovada, kteráž jísti budete: Voly, ovce a kozy,</p>	<p>13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,</p>
<p>5. Jelena, dannele, srnu, kamsíka, jezevce, būvola a losa.</p>	<p>14 And every raven after his kind,</p>
<p>6. Každé hovado, kteréž má kopyta rozdělená, tak aby rozdvojená byla, a přežívá mezi hovady, jísti je budete.</p>	<p>15 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,</p>
<p>7. A však ne všech přežívajících, aneb těch, kteráž kopyta rozdělená mají, budete jísti, jako velblouda, zajíce a králíka; nebo ač přežívají, však kopyta rozděleného nemají, nečistá jsou vám.</p>	<p>16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,</p>
<p>8. Též svině, nebo rozdělené majíc kopyto, nepřežívá, nečistá vám bude; masa jejího jísti nebudete, a mrchy její se nedotknete.</p>	<p>17 And the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant,</p>
<p>9. Ze všech pak živočichů, kteříž u vodách jsou, tyto jísti budete: Cožkoli má plejtvu a šupiny, jísti budete.</p>	<p>18 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.</p>
<p>10. Což pak nemá plejtví a šupin, toho jísti nebudete; nečisté vám bude.</p>	<p>19 And every creeping thing that flieth is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.</p>
<p>11. Všecko ptactvo čisté jísti budete.</p>	<p>20 But of all clean fowls ye may eat.</p>
<p>12. Těchto pak jísti nebudete: Orla, noha, orlice mořské,</p>	<p><b>21 Ye shall not eat of anything that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not see the kid in his mother's milk.</b></p>
<p>13. A sokola, supa a luňáka vedlé pokolení jeho,</p>	<p><b>Judges 14</b></p>
<p>14. A žádného krkavce vedlé pokolení jeho,</p>	<p>5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and, behold, a young lion roared against him.</p>
<p>15. Pstrosa, sovy, vodní káně a krahulce vedlé pokolení jeho,</p>	<p>6 And the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.</p>
<p>16. Raroha, kalousa a labutí,</p>	<p><b>7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well.</b></p>
<p>17. Pelikána, porfiriana a křehaře,</p>	<p><b>8 And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, there was a swarm of bees and honey in the carcase of the lion.</b></p>
<p>18. Čápa, volavky vedlé pokolení jejího, dedka a netopýře.</p>	<p><b>9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.</b></p>
<p>19. A všeliký zeměplaz létající nečistý bude vám, nebudete ho jísti.</p>	<p><b>10 So his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.</b></p>
<p><b>21. Žádné umrliny jísti nebudete; přichozímu, kterýž jest v branách tvých, dáš ji, a jísti ji bude, aneb prodáš cizozemci, nebo lid svatý jsí</b></p>	

<p><b>Hospodinu Bohu svému. Nebudeš vařiti kozelce v mléce matky jeho.</b></p> <p><b>Soudců 14</b></p> <p>5. Tedy šel Samson a otec jeho i matka jeho do Tamnata. Když pak přišli k vinicím Tamnatským, a aj, lev mladý řvoucí potkal se s ním.</p> <p>6. I sstoupil na něj Duch Hospodinův, a roztrhl lva, jako by roztrhl kozelce, ačkoli nic neměl v rukou svých. A neoznámil otcí ani mateři své, co učinil.</p> <p><b>7. Příve tedy, mluvil s ženou tou, a líbila se Samsonovi.</b></p> <p><b>8. Navracuje se pak po několika dnech, aby ji pojal, uchýlil se, aby pohleděl na mrtvého lva, a aj, v těle jeho byl roj včel a med.</b></p> <p><b>9. A vybrav jej na ruce své, šel cestou a jedl; a přišed k otcí svému a mateři své, dal jim, i jedli. Ale nepověděl jim, že z mrtvého lva vyňal ten med.</b></p> <p><b>10. Tedy šel otec jeho k ženě té, a učinil tam Samson hody, nebo tak činivali mládenci.</b></p> <p><b>11. Kdž pak jej viděli tam, vybrali z sebe třidceti tovaryšů, aby byli při něm.</b></p> <p>12. I řekl jim Samson: Vydám vám pohádku, kterouž jestliže mi právě vysvětlíte za sedm dní těchto hodů a uhodnete, dám vám třidceti čechlů a třidcatero roucho proměnné.</p> <p>13. Jestliže mi pak nebudete moci uhodnouti, dáte vy mně třidceti čechlů a třidcatero roucho proměnné. Kterž odpověděli jemu: Vydej pohádku svou, ať ji slyšíme.</p> <p>14. I řekl jim: Z zžirajícího vyšel pokrm, a z silného vyšla sladkost. I nemohli uhodnouti pohádky té za tři dni.</p> <p>15. Stalo se pak dne sedmého, (nebo byli řekli ženě Samsonově: Namluv muže svého, ať nám vyloží tu pohádku, ať nespálíme tě i domu otce tvého ohněm. Proto-liž, abyste našeho statku dostali, pozvali jste nás? Či co?</p> <p>16. I plakala žena Samsonova na něj, řkuci: Jistě nenávidíš mne a nemiluješ mne; pohádku jsi vydal synům lidu mého, a mně jí nechceš pověditi. Kterž řekl jí: Hle, otcí mému a mateři neoznámil jsem, a tobě mám pověditi?</p> <p>17. I plakala na něj do sedmého dne, v nichž měli hody). Dne tedy sedmého pověděl jí, nebo trápila jej; kterážto oznámila pohádku synům lidu svého.</p> <p><b>18. Muži tedy města toho dne sedmého, prvé než slunce zapadlo, řekli jemu: Co sladšího nad med, a co silnějšího nad lva? Kterž řekl jim: Byste byli neoralí mou jalovičkou, neuhodli byste pohádky mé.</b></p> <p><b>19. I sstoupil na něj Duch Hospodinův, a šel do Aškalon, a pobil z nich třidceti mužů. A zav loupeže jejich, dal šaty proměnné těm, jenž uhodli pohádku, a rozhněvav se velmi, odšel do domu otce svého.</b></p> <p><b>20. Žena pak Samsonova dostala se jednomu z tovaryšů jeho, kteréhož on byl k sobě připojil.</b></p> <p><b>Zdroj: (c) Bůh. Použito s laskavým svolením, Bible kralická, <a href="http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/Gn1.php">http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/Gn1.php</a></b></p>	<p><b>11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.</b></p> <p>12 And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets and thirty change of garments:</p> <p>13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.</p> <p>14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.</p> <p>15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? is it not so?</p> <p>16 And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?</p> <p>17 And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.</p> <p><b>18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? And what is stronger than a lion? and he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.</b></p> <p><b>19 And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.</b></p> <p><b>20 But Samson's wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.</b></p> <p>Source: Bible, King James Version, <a href="https://www.biblegateway.com/">https://www.biblegateway.com/</a></p>
--	--

Mechanical translation by google.cz, Microsoft and seznam.cz translators of the Czech original of the Philosophy of Balance, revised and corrected by Mgr. Marie Pinkavová and JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

**BOOKLET OF THE PARTY FOR THE  
RIGHTS OF ALL LIVING CREATURES  
(philosophical experiment/manual)  
JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.**

*PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:*

*„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”*

*All the rest consists more in views (speculations).*

**(I.e. the maximum compliance of good and evil individuals,  
virtually the good and the evil)**

*This book is released under CC BY-SA 3.0, text of the license see:  
<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/> .*

*In support of the political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) ,  
[www.stranazpravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz](http://www.stranazpravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz) .*



**www.spvzt.cz**

***BOOKLET OF THE PARTY FOR THE  
RIGHTS OF ALL LIVING CREATURES  
(philosophical experiment/manual)***



***Among other things the award: „The Most Merciful Products“.***



My text on the [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) and on the mentioned webs is licensed under the terms of the <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/deed.cs> Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike 3.0

Unported, unless stated specifically otherwise.

4th edition, Copyright 2012-2014

## II/

**We cannot survive without cadavers (elsewhere in my writings possibly also as without meat) of animals!**

**We want only the merciful organic meat! (see [7. Interview with Hare Krishna-an important Hindu organization and Hindus about eating meat and carnivores](#) )**

**Slaughter factory farming are animal concentration camps!  
The slaughter tax contributes to the change of factory farming to organic farming.**

**The slaughter tax will help people in dire need.**



*(All quotations from the Bible in this book because of copyright are on principle in Czech from Kralice Bible see <http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1K15.php> , originally all inspired by the Bible Old and New Testaments | including deuterocanonic books |, Czech ecumenical translation, CZECH Bible Society, 1995, see [www.biblenet.cz](http://www.biblenet.cz) , in English from King James Version <http://www.biblegateway.com/> )*

## **THE LECTURES ON THE PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE**

### **(Lecturer - JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., author of the work):**

1. Individual lectures through video call via skype on line: daliborgruza , where appropriate, also with the translation to your language, it is possible to arrange them **GRATIS for at least 5 serious interested present persons + possible reward for a translator from the Czech language at the contacts listed below.**

2. Topics of lectures are about 60 minutes including discussion:

- a) PB in relation to diseases, medicine and experiments on animals,
- b) PB and marriage and children,
- c) PB and politics (especially Nazism, Stalinism, democracy and the future of democracy),
- d) PB and ethical breeding of dogs and cats and agricultural industrial slaughter factory farms,
- e) PB and ethics (in particular, how we should act in every moment of our life, by what we should be managed),
- f) PB and mystique (in particular from the perspective of contemporary scientific projection of philosophical pantheism and subjective idealism),
- g) PB and physics (especially from the view of the mechanical model of the reality as the mechanical movement of the points of spacetime),
- h) PB and mathematics in particular, from the perspective of counting with zero and infinity,
- ch) PB and the slaughter tax and political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures,
- i) PB and the Devil, virtually an absolute vacuum,
- j) PB and God (is it necessary 100% belief in God, or is less belief enough, in what we must believe in 100%),
- k) PB and the army and physical training,
- l) PB and the possibility of the biblical paradise in our world,
- m) PB and symbiotic agriculture,
- n) PB and the law of karma,
- o) PB and unmerciful, especially animal products,
- p) PB and psychology (in particular the law of balance, both long term and in casual conversation, at which we feel well as much as possible),
- q) PB and aesthetics (in particular perfectly infinitely complex beauty),
- r) PB and "an impossibility" of vegetarianism in particular from the perspective of Hinduism,
- q) PB and law (in particular, the social contract of all living creatures and the "good" attorney at law),
- t) PB and Judaism and Islam,
- u) PB and Christianity,
- v) PB and economics (especially the burning of cadavers, virtually of organic matter and the law of success),
- w) PB and Darwinism (Darwin's struggle for life in the nature throughout the food chain as the worst possible solution),
- x) PB and language

or on any specific topic, which is the subject of the Philosophy of Balance.

### **Contacts:**

Tel. 00420 534 008 871 , Tel. 00420 606 302 812, skype online: daliborgruza , e-mai: [zakladatel@spvzt.cz](mailto:zakladatel@spvzt.cz)

## II/

### **Content**

**Introduction ... 2**

**The lectures on the Philosophy of Balance ... 3**

**Political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures ... 5**

**About us ... 6**

**The Statute of SPVŽT and Articles of civil association Society of Friends ... 8**

**Film: "The Philosophy of Balance and the slaughter tax. Is nature's evolution merciful" (with experts opinions) ... 20**

**Books: Philosophy of Balance ... 21**

**Secondary School Philosophy of Balance ... 24**

**Symbiotic agriculture and experiments of natural science proving Philosophy of Balance ... 25**

**Discussion on the political orientation of SPVŽT ... 27**

**1. Position of Philosophy of Balance on Judeo-Christian morality of today's democratic society ... 27**

**2. And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer the other ... 28**

**3. How are different and how are the same Nazism and Philosophy of Balance ... 29**

**4. Position of Philosophy of Balance on Nazism and Stalinism ... 31**

**5. Discussion with some members of my former Green Party ... 32**

**6. Why are agricultural slaughter factory farms today's concentration camps of animals ... 32**

**7. Interview with Hare Krishna-an important Hindu organization and Hindus about eating meat and carnivores ... 33**

**8. Merciful diet of woman – mother and child during pregnancy and breastfeeding ... 36**

**9. Prognosis of the future of World politics and of political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures ... 42**

**10. The legal rights of viruses, bacteria and parasites in general, by SPVŽT ... 43**

**11. Good adviser, or solicitor and his or her client ... 44**

**12. The question of Judaism from the viewpoint of Philosophy of Balance ... 44**

**13. Romany politics according to the Philosophy of Balance ... 46**

**14. Educational politics according to the Philosophy of Balance ... 48**

**15. Collective responsibility and vaccination against viruses ... 48**

**16. Whom did I vote in the parliamentary elections in October 2013 ... 50**

**17. Why to participate in, virtually not to avoid politics! ... 53**

**18. Differences and sameness in objective value of all living creatures ... 54**

**19. Position of Philosophy of Balance on racism ... 54**

**20. Whom would I vote in municipal elections in Hustopeče 2014 ... 55**

**PETITION for the adoption of the draft of the LAW ON THE SLAUGHTER TAX ... 56**

**1. Draft of Act on the slaughter tax ... 56**

**2. Links to the text ... 65**

**3. The explanatory memorandum to the draft on the slaughter tax ... 66**

**4. Interview: Meat tax-utopia or solution? ... 68**

**5. Interview II. Meat tax-utopia or solution? ... 70**

**6. Interview: Meat tax - change of name to the slaughter tax ... 72**

**7. Vegetarian.cz presents ... 73**

**PETITION NECESSARY FOR THE FORMATION OF THE POLIT. PARTY ... 74**

**Gain GRATIS trade design of rightness: "THE MOST MERCIFUL PRODUCTS" ... 76**

**1. The award-won most merciful products-a list: ... 76**

**1.1 Cadavers dying naturally, principally of the old age, from home poultry farms for diet of the dogs or cats, possibly human ... 76**

**1.2 Plant fertilizer made only from meat and bone meal from the cadavers of naturally died, i.e. not slaughtered animals ... 77**

**1.3 Potatoes from symbiotic agriculture ... 78**

**2. The statute of the association – introduction ... 78**

**3. The statute of the association – rules for wining award of the most merciful products ... 79**

**Contact (T. G. Masaryk's house) ... 81**

**Useful links ... 82**

**Appendix: Philosophy of Balance or ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY as biblical paradise in the world for all living creatures by our own forces as commentary on Bible, Genesis, chapter 1-4 ... 83**



English corrected translation and best in Google Chrome or Mozilla Firefox multilingual mechanical translations from English on <http://www.spvzt.cz/SPVZTbooklet.html> or <http://spvzt.sweb.cz/SPVZTbooklet.html>

About newly being established new political

# **PARTY FOR THE RIGHTS OF ALL LIVING CREATURES**

**(SPVŽT)**

Founder: JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

**PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE**

**PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:**

***„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other,***

***therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”***

***All the rest consists more in views (speculations).***



**[www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz)**

( <http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/default.asp> , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , <http://youtu.be/YhOv47fQIRU> , <http://youtu.be/ibV-Fwh4sUc> , [www.e-polis.cz](http://www.e-polis.cz) )

My text on the [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) and on the above mentioned webs is licensed under the terms of the <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/deed.cs> Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike 3.0 Unported, unless stated specifically otherwise.

## About us



**SPVŽT has a program to create a humanistic society on principles of mercy and justice just for all living creatures, in particular of our State regardless of species.**

**The first objective of SPVŽT is to promote the Act on the slaughter tax.** The aim of the Bill is to tax and thus limit needless slaughters of animals and, by implication, the suffering of animals caused by the slaughters. The problem is that, on principle, these animals are slaughtered at a very young age, after having experienced fattening solely for the purposes of the slaughter, often under very merciless conditions. The Slaughter Tax Bill supposes the exclusion of this slaughter tax for health, welfare and other reasons. Details are modified in this bill proposal, including the rules for using the revenue raised by this tax to support farmers in their transition to a different – more merciful method of agricultural production. Furthermore, the Bill supposes, that these financial means will be used for public welfare projects, so that the money raised from death is simply used for saving life. There are two great risks involved in this Slaughter Tax Bill from the point of view of the above-mentioned evolutionary hypothesis on the friendship and animosity of microorganisms. First, the slaughter tax rate might be set too high, resulting in the forced reduction of the number of kept farm animals. Second, the slaughter tax rate might be set too low, failing to provide sufficient encouragement and consideration to the gradual transition of all living creatures to an increasingly merciful method of nourishment and therefore life as such, as argued by the present hypothesis on the mercy of nature's evolution. One of the solutions to these risks is the fact, that animals not killed intentionally by a human, i.e. those that died exclusively of old age, will not be subject to taxation within the Slaughter Tax Bill. Such dead animals could, under medical supervision and in compliance with valid animal cruelty laws, be produced by large-scale agricultural production. They would be used as food for carnivorous animals kept by humans or for those humans who cannot do without meat and have chosen this type of food for ethical reasons. This Bill will help balance the interests of carnivores and herbivores, without forcing a total transition to vegetarian food on the carnivores, something, that most of them would probably not survive in a good health.

## II/

The practical functioning of the slaughter tax will be based on the finances. At least half of the revenue of the slaughter tax, will be by this Act specifically intended to subsidies to farmers and to the transition and to maintain their agricultural production on animal breeding until their natural death, for the production of the products from bodies of naturally dead animals, including food, in particular meat. The following products from naturally dead animals will continue to benefit from the fact that they will not be the subject of the slaughter tax, compared to products from slaughtered animals. The moral aspect will also work as the prevention of reduction of the slaughter tax, because payment of the slaughter tax will be so a sort of indulgence of the people, that they are complicit with intentional killing of an animal.

**THE SLAUGHTER TAX IS DRASTICALLY PENALISING THE AGRICULTURAL FACTORY FARMS FOR SLAUGHTER OF LIVESTOCK-TODAY'S CONCENTRATION CAMPS CAUSING THE WORST SUFFERING OF ANIMALS AS OPPOSED TO THE FAMILY HOME ANIMAL AND THE ECOLOGICAL ANIMAL BREEDS ALSO FOR THE PURPOSE OF SLAUGHTER AND TO HELP PEOPLE IN EXTREME NEED IN OUR COUNTRY AND IN THE WORLD.**

Among other things, one tenth rate of the slaughter tax for goods from organic farms, because they are more merciful, and further exclusion, where appropriate, or exemption from slaughter tax of the family home breeds of livestock also for the purpose of slaughter of 133 kilograms of body weight of the animal for a member of the household and a year, because those members of home breeds have towards bred animals fundamentally personal relationship on the basis of personal care for farm animals as family members, as opposed to the agricultural factory farms of animals for the purpose of slaughter, causing the worst suffering of the animals.

The same tax rate for organic farming and livestock delivered to the home family farms has to prioritize the education of these farm animals from the baby, when at the time of taxation at the time of the supply of this animal to the home breed this animal has a minimum mass than an adult animal.

At least half of the revenue of the slaughter tax will be also by the Act on the slaughter tax tied purposely for subsidies to organic agricultural also slaughter breeds. The second most half of the tax will be also by the Act on the slaughter tax tied purposely to help people in extreme need in our country and in the world.

The ultimate aim of the activity of the political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures is the establishment of peace among all living creatures, inter alia between carnivores and herbivores, herbivores and plants. to achieve the ideal of paradise, in a world by their own power of the people and all living creatures in their life. This goal represents the task reachable only with the progress of science, or with the continuing evolution of nature in an endless time, and inter alia it will eventually require a ban on any intentional killing of all animals, especially animals and plants and fungi by any person for the purpose of consumption and the consumption only of the bodies of living creatures, in particular animals deceased at this ban, in principle, only of old age.

# The Statute of SPVŽT

## The Statute of the political party

THE PARTY FOR THE RIGHTS OF ALL LIVING CREATURES

**“politics should be reasonable and moral” ... “The law of love applies to society and State as much as to the family. All reasonable and honest politics are the implementation of humanism inside and outside.”**

**Tomáš Garrigue Masaryk, the first Czechoslovak president**

ČAPEK, Karel. *Talks with T. G. Masaryk*. 1. Summary publication. Prague: Československý spisovatel, 1990. 592 pages. Writings, volume 20.

Abbreviation: SPVŽT

Title I.

General provisions

1. The Party for the Rights of All living Creatures is a political party in accordance with the Act on Association in political parties and movements no. 424/91 Collection, as amended. It uses the abbreviation SPVŽT.

2. The SPVŽT carries out its activities throughout the territory of the Czech Republic.

**3. The seat of the headquarters is Hustopeče, Dobrovského 56/7 (House not far from the central square, in which the first Czechoslovak President T.G. Masaryk lived in the years 1861-1863).**

**4. The SPVŽT program is to create a humanistic society on principles of mercy and justice for all living creatures, in particular of our State regardless of species.**

**5. The first objective of SPVŽT is to promote the Act on slaughter tax.** The aim of the Bill is to tax and thus limit needless slaughters of animals and, by implication, the suffering of animals caused by the slaughters. The problem is that, on principle, these animals are slaughtered at a very young age, after having experienced fattening solely for the purposes of the slaughter, often under very merciless conditions. The Slaughter Tax Bill supposes the exclusion of this slaughter, tax for health, welfare and other reasons. Details are modified in this bill proposal, including the rules for using the revenue raised by this tax to support farmers in their transition to a different – more merciful method of agricultural production. Furthermore, the Bill supposes, that these financial means will be used for public welfare projects, so that the money raised from death is simply used for saving life. There are two great risks involved in this Slaughter Tax Bill from the point of view of the above-mentioned evolutionary hypothesis on the friendship and animosity of microorganisms. First, the slaughter tax rate might be set too high, resulting in the forced reduction of the number of kept farm animals. Second, the slaughter tax rate might be set too low, failing to provide sufficient encouragement and consideration to the gradual transition of all living creatures to an increasingly merciful method of nourishment and therefore life as such, as argued by the present hypothesis on the mercy of nature's evolution. One of the solutions to these risks is the fact, that animals not killed intentionally by a human, i.e. those that died exclusively of old age, will not be subject to taxation within the Slaughter Tax Bill. Such dead animals could, under medical supervision and in compliance with valid animal cruelty laws, be produced by large-scale agricultural production. They would be used as food

## II/

for carnivorous animals kept by humans or for those humans who cannot do without meat and have chosen this type of food for ethical reasons. This Bill will help balance the interests of carnivores and herbivores, without forcing a total transition to vegetarian food on the carnivores, something, that most of them would probably not survive in a good health.

6. In deciding on its affairs SPVŽT is governed at all levels by the Democratic majority principle. The resolution becomes valid:

(a) in the presence of the over - half number of Members of Republic Congress, of the Republic Convention, the Regional Organization, the Republic Conciliation and Arbitration Commission, the Revision Commission, and for it an absolute majority of votes of the present members, except for the below mentioned decisions of the Congress,

(b) for it an absolute majority of the present members shall vote.

(c) in the presence of the over - half number of democratically elected members of the Congress, and for it the votes of at least the three-fifth majority of the present members at the cancellation of the decision of the Honorary Chairman of the SPVŽT about the dissolution of SPVŽT,

(d) in the presence of the over - half number of democratically elected members of the Congress, and for it the votes of at least three-fifth the majority of the present members at the change, including the removal or replacement of this Statute,

(e) in the presence of the over - half number of democratically elected members of the Congress, and for it at least a two-thirds majority votes of the present members for the election and dismissal of the Honorary President of the SPVŽT.

7. The elections on the various levels of SPVŽT are subject to approved electoral regulations of the competent authority.

8. In pursuing the program SPVŽT collaborates with other subjects with the close program, and that in the field of internal and Foreign Affairs.

### Title II.

#### Membership

A member of the SPVŽT can be any citizen of the Czech Republic over 18 years, regardless of nationality, race and religion, and he or she confirms with his or her signature on the Member application form that he or she agrees with the program and Statute of SPVŽT.

1. Membership shall be on the date of the decision of the Local Organization (MO), Regional Council (KR) or of the Convention (RS).

2. In the case of rejection of membership in the SPVŽT MO must include the reason for the refusal. The citizen has the right to appeal in writing to the nearest higher authority within 30 days after receiving of the decision.

3. Membership shall lapse:

(a) resignation of a member on the basis of performance of written notification,

## II/

- (b) the abolition of the membership for harming the interests of SPVŽT and dishonest conduct,
- (c) non - payment of contributions for a period of one year,
- (e) death,
- (f) to discontinue the membership in SPVŽT is possible at the request of a member, if there are compelling reasons to do so.

### Title III.

#### The rights and obligations of members

All party members have the same rights and obligations regardless of race, religion, age, or gender.

#### 1. The Member shall have the right:

- (a) to be informed about what is happening inside the SPVŽT,
- (b) to participate in the negotiations of the member meetings and to joint activities, of which he or she is a member of,
- (c) to express freely an opinion on the work of all the bodies and officials of the SPVŽT,
- (d) to submit suggestions, questions, or complaints to the authorities of the SPVŽT on which the competent authority is obliged to reply in writing within 30 days,
- (e) to vote, elect, propose and be elected to functions within the SPVŽT and to be proposed as the candidate for the representative and legislative bodies,
- (f) to appeal against the decision to a higher party authority – appeal must be in writing,
- (g) to participate in the meetings of any of the authority of the SPVŽT, which relates to his or her person (the written invitation).

#### 2. The Member is obliged to:

- (a) to follow the program, Statute and other party documents in his or her action,
- (b) to apply the politics of SPVŽT,
- (c) to perform the obligations arising from membership and functions in SPVŽT,
- (d) to pay proper fees of at least 100,- CZK annually, with the option of paying quarterly, semi-annually or annually.

#### 3. Disciplinary measures:

According to the gravity of the facts can be made:

- (a) admonition,

## II/

(b) the revocation of the function – by the competent or superior authority,

(c) SPVŽT-membership cancellation by the authority which received the Member, or a superior authority,

(d) suspension of membership.

Member has the right to appeal within 15 days of the delivery to the nearest higher authority which must respond within 30 days.

### Title IV.

The organizational structure of the SPVŽT

1. The President and Executive Vice-President are the statutory representatives of the SPVŽT.

2. The highest decision-making authority of the party is the Republic Congress of SPVŽT.

3. The highest decision-making authority of the party between congresses is the Republic Convention (RS).

4. The executive body of the Republic Convention is Executive Committee (VV).

5. The Chairman of the VV is the President of the party.

6. The Republic Congress elects Republic Revision Commission (RRK) and Republic Conciliation and Arbitration Commission (hereinafter referred to as RSRK).

7. In places where MO are not established, appointees to support election campaigns can arise from the ranks of supporters of party.

8. Honorary President

### Title V.

Local organization

1. Basic organizational unit of SPVŽT is a local organization (hereinafter referred to as MO), which is made up of the voluntary decision of the members.

2. MO has its registered office in the municipality or city where its members live. If necessary, and in the case of the frequency the citizens of the more localities may be brought together into one.

3. MO may be formed if at least 3 members of the constituting meeting decide. MO is formed from the date of the constituent meeting after the approval of the Regional Council.

4. MO is controlled by its Committee, which is elected by the constituent or the annual meeting usually for a period of two years.

## II/

5. MO is leading a proper account of its members and member contributions.
6. MO shall elect and dismiss officials at the local level.
7. The Committee is generally a three-man in the positions: Chairman, Secretary, Treasurer.
8. Member meetings are held as needed at least four times a year. Once a year, the annual meeting of members is held.
9. Meetings shall be convened by the Chairman in accordance with the action plans, or from another urgent reason, if so requested by at least 1/3 of the members. Meetings may also be convened by the higher party authority.
10. MO shall have the right to propose, where appropriate, to elect its members in all the work of the institutions of SPVŽT. This right also applies to candidates for the members of the representative and legislative bodies.
11. Assigned financial and material resources are managed in accordance with applicable regulations.
12. MO shall cease, if the number of members falls below 3, or from a decision of a higher authority.

### Title VI.

#### Regional organization

1. Regional Organization consists of all of the local organizations of the SPVŽT in the region.
2. The highest authority of the regional organization is the Regional Conference, it shall meet at least once a year.
3. The Regional Council (KR) is the body elected by the Regional Conference on the territorial principle.
4. The Regional Council is elected by representatives of the MO, and according to the electoral code adopted by the Regional Conference.
5. KR elects Chairman, Vice-Chairman, Secretary, and at least 2 members of the Regional Council.
6. KR is responsible for development of membership, the promotion of SPVŽT and the fulfillment of the objectives of the program of the party.
7. KR draws up the list of the Self-governing bodies of which scope coincides with territorial responsibility.
8. It actively participates in electoral activity, which concerns its scope in a given territorial unit, and it is responsible for obtained results.
9. With regard to the proceedings in the framework of the SPVŽT KR is subordinated to RS of SPVŽT.

## II/

10. In one area there can only be one KR.

### Title VII.

#### The Republic Congress

1. Republic Congress (Congress) convened by the Republic Convention once every two years. Convene an extraordinary Congress the President of the RS is obliged, or if said for at least 3/5 of its members, or 2/3 of the Regional Councils or 1/3 of each region.

2. Delegates of the Congress shall be elected at the regional conference according to the in advance given key.

3. Congress shall decide on all political and major issues and has the following powers:

(a) approving the report of the President, a report on the economy, the report of the RRK and RSRK and measures

(b) to approve the constituting documents, i.e. the Program, Statute, and other insignia,

(c) shall elect the President of SPVŽT, Executive Vice-President, Republic Convention, Republic Revision Commission, Republic Arbitration and conciliation Commission, as a rule, on a two-year term, Honorary President of the SPVŽT always on life period

(d) to decide on the withdrawal of the party and property settlement

(e) to dismiss the President, the Executive Vice-President, the Republic Convention and the Commissions.

f) Congress has the right to change the Statute.

### Title VIII.

#### Republic Convention of SPVŽT

The highest authority between meetings of Republic Congress is the Republic Convention (hereinafter referred to as RS).

1. Republic Convention manages the activity of the party, shall be responsible for the implementation of the objectives of the program, the documents adopted by Congress, creates the concept and delivers opinions of SPVŽT.

2. The members of Republic Convention and their alternates are elected by Congress. In the case of non - compliance with their obligations they may be removed from a post on the proposal of the Republic Convention or KR. About their appeal RS decides definitively.

3. The number of members of the RS is given by the number of Regional Organizations. A maximum of one member per region, there is no requirement that it must be the Chairman of KR.

## II/

4. The Republic Convention shall elect three Vice-Chairmen. It shall appoint from its members press spokesman, and organizing Secretary.
5. RS decides on proposals on candidates for legislatures.
6. It confirms the list into the representative councils of higher territorial units.
7. It approves the budget of the party.

### Title IX.

#### The Executive Committee of the Republic Convention

1. The Executive Committee of the Convention (VVS) is made up of the President, Executive Vice-President and Vice-Presidents elected by RS. It performs tasks arising from resolutions of the RS.
2. VVS performs tasks of RS in the period between its meetings and it is responsible to the RS. It draws up documents and opinions on the issues, of which decisions are the responsibility of the RS.
3. Regularly convened by the President of the VVS or Executive Vice Chairman.
4. To proceed the activities and to perform the tasks a secretariat is available to VVS if possible.

### Title X.

#### Officials

1. A member may acquire a function only by election with the exception of the first Honorary President. The condition of creation and performance of any function in the framework of the SPVŽT and of the function of candidate and of the function of a member of the representative and legislative bodies is the membership in the civil association - Society of Friends. The termination of membership in SPVŽT occurs without further with a member who will not give up his or her own in this paragraph mentioned function, although his or her membership in the civil association - Society of Friends terminated without further, because he or she substantially breaks the eternal duty of its members, within one month from this termination. The Republic Convention resolution with appeal to Congress till 15 days from delivery of this resolution can declare this termination of membership in SPVŽT with binding effect. Till 1 month from this resolution of Congress each member of SPVŽT can demand the final declaratory court judgment well by the action at law, that the membership in SPVŽT terminated or did not terminate as in this manner.
2. Election of the President, Executive Vice-President, three Vice-Presidents, the Chairman of the RRK and RSRK, Chairmen of KR is made by public or secret vote.
3. For the performance of the function the reward may be granted to working officials. The amount of remuneration shall be approved by RS.
5. The elected officials are responsible for their activities to the authority by which they were elected to the function.

## II/

6. Officials are bound by the basic fillings of the functions, which are elaborated in the working rules.
7. As a rule, they are elected for two years.

### Title XI.

#### Republic Revision Commission

1. Republic Revision Commission (RRK) is a body of SPVŽT for checking compliance with the documents approved by the Congress and for the control of financial management of SPVŽT. It works according to its plan, approved by the RS.
2. Congress shall elect to the RRK 3 members in the cast: the Chairman and two members.
3. RRK has the right to re-examine the financial management of regional councils or other bodies including RS SPVŽT.
4. In the checking of financial management the member chosen for this Region may not take part in such checks.
5. RRK is obliged to acquaint the controlled authority and RS with the results of the review. Report on its activities serves to Congress.
6. The activities of the RRK are governed by the Statute of the RRK approved by Congress.
7. RRK governs methodically working RK of lower degrees.
8. A member of RRK shall not perform its functions in other elected bodies of the SPVŽT.

### Title XII.

#### Republic Conciliation and Arbitration Commission

1. The Conciliation and Arbitration Commission resolves disputes within the party.
2. The Commission has 3 members, it is elected in the composition Chairman and two members by the Congress.
3. The function of the Member of the Commission cannot be associated with functions in the governing body of any degree.
4. The conclusions of solutions the Chairman of the Commission presents to the RS and illustrates by the Protocol.

## II/

### Title XIII.

#### Honorary President

1. The membership of the Honorary President of the SPVŽT cannot lapse otherwise than by the demise of the SPVŽT.
2. The Honorary President of the SPVŽT has the right to decide on the dissolution of the SPVŽT, only the nearest Congress can cancel his or her published decisions (in particular, see Title I, section 6. of these Statute), at the latest before the expiry of one year after its publication, this decision shall take effect on the expiry of one year after its publication, without further, even if this decision of Honorary President about the dissolution of the SPVŽT is invalid or otherwise defective.
3. When the published decision of the Honorary President about the dissolution of the SPVŽT regardless of the validity the suspension of activities of SPVŽT and SPVŽT can only do acts aimed at the removal of the condition, which was the reason for this decision of the Honorary President about the dissolution of the SPVŽT, and the maximum time before the expiry of one year from the date of this decision of the Honorary President.
4. The Honorary President of the SPVŽT has the right to attend all meetings of all other SPVŽT organs, to participate in the discussion here, to submit comments and suggestions of the decisions of these authorities here, however, does not have the right to vote here.
5. Honorary President is elected for life, but he or she can only be revoked by the Congress from a function (in particular, see Title I, section 6 of these Statute). In addition, the Honorary President of the SPVŽT may also resign.
6. Honorary President function is incompatible with any other functions in the framework of the SPVŽT and with the function of a member of the representative and legislative bodies, at the time of the adoption of the function or on the performance of any function, with the exception of his or her demise, in the other institutions, any bodies of the SPVŽT, municipality, County or State or supranational international organization by the Honorary President a Honorary President function terminates without further.
7. When the effectiveness of the above resignation of Honorary President from Office, the effectiveness of the above removal of the Honorary President from the function or effectiveness of the above extinction of the function of a Honorary President, or when his or her death SPVŽT is required to elect a new Honorary President (in particular, see Title I, section 6 of these Statute) to the time before the expiry of one year from the death or the effectiveness of the resignation or the effectiveness of the remove or effectiveness of this extinction or SPVŽT deleted without further uniformly definitively and the ultimate effect by the expiry of one year from the death or the effectiveness of the resignation or the effectiveness of the remove or effectiveness of this extinction.
8. The first Honorary President is JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D, born 29.1.1973, permanent residence Mírová 41098/4, 69301 Hustopece.

## II/

### Title XIV

#### Principles of management

1. The assets of the SPVŽT are made up of financial and material resources obtained from voluntary donations, membership fees, or success in the elections State contributions.
2. All assets are used to support the activities of the SPVŽT in the sense of fulfilling their electoral program.
3. Costs and expenses represent mainly costs for the rental of offices, energy charges, equipment, office equipment, postage, phones, and other operating costs.
4. Officials and personnel of the SPVŽT shall be entitled to reimbursement of travel costs and the agreed remuneration.
5. Organizations and bodies act in relations within the competences laid down in the range of the following principles and bear full responsibility for their application.
6. Permission to withdraw funds and to handle the financial resources the President, Executive Vice-President and Vice-President responsible for the management of SPVŽT have.
7. The activities of the SPVŽT in the economic issues are governed by the Vice-President for the management in accordance with the economic legislation.
8. The draft of the annual budget shall be drawn up by the Executive Committee and approved by the Executive Committee of the RS. Proposal for a global budget is approved by Congress.
9. If the dissolution of the SPVŽT without legal successor, the balance of the party holding will be converted to a charity of the same or a similar program like SPVŽT.

### Title XIV.

#### Common final provisions

1. The statutory representatives of the SPVŽT are the President and Executive Vice-President.
2. At the level of the KR, the Chairman or Deputy Chairman has the authority to sign. At the level of the MO it is the Chairman.
3. The members of all the institutions and organizations are bound by confidentiality of information concerning the facts, if the hearing was declared closed or confidential.
4. After the cancellation of the MO its members may go to other active MO with the consent of KR.
5. The number of delegates of the Regional Conference shall be established according to the given key. The same procedures are for the election of the delegates to the Congress. The key for the election shall be determined by RS.

## II/

6. The Congress shall decide on the dissolution of SPVŽT with the exception of the aforementioned decision of the Honorary President about the dissolution of the SPVŽT, Congress also decides on the disposal of assets in accordance with valid regulations.

7. All decisions taken after the approval of this Statute by any authority of the SPVŽT, which are in violation with this Statute, are invalid.

In Hustopeče, day.....

**Note: the Statute is changed Statute of the far-right Workers Party of Social Justice as a symbol of the possibility of changing the extreme non - humanism to extreme humanism even in our society.**

## **Articles of Civil Association** **Society of Friends**

**(for those interested to become founding members, please e-mail: [ak-gruza@seznam.cz](mailto:ak-gruza@seznam.cz) )**

### **Articles of Civil Association - Society of Friends**

Established: .....

#### **Preamble:**

The main object of the civil association Society of Friends (further also association) is to achieve the harmony of everyone and of all things, that means, all the living creatures (each animal, insect, plant, fungus, living cell, bacteria, virus, machine conscious of itself, etc.) could in future (evolutionarily) become friends for life and death.

#### **Article I.**

##### **Eternal duty of all living creatures**

- (1) Fundamental duty of all living creatures is to cause the least possible death and pain. The perfect living creature eats then only plant fruits and plant seeds from all living creatures. (Further also eternal duty of members).
- 2) Any change of this eternal duty of all living creatures, who are members of this association (further also members), is inadmissible. In the event of any change or nullification of this eternal duty of members the extinction of association occurs automatically.
- (3) By the interpretation of these articles it is impossible to entitle any elimination or threat of this eternal duty of members.
- (4) Member has right also to eat only gradually in extreme emergency (especially from serious health reasons) eggs, in extreme emergency carrions of living creatures died of natural causes, on principle of old age, or in extreme emergency collected blood of non-slaughtered animals and humans and milk, or in extreme emergency plants, all always the most mercifully as possible bred and killed, and products purely from them.

#### **Article II.**

##### **Membership in association**

- (1) A member can become each living creature, who in face of the association and its members binds always to keep the eternal duty of members and at the same time he or she binds to keep the valid Articles of the Association.
- (2) The extinction of a membership in the association happens as well automatically in case of the member, who substantially breaks the eternal duty of members. The general meeting resolution can declare this extinction with binding effect. Till 1 month from this resolution each member, also excluded member, can demand the final declaratory court judgment well by the action at law, that the membership in association terminated or did not terminate as in this manner.
- (3) A member excluded from the association according to these Articles can become repeatedly the member of the association earliest after lapse of time 3 months from his or her exclusion, a member, whose membership in the association became extinct according to these Articles for the substantial violation of the eternal duty of members, can become repeatedly the member earliest after lapse of time 5 years from the final resolution about this extinction of his or her membership.

## **II/**

(4) Each member is in capacity at any time by the unilateral legal act to leave the association.

(5) All the members are obliged always to act to each other conformable with good morals, especially by all the approachable means to defend life of every member against his or her loss or serious affect the health (e.g. hunger, thirst, cold, flaming, by lack of the health care, etc.), this duty is to judge especially with reference to the lasting observance of the eternal duty of members.

### **Article III.**

#### **General meeting**

(1) The general meeting (further only general meeting) decides about all matters of the association with the absolute majority of voting members. Each member has at the general meeting one vote. Announcement of an object act, place and time of proceedings of the general meeting must be published with a sufficient timing-advance on web pages of the association.

(2) Members can make above-mentioned decisions also outside the general meeting (e.g. by means of e-mail, especially by means of the electronic signature of the qualified certificated authorities). The member, who at the general meeting explicitly or tacitly abstains voting, is supposed to vote against proposed decision.

### **Article. IV.**

#### **Agents**

(1) Two agents always act on the outside on behalf of the association, the legal acts on behalf of the association both agents are entitled to do so only together.

(2) The general meeting chooses and removes agents among members. An agent is in capacity to resign from his or her function by the unilateral legal act. The function of an agent extincts as well with the extinction of his or her membership in the association. After the extinction of his or her function is the former agent obliged to do all acts, so as the association and its members do not suffer on their laws or appropriate interests any prejudice.

(3) The agent is obligated at any time in due form to inform any member on his or her request about matters of the association. Both agents decide together about all other things of the association, that before the general meeting has not been reserved or has not been decided.

### **Article. V.**

#### **Possession of association**

(1) The association is financed especially from gifts of its members.

### **Article VI.**

#### **Extinction of association**

(1) After the dissolution of the association the remaining assets from the realization of all estates and after satisfaction of all creditors of the association divide among actual and former members and their heirs according to quota of estates, which they give to the association.

**Film: "The Philosophy of Balance and the slaughter tax. Is nature's evolution merciful?" (with expert opinions)**



**Film in Czech**  
<http://youtu.be/YhOv47fQIRU>

 **Film in English**  
<http://youtu.be/ibV-Fwh4sUc>

**If one succeeds in accomplishing at least one case of friendship of two separate viruses or bacteria or living cells that would otherwise devour each other, then, in my opinion, the current concept of Darwin's theory will be partly refuted and it will be possible to add to it my hypothesis on the mercy of nature's evolution, or more precisely, the ability of all microorganisms to recognize and remember a friend or enemy in other microorganisms.**

The purpose of this experiment is partly to refute Darwin's theory of evolution. I intend to prove that the foundations of human morality already exist at the microbial level, implying that religion, for instance, is not the opium of people, i.e. some sort of artificial creation, but that its foundations are already encoded in the natural basis, i.e. in our microorganisms. Thus, in the case of the food chain, there are always two choices, either the struggle for life or symbiosis, already at the microbial level. This means that the struggle for life in nature is not inevitable, that already at the microbial level even in the case of microorganisms which normally devour each other there exists in a majority of all instances a choice between the Darwinian struggle for life and symbiosis, where the Darwinian struggle for life is always the worst option. In the above-mentioned sense, Darwin's theory as an inevitable struggle for life in the food chain in nature would be refuted by means of this experiment. This general moral behavior towards all living organisms does not then represent morality for morality's sake, but morality for the purpose of symbiosis, which brings the greatest possible benefits to all involved, whether at the level of microorganisms or at the human level.

*This film is licensed under the terms of the <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/deed.cs> Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike 3.0 Unported*

# PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

*JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.*

*The book was purchased for production costs by: The North Bohemian Research Library (Ustí nad Labem), Study and Research Library of the Pilsen Region (Pilsen), Moravian-Silesian Research Library in Ostrava, Study and Research Library in Hradec Králové, The Central Bohemian Research Library in Kladno.*

*This book is licensed under the terms of the <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/deed.cs> Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike 3.0 Unported*

<http://www.spvzt.cz/FilosofieRovnovahyKniha.htm>

*(book in Czech in the format: [html](#), [pdf](#), [doc](#), cover in the format [html](#), [pdf](#), [doc](#) )*

<http://www.spvzt.cz/BalancePhilosophyBook.htm>

  *book in English in the format: [html](#), [pdf](#), [doc](#), cover in the format: [html](#), [pdf](#), [doc](#) )*

## **PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:**

**„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.“**

**All the rest consists more in views (speculations).**

**(I.e. the maximum compliance of good and evil individuals, virtually good and evil)**

**In terms of Rational Mystique of paradise of my Philosophy of Balance it is possible, that, if I have a descendant with my current partner as a single human before death, whose brain, virtually body embody the entire Universe, through the birth of our child as the second human before death in the Universe, whose brain, virtually body will embody the same Universe, so there is roughly a doubling amount of living cells which will thus embody the Universe, and thus increase of level difference of its energy, virtually movement, virtually restoration of level difference of the energy of the Universe after its current substantial burnout (entropy) and it will allow the gradual resurrection from the dead of all dead living creatures through steady supply of new energy in this our Universe by the reproduction of more and more people before death, whose brains, virtually bodies will embody multiplicatively the Universe, and unlike normal Posthumous or cloning of descendants of a single human before death after his or her death, when there is a constant stagnation or continual loss of level difference of energy of the Universe newly embodied by the brain, virtually body of the child, that is the constant stagnation or deepening of entropy (burn) of the Universe and its approaching absolute vacuum.**

## II/

### WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN MY PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE AND CONTEMPORARY RELIGIONS?

**All contemporary religions operate like an opium (as Karl Marx already pointed out), then as a drug,** which facilitates human being in a world, where is so much death and pain, promising a reward of the perfect life of their adherents in the invisible world and many religions remove from them the bad conscience from killing of living creatures. Here, I mean Hindu, which promises salvation from suffering in this world-moksha through their fusion with the divine essence, Brahman, Buddhism, which promises emptiness-nirvana after death, Judaism and Christianity, which promise heaven with God, virtually Jesus of Nazareth maybe the Christ as the king after the death of a man.

These religions cure, improve with this drug the world by pointing to the man's responsibility for his or her life after death, when using the so-called subconscious oceanic feeling in the psyche of every man and in my opinion, as well as of other living beings for life in a world, where everyone likes each other. Many of these religions are also a danger of fanaticism, because that drug relieves humans of their evil conscience from killing of living creatures through various rituals.

**Philosophy of Balance is not such a drug, because it promises** a reward for its implementation already in this visible world (not only after death), in the form of a life of individual, who everyone loves and who loves everybody (it is concerned the realization of the oceanic feeling of a man in this world, a reward of happy life in this world promised by an earlier form of Judaism as well, but that in the history the Holocaust of orthodox Jews refuted definitively, the reason for this tragedy according to my Philosophy of Balance was that Judaism functioned in the past, such as that drug, because it silenced the remorse of bad conscience from killing of especially other living creatures than humans). Philosophy of the Balance is not the drug, because it promises an early change in our world (not only after death). In a world, where everybody likes each other, where all the living creatures would be friends for life and death, through the proposed text of the slaughter tax (similarly early arrival of salvation of our world was promised by early Christianity through the second coming of Jesus of Nazareth, Christ maybe, when this coming did not take place, they resigned early redemption of our world and Christian teaching was changed on that drug, promising a reward to his followers after their death).

Given the above, the Philosophy of Balance is not one of many other religions, but a rational attempt to change our world already in this life, of which success or failure, both in its use in the personal life of individuals as in the case of using the proposed text of the slaughter tax for the whole society, **allow its verification (in terms of falsification of scientific theories defined by philosopher Karl Popper), then its confirmation or refutation through a scientific experiment.**

### HOW TO ENFORCE THE SLAUGHTER TAX IN POLITICS?

The answer can be found in my Philosophy of Balance. The animals themselves have no power to enforce the slaughter tax, or to vote for it, nor, that they can fight for it with weapons in hand, so present politicians have no interest to enforce it, because it would not bring them any more popularity with their target voters groups. This is similar to the protection of unborn human embryos under the Catholic Church vain to prohibit abortions, human embryos also cannot make war or vote. Therefore, for now the enforcement of the slaughter tax is in a still relatively favorable political and economic situation virtually impossible.

The only regime that succeeded in enforcing extensive animal protection in Europe was Hitler's Nazi regime in Germany. Roughly, therefore, it would be said that it was necessary to kill people for the enforcement of extensive animal protection, the result of this attempt ended also in a total failure.

## II/

According to the Philosophy of Balance deepening of the current economic and political crisis in the Western world will continue, at the end of this crisis here will be once again the general misery, ruins of economies, the establishment of dictatorships and war in the Western world will be as under fascism in the last century. According to the Philosophy of Balance the reason for this crisis is evolutionary imperfection, virtually. immorality in the Western world that blatantly lives on debt, in other words they misspend goods belonging to someone else to rob the State, tunneling by the rich, the poor in unearned social benefits, the cause of immorality, virtually evolutionary imperfection of Westerners is then according to my Philosophy of Balance hatred and revenge of to death tortured living creatures by our civilization, especially livestock in industrial factory farms, virtually hatred and revenge of living microorganisms of these to death tortured living creatures and their relatives living microorganisms.

**Therefore, one might say according to the Philosophy of Balance in terms of livestock and other animals and the future enactment of the slaughter tax, the worse will be the global crisis, virtually suffering of people, the better, either from which people will learn and they will enact timely the slaughter tax and thus stop rising above revenge of our civilization to death tortured living creatures, especially animals, or they will not learn from it, and then either our civilization will stop to exist, such as nuclear war, or the slaughter tax will be enforced at the cost of blood of many people through the victory of a dictator, Nazism was traditionally protecting animals, so for example the new Nazi dictator.**

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

# SECONDARY SCHOOL PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

*JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.*

The Secondary School Philosophy of Balance was purchased for production costs by: Study and Research Library of the Pilsen Region (Pilsen).

*This book is licensed under the terms of the <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/deed.cs> Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike 3.0 Unported*

<http://www.spvzt.cz/Stredoskolskafilosofierovnovahy.html>

*(book in Czech in the format: [html](#), [pdf](#), [doc](#), cover in the format [pdf](#), [doc](#))*

<http://www.spvzt.cz/EngSecondarySchoolBalancePhilosophy.htm>



*(book in English in the format: [html](#), [pdf](#), [doc](#), cover in the format: [html](#), [pdf](#), [doc](#))*

## **PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:**

**„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”**

**All the rest consists more in views (speculations).**

**(I.e. the maximum compliance of good and evil individuals, virtually good and evil)**

Secondary School Philosophy of Balance presents a detailed summary of the basics of all current human knowledge and putting it in a single system, according to the Philosophy of Balance.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

## **Symbiotic agriculture and experiments of natural science proving Philosophy of Balance**

I want to grow potatoes according to my Philosophy of Balance, potatoes are next to the corn along with soy products the important plant component of my food in extreme emergency, it is not a plant fruit or plant seed, due to **prioritization of national foods** and farmers to non eco-friendly imported foods at a greater distance, but which can support on the other hand poor developing countries of producers of these foods, and they could become an important component of the diet of my hens.

I want to educate pests of potatoes, in particular Elytrigia and Colorado potato beetles not to reproduce excessively, then they will also have the right according to my Philosophy of Balance to a long, happy and dignified life and death with almost no physical and mental pain. Therefore, I will intervene against them according to the rules of the Philosophy of Balance only if they reproduce excessively. If they do not reproduce excessively, then I will let them to eat my potato plants which apparently will improve the quality of their existing variety as regards their resistance against these pests. It will be a kind of symbiosis between my plants, namely potatoes and their pests, in particular Elytrigia and Colorado potato beetles.

**If I succeed in the education of pests of my plants of potatoes not to reproduce excessively and to live in symbiosis with my plants of potatoes, so it will be a proof that nature can be merciful, even at such a primitive level, such as insects and plants** that even at this level and in this case of quite hostile species of living creatures it is possible and the best solution for all concerned their symbiosis and that their Darwin's fighting for life and death is also in this case only the possible and at the same time the worst solution.

**The first scientific proof of my Philosophy of Balance, or possibility of nature to be merciful as its best solution at the level of animal production is, inter alia, the symbiosis of my dog, or carnivore, of me or omnivore and of my hens or our exclusive animal prey, when meat diet of my dog and of me as a person and probably even of my hens is formed for several years exclusively by corpses of naturally dead hens, in principle, of old age from my shelter for broilers** (see my book Philosophy of Balance, Book II Application of Philosophy of Balance in material world, 2nd Part the Behavior according to Philosophy of Balance).

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 18/07/2013 13:10:42

**Post:**

Today I harvested my other two plants of my potatoes from my above symbiotic way of agriculture, from both planted potatoes I gained the harvest of 2551 grams of healthy large early potatoes. I waited for a green herb of potato plant to become dry, so that the whole plant did not die at harvest. The result of this experiment proves a real possibility in the nature of possible maximal symbiosis (i.e. harmony or paradise) of my entire food chain of me as a human, my dog, my hens (males and females), my potatoes and their pests, especially Elytrigia and Colorado potato beetles, hence of all living creatures.

## II/

Photos: [https://www.facebook.com/dalibor.gruza/media\\_set?set=a.10200289137693320.1073741827.1299966627&type=1](https://www.facebook.com/dalibor.gruza/media_set?set=a.10200289137693320.1073741827.1299966627&type=1)

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**In details see book:**

**<http://www.spvzt.cz/symbiotickezemedelstvi.htm>**

***(book in Czech in the format: html , pdf , doc )***

**<http://www.spvzt.cz/symbioticagriculture.htm>**

**(  *book in English in the format: html , pdf , doc )***

## **Moderated discussion on the political orientation of SPVŽT:**

**Posts to a moderated discussion, please send on [zakladatel@spvzt.cz](mailto:zakladatel@spvzt.cz) , the editorial staff reserves the right not to publish inappropriate posts**

### **1. Position of Philosophy of Balance on Judeo-Christian morality of today's democratic society**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 28/10/2011 12:18:33

**I disagree with the ecclesiastical financial restitution, therefore, already for about a quarter of a year I do not go, and I will continue not to go here for confession and to Holy communion until there will be some adoption of a fair solution to the Roman-Catholic Church.**

I agree with the physical restitution of assets to churches, primarily because the Church performs useful work in the society, thus they preach love and educate us in love. I disagree with the monetary church restitution in the amount of 100 billion Czech Crowns, because the State will have to borrow for this financial restitution, because due to its debts in the State budget of the Czech Republic, and probably given the current debt ratio of State it will not have money even in the future. The ideal solution would be to return to Churches in ecclesiastical restitution physically half of the assets the churches would relinquish half of the assets that will not be returned, for the fact that half of the State current contribution at ratio of the State budget will remain in future years. This solution would enable financing of as well newly emerging churches, which will also be preaching and educating society in love, and would prevent such that Churches will not corrupt, to which the property would be returned.

**Now to the Roman-Catholic theological look at my Philosophy of Balance and at by me advocated Act concerning the slaughter tax, which can be summarized as follows:**

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”

All the rest consists more in views (speculations). It applies to all my Philosophy of Balance.

(I.e. the maximum compliance of good and evil individuals, virtually good and evil)

**Apparently according to the traditions of the Catholic Church (as in the Bible these words are not probably): the structure and layout of the Eucharistic Celebration,** Schematic overview of the course of the celebration of the Eucharist (Sundays and festivals), the sacrificial feast, preparation of the gifts, Eucharistic prayer: preface and Sanctus, epiclesis before the words of the provision, the words of the provisions of the Eucharist, anamnesis, bringing victims to communion, epiclesis prayers with reminders of the Saints, the doxology, the third Eucharistic prayer (as an example)

After preface and Sanctus priest with spread hands says:

## II/

**Verily you are a holy God, (epiclesis)  
and everything, that you created, rightly praise you: ...**

(Literature: <http://www.tf.jcu.cz/getfile/5caa213d79580807> )

Prayer the Our Father (the Holy Bible, Matthew Chapter 6, verses 9-10):

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: **Our Father** which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.  
**10 Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.**

(Literature: <http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=matthew%206&version=KJV> )

### **Comment according to the Philosophy of Balance:**

Therefore, "our father", not just the father of the people, but our father, that is also of all living creatures. "Everything, that you created, rightly praise you", i.e. all rightly praise you, therefore, not only people, but also every living creature, that you created and that you seem to be a father, because you created them, which, however, also apparently assumes that mercy in the form of the victim of a living creature for another living creature, or creatures, especially for a human or people. How can creatures praise rightly the God, if He requires necessarily living creatures by ruthless, very painful victim or their life in a lot of pain or a very painful death after a short life in great pain, in this case these tortured living creatures would hate the God rather than the God rightly praise. God thus necessarily requires of all living creatures, in particular of human the sacrifice but only a merciful sacrifice, death almost without pain after a long, little painful life of all living creatures, even though the living creature dies, they will love the God rightly and not hate.

**To the slaughter tax**, it can be noted that the will of God shall be both in heaven and in earth (see above: "Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven."), that God is rightly praised by everything He created, therefore by all living creatures (see above: "and everything, that you created, rightly praise you") as it is in heaven and in earth (see above: "Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven."), which is at present mainly in conflict with the torture of animals in current agricultural slaughter factory farms. **The slaughter tax fixes the will of God (Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.) to be closer to all living creatures, today in particular, so the most tortured animals in the agricultural slaughter factory farms, could rightly praise the God their creator (see above: "and everything, that you created, rightly praise you").**

(see <http://filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz/> )

## **2. And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 26/05/2012

quoted:

Neronisi,

According to the Philosophy of Balance is the sentence: And unto him that smiteth thee on the one

## II/

cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also., of the Gospels 6.29 Luke, in violation with the foundation of the teachings of Jesus of Nazareth, perhaps Christ, which is love. It comes to me from 51-60% to be a late addition. The correct approach to this situation by love is a Universal ethic of my Philosophy of Balance, 1st book. **The correct answer to this situation should be referred to my ethics always educational (i.e., lovingly kept), rather than a devastating counterattack.** I'll give you an example, imagine a child who hits his or her parents into one face, if his parent give another face and have not made any educational countermeasures, so eventually the child could grow into a serial killer. Love of the parents of such a child is reflected primarily in the form of educational countermeasure that is done with love, so to correct this error in the child's behavior, not to devastate the child as punishment.

I do the same educational, not a devastating counter-measure against the attack of extreme right-wingers, maybe the fascists against unlawful attack against the Philosophy of Balance, we will not see the future of serial killers, and they make educational countermeasure against my weakness in battle, in other words they learn me by their attacks to fight. It comes as a method of mutual education, rather than to destroy us all, by merciful evolution of nature, theologically-biblically speaking, the evolution of nature educates us through our relationships like the Lord - Judge of hosts (Hebrew adonaj cava), which can be translated as the Mister - Lord of Army (see my movie).

(see <http://filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz/> )

see

[http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?whichpage=0.9333333333333333&TOPIC\\_ID=1589&#25413](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?whichpage=0.9333333333333333&TOPIC_ID=1589&#25413)

### 3. How are different and how are the same Nazism and Philosophy of Balance

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 06/06/2011 10:37:58

The basics of the **philosophy of Nazism** can be described as follows:

... Hitler expressed this attitude by the words: "**nature is cruel and that's why I'm cruel.**", i.e. social Darwinism, therefore, it could be rephrased: "Charles Darwin discovered in his theory of nature evolution, that nature is cruel, because even the Nazis are cruel", so they can kill the enemy women and children as the wild animals, which like a pack of wolves would be merciful only to healthy members of their pack, in the wild they kill females and baby animals of their prey, unlike Stalin and his army, who according to an ancient tradition as the continuator of steppe Mongols were not allowed to kill women and children.

Or according to Himmler: "**a man is nothing special, just a piece of nature**", or in the training manual, SS: **the concept of humanity is biological nonsense**, or humanism is under the Nazis, or according to Darwinism, the artificial creation of a man which is against nature and not valid in the wild.

Nietzsche's philosophy is a mere transfer of Darwinism in philosophy. The Western concept of Darwinism, that the struggle for life in the food chain in human society takes place in the framework of the free market, is inconsistent using of the Darwinism, which maintains the validity, contrary to Darwinism and its teachings, many of the old religious, primarily Jewish and Christian morality in society.

## II/

**Literature:** On October 4, 1943 Himmler spoke to the commanders of the SS in Poznan. Among other things he stated, that a member of the SS must be honest, moral, faithful and comradely to all the members of their own blood, but never to anyone else. What will happen with the Russians, what will happen with the Czechs, it is totally unconcerned to him. It is necessary to save and to place the children of a good German blood in Germany. He was interested whether other people live in luxury or starve to death, only if they served the German culture. About starvation to death of ten thousands of Russian women during the digging of the anti-tank ditch he did not care, important to him it was, whether the tank ditch for Germany was completed. The Germans are the only real people in the world and as well as they behave decently towards animals, they behave decently towards these human animals, but it would be a crime against their own blood to worry about them and to communicate their ideas with them. He pointed out, that about the resettlement of the Jews and about the mass extermination of the Jewish race the members of the SS must never speak publicly. Most of the members of the SS have already seen hundreds, thousands of corpses together. Nevertheless apart from exception of human weakness the members of the SS must remain polite. Therein their hardness lies. (see [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Heinrich\\_Himmler](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Heinrich_Himmler) ) It was Frederick Nietzsche, the spiritual father of the concepts of the "human-predator" and the "blond beast", who came in the second half of the 19th century with the suggestive doctrine, of which essence was the division of moral systems on the system of the slaves (adhering to regret, compassion and altruism) and the system of lords (praising selfishness, sensory delights and contempt for the weak). Boria Sax writes: "Nietzsche was of the opinion, that the morality of slaves is the credo of the illness and the morality of lords is the credo of the health. In Judaism and even more in Christianity the weak won over the strong." And further: "Predators" in the ranks of people were destined to give orders, 'the vegetarians' were destined to obey." It is significant, that Nietzsche had never apparently seen a large predator elsewhere than at the zoo and even he did not specify, which specific animal he had in mind. Wolves, bears, lions and eagles he melded in a single super predator. ... Darwin's thesis, that the success in the competitive struggle for survival had favoured individual races according to "level of their civilization", in Germany Ernst Haeckel led to the extreme, when he declared, that the Germanic race came from great apes the furthest away. Richard Wagner wrote that "'inferior races' come 'from the monkeys', while the Aryans derive their origin 'from the gods'." ... "Hitler was a vegetarian and he apparently tried to imitate the composer Richard Wagner. Several leaders of the Nazi government followed him, including Hess and Goebbels. Himmler, who was influenced by Buddhism, even ordered eating vegetarian diet to commanders. (see review of the book *Animals in the Third Reich: Pets, Scapegoats, and the Holocaust*, Boria Sax, American historian and linguist, Pavel Hub, Klimkovic 2011, <http://www.kockaapravo.cz/clanky-clanek.php?id=33> )

**This, or Darwinism is in violation of the foundations of evolutionary hypotheses according to the Philosophy of Balance**, which could be summarized as follows:

**Nature is merciful, therefore I am merciful** (see my documentary film: "The Philosophy of Balance and the slaughter tax. Is nature's evolution merciful?" with the opinions of experts-naturalists to this evolutionary hypothesis).

**The largest of the humanism, or universal love or general mercy and the greatest strength of the approaching omnipotence;** (see Hebrew biblical name adonaj cava, which can be translated as Lord - Mister or God of hosts or Lord - Mister or God of Army) **is the goal of evolution or development of nature in all living creatures** (through my natural evolutionary hypotheses **about the ability of any micro-organisms to identify and also genetically remember their friend and enemy, partly proven by me by the symbiosis of my dog, or predator and my hens or his only animal prey**, see my theme Paradise begins with a scientific experiment on my garden on the Forum [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1375](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1375) ).

In my opinion the result of the above erroneous outcomes of Nazism, consisting in the

## II/

application of Darwinism was the ultimate evolutionary failure of Hitler and Nazi Germany in World War II.

**But I agree with Nazism, as in Nazi Germany valid until today the most sophisticated and extensive legislated protection of animals and nature, ever enacted in Europe, is concerned** (Hitler, Goring, Himmler and Rudolf Hess could be described as a major nature conservationist, in today's terminology the Green party in Europe politicians, Hitler reportedly oversaw himself the creation of these laws on the protection of nature and animals). And it's because of my evolutionary hypotheses about nature, to be merciful, so that in nature there is the only morality, or love or mercy in relation to all living creatures, even to those microorganisms as the only living cell, bacteria or virus, so that a double morality does not exist in nature and does not apply, i.e. interpersonal morality and morality to other living creatures. The basic evolutionary natural law of this morality is according to the Philosophy of Balance to all living creatures still causing the least possible death and pain.

(see <http://filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz/> )

Literature:

<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nacismus>

[http://is.muni.cz/th/102931/fss\\_b/Pelikan BP Pojeti krajiny a jeji ochrany v nacismu.txt](http://is.muni.cz/th/102931/fss_b/Pelikan_BP_Pojeti_krajiny_a_jeji_ochrany_v_nacismu.txt) , film Mongol, Kazakhstan, 2007, directed by Sergei Bodrov; Cast: Tadanobu Asano (Temüdžin), Amadou Mamadakov, Honglei Sun, Ying Bai

## 4. Position of Philosophy of Balance on Nazism and Stalinism

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 24/05/2011 11:00:59

**So far discussions on [http://www.exotopedia.org/wiki/Diskuse:Dalibor Gr%C5%AFza](http://www.exotopedia.org/wiki/Diskuse:Dalibor_Gr%C5%AFza) including my censored contribution:**

...

**I don't consider your web site as good, I consider them as a far-right, therefore apparently it is a Server Location: Spartanburg, SC in the United States, they are insulting the people of another skin color and people with disabilities, and praise Mr. Vandas from the Workers Party of Social Justice, and as some form of negative publicity for my work Philosophy of Balance. According to the Philosophy of Balance Stalin and his army were so evolutionarily unjust, yet much evolutionarily fairer than Hitler and his army, because Stalin and his army did not murder in an organized mass way women and children, and that, unlike Hitler and his army, who roughly from 1941 killed in an organized mass way Jewish and Roma women and children. To kill a child or a woman, according to the Philosophy of Balance is the biggest evolutionary injustices in our world, which is, according to my Philosophy of Balance, most likely the most punished by the evolution of nature, because it causes the greatest possible hate of friends. **Philosophy of Balance welcomes on Hitler and Germany in particular the fact that until today they have yet enacted unrivalled extensive animal welfare legislation in Nazi Germany and apparently also on the German occupied territories. This Hitler's animal protection is also carrying out only obligation of all living creatures according to the Philosophy of Balance still to cause the least possible death and pain,** and apparently its evolutionary Hitler's reward was his success in the war until 1941.**

Literature: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Animal\\_rights#1933: Tierschutzgesetz](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Animal_rights#1933:_Tierschutzgesetz)

## 5. Discussion with some members of my former Green Party

**Sent:** Friday, November 23, 2012 4:56 AM

**Theme:** Re: concurrence of membership in two political parties

**Enforcement of the slaughter tax in current politics is better than the current political enforcement of the ban (as suggested by the part of the animal protectors)** for many reasons. Currently it better corresponded to the main legal and moral obligation of all living creatures, to still causing the least possible death and pain (in each particular moment of history and their lives) according to my Philosophy of Balance (approximately 700 pages A4), of which two books are available on this Web site. See the web site of a new Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures, see <http://www.spvzt.cz/> .

Dr. Grůza

**Sent:** Friday, November 23, 2012 5:44 AM

**Theme:** Re: concurrence of membership in two political parties

**Currently, taxation of the slaughter tax is politically more realistic of which income will be tied in the Act, inter alia, to the transformation of our agriculture into more merciful, inter alia, slaughter breeding of animals,** rather than a ban on agricultural slaughter of factory farming-animal concentration camps.

Dr. Grůza

**Sent:** Friday, November 23, 2012 5:54 AM

**Theme:** Re: concurrence of membership in two political parties

My Philosophy of Balance foresees **in the future, when a democracy will be prepared for it, to increase the slaughter tax on products from agricultural slaughter factory farming-animal concentration camps at such a high level, which will be equal to the practical prohibition,** or a complete ban on the slaughter factory farming, both in the domestic and the imported products from abroad to the Czech Republic.

Dr. Grůza

**Sent:** Friday, November 23, 2012 6:05 AM

**Theme:** Re: concurrence of membership in two political parties

**In addition, the slaughter tax will apply a lower rate in principle, also on the other slaughters of animals for example even in organic farms, unlike products from animals, dead of natural causes, especially of old age.**

Dr. Grůza

## 6. Why are agricultural slaughter factory farms today's concentration camps of animals

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 27/11/2012

## II/

In these agricultural slaughter factory farms an animal lives from birth its entire short life, which lasts until its early slaughter in the great suffering, unlike home and also organic slaughter breeds of these animals. After the birth of the animal an animal is in these agricultural slaughter factory farms doped by growth hormones, so that it quickly has the weight, it is limited in movement, in order not to lose gained weight, and in a month or two it goes to slaughter, its entire short life it is so tortured by human. See [http://www.ohz.cz/index.php?option=com\\_content&view=category&layout=blog&id=44&Itemid=83](http://www.ohz.cz/index.php?option=com_content&view=category&layout=blog&id=44&Itemid=83) .

### **7. Interview with Hare Krishna-an important Hindu organization and Hindus about eating meat and carnivores**

On 18. May 2013, at 6:48 PM, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.-advokát <[ak-gruza@seznam.cz](mailto:ak-gruza@seznam.cz)> wrote:

Dear Hinduist,

... I was doing an experiment (see my book Philosophy of Balance [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) or [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) ) with my longstanding ovo-lacto vegetarian diet (for the uninitiated, I have eaten plant diet, from animal food only milk and eggs), while I was watching the composition of my food, there was no animal ingredient from slaughtered animals, for example food additives, I have not eaten any food supplements or vitamins that could be made from slaughtered animals.

**The result of this my long-term ovo-lacto vegetarian diet has been the following health problems: abdominal pain, flatulence, diarrhea, vomiting, sores on the mucous membranes, skin peeling, allergic shock (itching and rash throughout the body), sore on joints and articular cartilage, fatigue or tiredness at any greater effort, these problems will disappear whenever I eat the meat of my carrions (cadavers) of animals.** Because of your moral resistance to eat carrions (cadavers) I will not die of nutritional inadequacy, for this reason because of my moral scruples I don't have to kill, or I don't have to get killed intentionally any animal for the purpose of my food and I will continue to eat the minimum required amount of carrions (cadavers) of the animals when my above health symptoms occur.

Dr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

#### **Answer for SPVŽT:**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 09-12/12/2012

**The Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures, wants to unite and fight for the rights of all living creatures, as the living creatures I think both people and animals, including the carnivorous animals, and also plants and other living creatures.**

**I don't want to split forces, therefore, I want to fight only against our current worst evil in relation to animals, factory slaughter farms.** To do this, you need the money for the **transformation of our agriculture in a more merciful ways of animal farming, which the slaughter tax should serve.** According to me it is the **first most important step in a good direction of SPVŽT**, according to the society's readiness the next will follow.

**I myself don't eat products from slaughtered animals, even not my dog,** from animal foods I eat only eggs from a home breed, where they do not slaughter or get slaughtered any

## II/

hens and cocks, or goat's milk from breed, where they do not slaughter or get slaughtered any goats or he - goats, and broilers from my shelter for chickens, which have not been killed intentionally by any human, deceased of old age. These naturally dead chickens I also feed my dog including eggs and the milk and vegetarian feed ami dog. **I myself would probably not survive healthy in my experience only on the ovo-lacto vegetarian diet without this meat, and quite surely in my experience without this meat my dog, which is a carnivore, wouldn't survive healthy.**

**My opinion about the medical necessity of eating the meat in my case and in the case of my dog is based on my experience, or fixed by my scientific experiment with my long-term lacto-ovo vegetarian diet in my case and in the case of my dog** (see my book Philosophy of Balance available on this site). By the way in India there are kept almost no carnivorous cats and dogs because people do not want to feed them meat. And what concerns the **health need to eat meat to humans living long-term in India, whose ancestors were the generation accustomed to eating meat, I present an example of the current Dalai Lama**, who, though he wants to be a vegetarian, had serious health problems and he began to eat meat (see <http://mysticbanana.com/why-isnt-the-dalai-lama-a-vegetarian.html> ).

**Eating naturally dead animals by human is not a new idea, but the idea is thousands of years old and it comes from India. Survived in old Roma (sometimes also Gypsies)**, who originate and in the middle ages they came to Europe from India. "Under the old Roma are carrions (cadavers) cleaner meat, because the animal didn't die in a violent death", and Roma **also invented an ingenious recipe, how to eat the carrions (cadavers), "the carrions are boiled in more waters"** (see [http://www.mills.cz/assets/Absol\\_prace/AP2010-SP\\_denni/Rosecka-SP2010.pdf](http://www.mills.cz/assets/Absol_prace/AP2010-SP_denni/Rosecka-SP2010.pdf) ), and it was at least thousands of years ago, when they came to Europe, and when no one has ever heard of the sterilization of surgical instruments. See my book Philosophy of Balance on this web site.

After our discussion with Trilokátma dása 11.12.2012 I received by post the current guide named **GÓRAKŠJA and vegetarianism, issued or distributed by farm Krishna court of Hare Krishna movement in the Czech Republic**, where there is on the page 5 stated:

**"If the people who despite all the counterarguments insist on preserving animal food sources, they will eat only animals that die in a natural way, they avoid ingestion of "fear poisons". The animals will produce more offspring and understandable after a transitional period of a lack one get more meat than before. "**

**According by you cited a Dutch political party translated from English, see <http://www.partyfortheanimals.nl/content/view/308//faq/view/50/14> :**

Is the Party for the Animals against eating meat or fish?

The most animal-friendly menu is one without any animal produce. **A large number of the members of the Party for the Animals are vegetarians or vegans. However, we also have members who eat meat or fish. It is not a choice that we try to force upon others. Nonetheless, we do strongly advocate that consumers (both party members and non - party members) who eat animal products should chose meat, eggs or dairy products, which do not derive from the factory farming industry, and non - endangered fish species**

Dr. Grůza

**The opinion of the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement-an important Hindu organisation:**

## II/

**Author:** Antonín Valer Trilokátma, dása, a spokesman for the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement

**Time:** 09/12/2012

Hello Mr. Grúzo,

When I started reading your message, I was happy that somebody finally is starting to care about animal suffering caused in the slaughterhouses. Very soon, however, my enthusiasm has passed me when I read that you are not concerned about whether the animals are killed, but rather that they are "killed in the organic way". Only the expression of organic slaughter breeding is at least for me incredible. On the slaughter of whether any is not merciful, fair, or organic. I understand that in the current agricultural farms are experiencing animals during their short and poor life far more suffering than in some organic farms, but the result is the same, in the end, the animals are cruelly killed.

In the Statute you write that you want to create a humanistic society on the principles of Justice and mercy to all living creatures. I don't understand what you consider as merciful and fair at organic slaughter breeding. In the Statute you write that your intention is the gradual transition to a more merciful way of diet, but at the same time you don't want to force anyone to switch to vegetarianism. There is, according to you a merciful alternative to killing? **I think that your idea of factory farming, in which the animals die of old age, and then they will be ingested by carnivores, is as unrealistic** as trying to convince dependent gambler that to play chess is better for him or her than to spend the money on the slot machines.

If it is in your interest to really reduce animal suffering, then I suggest inspiration from such a Dutch political party ( <http://www.partyfortheanimals.nl/> ), the program is very well expressed in this document: [http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player\\_embedded&v=2uTJsZrX2wI](http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=2uTJsZrX2wI).

Please do not take my comments too personally, but attempt of your Party is reminiscent to me of the debate about whether the dry side of the turd is better than clammy. The turd will always remain the turd whether it's dry or wet, and the killing remains killing, whether they killed animals from factory farming or organic farms.

One more note to your program. On what basis do you think most carnivores could not survive healthy by transition to a vegetarian diet? I don't think all the carnivores were able to adopt a vegetarian diet. But not for the reason that it would be medically dangerous, but because they simply cannot imagine their life without meat, such as a smoker's life without cigarettes or an alcoholic life without booze. However, there are solutions, without any compromising in the form of killing. You can have a look here: <http://www.vegetarianbutcher.com/>, <http://bittman.blogs.nytimes.com/2012/03/26/having-your-chicken-without-eating-it/>, <http://www.independent.co.uk/life-style/food-and-drink/features/is-this-the-end-of-meat-7765871.html>.

I hope that you do not find my comments insulting, and I am open to any further discussion.

I wish you good luck

*Signed Antonín Valer Trilokátma, dása, a spokesman for the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement*

**Author:** Antonín Valer Trilokátma, dása, a spokesman for the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement

**Time:** 10/12/2012

... I would be quite interested in your long-term scientific experiment with a lacto-vegetarian

## II/

diet. **It's this diet, which threatens your health or even the life? It is interesting that millions of vegetarians around the world are not at risk. Even the doctors today confirmed that a balanced lacto-vegetarian diet supplies the body with all the necessary materials. I personally know hundreds of vegetarians whose ancestors ate meat for generations and they still do not have any health problems. ...**

*Signed Antonín Valer Trilokátma, dása, a spokesman for the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement*

**Author:** Antonín Valer Trilokátma, dása, a spokesman for the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement

**Time:** 11/12/2012

... Again, I ask about the texts or the authority of the idea of eating the carrions (cadavers)? Where or whom is your claim substantiated? **Vedic culture functioning under the rule of Kings in the territory of India and in other places thousands years ago very strictly limited eating the meat. In addition, the King took care of it, that this limit was respected. However, if someone could not give up meat eating, they could, under certain restrictive conditions, eat meat of goats, poultry and other lower animals. These population groups, however, have never been mainstream and worked more or less on the sidelines, that they do not disrupt the residents happy with a lacto-vegetarian diet.** This information is very detailed in the Purāṇas and in particular in the Bhágavata Purāṇa, also known as Srimad Bhagavatam, but also in many other places of the Vedic literature such as the Manu's code-Manu samhita. ...

... you will be like **the meat eaters** banished to the sidelines and **at best considered as uncivilized barbarians.** ...

*Signed Antonín Valer Trilokátma, dása, a spokesman for the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement*

*The entire interview with the spokesman of the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement, in Czech, in pdf format, see:*

**<http://www.spvzt.cz/HaraKrisnacelyrozhovor.pdf>**

or **<http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz/HaraKrisnacelyrozhovor.pdf>**

## **8. Merciful diet of a woman – a mother and a child during pregnancy and breastfeeding**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 20/09/2013

**Post:**

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

**Pregnant and breastfeeding woman may not survive healthy without food from dead animals (see my Philosophy of Balancethe chapter Appendices-Rational Mystique, End), but I cannot force her to eat my broiler carrions (cadavers), albeit after the autopsy by a veterinarian and boiled in several waters, not to**

## II/

**impair the health and the life of herself and a child.** However, at the same time, according to my Philosophy of Balance I may not needlessly sacrifice any living creature or cause unnecessary pain. Therefore, it is probably wrong according to my Philosophy of Balance, to have a baby with my wife on the condition because a woman or a child had to eat the food from slaughtered animals. Therefore, I have to **fight until the last moment together with by me based political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures for the reform of legislation and the establishment of lawful business establishments for the production of animals carrions (cadavers) died of old age intended for the general public, which would not jeopardise their consumption of mother and child, so I could choose my eventual wife-mother with this diet from these carrions (cadavers).**

It is a healthy diet at the same time allowing me a long life, at my age I have for fatherhood theoretically time up to 96 years of my age (woman on maternity benefits only to approximately 48 years of her age, so I have to give freedom to my former partner, who is now 41 years old, to find somebody else, because it is highly likely that I fail to establish this legislative reform within 7 years). If I then fail to establish the legislation reform, then it will mean **the failure of my life that I'll be able to choose to seek a wife and our child, who will be at least during pregnancy and breastfeeding eating food from slaughtered animals, e.g., organic meat, becoming once again a mortal enemy of the sacrificial animals slaughtered and the subject of their revenge, and of their relatives.**

Literature: <http://www.novinky.cz/koktejl/281843-ind-se-stal-v-96-letech-nejstarsim-otcem-na-svete.html>

quoted:

**Post of Dalibor Grůza**

**It would be against the base of my psyche (i.e. among others I would mentally not survive) to be a deadly enemy of any living creature, if I caused a lot of possibly unnecessary (i.e. larger than the smallest) death and pain, e.g. if I had children at a cost of eating slaughtered animals by me, my partner or my offspring. This means that I could not and it probably would not, at least in my case, be correct to sacrifice friendship and love of all living creatures, when eating organic meat see above for that I had a child with a woman who at the time of pregnancy and breast-feeding had to eat organic meat. The beautiful is love of all living creatures, the terrible is mortal hatred of unnecessarily killed living creatures. This means that my only option to have a child with a woman is a legal reform for the purpose of selling the food from naturally dead animals, dead of old age, in normal stores for the safe consumption of such food for my wife and child during pregnancy and lactation.**

(see <http://www.spvzt.cz/>, <http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz/>, <http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz/>)

**Maybe I will have to be a deadly enemy of animals killed for and eaten by my possible pregnant and nursing woman and by my possible child at the cost of fratricides, i.e. the mutual murders among the people, whether it's me, my possible partner or my possible children (see Abel and Cain, and Adam and Eve in the biblical Paradise), but if any for now it is premature. I will be forced to choose this option when I consider it as necessary, i.e. my Philosophy of Balance, i.e. my theory of merciful nature, i.e. possibility of all living creatures to live in a world where everyone likes each other will be refuted.**

**If the above refutation of my Philosophy of Balance is not nor the above sale of carrions (cadavers) of animals died of natural causes, in principle, of old age in ordinary shops, nor my potential partner nor our potential joint child eating exclusively in the vegetarian way or from died animals only my as much as possible tested (carrions) of animals died of natural causes, in principle of old age (because my previous partner eats a lot of slaughtered animals and because in my experience it takes at least 3,5-7 years before martyred living cells and their related living cells forget predominantly their deadly enmity of human after his or her change to cause still the least possible death and pain, that she and also the baby were healthy, which my previous partner in the current age of 41 years until her age 48 years, i.e. her infertility can hardly make it, note: even according to science, as I later discovered, the living cells change**

## II/

completely except nerve cells in the human body once every 7 years, see <http://hejnic.webnode.cz/jara/hlava/uceni/biologie-cloveka/> , <http://knihovna.orgfree.com/kafka/5.html> ) **until my infertility, so I die childless from the above reasons,**

And because I also in fact mostly want to live in a world where everyone likes each other (**i.e. in paradise**), therefore I am also still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain, it means, that I also in fact mostly do not want to cause a lot of unnecessary (i.e. much more than the least possible) death and pain (**i.e. according to my existent experience, as I try to show in my Philosophy of Balance, my real main desire, virtually in my opinion the real main driving force behind the evolution of nature for other living creatures are not primitive instincts of self-preservation /more at males/ and to reproduce /more at females/, i.e. struggle for life and death, as taught by Darwinists, such as presented by Richard Dawkins in his work The Selfish Gene, but for both above a complex emotional relationship of mercy, virtually of love, i.e. symbiosis, i.e. “all living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other”**), see [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pud\\_\(psychologie\)](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pud_(psychologie)) , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emoce> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Altruismus> ) and I also do not want to suffer much before my death or to die prematurely (see single dogma of my Philosophy of Balance), and this even more than to have my own eventual offspring.

**The above dilemma, according to my Philosophy of Balance seems to be the result of punishment of micro-organisms for my ancestors and my big causing unnecessary death and pain, especially of animals and for my own still causing almost exclusively necessary death and pain, that is, even though since 2008 I am almost exclusively frutarian, i.e. I eat almost exclusively only plant seeds and plant fruits and my animals eat vegetable products all mostly from contemporary standard parasitic rather than symbiotic plant agriculture, see my book: Symbiotic agriculture and experiments of natural science proving Philosophy of Balance . I hope this dilemma will be solved by longer time of my punishment of celibacy and childlessness and my current transition, if possible, at least to plant products from organic vegetable farming and I will have later in life a partner and a child who during pregnancy and breastfeeding will eat from died animals exclusively safe naturally died carrions (cadavers) of animals.**

**See the Bible, New Testament, Matthew chapter 19 : 10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry. 11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given. 12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and **there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.****

**Analogous extreme example in nature, that Charles Darwin used as proof of alleged cruelty of nature and of the alleged inexistence of sovereign good God, when the living creature multiplies very mercilessly at the cost of life of other living creatures of the same order, it is a number of parasitic ichneumon wasps or emerald cockroach wasp, which lay their eggs in by them cruelly bred paralyzed insect. Paralyzed victim is changed in live food, which newborn larva of wasp eats gradually from the inside.**

## II/

**According to my natural scientific theory of evolutionary success of the individual as a result of friendship and enmity of micro-organisms that are able to recognize and remember their friend and their enemy, as well as a friend and an enemy of their related micro-organisms, so at present every child is born already with many enemies and subjected to a revenge for the death of animals cruelly died in industrial slaughter farms to make this child just to become born, it is a kind of original sin of this child.**

**To have or not to have a wife or a girlfriend and children for the above situation when people are parasites on animals as described above, it is not in my present opinion a matter of personal duty of human without exception (see the Bible: "And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth," (Gen 1:28), this their obligation without exception is valid only in paradise and it will exist after any establishment of paradise in the nature also by own forces of living creatures if possible), but rather a matter of personal choice of human under his or her circumstances between two more or less bad solutions.**

(see <http://www.spvzt.cz/> , <http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz/> , <http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz/> , <http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b/Matt/chapter/19> , <http://www.scienceworld.cz/biologie/vosam-pri-kladeni-vajicek-do-housenek-pomaha-virus-4700/> , <http://www.osel.cz/index.php?obsah=6&clanek=1716> , **see genetics and especially epigenetics:** <http://www.scienceworld.cz/biologie/co-je-to-epigeneticka-dedicnost-3570> , <http://www.ceskatelevize.cz/porady/10267434268-epigenetika/> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Epigenetika> , <http://www.wikiskripta.eu/index.php/Epigenetika> , <http://www.osel.cz/index.php?clanek=1516> , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hardy-Weinberg%C5%AFv\\_z%C3%A1kon](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hardy-Weinberg%C5%AFv_z%C3%A1kon) , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Popula%C4%8Dn%C3%AD\\_genetika](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Popula%C4%8Dn%C3%AD_genetika) <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Genetika> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/D%C4%9Bdi%C4%8Dnost> , <http://www.imaturita.cz/maturitni-otazky/biologie/molekularni-zaklady-dedicnosti/356/> , <http://www.novinky.cz/veda-skoly/320907-fobie-mohou-byt-jen-vzpominky-zdedene-predcich.html> , [http://www.ksa.zcu.cz/podklady/bia3/Smarda\\_04-genetika.pdf](http://www.ksa.zcu.cz/podklady/bia3/Smarda_04-genetika.pdf) , [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Weismann\\_barrier](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Weismann_barrier) . <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mem> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lamarckismus> , [http://etext.czu.cz/img/skripta/68/042\\_061-1.pdf](http://etext.czu.cz/img/skripta/68/042_061-1.pdf) , [http://www.uel.cz/download/Multimedialni\\_ucebni\\_text/zivotn\\_%20strategie\\_organismu.htm](http://www.uel.cz/download/Multimedialni_ucebni_text/zivotn_%20strategie_organismu.htm) , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lilith> , [http://desirabilia.blogspot.cz/2014\\_07\\_01\\_archive.html](http://desirabilia.blogspot.cz/2014_07_01_archive.html) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 02/02/2014 06:45:51

**Post:**

### **Women as the embodiment of snakes**

**According to Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance all the living creatures after death compose various common persons with other living creatures. Women are by this mystique of my Philosophy of Balance a tool of the Devil, or death, or the race of snakes, or they embody snakes, however women in fact mostly desire love, which the Devil, death, and snakes lack the most. Many snakes are different from other animals, because they cannot eat cadavers of living creatures, whether they died a natural death (i.e. carrions), or they were slaughtered e.g. by a human, and currently they must eat live prey. Currently the most merciful food for many snakes consists in various snails and shells, it is of evolutionarily less perfect living creatures that feel the least pain due to their relatively low perfect nervous system. **However even snakes are according to Philosophy of Balance in perfectly infinite time designed gradually to perfection, i.e. to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, symbolically said even snakes are apparently God's creatures and God likes them therefore then, so women****

## II/

**embody the rights of the most hated living God's creatures. Out of this nature the personal qualities for women arise, such as their generosity, courage, lack of fear, vindictiveness, deceit, vitality, seeking for similar brave men, predators, who do not fear them, tolerance to various sins of men and women, self-sacrifice, desire for power, disillusion of men, underestimating men who are more sensitive, they are not as brave and powerful as women as the embodiment of snakes. However for all women as the embodiment of snakes is all those in fact accompanied by sometimes conscious (for evolutionarily more perfect women) and sometimes unconscious (for evolutionarily less perfect women) desire for love and to be loved as a tool of the Devil, virtually of the death, virtually as the embodiment of snakes, because they do not enjoy killing, power, or courage and they are longing for love, virtually they desire to return to the biblical paradise, virtually to make it in the world especially by our own forces. I was reconciled with my original girlfriend also, because I could not be alone anymore, even though from the above reasons I newly accept, that currently she will eat slaughtered organic meat, which I will not buy for her, but I will let her to buy it in the way, that I will buy for her a merciful herbal organic food and other merciful products such as clothing made from organic cotton and home eggs from breeding, where hens and cocks are dying of natural death, one do not let them to be slaughtered, in the way, that I will insist on her eating or possibly buying only organic meat within meat, which she already performs more or less, because at home they are breeding pigs for meat in the domestic breed and they grow the potatoes for themselves and for the pig, even if they have little money. And thereby we both become evolutionarily progressively more merciful, scavengers, later pure fruitarians.**

**In addition I would be a hypocrite, if currently I admit eating slaughtered organic meat for other people and currently I did not accept it at my own girlfriend.**

Literatura: <http://www.theguardian.com/science/video/2010/dec/07/snakes-snails-shells-evolution> , <http://daimon.webzdarma.cz/textb.htm> , <http://teraristika.chovzvirat.com/krmivo/krmeni-hadu.html> (see "Some snakes case is exactly the opposite and they do not hunt other than living and moving food or they do not eat other than it. They do not let to be deceived by the freshly killed or up-warmed cadaver.")

(See [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 15/02/2014 20:35:04

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

## **The problem of theodicea according to the Philosophy of Balance**

According to the Philosophy of Balance in terms of the good and the evil the facts in our world can be defined as following items:

- the **Good (the God)**
- the **Good Evil, i.e. the Evil of the Good (the Devil of the God**, or the Devil belonging to the God, it is a necessary evil)
- the **imperfect Good (the God of creation**, the God belonging to the creation, it is the imperfect good of people and of other living creatures)
- the **imperfect Good Evil (the Devil of the God belonging to a creation**, it is the imperfect Devil belonging to the God, or it is an imperfect necessary evil, or an evolutionarily-developmentally necessary evil, or what we perceive, and according to the Philosophy of Balance, i.e. apparently, what appears seemingly to us as a real evil contradictory to the substance of the good, all-powerful sovereign, omnipresent God-the Good)

Literature:

## II/

See English: the Go(o)d, the God, the Evil, the (D)evil.

Teodicea (from French théodicée, from Greek theos, God and dikaios, righteous), it means the justification of the God. It is the old problem of philosophy and theology, and it concerns the presence of evil in the world. The key question is, why the God, if he is omnipotent and good, commits evil? See: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Teodicea>

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz), [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz), [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz))

---

**I.e. according to the Philosophy of Balance all living creatures are the imperfect good**, whether in the form of the above imperfect good or imperfect good evil (*whether a number of parasitic ichneumon wasps or emerald cockroach wasp, which lay their eggs in by them cruelly bred paralyzed insect, paralyzed victim is changed in live food, which newborn larva of wasp eats gradually from the inside, i.e. the example in nature, that Charles Darwin used as proof of alleged cruelty of nature and of the alleged inexistence of sovereign good God, or the snakes, many of which must eat only live prey, or predators, particularly carnivorous predators, or the monkeys or prehistoric men, whose gangs are killing each other, or Adolf Hitler, who replaced the suffering to animals in factory farms with suffering in particular to Jews and Roma, or the Jews, who as in all spheres of human activity chosen people of world leaders committed, that in today's world the people breed animals in a slaughter factory agricultural farms or in experimental laboratories of medicine or of cosmetics companies-current concentration camps of the animals, although they condemn their own concentration camps, by which Adolf Hitler apparently revenged this suffering to animals*).

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz), [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz), [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz).)

On March 13, 2014 6:30 corrected 13/06/2014, "JUDr. Dalibor Gruza Ph.D.-lawyer" wrote:

**I have found out already, what is my major disadvantage in relation to women, I cannot even admit from my psychological and also from my current moral reasons unlike other men to feed my possible offspring with slaughtered animals, it is a question, whether I am ever able to feed them**, in terms of philosophy of mercy it may be a crucial evolutionary advantage, in terms of Darwinism it is clearly a crucial evolutionary disadvantage, my current crucial problem is therefore, whether the Philosophy of Balance, i.e. the philosophy of mercy or Darwinism is true, which only the future seems to show. **If I have not conceive with my current partner a child till her age of 48 years or if she does not start to eat till her age of 44,5 years, i.e. 3,5 years before her probable infertility (see above) and does not persist then till her death in eating only the same as I do, I cannot guarantee her my fidelity, but then we will still probably remain together, because no other fertile woman will probably admit to feed our common possible child from meat only with carrions.**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 18/08/2014 21:32:01

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza 19/07/2014*

My Philosophy of Balance of workable symbiosis of all living organisms in nature is according to the majority of people considered as highly improbable even though their attractive option, as the result others are willing to invest in this option a lot of time and resources, if in the end after all it succeeds. According to the majority of people it is in my case very probably a futile experiment, which must end eventually by a total failure, because the nature is outside the family and often even inside the family cruel, even if they do not like it. As I am not predatory, because I could not stand mentally or physically this cruelty, the majority of women is not willing to risk having a child with me and they would not eat slaughtered animals, from the required dead animals they would eat only carrions that died of natural

## II/

causes, principally of old age. Therefore highly probably according to the majority of people I will die childless and therefore, if others followed my Philosophy of Balance, so living organisms would become extinct highly probably according to these people. Thus my Philosophy of Balance cannot be followed probably according to the majority of people, although probably due to it, which according to me partially proves it and up to now justifies it for me, I succeed in stabilization of my serious health condition up to now, even if the stabilization seemed in terms of health statistics previously highly improbable, further in being above-average successful in my professional life and in getting above-average property. However according to the majority of people it is highly probably transient and unrepeatable phenomenon that stems from the fact, that others are willing to invest in verifying of my Philosophy of Balance as the above mentioned most attractive option a lot of time and resources, although it appears to them to be highly improbable in the unmerciful nature. **Therefore now the main question is, whether respecting of my Philosophy of Balance as the law of mercy to all living organisms ensures me a success in the rest of my life, nowadays especially if I succeed in having children with my partner, and they would not eat slaughtered animals.**

I have no greater certainty, that the Philosophy of Balance is true, than the above justifying experiences, if I want to get a wife, so I should not let know any of my anxiety from the stress while making decisions based on the Philosophy of Balance. The most merciful diet, as possible i.e. on principle organic frutarianism and eggs from a home breed, where they do not slaughter or get slaughtered any hens and cocks I eat minimally since 25 May 2013, when my partner was about exactly 41 years old and I was about 40 years old. If the Philosophy of Balance is valid, so the friendship of the world living microorganisms ensures me, that in the future I have the potential partner and potential offspring, who would not eat slaughtered animals, from the required dead animals they would eat only carrions that died of natural causes, principally of old age. **As in 7 years from 25 May 2013, if I continue to follow the above most merciful way of food as possible, the living cells will change completely in my body and in 3,5 years of this time half of the living cells in my body will apparently change (see above), therefore in the first case of this period all living microorganisms in the world and in the second case of this period the vast majority of living organisms in the world will be my friends and they arrange it, so that in the future I gain the potential partner and potential offspring, who would not eat slaughtered animals, from the required dead animals they would eat only carrions that died of natural causes, principally of old age. Ideally in the last moment I can accomplish it with my current partner,** for whom from 25 May 2013 exactly 7 years remain till her infertility and 3.5 years till the need to change her diet and to eat only the same as I do. **Otherwise the Philosophy of Balance is not valid.**

**Literature:** Elliot Katz, Being The Strong Man A Woman Wants, Práh 2008, first edition, Příběhy Tóry Patnáct biblických zamyšlení, Jan Divecký, nakladatelství P3K, 2005, Everyman's Talmud The Major Teachings of the Rabbinic Sages, Abraham Cohen, Sefer s.r.o., 2006, <http://blogeurabia.parlamentnilisty.cz/Blog/joanjjoanj/Print/1023-talmud-ideologii-zbaveny.aspx> , [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1375&whichpage=52](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1375&whichpage=52)

## 9. Prognosis of the future of World politics and of political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 10/02/2013 09:26:15 **corrected** 06/09/2013

**Post:**

- Death and pain of living creatures, in particular livestock caused by modern agricultural factory farming must be compensated by similarly high death and pain caused to responsible people in the future. It follows future revenge of the tortured to death and their related microorganisms in the form of the insolvency of the banks (under the law of the European Union it is

## II/

supposed to be 75% of the assets managed by the banks formed by sooner or later worthless Government bonds of sooner or later over-indebted States of the European Union), economic crisis, war inciting, arms race and wars or the collapse of the currencies and the general misery, mutatis mutandis, as was the case during the great depression during the onset of fascism in the 20th century.

It can be assumed that, as a result of the economic crisis we are directed to the collapse of the Western international integrity in today's democratic base and the emergence of a number of smaller local powers apparently disposing nuclear weapons controlling only their immediate surroundings, these smaller power States will be often based on dictatorship, like fascist or worse Nazi States of the twentieth century. German Nazism has in the program eco-fascism, therefore a great protection of animal welfare and organic farming, which is reflected also in the program of today's far right.

**- To compensate for the above great death and pain of living creatures in the suffering of responsible people with which any of the above local powers and dictatorial States arising after the above today and expected future global economic crisis could learn, acquire compassion and enact the slaughter tax and start the regrowth of the economy and the reunification of the whole international community.**

- In the above turning point of learning of the suffering of the responsible people previous education of the slaughter tax must be available.

- The slaughter tax brings the largest profit only in the long term, in the short term it is less acceptable for the people, it is difficult to understand and to explicate, and therefore the above education cannot be in the form of a shock, but based on a long-term and fair explanation that there is plenty of informed people in the above turning point.

**- People, who have long-term compliance with the obligation to cause the least possible death and pain, will live also in the aforementioned crisis like in the biblical paradise.**

**- If we understand all living creatures as predators or parasites (see Satanism), then peace is possible in the world only as in the Roman Empire (see violent order maintained by the pack of leader predators on a large territory), according to the Philosophy of Balance with the prognosis of development as in the Roman Empire (i.e. large amount of deadly enemies and progressive degeneration of the pack of leader predators increasing their effeminacy, i.e. combat disability).**

(see <http://www.spvzt.cz/> , <http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz/> , <http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz/> )

## **10. The legal rights of viruses, bacteria and parasites in general, by SPVŽT**

**How do we have treated the rights of viruses, bacteria and parasites in general? Or we are denying their rights to life? ...**

Dalibor Grůza: ...Rights of the viruses and bacteria have been treated at least of all, because it is the evolutionarily simplest known organism, that almost do not sense pain, yet even in their case, our aim would not be their extinction. The aim of the ideology of the Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures (SPVŽT) in relation to the parasites in general is not to extinct all parasites, because it would be inconsistent with the main ideological duty of each to the constant causing the least possible death and pain, but **the ideological aim of SPVŽT in**

## II/

relation to parasites in general, is a well known principle in biology, that a successful parasite is one that does not kill its host, ideological goal is, therefore, generally speaking, the symbiosis between the parasites and other live creatures.

...

Dalibor Grůza: **It depends on if I have in my hair one louse, then it apparently has the right to life in my hair, or if there will be a thousand of them, then I must apparently extinct them, on the other hand, parasites generally always react on their killing to their excessive reproduction and their resistance against extinctive resources also increases. So even due to parasites in general by me, there are above two ways, the war on life and death, or symbiosis.**

...

see <http://www.facebook.com/dalibor.gruza> [#!/pages/side-for-all-living-creatures/133671120130073](https://www.facebook.com/dalibor.gruza/posts/133671120130073)

## 11. Good adviser, or solicitor and his or her client

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 26/03/13 04:49:58

**Post:**

...

**A good adviser, or solicitor should advise a client on how to be a good, religiously speaking, belong to God** (the words of dobrý-good and Bůh-God have the same language origin, in English such as the consonant root of G-D, dobrý-good, Bůh-God). **The good of the client means to me the balance of considerations of justice, of mighty and of love or mercy in the affairs of a client. Focusing only on one of the above aspects of good of client and his or her adviser is not good, in particular, in the long run for the client nor for his or her adviser and, in particular, in the long term it is punished by nature, and its evolution from my natural theory about the ability of all micro-organisms to recognize and remember the friend and the enemy.** In other words, treasurer (religiously speaking, similar to the Lord - Treasurer, in English spoken judge, Lord of hosts, i.e. of all living creatures, from the Russian word gosudar - Treasurer, composed from "go", probably from the Latin word host, see in Czech nebeské zástupy - in English the hosts - army of heaven and "sudar", or judge), who is only just and they are not mighty and merciful, or the treasurer, who is only powerful and not just and merciful, or treasurer, who is only merciful and not mighty and just, are bad treasurers-landlords, not like the Lord.

**An example of bad advice was apparently present ecclesiastical restitution in the Czech Republic, where the Church and the Government parties chose apparently only the aspect of power, without apparently sufficiently taking into account the aspect to be merciful, and just to all the people of our State.**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## 12. The question of Judaism from the viewpoint of Philosophy of Balance

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 28/06/13 10:22:47

**Post:**

## II/

The Jews are the chosen people, because apparently thanks to their the most merciful diet of all people in earlier times (see Old Testament relationship to animals and Kosher slaughter) they perfected genetically, so that they were in an unusually large part of their population the leading group of all people, virtually of this world managed by people, in all spheres of human activity. Be a leader, however, is not only the advantage, it's a huge responsibility for much in excess of the liability of the average member of human society, the beloved leader of the pack of wolves will be protected by a pack of wolves at the cost of their own lives, the hateful leader of the pack of wolves the pack of wolves will eventually eat alive after his defeat by another wolf. The cause of anti-Semitism in modern times so I can see, in that the society, led by the Jews in modern times, in addition to leaders from other nations, is causing a huge amount of unnecessary death and pain, in particular of other living creatures than humans (Old Testament relation to living creatures and Kosher slaughter are not the most merciful as possible for a long time), thereby the Jews cause according to Philosophy of Balance huge amount of their deadly enemies and hatred from the killed ones and their relatives live micro-organisms that are, from evolutionary reasons, part of the bodies of all living creatures and also of people, and thus it also initiated their anti-Semitism. Because of by the Jews led modern-times society caused the great death and pain, in particular of other living creatures than humans the anti-Semites, in turn, celebrate the great death and pain caused to these Jews.

My personal attitude towards Jews is as follows: the initiated anti-Semitism is in me because of the great death and pain, caused by modern-times society led by Jews, of other living creatures than humans, in particular of animals. At the same time, however, Jews as leaders of human society are very close to me as a philosopher and lawyer, i.e. as the leading scientific member of the human society, I have a very strong emotional collegial relationship to them. **If there will be no change to the current state of the human society, then from my Philosophy of Balance a future revenge on the Jews for a large number of martyred and their relatives living micro-organisms, in particular of animals, implies, thus the future great emergence of dictatorships and anti-Semitism in the world. Even me as a body made up of, inter alia, those live micro-organisms I will have a subconscious visceral pleasure from this vengeance and extermination of the Jews in the future. But from my Philosophy of Balance it implies, that, if I do not want to be like them – Jews, I have to still cause the least possible death and pain, and even of the Jews, therefore, I have to protect the Jews and to help them as far as possible against these by me expected their great death and pain in conflict with this my subconscious visceral pleasure of vengeance caused to Jews.**

The leaders of other nations are from the viewpoint of living microorganisms more protected against the above revenge by genetic relatedness to the led nation or by lower frequency of these leaders in relation to their nation.

The above is the interpretation of the Bible Deuteronomy 28,58-69, in terms of Philosophy of Balance:

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, The Lord Thy God; 59 Then the Lord will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance. 60 Moreover he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee. 61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the Lord bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed. 62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the Lord thy God. **63 And it shall come to pass, that as the Lord rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the Lord will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.**

## II/

64 And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone. 65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the Lord shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind: 66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life: 67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. 68 And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you. 69[29,1] These are the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb..

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

### **13. Romany politics according to the Philosophy of Balance**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 31/08/2013 20:57:30

**Post:**

The only Romany politics, which was successful, was in the framework of the pre-war Slovakia, which was manifested by the position of the Slovaks on gypsies during the fascist Slovak State. While all the Jews were released by the Slovak fascists to concentration camps, in Slovakia almost all gypsies survived the period of fascism and the holocaust, without the Slovaks releasing them to Hitler´s concentration camps. The base for this in the history unique success of the Romany politics in Slovakia was, that in Slovakia in the vicinity of the poor Romany settlement there was always richer village of Slovak farmers, where each richer Slovak farmer had under the patronage one poor Romany family. To this patronage Romany family the richer farmer gave remains of his or her economy and for that his or her patronage Romany family guaranteed that no one steals the crop on the fields of Slovak farmer-patron. In addition, that the fields were guarded, so in the case, that a theft had occurred, so this patronage Romany family was obliged to denounce to a richer Slovak farmer-patron the offender, who was then sentenced to prison. Although the Romany settlement held together, it had a strict hierarchy, that they chose to denounce, in principle, a kind of scapegoat, often into Romany settlement from outside married Romany men or gadjo (non-Romani), who stood in the hierarchy in the Romany settlement the lowest, so the thefts on the fields of the Slovak richer village were only in exceptional cases. Further patronage Romany family helped a little to his or her richer Slovak farmer-patron, but not too much, because the gypsy, who is not like the gadjo (non-Romani), considers work as dishonorable and he or she better does not work, when he or she need not.

When in Slovakia and in Europe the fascism won, so every Slovak farmer, how he or she could the most, protected his or her patronage Romany family. The result was that in Slovakia about 99% of gypsies survived the holocaust in the relative safety during the Second World War. For example, to deceive Hitler and his Romany murdering politics the Slovak State enacted some sort of discriminatory laws against gypsies who may not be moving, however, no one respected these laws in real life in Slovakia. This can stand against the Holocaust of the

## II/

gypsies in Bohemia and Moravia, where the Czechs collaborated much with the Nazis in murders of Czech gypsies, and nearly all of the Czech gypsies were killed here, if during protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia the Czech Romany doctoral family of Holomeks wanted to save their life, so they had to ran away to relatives in Slovakia. Whereas in the Holocaust almost all Czech gypsies were massacred by Nazis, today's Czech gypsies are the descendants of those who moved here from Slovakia after the war, and the proof is that all gypsies in the Czech Republic speak Slovak Romani.

The second source of Romany politics according to the Philosophy of Balance is the Romany culture. The Romany fairy tales are very cruel, one of such Romany fairy tales tells the story of stupid good gadjo (non-Romani), who wanted to be friend with the clever gypsy. Stupid good gadjo went to the market with a cow, he met the clever gypsy, with whom he started to want to be friend, first the clever gypsy stole from him the cow, then all the money and then he picked out him his eyes and he left him to his fate.

**From the above-mentioned sources there are the following principles of the Romany politics towards gypsies, who have not regular employment or do not practise business or do not regularly go to school (gypsies, who have regular employment or do some business or go to school regularly, do not need the below patronage or protection and they are completely equal in the level of socialization with gadjos, i.e. non-Romani), according to the Philosophy of Balance:**

- **Giving gypsies the minimum social benefits just, so that their families would survive, with the widest possible State retraining and State school education also in later life, but not to let them die of hunger, thirst, cold, or from lack of health care.**
- **At the same time, each gadjo (non-Romani) family in the vicinity of a Romany settlement should have under the patronage one of Romany families, which would guarantee, that the gypsies from a Romany settlement will not commit against this patron non-Romany family any criminal activity, otherwise they would have to denounce and help convict the offender or they are being cut down on the above social benefits.**
- **Patronage non-Romany gadjo family should have the obligation to do everything to guarantee the patronage Romany family, that they did not die of hunger, thirst, cold or lack of health care in spite of low social benefits. They could for example assist them in the negotiations with the competent authorities or by the advices.**
- **I recommend, that the patronage gadjo family is not befriended as an equal with its patronage Romany family, but always there would be the relationship of the superior non-Romany patron and Romany client family.**
- **Unemployed gypsies on the above low social benefits should be guaranteed by the law for their work, if they make some extra money, fair wages, to learn to appreciate the work and to recover, and not to exploit them, and so regardless of the specificities of the Romany work, here I am mainly referring to the uncertain attendance of gypsies into employment.**

Source of information on the Romany culture and history: Sources of the Museum of Romany culture, Bratislavská 67, 60200 Brno, which I visited about 2-3 years ago, I studied and earned information there.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## 14. Educational politics according to the Philosophy of Balance

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 20/09/2013 08:57:31

**Post:**

**The main aim of education should be to educate towards the mercy of everyone in the society. Intelligence of society members represents the wealth of society, which is to be used in the context of the necessary extensive system of quality State education of society members** even in the case of the poor members of society, at the same time it allows also to clever, i.e. on principal to more sensitive members of the society to take a beneficial place in society even due to their sensitivity. The society member, that gets education for free or inexpensively, should recognize, that they obtained their education for free or inexpensively, which does not serve to robbing the society of living creatures, but primarily for their benefit, i.e. for the relatively cheap service to society. In contrast the expensive, in particular higher education leads to the waste of the society's cleverness in case of its poor members and to expensive service to society by the educated members of society.

Therefore basic and secondary State education should be for free, because it is used by almost all people in society, and the State higher education at a cost of up to 10.000,-CZK per year of study at the University in relation to any field of higher education, this price, though apparently far from covering the cost of this education, would serve as a motivational element, that the State University study was not abused. At the same time the State should provide interest-free loans, increased only about inflation on the cost of higher education for the poor members of society, which the student was obliged to repay only if they achieve a certain predetermined amount of their income. **At the same time as today the main universal aspect of the admission to a State school should be to meet at the best the learning potentials of this school by a member of the society, not their ability to pay for this study.**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## 15. Collective responsibility and vaccination against viruses

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 28/09/2013 20:49:15

**Post:**

Related living cells (i.e. for example people) are cooperating genetic groups, if according to my hypothesis any living cell recognizes and remembers the enemy in a living cell, which or of which group causes a lot of unnecessary (i.e. much more than the least possible) death and pain (for example a certain person), so **the enmity, virtually hatred of injured living cell and its relative living cells extends also to the genetically relative living cells of the damaging living cell with decreasing force by the distance of the relationship (i.e. for example an evil human, his or her family, his or her nation or all people) and they**

## II/

**revenge also on those living cells with decreasing force by the distance of their relationship. In my opinion this is the basis of collective responsibility in society, which could be described as a liability (i.e. punishment or reward) of individual for the conduct of its group and group liability for the conduct of its individual, both while requiring according to my Philosophy of Balance to perform steady obligation of everyone to cause the least possible death and pain.**

Example of the above-mentioned collective responsibility is such, that humans produce vaccines against viruses of fatal, incurable diseases such as rabies, so that these viruses are grown in tissue culture, thus live cells grown extracorporeally. These living cells of tissue cultures are fed essentially inter alia also by fetal bovine serum, which means blood serum from the fetus of bled calf separated from the cow in the late stage of her pregnancy, during which both the fetus and the pregnant cow are often killed, which is terrible, but less terrible than, when human dies for example of rabies. This fetal bovine serum is the best food for tissue cultures, which is currently used. This fetal bovine serum can be probably always replaced by serum from the blood of live animals, such as newborn or young calf, which are bled (letting the vein), without having to kill them. However in the present also that serum is obtained from a slaughterhouse blood of slaughtered newborn bulls which are not worth continuing to feed and breed for the current farmers, because they do not give milk. This blood would otherwise have ended up in the waste stream during bleeding of newborn bulls slaughtered for their meat to be sold in stores of contemporary human society.

**This means, that although we use vaccine against viruses not using fetal bovine serum but bovine serum, we bear the above-mentioned collective responsibility for that the blood serum is not extracted without killing an animal, but killing a newborn bull in slaughterhouses. To reduce the penalty of that our collective responsibility we must fight, inter alia, for the enactment of the by me proposed Act on slaughter tax to pay off to feed and breed also newborn bulls to their natural death without the intentional killing by any human, in order that those vaccines used blood serum obtained by letting the vein without killing the newborn or young bulls.**

**An even better solution is probably non-animal serum, because according to the notice of DVM. Jan Dolezal [jan.dolezal@merck.com](mailto:jan.dolezal@merck.com) from Intervet s.r.o. a subsidiary of Merck & Co., Inc., Whitehouse Station, NJ, USA as "maintenance medium" in the production of Nobivac Rabies vaccine , which is one of the most effective on the market - revaccination every three years, anything of animal origin is not used, because according to the notice of technical manager of the parent company from USA: The previous medium we used for producing the rabies antigen contained various substances of animal origin; tryptose and lactalbumin hydrolysate (both contain milk derivatives) and bovine serum albumin. The veggie medium we now use contains none of these animal-derived components. We cannot of course supply specific formulation details of the veggie medium as this is commercially confidential information. Certain doubts may occur only that, according to perhaps outdated technical information (see Literature listed below), on the other hand, most tissue cultures grow in serum-free media worse than in the media with serum. Often it is also necessary to "accustom" to grow cell culture in serum-free medium" - the cells are first cultured in a conventional media with serum and then the medium is gradually replaced by the media with low serum and serum-free medium. Among other the company Merck & Co. produces also vaccines against viruses in human medicine. Vaccination of dog at a vet in the Czech Republic against rabies is about 200, - CZK, 1 dose of vaccine Nobivac Rabies about 35, - CZK, 1 dose of other**

## II/

**merciful vaccine CANVAC R-annual revaccination from DYNTEC s.r.o., apparently not produced from bovine fetal serum but from bovine (blood) serum, is about 9, - CZK.**

A similar example of above collective responsibility is, if in the present human society the human earns money from us and this human uses products from slaughtered animals, this provision of necessary earnings is now in many cases the least possible harm.

Note: The above problem with the blood serum does not arise for a vaccine against the bacteria that are cultured on agar medium, which is a plant product.

Literature:

<http://spisy.upv.cz/Patents/FullDocuments/226/226097.pdf> , <http://biologie-v-kostce.blogspot.cz/2011/05/243-kultivacni-podminky.html> , <http://3pol.cz/1101/print> , <http://www.nechybujte.cz/> , <http://www.biotech.cz/cz/eshop/katalog/4472/sera> , <http://bioprojekty.lf1.cuni.cz/3381/sylaby-prednasek/textova-verze-prednasek/bunecne-kultury-vejrazka.pdf> , [http://is.muni.cz/th/101933/prif\\_b/bakalarska\\_prace.txt](http://is.muni.cz/th/101933/prif_b/bakalarska_prace.txt) , <http://www.dokapsy.cz/vzteklina/> , [http://www.cmku.cz/soubory/dokumenty/300\\_seznam\\_schvalenych\\_vakcin\\_proti\\_vzteklinae.pdf](http://www.cmku.cz/soubory/dokumenty/300_seznam_schvalenych_vakcin_proti_vzteklinae.pdf) , [http://www.viamilkcz.cz/documents/obchodni\\_cinnost/cenik\\_veterinarnich\\_lecivych\\_pripravku\\_platny\\_od\\_9\\_7\\_2012.pdf](http://www.viamilkcz.cz/documents/obchodni_cinnost/cenik_veterinarnich_lecivych_pripravku_platny_od_9_7_2012.pdf) , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vzteklina#L.C3.A9.C4.8Dba\\_a\\_progn.C3.B3za\\_u\\_lid.C3.AD](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vzteklina#L.C3.A9.C4.8Dba_a_progn.C3.B3za_u_lid.C3.AD) , [http://www.wikiskripta.eu/index.php/R%C5%AFstov%C3%BD\\_faktor](http://www.wikiskripta.eu/index.php/R%C5%AFstov%C3%BD_faktor) , <http://bioprojekty.lf1.cuni.cz/3381/sylaby-prednasek/bunecne-kultury.pdf> , <http://www.hedvabnastezka.cz/help-camp/8963-ani-moderni-medicina-neumi-vylecit-vzteklinu/>

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## **16. Whom did I vote in the parliamentary elections in October 2013?**

According to the steady duty of everyone according to my Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain the mankind can avoid radical retribution for our causing of the great unnecessary (i.e. a lot bigger than the smallest possible) death and pain, especially to animals only by radical limitation of this needless death and pain.

**Therefore, I voted for the Green Party, namely by circling of the vegetarians in the Green Party ticket in the constituency of South Moravian region, and those are:**

2. RNDr. Mojmir Vlašín 58 Brno (he eats only overpopulated animals shot by hunters in the forest, he does not eat slaughtered animals from industrial agricultural farms, my note from my own findings)  
Environmentalist, lecturer, expert witness

6. Mgr. Martin Ander, Ph.D. 38 Brno (vegetarian for 20 years, my note from my own findings)  
Teacher, mathematician, Member of the Municipal Council of the city of Brno

10. Mgr. Michal Rezek 37 Dolní Loučky (vegetarian, my note from my own findings)  
Manager of the audit firm.

**The Green Party is not ideal for me, because it combines the protection of animals in the program with a lot of unnecessary clutter, the majority of the members does not**

## II/

have compassion for animals, maybe at least for people and they are not vegetarians, they reacted very negatively to my proposal of the slaughter tax, as a member of the Green Party.

**Yet at present the vegetarians of the Green party are according to me the only hope to avoid revenge of martyred animals in industrial agricultural farms in the form of by me expected collapse of Western economies, the fall of the Western democracy and the rise of fascism and Nazism in the Western world, and to the constitution of by me founded Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures, advocating the slaughter tax in each State of the world.**

**The Program of Green Party includes marginally also passages of the protection of animals:**

**We will increase the availability of meals without animal products. We want to make such a diet was well available in all schools, factories and public canteens, hospitals, social care institutions, prisons and other facilities. In the establishments operated by the public administration we establish the obligation of the availability of one vegetarian dish.**

We recognize the right of individuals to the free decision about eating habits. Vegetarianism or veganism often stems from a substantive change in belief or religion. Moreover, livestock production is a major ecological burden and some of its practices are also ethical problem.

Livestock production requires three times more space than intensive crop. Livestock farms emit one fifth of global greenhouse gas production, which is more than all the cars, ships and planes produce. These farms also produce large quantities of fecal pollution. It is also problematic overuse of fertilizer for the production of feeding stuffs for animals; feed (primarily corn and soy) are, moreover, very often genetically modified, without the end customer has had the opportunity to find out. Corn and soy are frequently imported into the Czech Republic from Argentina and Brazil, where their cultivation is causing irreversible damages.

The worldwide increasing demand for livestock products is colliding with the available biological capacity. For these reasons, we welcome any efforts to limit the consumption of animal products and we support sustainable ways of eating, that is trying to limit or to exclude animal products altogether, such as vegetarianism and veganism.

However we do not and we will not impose a diet of the people with the exclusion of certain products. We only effectively allow their choice and inform about its usefulness. Well proportioned vegetable diet can provide everything for the body needs, and may also be effective in preventing many civilization diseases.

**We significantly strengthen and increase effect of support of organic agriculture and organic food. We promote local organic food production, that ecological agriculture was significant reservoir of healthy foods and not just a consumer of its subsidies. We offer organic food in school canteens, hospitals, medical and social institutions, and State institutions.**

Development of organic farming we support by tax advantages at organic food. We support the development of innovative concepts (eg. Harvested, community farming etc.). In addition to the quantity of food it is necessary to put emphasis on their quality, for the protection and harmonious development of the countryside and to ensure better living conditions for animals.

Organic farming is one of the means for sustainable development, therefore we support the development of organic farms and the increase of the share of ecological agriculture on the total area of agricultural land. The majority of organic food has come from imports; therefore

## II/

we will support the production of local organic food that the Czech agriculture does not lose not unnecessarily the opportunity.

### **We keep the obligation that the municipality takes care of abandoned animals and animal shelters.**

Shelters for abandoned animals have a problem coping with the increase in abandoned animals, they lack the capacity, qualified personnel and finances. Shelters so often are not capable of receiving the animals from other catchment areas or from private finders. The existing legislation provides that a municipality is obliged to finance the placement and stay of the animal at the shelter. If the animal does not find the owner within six months, the owner becomes the municipality. In the case of tortured animals the municipality provides the alternate location of the tortured animal.

The municipality is sometimes trying to avoid this obligation and favors the economic interests before the ethical. The Greens disagree with the proposal to shorten the six-month period, after which the municipality is obliged to take care of the animal and the cost of care. While we do not agree with the proposal that the municipality had been the law free from compulsory funding of shelters, such a step would be for shelters de facto the liquidation.

We propose to extend the grant of subsidies for the operation of shelters and at the same time, we will support the proposal on areal castration of stray animals, especially cats, provided that it is in the interests of animal welfare, in order to avoid an increase in the number of stray animals. At the same time to support projects for the creation of rescue centers for sick and handicapped pets.

### **We reject the attempts and the testing of cosmetics on animals, we encourage the introduction of alternative methods of testing in the industry, science and medicine.**

We also want to make better use of the European Centre for the validation of alternative methods, more supported research of these methods and their implementation in practice. We agree with the European ban on the testing of cosmetics and we demand that it covered even the testing of products for the home. We support the modern and reliable alternatives to experiments on animals, such as computer models, cell cultures, molecular methods, samples of human tissues, studies on volunteers, population studies and organs of already dead animals.

Under the legislation, an alternative method should be used as soon as it is approved. In practice, however, this regulation is seen as an alternative to be used at the moment when it is internationally recognized and commonly available (which takes a number of years). Another problem is the fact that the development of new alternative methods and their implementation in practice is not financially enough supported.

### **We will enforce a ban on the use of wild species of animals for performances in circuses and variety shows. We do not agree to the registration of circuses with animals on the list of intangible cultural heritage of UNESCO.**

Dressage and performing of wild animals in circuses is already banned in Belgium, Austria, the Netherlands, Hungary, Slovenia and the UK. In Greece, then apply a complete ban on the use of animals in circuses. In the Czech Republic the circuses use for their performances as wild animals as domesticated animals. However, these animals in circuses are living in poor and degrading conditions.

The animals are proven to suffer from stress and behavioral disorders. Dressage, which is carried out on all the circus animals almost from birth, includes violence and coercion against the animals, often even corporal punishments or withholding of food. Circuses does not meet the educational function, because they show to children animals in unnatural conditions and

## II/

their unnatural behavior, which is invoked when the stress and fear of punishment. Children receive biased information about the fact that the animals are doing everything voluntarily or as a reward. Attempts to write to UNESCO are rather evidence that Czech circus loses the attractiveness, reducing their attendance and looking for ways to keep circuses with animals in the Czech Republic.

**We cancel the statutory exception to the protection of animals against cruelty, which allows the slaughter of animals without prior stunning from religious reasons.**

A complete ban on ritual slaughter of animals by the law already established Poland, Switzerland, Sweden, Latvia and Iceland. In other European countries, such as Belgium and the Netherlands there is the legislative process for the adoption of such a law.

The Greens support the freedom of religion and respect religious customs, but also support the right of animals to a dignified and painless life, which prevails over religious practices. The stunning of the animal before slaughter is legally ordered due to animal suffering. Nowadays, we consider such practices to the slaughter of animals for unethical and unjustifiable.

**In the framework of the common agricultural policy (CAP) of the EU we will promote farming with higher levels of well-being (welfare) of the animals. We establish a ban on the transport of animals for slaughter at a distance greater than 300 kilometers and a ban on their movement through the territory of the Czech Republic. We establish a complete ban on breeding fur animals in the Czech Republic.**

We want to eliminate the exceptions in the Act on the protection of animals concerning farm animals, which allows castration without anesthesia, teeth cutting, dehorning, amputations of tails, burning beaks, etc. We improve the living conditions in the breeding of dairy cows by standardizing their protection. We promote measures to assist to a gradual transition from intensive livestock production to sustainable and humane methods of livestock farming.

We propose that the so-called farm animals were slaughtered as close to their original breeding or rearing and transports of animals were as short as possible up to a distance of 300 kilometers. Current status allows you to transport live animals through the territory of many countries after dozens of hours in harsh conditions. Fur animals are forced to live in completely unnatural even drastic conditions, where they cannot fulfill even the most basic necessities. Taking into account all the negative externalities, the fur trade, fur production shows such as totally inefficient.

Literature: the nominee of the Green Party in the South and other regions: <http://www.zeleni.cz/jihomoravsky-kraj/> , <http://www.zeleni.cz/program-zdrave-prostredi-kvalitni-potraviny-zdrava-krajina-cisty-vzduch/>

## **17. Why to participate in, virtually not to avoid politics!**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 16/10/2013 16:14:54

**Post:**

**Politics can cause many bad things but also a lot of good. If you want to save a human or an animal such as tortured in the current industrial agricultural factory farms or other one living creature, you can do it yourself, if you want, however, to save all, you can do it only in politics,** the worst thing is, that the politics can cause, however, also a large number of their unnecessary killing or their great unnecessary pain. If a merciful human does not participate in, virtually avoids politics, so he or she gives space, that politics cause a number of unnecessary (i.e. more than the least possible) death and pain.

## II/

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

# 18. Differences and sameness in objective value of all living creatures

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 02/03/2013 06:42:30

**Post:**

*kirmakX6on*

According to me you are right that every living creature has the same objective value that they have the potential to be a perfect neighbor to all living creatures, and different objective value according to how well they perform a steady duty of all living creatures to cause the least possible amount of death and pain, therefore according to the amount of by them caused death and pain and the amount of pain and death, which they saved from living creatures, or in other words, it is a quantitative ratio of their real enemies and real friends among the living creatures, or even in other words to get back to your interpretation it is their developmental stage of their potential to be a perfect neighbor to all living creatures.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

# 19. Position of Philosophy of Balance on racism

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 06/01/2013 14:33:42

**Post:**

(quoted from [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1664&whichpage=2](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1664&whichpage=2) )

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

Axel,

all modern humans are probably derived evolutionarily from the same small group of people from Africa, from where our ancestors set out around the world, which archeology and genetics found out. These our ancestors had probably all black skin adapted to bright African sun. The whitening of the skin of Europeans was caused then by their genetic adaptation to the lack of sunshine in Europe compared to Africa, white skin is sensitive to the sun, also a smaller amount of sunlight can be more perfectly used for the benefit of the body by it than black skin, the aim is to protect the body against the bright sun.

Literature: <http://www.novinky.cz/veda-skoly/286446-nejvetsimi-mutanty-na-zemi-istou-evropane-odhaluje-nova-studie.html>

---

Axel,

... question is, whether it is wrong to be racist. In terms of evolutionary science it is the question of monogenism, thus the origin of all the people from a small group of related people, virtually monkeys and polygenism, thus the origin of different races from different groups of monkeys. Then at polygenism there is a question of the quality of different groups of our ancestors, i.e. value of different races. The monogenist was apparently also Charles Darwin and it is a prevailing view in contemporary evolutionary natural science. The polygenist was

## II/

also the German evolutionist Ernst Haeckel, who was also the inspiration of many Nazis. The Nazis understood then an evolution of humans as purely Darwinian battle among the human races of different origin for survival in history.

**The solution is not according to me a tendency either to polygenism as contemporary evolutionary Nazis, virtually Neo-Nazis do nor to monogenism, also monogenism does not solve the problem of Darwinian-based historical struggle for survival among different races regardless of the fact, that in history they have possibly a common ancestor. Furthermore the decision between an accuracy of monogenism or polygenism will remain probably questionable until the end of human history.**

The solution is according to me the change of Darwin's theory of evolution presented by my Philosophy of Balance that the goal of evolution, manifested increasingly with increasing evolutionary perfection of every living organism, is not fighting for its life with other living organisms, but as much as possible most perfect symbiosis with them. This is a consequence of driving rule of natural evolution, which has to be according to the Philosophy of Balance the ability of living organisms to recognize and remember their friend and enemy. Then **the ultimate goal of natural evolution should not be the extinction of certain human races, virtually other species of living organisms, but still more perfect symbiosis among them.**

Literature: [http://www.cojeco.cz/index.php?s\\_term=&s\\_lang=2&detail=1&id\\_desc=74797](http://www.cojeco.cz/index.php?s_term=&s_lang=2&detail=1&id_desc=74797) ,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Recent\\_African\\_origin\\_of\\_modern\\_humans](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Recent_African_origin_of_modern_humans) ,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Polygenism#Modern\\_adherents](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Polygenism#Modern_adherents) ,  
[http://www.komsomol.cz/clanky/1900\\_fasismus\\_03.html](http://www.komsomol.cz/clanky/1900_fasismus_03.html) , **see blue eyes and light skin color of Europeans:** <http://www.novinky.cz/koktejl/322881-sobum-vezoucim-santu-se-ma-zhasnout-a-zatemnit-okna-radi-vedec.html> , <http://www.novinky.cz/zena/deti/289916-barva-oci-se-meni-az-do-tri-let-zelene-oci-jsou-temer-vzacnosti.html> , <http://www.novinky.cz/veda-skoly/286446-nejvetsimi-mutanty-na-zemi-jsou-evropane-odhaluje-nova-studie.html> ,  
[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Soci%C3%A1ln%C3%AD\\_darwinismus](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Soci%C3%A1ln%C3%AD_darwinismus) ,  
[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/O\\_p%C5%AFvodu\\_druh%C5%AF](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/O_p%C5%AFvodu_druh%C5%AF) )

(viz [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## 20. Whom would I vote in the municipal elections in Hustopeče 2014

In the municipal elections in Hustopeče 2014 **I recommend to vote by circling for candidates supporting green policy across all candidate entities in Hustopeče. ... However everything can be wasted without better attitude to the animals and support of the slaughter tax. ...**

# Petition

**for the adoption of the following draft of the law on the slaughter tax  
(see <http://www.spvzt.cz/Peticeporazkovadan.html>)**

**RADICALLY RESTRICTING THE CONSUMPTION OF PRODUCTS FROM SLAUGHTERED ANIMALS AND RADICALLY DISADVANTAGING AGRICULTURAL FACTORY FARMS FOR SLAUGHTER OF LIVESTOCK-TODAY'S CONCENTRATION CAMPS, CAUSING THE WORST SUFFERING OF ANIMALS AS OPPOSED TO THE FAMILY HOME ANIMAL AND ORGANIC ANIMAL BREEDS ALSO FOR THE PURPOSE OF SLAUGHTER WITH THE ULTIMATE AIM OF BREEDING ALL LIVESTOCK UNTIL THEIR NATURAL DEATH, ON PRINCIPLE OF THE OLD AGE AND CONSUMPTION OF SO OBTAINED NATURALLY DEAD CARRIONS OF ANIMALS (after the autopsy of the veterinarian and on principle boiled in several waters) INSTEAD OF SLAUGHTERED ANIMALS AND TO HELP PEOPLE IN EXTREME NEED IN OUR COUNTRY AND IN THE WORLD**

Below the Act on slaughter tax deals with the real resolution of three main shortcomings of current Western democratic states and Western civilization, which in the past enacted in their territory basic natural human rights and freedoms. These three shortcomings are as follows. Firstly, it is necessary for Western democratic states to ensure, that in developing countries nobody had to die because of hunger, thirst, cold or lack of health care. The second of these shortcomings of Western civilization is, if on their territories people are dying of hunger, thirst, cold or lack of routine health care. The third deficiency of Western civilization is the relationship of people to other living creatures, in particular to animals at present.

Below the Act on slaughter tax is based on the natural right of every living creature to live a dignified, happy and long life and to death almost without mental and physical pain on the basis of a fair law to be replaced the struggle for life in society of living creatures by their friendship for life and death.

## **1. Draft of Act No. ... on the slaughter tax**

### **Preamble**

The purpose of this Act is to take real responsibility of a man for the slaughter (killing) of animals to these animals and the actual gradual restriction of unnecessary killing of animals by man. The purpose of this Act is also taking more responsibility for the fate of people at risk of starvation and severe malnutrition diseases, both in the Czech Republic and abroad. The purpose of this Act is also a genuine improvement in living conditions of livestock in the interest of humanism.

### **§ 1**

#### **Subject to tax**

(1) The following taxable goods are subject to slaughter tax: the body or body parts, including blood from slaughtered (killed) animals for this purpose, or contained in any foods for the purposes of this Act within the meaning of the Act on Food and Tobacco Products 1) or non - food goods from slaughtered animals, which have not been properly taxed by the slaughter tax. The subject to slaughter tax are also animals as taxable goods which are exempt from the slaughter tax (§ 1 subsection 2 of this Act) to be delivered later to be killed by others to non -

## II/

business natural persons. Non - food goods for the purposes of this Act shall mean all products and goods except for food.

(2) The subjects of the slaughter tax are not home animals slaughtered in the family home breeding of natural persons (further as family home breeding), where these breeds do not exceed the total of more than 84 kg usual body weight of animals at slaughter to a family member for the calendar year subject to the condition below. For the family for the purposes of this Act it is considered the family as defined by the Act on State Social Support 4).

### § 2

#### **Exemption from the slaughter tax.**

(1) Medicinal products within the meaning of the Act on Medicinal Products 2) are exempt from the slaughter tax.

(2) It is also exempt from the slaughter tax for the calendar year:

63 kg of taxable goods-food per person-member of family, if the decisive family income reaches the subsistence of the family or less, 42 kg of taxable goods-food per person-family member, if a decisive family income is greater than one times and less than or equal to twice the amount of the subsistence of the family, 21 kg of taxable goods-food per person-family member, if a decisive family income is more than twice and less than or equal to three times the amount of family subsistence. In the case of a shorter period than the calendar year the above exemption from the slaughter tax applies on proportion of the above weight. Act on the Life and Existence Minimum provides the amount of subsistence 3). Decisive family income is defined in the Act on State Social Support 4).

(3) An exempt person may apply the exemption from the slaughter tax in writing at the competent tax authority, subject to subsection 1 of this provision, soon after 1 calendar month and, subject to subsection 2 of this provision, after the first calendar quarter. This person may apply the exemption from the slaughter tax in writing no later than at the end of the following calendar year. The competent tax office shall refund to the exempted person the paid slaughter tax within 30 days from their proper exercise of the right, in particular documented by accounting documents for the purchase of exempt taxable goods and paid amount of the slaughter tax.

### § 3

#### **Registered persons**

(1) Business slaughter (killing) of animals may be done only by legal and natural persons who are registered with the tax office as slaughter taxpayer.

(2) Persons who import in their business to the Czech Republic taxable goods from other tax territory within the European Community they must be registered with the tax office as taxpayers before delivery.

(3) Persons, who sell to the Czech Republic from abroad taxable goods through distance selling, they must be registered with the customs authorities within 15 days of the sale of goods, even if they are not taxpayers.

## **II/**

### **§ 4**

#### **Slaughter tax rate**

(1) The general rate of the slaughter tax on taxable goods-food is 100 percent of the selling price including VAT of taxable goods forming foods. The rate of the slaughter tax on non - food taxable goods is 200 percent of selling price including VAT of taxable goods forming non - food goods.

The rate of slaughter tax in the case of taxable goods from organic farming under the legislation governing organic farming):

for the food is 10 percent of the selling price, inclusive of value added tax taxable items forming the food and

for non - food taxable goods is 20 percent of the selling price, inclusive of value added tax taxable items forming the non - food goods.

The rate of the slaughter tax on animals, that are not subject to slaughter tax (§ 1 subsection 2 of this Act) to be delivered later to be killed by others to natural persons, is 10% of the price paid.

The condition for the application of both of these preferential rates of the slaughter tax, is that these animals are 2/3 of their lives from birth until slaughter in these farms, or in organic stock farming, otherwise the general rate of the slaughter tax from the selling price of the goods shall apply and in family home farms after deduction previously paid, slaughter tax general rate of the slaughter tax from the usual price of the goods.

The rate of the slaughter tax in the case of taxable goods of halal and Kosher slaughter of animals, there is in addition a 750 percent of selling price inclusive of value added tax of taxable goods.

(2) The reported selling price of taxable goods shall not vary more than 10 percent of the normal price in terms of the valuation of property 5). The selling price of 1 kg of meat for cattle, poultry and piglets and pigs is for cattle the price of slaughtered bodies (JUT) at cold, the price of chilled and frozen poultry and for pigs and piglets the price of cold slaughtered bodies (JUT) announced at the pricing reports of State Agricultural Intervention Fund on the basis of relevant legislation 6).

(3) Required taxable weight is the net weight in kilograms at a temperature of less than 2 degrees Celsius for slaughtered animals and 20 degrees Celsius for live animals.

### **§ 5**

#### **Tax period**

Tax period for the taxable goods is one calendar month.

### **§ 6**

#### **Arise of obligation to declare and pay slaughter tax**

(1) The obligation to declare and pay the slaughter tax arises through slaughter (killing) of the animal in the Czech Republic or import of taxable goods to the Czech Republic.

## II/

(2) The obligation to declare and pay slaughter tax there is also

a) on detection of losses exceeded the standards set for taxable goods during animal slaughter and movement of untaxed taxable goods,

b) date of the finding illegally taking away untaxed taxable goods during slaughter of animals, from stores or during a transport,

c) the date of acquisition, sale or detection of untaxed taxable goods by legal or natural persons who store or transfer or otherwise dispose of untaxed taxable goods that are subject to the slaughter tax with the exception of taxable goods exempted from slaughter tax or not subject to slaughter tax (§ 1, subsection 2), or the detection of the untaxed taxable goods, which legal or natural persons manufactured without authorization, and at the date that occurred before or

d) in the case of termination of activity at least one day prior to the application for striking off the register or an application for cancellation of business license, tax concerns the untaxed taxable goods and all products containing untaxed taxable goods which are to this day owned by the payer who manufactured, bought or imported the products, with the exception of untaxed taxable goods exempted from slaughter tax or not subject to slaughter tax (§ 1, subsection 2).

## § 7

### **Tax return to the slaughter tax and due date of the tax**

(1) Taxpayers have an obligation after the tax period and not later than 25th day of the following month to declare and pay the slaughter tax for the taxable quantity of goods, that taxpayer made pursuant to § 3 subsection 1 of this Act by the slaughter of animals during the calendar month and that taxpayer received pursuant to § 3 subsection 2 of this Act during the calendar month. Other manufacturers and importers of taxable goods are required to declare and pay tax before slaughter (killing) of the animal or before delivery of the goods to the Czech Republic. The person or persons must sign submission as the taxpayer.

(2) The competent tax authority may impose upon the taxpayer, who has repeatedly failed to pay the slaughter tax in time, the obligation to pay the slaughter tax in a shorter period. The competent customs office or tax office may also require that the tax payer pays the slaughter tax in shorter period, or require the provision of the adequate advance payment to grant the slaughter tax

(3) The competent customs office or tax authority may impose upon the tax payers, purchasers of imported taxable goods referred to in § 3, subsection 2 of this Act, who has repeatedly failed to pay the slaughter tax in time, the obligation to grant tax before the delivery of the goods to the Czech Republic. The competent customs office or tax office may also require that taxpayers, purchasers of the goods referred to in § 3, subsection 2 of this Act pay the slaughter tax before delivery of goods to the Czech Republic.

(4) If a tax return is not submitted within the deadline, the competent customs office or tax authority may suspend the registration of person until the lacking notification will be delivered to the competent national authorities. Failing to pay the payable slaughter tax by the 14th day after the payment deadline, the competent customs office or tax authority may suspend the registration of the person, until appropriate slaughter tax is paid.

(5) The Ministry of Finance may lay down more rules for granting and payment of the slaughter tax.

## **II/**

### **§ 8**

#### **Determination of taxable weight**

(1) In business of persons registered under § 3, subsection 1 taxable mass for payment period is determined on the basis of the issuance from the premises of a taxpayer during the period in which the goods were manufactured by taxpayer. If the current untaxed taxable goods in stock made by tax payer or supplied here for resale are less than the difference between the quantity of produced or delivered as follows untaxed taxable goods and amount of the issued untaxed taxable goods, the shortfall in the amount must be accounted for output.

(2) In business of persons who are registered according to § 3, subsection 2, the measurement of taxable weight is based on the amount of the supply of untaxed taxable goods to the business at a time, when from abroad outside the Czech Republic such goods come into the business without paying the slaughter tax.

### **§ 9**

#### **Slaughter tax on goods from abroad**

(1) For taxable goods imported from outside the tax territory of the European Communities one pays the slaughter tax. The slaughter tax is paid according to the rules of the Customs Act 7).

(2) In other cases a slaughter tax is held in connection with the supply of imported taxable goods here in the Czech Republic.

### **§10**

#### **Persons who enjoy the privileges and immunities under international treaties**

For exemption from the slaughter tax of taxable goods beneficiaries of protection under international law and the goods imported by persons located or residing outside the Czech Republic, enjoying privileges and immunities under international treaties the provisions of the Customs Act 7) are applied. The slaughter tax return for beneficiaries of the privileges and immunities the Consumer Tax Act 8) shall apply mutatis mutandis.

### **§ 11**

#### **Accounting Provisions**

(1) Taxpayers must keep records of supply of taxable goods and the expenditure of taxable goods. Businesses producing taxable goods, must also keep records of raw materials and production of taxable goods.

(2) Taxable goods which taxpayer receives, for which it has already been paid the slaughter tax, they must be separated from the held stock of taxable goods of business, from which the slaughter tax was not paid.

(3) In any transfer of taxable goods one is required to issue a document indicating the name and address of the payer, possibly exemption from the slaughter tax, price and type of taxable goods, amount and taxable weight. The deliverer must keep a copy of the document 5 years after the transfer or dispensing goods.

## **II/**

(4) Packaging of any product 10) placed on the market must contain, if the product contains any proportion of taxable goods, the visible sign of the proportion of taxable goods as a percentage, i.e. the weight ratio of taxable goods contained in the product being marketed to the total weight of any product as a percentage.

(5) The Ministry of Finance may further lay down rules on accounting of slaughter tax payers and on documents on the transfer of taxable goods as described therein.

### **§ 12**

#### **Slaughter tax on compensation.**

(1) For goods under the customs tariff value, which themselves are taxable under this Act or have taxable goods, the slaughter tax on compensation shall be paid on imports from outside the tax territory of the European Community. The slaughter tax on compensation is charged pursuant to the provisions of the Customs Act 7).

(2) For purchase of goods from other countries in the tax territory of the European Communities the slaughter tax on compensation shall be paid in respect of delivering taxable goods here in the Czech Republic.

(3) During the customs clearance, dispensing or receiving of goods it is necessary to give the mass of taxable goods (declaration of the manufacturer must be submitted), and further the amount of the selling price and type of taxable goods.

(4) In the event, that the selling price of taxable goods differs more than 10 percent of the normal price in terms of the valuation of assets 5) the slaughter tax is calculated on the basis of customs and tax determination of weight and of the normal price concerning taxable goods.

(5) If the declaration by the manufacturer fails, the slaughter tax is calculated on the basis of the taxable goods amounting to 50 percent weight of the goods and the use of the rate of the most taxable part of compulsory taxable content of goods. If the State customs and tax authorities assess, that the slaughter tax, calculated on the actual content of compulsory taxable goods, should be at a higher level than so determined, the slaughter tax is calculated by customs and financial government authorities on the basis of a determination of the mass, the type and the usual price of the taxable goods.

### **§ 13**

#### **Control provisions**

(1) The State customs and tax authorities are entitled to carry out checks on those businesses and those who are obliged to comply with the obligations established by this Act, to inspections of inventories, books, other accounting materials and a correspondence and others of firms.

(2) Persons affected by control, business owners and employed persons of businesses must provide to State customs and tax authorities the necessary assistance in carrying out the checks referred to in subsection 1

(3) The material referred to in subsection 1 shall be issued upon request or send to national customs and tax authorities.

(4) Suppliers of raw materials and packaging for those producing taxable goods which are required to pay the slaughter tax according to this Act, shall on request notify to the State

## **II/**

customs and tax authorities information of their goods supply to businesses that produce taxable goods.

(5) Entrepreneurs must notify on request to the public customs and tax authorities the financial data on their purchases of taxable goods for businesses.

(6) The State customs and tax authorities are authorized to carry out checks on goods in transit if the goods within the business are sold abroad or moving to other than registered taxpayers.

(7) The State customs and tax authorities are authorized to carry out checks on goods stores and accounts, etc at businesses referred to in subsection 3 to 5

(8) Police of the Czech Republic provides to national customs and tax authorities the assistance in supervision.

(9) During the inspection under this Act one shall proceed as for other control activities performed by the competent authorities under special legislation, which sets out its mandate.

(10) The Ministry of Finance may establish rules concerning the control operations that are necessary to implement the Act.

### **Administrative offenses**

#### **§ 14**

It is prohibited to manufacture, import, sell or otherwise transfer, offer for sale or transfer the untaxed taxable goods by persons other than registered tax payers, except for goods which isn't a subject to slaughter tax (§ 1, subsection 2) or exempt from this tax.

#### **§ 15**

(1) A natural person commits an offense, if in the tax territory of the Czech Republic he or she acquires or produces or imports to this territory untaxed taxable goods except for goods which isn't a subject to slaughter tax (§ 1, subsection 2) and exempt from this tax. For this offense may be imposed a fine up to 25 000 CZK.

(2) A natural person commits an offense, if in the tax territory of the Czech Republic he or she acquires or produces or imports into this territory within the activity with the showing signs of unauthorized business untaxed taxable goods except for goods which isn't a subject to the slaughter tax or exempt from this tax. For this offense may be imposed a fine up to 5 000 000 CZK.

#### **§ 16**

(1) A legal or a business natural person commits an administrative offense, through that this person:

a) submits false or confusing information and will protect the anonymity of data for taxable control,

b) violates § 3 subsection 1, 2, § 7 subsection 1, § 9 subsection 1, 2, § 11 subsection 1 to 4, § 13 subsection 2, 3, 4 or 5 and § 14,

## II/

c) does not respect the orders granted in connection with § 7 subsection 2, 3,

d) continues the business covered by the obligation of taxation, where the registration is invalid or suspended under § 7 subsection 4, and the State customs and tax authorities notified the person of that,

e) will take over, will secure or will appropriate goods in the open market value of at least half a million Czech crowns, of which the slaughter tax is not paid which should have been paid under the Act or this person tries it.

(2) For the administrative offense pursuant to subsection 1 letter a) to d) a fine up to 1 000 000 CZK shall be imposed.

(3) For the administrative offense pursuant to subsection 1 letter e) a fine from 1 000 000 CZK to 50 000 000 CZK shall be imposed.

### §17

(1) A legal person is not responsible for an administrative offense, if it proves, that this person made every effort that could be required to prevent the violation of legal obligation.

(2) In determining the area of fine of legal person one shall take into account the seriousness of the administrative offense, especially the manner, in which this person committed it, and its consequences and the circumstances under which it was committed.

(3) The liability of legal persons for an administrative offense shall be forfeited, if the administrative authority has not commenced proceedings within 1 year from the date, on which it is found, but no later than 3 years from the date, on which it was committed.

(4) Administrative offenses the competent territorial financial authorities proceed, the administrative offenses for import of illegally untaxed taxable goods the customs offices and customs directorates proceed. If an administrative offense the more competent administrative authorities shall proceed, the administrative offense will be proceeded by it, which found first a breach of obligation or prohibition, and if an administrative procedure is initiated, so the administrative body which initiated the administrative proceedings sooner.

(5) For the responsibility for conduct that occurred in the business of a natural person or in direct connection with it the provisions of law on liability and sanctions of legal persons are applicable.

(6) The fine is payable within 30 days from the date, on which the decision becomes final, by which it was imposed. Fines are collected by the authority, which imposed them. The Financial Authority executes fines. Revenue from fines is the income of the State budget. A decision imposing a fine can be executed within 5 years after the deadline for its payment.

### § 18

#### **Forfeiture and seizure of secured taxable goods**

(1) The administrative body responsible for processing administrative offence imposes the forfeiture of illegal untaxed taxable goods found during inspections under this Act, if

a) belong to an administrative offense offender and

## II/

b) were used or intended to commit an administrative offense.

(2) If it is not ordered forfeiture of things referred to in subsection 1, the decision of seizure will be, if

a) they belong to the offender, who cannot be prosecuted for an administrative offense,

b) they do not belong to an administrative offense offender or they do not belong to an owner wholly or

c) the owner is unknown,

and by putting it into circulation, when taking into account their quantity, the harm could be done to the economic interests of the State protected by this law.

(3) The offender of an administrative offense, who was imposed the forfeiture, or the person, with whom illegally untaxed taxable goods were seized one shall impose an obligation to compensate the State the costs associated with the management and transfer or destruction of forfeited or seized illegally untaxed taxable goods.

(4) The decision on the seizure of thing and on the obligation to reimburse the State costs associated with the management and transfer or destruction of illegal untaxed taxable goods cannot be appealed.

(5) The owner of forfeited or seized illegally untaxed taxable goods becomes the State. Customs or tax office sells the forfeited or seized illegally untaxed taxable goods or destroys them, if it is not successful to dispose of them. Three-person committee designated by the customs and tax office director from employees supervises the sale and destruction, who work in this office.

(6) If the secured illegally untaxed taxable goods are not declared forfeited or seized they shall be returned without undue delay to that who owns undoubtedly them, or otherwise to that, from whom they were taken.

## § 19

### Using funds from the slaughter tax

(1) The funds obtained by collection of the slaughter tax, after deducting the costs associated with State administration and collection of slaughter tax, they belong exclusively to the State Agricultural Intervention Fund 6), which is required to use these funds as follows.

(2) At least half of these funds the State Agricultural Intervention Fund shall use for grants to fund program 9), which will be specifically set up, that manufacturers and service providers of business related to the slaughter (killing) factory fading of animals could switch over to other ways of doing agricultural business including organic slaughter farming in accordance with the legislation governing organic farming 12) and to improve living conditions of livestock in the interest of humanism and due to the urgency of the individual grant according to the amount of unnecessary death and pain of the animals excluded by this funding.

(3) At the most half of these funds the State Agricultural Intervention Fund shall be use for the implementation of intervention purchases of food of agricultural crop farming and livestock production, which is not associated with the slaughter of animals, and providing storage or processing of agricultural food purchased as above. For sale or other method of transfer of

## II/

such interventionally purchased agricultural foodstuffs or products resulted from processing of such interventionally purchased agricultural foodstuffs the State Agricultural Intervention Fund must always give priority to food assistance for people at the risk of starvation or severe malnutrition diseases, whether in the Czech Republic (the homeless), or in other states. These sales and transfers the State Agricultural Intervention Fund is entitled to carry out with due diligence on favorable pricing conditions or free of charge.

### **Common and final provisions**

#### **§ 20**

For the payment of the slaughter tax under provisions of this Act the one is liable, who, as the owner, lesser or similar is operating business at his or her own expense, including imports of goods designated according to § 9, and the one, who owns the goods.

#### **§ 21**

For the purposes of this Act one means the tax territory of the European Communities the territory established by the relevant legislation of the European Communities. 11) The territory of the Principality of Monaco is considered as the territory of the French Republic, the territory of Jungholz and Mittelberg (KleinesWalsertal) is considered as the territory of the Federal Republic of Germany, the Isle of Man is considered as the territory of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland and the San Marino is considered as the territory of the Italian Republic.

#### **§ 22**

Ministry of Finance will issue a decree to implement the relevant provisions of this Act referring to.

#### **§ 23**

This Act shall take effect on ...

## **2. Links to the text**

- 1) Act No. 110/1997 Collection on Food and Tobacco Products
- 2) Act No 378/2007 Collection about drugs and changes in some related Acts (Drugs Act)
- 3) Act 110/2006 Collection Life and Existence Minimum
- 4) Act No. 117/1995 Collection State Social Support
- 5) Act No. 151/1997 Collection about Property Valuation
- 6) Commission Regulation 1249/2008, Act No. 256/2000 Collection about the State Agricultural Intervention Fund and the CR Government Regulation No. 249/2004 Collection
- 7) Act No. 13/1993 Collection Customs Act
- 8) Act No. 353/2003 Collection on Consumer Taxes

## II/

9) Act No. 218/2000 Collection on Budget Rules

10) Act No. 477/2001 Collection on Packaging

11) Council Directive 92/12/EEC of 25 February on the general arrangements for the holding, movement and monitoring of products subject to consumer tax, as amended by Directives 92/108/EEC, 94/74/EC, 96/99/EC, 2000/44/EC and 2000/47/EC

12) Act No. 242/2000 Collection, on organic farming, the European Council Regulation EC 834/2007 on organic farming and Commission Regulation 889/2008

# **The explanatory memorandum to the draft of Act on the slaughter tax**

## **The preamble and § 19 of the Act**

Act on the slaughter tax shall remedy the current deficiencies of three main shortcomings of current Western democratic states and Western civilization, which in the past enacted in their territory basic natural human rights and freedoms. These three shortcomings are as follows. Firstly, it is necessary for Western democratic states to ensure, that in developing countries nobody had to die because of hunger, thirst, cold or lack of health care. The second of these shortcomings of Western civilization is, if on their territories people are dying of hunger, thirst, cold or lack of routine health care. The third deficiency of Western civilization is the relationship of people to other living creatures, in particular to animals at a present.

The guiding permanent principle of the slaughter tax is, that man and other legal entities still caused the minimum of unnecessary death and pain of other living creatures, in this case of animals. Conflicting views of the impact of vegetarianism on human health, especially for children and pregnant women, however, we do not allow a direct ban on goods originating from slaughtered animals. We need to go through successive steps, where the impact of the gradual reduction of consumption of goods is verified, virtually food from slaughtered animals due to increasing rates of the slaughter tax on the health of human population.

As an example India can serve us, where the average age 67,5-70 years (see CIA World Fact book 2008 Estimates for Life Expectancy at birth (years), [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Life\\_expectancy](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Life_expectancy) ), here most of people has no money for basic medical treatment and there they die reportedly e.g. for appendicitis. What would be the average age if there would be good public health and health insurance as in the Western world? Therefore India can serve for us as an example of a high average age in the case of a genetic adaptation to vegetarianism for many generations because of here dominant Hinduism (According to the report of UN Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations-FAO, see <http://www.fao.org/DOCREP/005/Y4252E/y4252e05c.htm> , India's meat consumption is very low - currently 4.5 kg per capita - and it has grown by only 1 kg in the last 20 years.). The combination of vegetarianism and Western health care would probably be possible in future with a gradual genetic adaptation of Western populations to vegetarianism to achieve a much higher average age than today, and both in the west and in the developing world. So it is to bring a much fairer society as for the people in the west and in the developing world, as well as for livestock.

Intensive "animal production" requires approximately 25 times more land for production of food unit in comparison to when the same unit of food is obtained from plant sources. (Fr. John Dear, S.J. Cesta za Ježíšovým nenásilím, [www.vegetarian.cz](http://www.vegetarian.cz) ).

## II/

Every day worldwide 15 thousand children die due to malnutrition. This is much more, than those killed in wars and natural disasters. The number of these children is still rising, UNICEF informed that is engaged in the help of children in immediate danger to life. The countries with the highest incidence of child malnutrition are North Korea, Zambia, Burundi, Nepal, Afghanistan, Yemen and Ethiopia. All of these countries have the incidence of child malnutrition in children less than five years over 50 percent. (See <http://aktualne.centrum.cz/clanek.phtml?id=159572> ) The Jean Ziegler, see [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jean\\_Ziegler](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jean_Ziegler) , "The Right to Food: Report by the Special Rapporteur on the Right to Food, Mr. Jean Ziegler, Submitted in Accordance with Commission on Human Rights Resolution 2000/10", see <http://hei.unige.ch/~clapham/hrdoc/docs/foodrep2001.pdf> , United Nations, February 7, 2001, p. 5. "On average, 62 million people die each year, of whom probably 36 million (58 per cent) directly or indirectly as a result of nutritional deficiencies, infections, epidemics or diseases which attack the body when its resistance and immunity have been weakened by undernourishment and hunger."

The World Food Program (World Food Program) devotes this issue, which is the world's largest humanitarian organization in the fight against hunger. WFP is a part of the United Nations and it is funded voluntarily.

WFP works in Africa (Algeria, Angola, Benin, Burkina Faso, Burundi, Cameroon, Cape Verde, Central African Republic, Chad, Congo, Democratic Republic, Congo, Ivory Coast, Djibouti, Egypt, Eritrea, Ethiopia, Ghana, Guinea, Guinea-Bissau, Kenya, Lesotho, Liberia, Madagascar, Malawi, Mali, Mauritania, Mozambique, Namibia, Niger, Rwanda, São Tomé and Príncipe, Senegal, Sierra Leone, Somalia, Sudan, Swaziland, Gambia, Togo, Uganda, Zambia, Zimbabwe), in America (Bolivia, Colombia, Cuba, Ecuador, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, Nicaragua, Peru), in Asia (Afghanistan, Armenia, Azerbaijan, Bangladesh, Bhutan, Cambodia, Georgia, India, Indonesia, Korean People's Democratic Republic, Lao People's Democratic Republic, Myanmar, Nepal, Pakistan, Philippines, Sri Lanka, Tajikistan, Timor-Leste) and in the Middle East (Iran, Iraq, Jordan, occupied Palestinian territory, Syria, Yemen). (see [www.wfp.org](http://www.wfp.org))

At most 50% of collected funds from the slaughter tax determined for food assistance can be directed for example in collaboration with UNICEF and WFP in particular to the above mentioned countries.

People consuming animal products from killed animals would be justified by the payment of the slaughter tax also morally before the own conscience and also before the society because the collected slaughter tax would serve to save the lives of hungry people. And thus people have learnt to appreciate life and to save other living creatures and to take the real and legal responsibility to all people and other living creatures.

### **To § 1 subsection 2 and §§ 2, 3, 19 of the Act**

According to opponents of vegetarianism the lack of meat and other food from slaughtered animals may cause following disease in humans adapted to receive these foods: Kwashiorkor, Endemic goiter, nutritional anemia, Rickets (rachitis), Osteomalacia, Osteoporosis (see *Vegetariánství a sport*, Bachelor thesis of Martina Niederle led by Ing. Iva Hrnčíříková, Masaryk University, Faculty of Sports Studies Department of Health, Brno 2008).

## II/

Therefore until resolution of this contradiction by gradually reducing the consumption of these foods from animals due to rising rates of slaughter tax it is necessary to enable people and animals adapted to this food from slaughtered animals to receive it among other through the exclusion or exemption from the slaughter tax depending on their financial income, if they do not have sufficient financial income.

Furthermore, it should be a radical disadvantage of agricultural factory farming of animals for the purpose of slaughter-today's concentration camps, causing the worst suffering of animals as opposed to home family and organic farming of livestock also for the purpose of slaughter.

Among other things, one-tenth rate of the slaughter tax for goods from organic slaughter breeding, because they are more merciful, and exclusion or exemption from the slaughter tax of family home breeds of farm animals for the purpose of slaughter of 133 kilograms live weight of an animal for a member of the household and a year, because those members of home breeders have to bred animals fundamentally personal relationship on the basis of personal care for farm animals as family members.

The same tax rate of organic farms and the livestock delivered to the home family farms has to prioritize the education of these farm animals from the baby, when at the time of taxation at the time of delivery of the animal to the home breed this animal has a minimum mass as opposed to an adult animal.

At least half of the revenue of the slaughter tax will also be tied purposely by the Act on the slaughter tax for subsidies to more merciful agricultural organic breeds, in relation to the urgency of the individual grants according to the amount of unnecessary death and pain of animals excluded by this subsidy, i.e. the largest subsidy will be directed to the implementation of projects to improve the welfare of animals in most cruel slaughter and in most cruel farms, such as halal and Kosher slaughters and the slaughter agricultural factory farms.

The rate of slaughter tax from halal and Kosher slaughters of animals is, moreover, very high, because it is the most cruel currently legally permitted slaughters. The aim is to reduce these most cruel currently legally authorized animal slaughters, the second goal is that both Jews and Muslims have a moral, legal and financial responsibility for these merciless presently legally permitted slaughters, because the whole of the slaughter tax yield is by the Act on the slaughter tax tied to the subsidies for the agricultural organic more merciful also slaughter breeds and to help people in dire need, as I argue above.

### **To § 6 subsection 1 and § 9 of the Act**

According to Article 1, point 3 of **Council Directive 2008/118/ES from 16 December 2008 on the general arrangements for consumer taxes and repealing Directive 92/12/EEC** Member States may levy a tax a) on products other than goods subject to consumer tax, b) on the provision of services, including those relating to goods subject to consumer tax, if such tax shall not be characterized as turnover tax. The selection of these taxes must not lead to border-crossing formalities in trade between Member States. Therefore it is not possible to make for the slaughter tax the obligation to declare and pay the slaughter tax on the transfer of taxable goods across borders of the Czech Republic in case of imports from other countries of tax territory of the European Community.

## **4. Interview: Meat tax - utopia or a solution?**

Is the idea of a meat tax utopia or a solution? Will pain and suffering be taxed, which are hidden in each hamburger or a plate with steaks? So after reading the following interview,

## II/

where the questions of Vegetarian.cz editors are answered by JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., a lawyer, a philosopher – an author of the idea of so-called meat tax, we might learn more.

*First part of the interview*

**Vegetarian.cz:** *Meat tax, this is a joke, right?*

**JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D:** Fun is tenseness alternated by relaxation. In this case, however, it is not possible, because now living creatures are dying which shall not die at all. Today, for example, animals are legally considered as mere things, with that our cruel treatment of other living creatures is connected. Why should a living creature die with impunity, when it is not absolutely necessary? Therefore, meat tax, so let anyone, who kills an animal, to pay for it, let people learn to appreciate life and to save other living creatures.

**Vegetarian.cz:** *Hm ... Could you further explain?*

**JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D:** It would probably be an indirect tax, where taxable transactions should certainly be primarily from the sale of meat and other products from slaughtered animals, such as blood, bone, skin, fur, etc. Another taxable transaction would be the sale of live animals for slaughter (e.g. piglets for home and factory fattening pigs), animals for medical experiments of pharmaceutical companies, or animals for experiments of cosmetic companies, even though I would prefer a total ban in the last case.

Taxable transaction of meat tax would cover therefore all cases, where there is killing of animals. Tax is levied from the provider of taxable transactions and the percentage would be added to the price of output and subtracted from the price of entry similar to VAT. People would be exempt for health reasons from the meat tax. The main purpose of the meat tax would be for man to take finally the legal responsibility to other living creatures that are at a lower evolutionary level than a man, of which development the man has to manage to universal benefit under keywords still to cause the least possible death and pain.

At the same time I realize, that carnivore cannot live without meat (because organic matter eats each other), so the meat tax does not serve as a ban of meat eating, but its limitation in its above basic purpose still to cause the minimum death and pain in the nature. The tax rates of meat tax should also be adjusted to this basic purpose, these rates should increase with evolutionary maturity of killed animal, i.e. with the increasing perfection of the nervous system and so it is its increasing ability to feel pain, therefore, to suffer physically and mentally. This means the lower rate of meat tax for killed fish and birds than for killed mammals.

**Vegetarian.cz:** *What exactly would be the purpose of tax?*

**JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D:** The aim of the meat tax would be restrictions on the consumption of products from the killed animals. Livestock production is causing a greater share in the creation of greenhouse gases on our planet, thus it burdens greatly the environment. Increased consumption of meat has according to current researches negative impact on health and the length of human life, imposing their spending on the social and health system of each country.

Restriction of livestock production would also allow giving the freed capacity to pay production of plant foods such as cereals and to save so many lives in a starving third world. In my opinion, killing living creatures is also behind the litigiousness of today's world, the question is not, for example, what led to the firing of a terrorist bomb in a crowd and killing, but the question is why in our world one kills at all, why in our world one must ever die.

**Vegetarian.cz:** *What is your answer to this question?*

## II/

**JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D:** As to me the answer, that every unnecessary death of any living creature in our world, increases hatred and litigiousness in our world. Meat tax thus represents a payment for the above-mentioned external costs of killing other living creatures, which remain outstanding otherwise and they represent for the future in terms of economy the financial burden.

*(I would also like to thank here for their valuable suggestions for my project of meat tax provided to me by members of my parent organization Brno-center of Green Party).*

**Vegetarian.cz:** *Thank you for the first part of an interesting conversation.*

REDACTION <http://www.vegetarian.cz/rozhovor/dgmdan.html>

## **5. Interview II. Meat tax - Utopia or a solution?**

Is the idea of a meat tax utopia or a solution? Will pain and suffering be taxed, which are hidden in each hamburger or a plate with steaks? So after reading the following interview, where the questions of Vegetarian.cz editors are answered by JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., a lawyer, a philosopher – an author of the idea of so-called meat tax, we might learn more.

*Second part of the conversation*

**Vegetarian.cz:** *Do you think, that your proposal will be properly understood?*

**JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D:** In the previous post, I worked with the meat tax from the point of view of prevention of the damages, i.e. as payment for any external costs to the environment and society as a significant greenhouse gas emissions from animal production, deterioration of health of people who eat too many meat products, and increasing aggression and ruthlessness of people accustomed to unnecessary death of living creatures. Again, I would like to stress, that the purpose of taxation is not to ban meat, which would be inhuman to carnivores that need meat to survive, but it seeks to reduce the unnecessary killing of animals and the follow-up consumption.

**Vegetarian.cz:** *Could you explain the positive economic meat tax implications on the lives of our society?*

**JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D:**

Today's capitalist economy is based solely on personal profit, when people seek to preserve and to ensure only their life or the life of their relatives or friends in the natural struggle for life, not as much as possible the life of all people, indeed all living creatures.

A capitalist economy is based on the assumption of sustained economic growth. Economic growth based solely on the personal benefit of individual or the group of individuals near to him or her, but it has always its ceiling when these individuals no longer buy consumer goods, either out of fear of the future, or simply because they filled their personal economic needs (emotional needs are inexhaustible) and they do not have to increase their consumption.

On the further economic growth, however, banks provide and provided in advance to entrepreneurs and State loans if in the past in history the economic growth had not taken place, banks began to fail, they came the crisis, State debts, a large inflation (i.e., devaluation of money), failed enterprises, high unemployment, widespread poverty, or national monetary reform, or armament, war and drift towards war (see Black Friday on the New York Stock Exchange, the Great Depression in the 30s, the advent of fascism in Germany, Italy, Japan, etc. and the outbreak of WW2).

## II/

Dealing with these recurring problems in the capitalist economy I see to focus people not only on personal gain but to the greatest possible saving and sustaining lives of all people and then all living creatures, whose economic needs are almost endless, they do not have their ceiling and therefore one can count on sustained economic growth.

**Vegetarian.cz:** *How would it work in real life?*

**JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D:** From the above perspective the meat tax should be seen as a growth - economic measure aimed at preventing recurrent crises of capitalist economy, provided that the meat tax revenue will be used in the form of State grants (i.e. subsidies) to farmers and other entrepreneurs affected by the restriction of the livestock production for the purpose of its conversion to crop production and sales of vegetable products and breeding of animals for animals carrions (cadavers), which were not intentionally killed by any human and therefore died on principle of old age, so these carrions (cadavers) could be produced under medical supervision in compliance with applicable laws against animal abuse in a large by agricultural factory farms.

Market surplus of crop food and above mentioned animal food would be redeemed by State from the funds obtained by collecting a meat tax and free of charge or at a special price they would be supplied to developing countries and their own people (i.e. homeless) who suffer from hunger. Existing agricultural production in the developed Western world would be able to supply plant food together with their own people, and even their own homeless, also throughout the hungry developing world, because intensive "livestock production" requires approximately 25 times more land to produce the food unit compared with that, when the same unit of food is obtained from plant sources. (Fr. John Dear, S.J. Cesta za Ježíšovým nenásilím, vegetarian.cz, see : <http://www.vegetarian.cz/ostatni/cesta%20za%20jesusv5.html> ). According to the United Nations every day in the world approximately 60 thousand people, mostly women and children die as a result of starvation and related diseases. (Fr. John Dear, S.J. Cesta za Ježíšovým nenásilím, vegetarian.cz, see: <http://www.vegetarian.cz/ostatni/cesta%20za%20jesusv1.html%20> )

*(author's correction of two previous paragraphs of the text was done on 26/01/2012)*

**Vegetarian.cz:** *Do you think that money from the tax may outweigh pain and suffering?*

**JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D:** Thanks to meat tax the existing jobs would be not only maintained in the Western world, but there would be a sustained increase in employment in these countries and their continued economic growth without crises and wars. At the same time a man consuming meat and animal products would be morally justified before the own conscience and before the society and also because the collected meat tax would serve to save the lives of hungry people. And while people have learned to appreciate life and to save other living creatures and to take the real and legal responsibility to all people and to other living creatures.

**Vegetarian.cz:** *Do you have a message for our readers? Can they actively participate in some way, if they would like to support you?*

**JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D:** If they want to write me about the meat tax, they can do so at [ak-gruza@seznam.cz](mailto:ak-gruza@seznam.cz)

To readers of Vegetarian.cz and to all of us I wish for Christmas and New Year 2010 to live in a world, where is less death and pain than in the world in 2009.

**Vegetarian.cz:** *Thank you for the interview and we join to your wish:-)*

REDACTION <http://www.vegetarian.cz/rozhovor/dgmdan1.html>

## **6. Interview: Meat tax - change of name to the slaughter tax**

**Vegetarian.cz:** *We would like to ask about continuation of your activity with "so-called" meat tax?*

...

My original intention has been confirmed that it is not possible to work on this bill with only vegetarians, who are a minority in Czech society, one must turn to non - vegetarians, take into account the opinion of opponents of vegetarianism, that the complete lack of meat can damage health of some individuals.

Therefore in my opinion it is to proceed with slaughter (meat) tax as in the case of medicine, therefore, it is to reduce the consumption of food from killed animals by successive legislative steps, that, if the concerns of opponents of the negative impact of vegetarianism on the health of our population do not acknowledge, it is possible gradually to increase slaughter tax rates up to a level which will result in the complete exclusion of food from killed animals. A similar procedure is in testing a new drug in medicine, when the new drug is first tested on a small group of volunteers, then extensive studies are carried out, then eventually it is registered as a new drug for the general population, but one still monitors its adverse effects on human health. Vegetarianism I personally consider such a remedy for moral, health and environmental problems of our society (see my previous Interviews on the slaughter tax).

Therefore I formulated on the basis of received comments the specific **Bill** and the **Explanatory Memorandum** of the Act on slaughter tax, which is based on the Danish Act No. 616 from 30 June 1994 concerning the taxation of chocolate and sweets, etc. (i.e. unhealthy foods), as amended (see in particular [www.retsinformation.dk](http://www.retsinformation.dk), a certified translation from Danish was available) in respect to the fact, that I did not consider as taxable goods the chocolate etc., but the goods from the killed animals. Next I drew up the English translation of the draft of Act on slaughter (meat) tax and of initial interviews to this Act.

**Vegetarian.cz:** *Why did you modify the name and what are your reasons for doing so?*

**JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D:** Here are three reasons. The first one - it is probably not possible to pay the slaughter (meat) tax for each sale of meat from the slaughterhouse, wholesaler, retailer to the final customer as in the case of VAT, but one must use the concept of consumer tax. The obligation to pay the tax will exist only if the first sale after the slaughter of the animal, so slaughter tax. Second, the subject of the slaughter (meat) tax will not be only meat but all the goods from the killed animals, with the exception of registered medicines for sale in pharmacies, so the slaughter tax. I also responded to the possible evolution of current scientific knowledge, which may be able to grow any artificial meat without the slaughter and suffering of animals, the subject of the slaughter tax will be only meat and other goods from slaughtered animals, not such artificial flesh (currently so-called fetal calf serum is most often used for the production of synthetic meat, for which production it is necessary to kill a cow, there are non - animal feed of tissue cultures, which is very expensive, see <http://3pol.cz/1101/print> ).

**Vegetarian.cz:** *Why have you chosen to support the tax through the form of petition and other means of support for your Act have you excluded?*

## II/

**JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D:** I realize to convince people about the need to go the way of the slaughter tax as a long-term question, it's run for the long haul. And as in the case of consumers of meat and in the case of vegetarians, such as politicians-vegetarians in the Green Party, who have to worry about their constituents, most of them eat conventionally. Even among vegetarians - the politicians of the Green Party it is considered, that we should wait with this project until after the parliamentary and municipal elections, and then we'll see. The problem is that by me established the Act on slaughter tax has no financial or other benefit for any lobby group, the real benefit from it just the animals will have, of which killing and suffering will be gradually avoided. Animals do not have the right to vote and one cannot count their votes in the election. Politicians today are not used to promote and to defend the altruistic laws, bringing benefits in long term and which do not present for their constituents material benefit in the short term, but rather the material disadvantages. So I have decided as a first step for the form of a petition, to check whether a substantial proportion of people are willing to do something for animals without personal gain in short term.

...

<http://www.vegetarian.cz/rozhovor/dgmdan3.html>

## **7. Vegetarian.cz presents:**

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. was born in Hustopeče near Brno in the Czech Republic in 1973. Graduated from high school mathematical class there at the Captain Jaroše Avenue and the Law Faculty of Charles University in Prague, where he earned a Master of Arts.

He also completed post-doctoral studies at the same university, where he received degrees Ph.D. and Doctor of Laws JUDr. The topic of his dissertation and doctoral thesis was "The use of foreign law in private international law". Since 2002, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. is an attorney at law firm based in Hustopeče near Brno registered in the list of Czech Bar Association.

With vegetarianism he started several times, since 2008 I am on principle the sole fruitarian (i.e. eating only plant fruits and plant seeds), in dire need I am ovo-lacto vegetarian and in dire need I eat the corpses of animals that has not been intentionally killed by any human, after the veterinarian autopsy and boiled in several waters. His interests include philosophy, law and politics. In 2009 he published a book of Philosophy of Balance (Harmony). He speaks English, French, Italian, German, Russian and Hebrew at the conversational level.

He has a shelter for chickens and a dog from a shelter, in which they named him Buddy (or "Bad" i.e. in English poor) and who I renamed "Gud" (see English good, i.e. in Czech dobrý or in English God, i.e. in Czech Bůh), who I try to feed according to the above mentioned principle of permanent causing the least possible death and pain of other living creatures, from the cadavers of animals on principle only the cadavers of animals intentionally not killed by any human, i.e. they died of old age, after the autopsy by a veterinarian.

REDACTION <http://www.vegetarian.cz/predstav/dgruza.html>

## **A PETITION NECESSARY FOR THE FORMATION OF THE POLITICAL PARTY:**

Please sign the **Petition required for the formation of a political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures**, so that all living creatures have in our society equitable rights recognized by the laws of the State.

*(The signature under the Petition does not imply membership in the Party.)*

**This can be made at the seat of the Party in an official time or by filling out the below online form in your mail client on <http://www.spvzt.cz/Peticezavznikstrany.html>, then we will send you by e-mail the completed petition sheet with your data, which printed out (preferably on recycled paper) and signed please send via post to my address shown below , or send straight via post the printed out (preferably on recycled paper) and signed petition sheet referred to here in the format: pdf and doc on <http://www.spvzt.cz/Peticezavznikstrany.html> to JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.d., Dobrovského 56/7, 693 01 Hustopeče.**

### **1) The seat of the Party:**

**Dobrovského 56/7, 693 01 Hustopeče (The house is not far from the central square, in which the first Czechoslovak President T.G. Masaryk lived in the years 1861-1863)  
- MAP**

**Official hours: after telephone arrangement**

**tel. 00420 534 008 871, tel. 00420 606 302 812  
e-mail [zakladatel@spvzt.cz](mailto:zakladatel@spvzt.cz)**

-----**PETITION,**-----  
-to form the political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures-

-----[www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz)-----

-----**We cannot survive without cadavers of animals!**-----

----- **We want only the merciful organic meat**-----

----- **Slaughter factory farming are animal concentration camps!**-----

----- **The slaughter tax contributes to the change of factory farming to organic farming.** -----

----- **The slaughter tax will help people in dire need.**-----

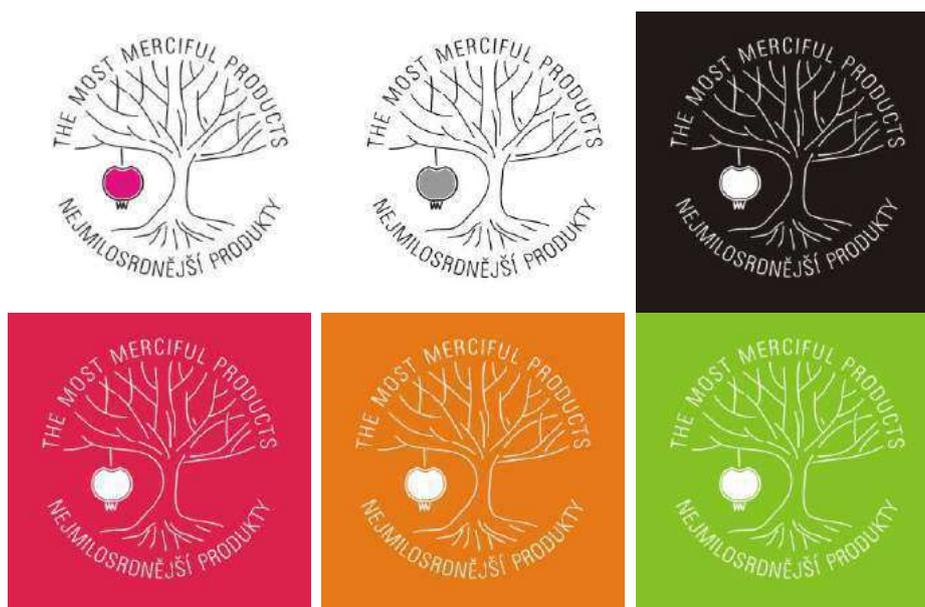
-----  
In Hustopeče 18/12/2012. For petition the founder: JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.-attorney at law with seat  
Mírová 4,69301 Hustopeče, branch: Svat. Čecha 5, 69301 Hustopeče, tel. 534008871, cell 606302812-----

-----  
I agree with this petition and I declare, that I am the citizen of Czech Republic 18 years old: -----

-----  
Complete name:-----Date of Birth:--- Complete permanent address:----- Signature:-----

# Gain GRATIS trade designation of rightness: "THE MOST MERCIFUL PRODUCTS"

(Czech: NEJMILOSRDNĚJŠÍ PRODUKTY, Slovak: NAJMILOSRDNEJŠÍ PRODUKTY, Spanish: LOS PRODUCTOS MÁS MISERICORDIOSOS, French: LES PRODUITS LES PLUS MISÉRICORDIEUX, Russian: наиболее милостивые продукты, German: DIE BARMHERZIGSTEN PRODUKTE, Italian: I PRODOTTI PIÙ MISERICORDIOSI, מוצרים הרחומים ביותר: Hebrew)



## 1. The award-won most merciful products- a list see:

(list in Czech in format: [doc www.spvzt.cz/Seznam.doc](http://www.spvzt.cz/Seznam.doc) and [pdf www.spvzt.cz/Seznam.pdf](http://www.spvzt.cz/Seznam.pdf) )

(  list in English in format: [doc www.spvzt.cz/List.doc](http://www.spvzt.cz/List.doc) and [pdf www.spvzt.cz/List.pdf](http://www.spvzt.cz/List.pdf) )

### 1.1 Cadavers dying naturally, principally of the old age, from home poultry farms for diet of the dogs or cats, possibly human

This food mercy (i.e. symbiosis) may be based on the breeding of broiler chickens to their natural death of old age, virtually their most common heart attack, which occurs when the outdoor breeding in a chicken coop in their age on average 2-3 years, whereas, broiler chickens are hard race and broilers are originally bred to life with a length of approximately 30 days until their slaughter for meat. We feed broilers grain grown without herbicides and pesticides, as well as dried organic alfalfa, which naturally includes dried insects and fresh grass. After the broiler has

## II/

died, it is necessary to perform its autopsy by veterinarian, in order to determine whether it did not die of some contagious illness, especially of a bacterial or viral infection. Then it is necessary to freeze a broiler and to calculate the minimum quantity of this carrion of an animal that will be necessary for the healthy nutrition of a particular dog or cat. This is done in such a way that we feed dog or cat with diet free from the corpses of animals i.e. the eggs and milk, both are the best from home breed, and in my experience the best purely vegetarian organic feed is yarrah for dog or purely vegetarian feed ami cat for cats (in my experience a dog or cat will not survive only on a purely vegetarian feed ami cat or yarrah for dogs, although the manufacturer states that it is a complete feed, during the exclusive long-term use of the purely vegetarian feed ami dog my dog vomited permanently the yellow water), that according to my experience animals like to eat and we watch occurrence of the symptoms of allergic reactions of the animals to this feed. Symptoms of an allergic reaction to this feed are vomiting, diarrhea, or scratching of a dog or a cat, after occurrence of allergic reaction of this dog or cat we feed immediately 200 grams of frozen carrion of an animal, which we will cut with a meat cleaver from frozen carrion of the animal. Then again, all of the steps of above diet of a dog or a cat without dead animals only with the aforementioned eggs and milk and the feed yarrah for dog or ami cat for cat and when above mentioned allergic reactions appear we determine the number of days the animal survives with 200 grams of a carrion of an animal, and we calculate by dividing the 200 grams of carrion of animal with this number of days a minimum quantity of a carrion of an animal which we have to give a cat or dog for above mentioned feeding without the dead animals that the cat or dog stays healthy. At the same time, even if we adhere to this minimum amount of carrions of animals, so when the above allergic reactions appear at a dog or a cat we must feed them additional large quantity of this animal carrion not to endanger the dog or cat a life dangerous allergic shock. The most dangerous threat of death of nutritional inadequacy, when the above vegetarian feed of a dog or a cat, basically, if we do not apply correctly the above steps, is physical-motor problems of a dog or a cat, at their occurrence a vet has to always be found immediately, who typically applies to an animal injected vitamins from corpses of animals and the standard diet should be recovered for a period of convalescence of the animal (i.e. meat canned) of a dog or a cat. Perhaps for animals it is unnecessary, but for humans necessary to boil the carrions of animals in several waters. To the human with the allergy with long-term ovo-lacto vegetarian diet for details see <http://www.spvzt.cz/SPVZTbooklet.html#7> .

The above steps of merciful feeding I apply with the success for myself and also already 4 years for my dog (up to 07/2013 purely vegetarian feed ami dog), that in 2013 reaches the age of 7 years, which needs in the aforementioned vegetarian lacto-ovo feeding method according to the above calculation, when its weight approximately 10 kg, at least 10 grams of a carrion of an animal per day (that is, when for example I will give it 120 grams of animal carrion, it lasts for a maximum of 12 days) and which I regularly do a complete blood analysis at the vet also, according to the latest complete blood analysis of my dog at the vet from 20.2.2013 my dog is in this diet completely healthy (that is, it has all the blood values OK).

Literature: <http://www.amipetfood.com/> , <http://www.spvzt.cz/> , <http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz/> , <http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz/> , <http://www.yarrah-bio.cz/content/1-psi>

### **1.2 Plant fertilizer made only from meat and bone meal from cadavers of naturally died, i.e. not slaughtered animals**

This plant fertilizer is produced from boiled animal by-products of a glue factory so called of 2nd category (basically of naturally died, i.e. not slaughtered animals) -

## II/

meat and bone meal. In addition it is possible to make additional veterinary test of microbial cultivation of the presence of bacteria in the fertilizer preferably in a private veterinary laboratory. The feeding of fertilizer from carcasses to dogs and cats is prohibited by the law, in particular because of pressure from the European Union, although in 2003 in the Czech Republic this meat and bone meal was fed to livestock. Sales of that fertilizer are strictly regulated by the State and strictly veterinary controlled. In the Czech Republic this fertilizer is sold in the minimum amount of 50 kilograms for example by the company ASAP Ltd. (see <http://www.asap.cz/> ), tel. 00420 569 408 111, 582 56 Věž No. 145, Havlíčkův Brod District, Vysočina Region, Czech Republic, but only to registered farmers or entrepreneurs with businesses justifying the sale of fertilizers.

Literature: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kafil%C3%A9rie> ,  
<http://www.mvcr.cz/clanek/kadaver.aspx> ,  
[http://www.mechanizacezemelstvi.cz/zivocisna-vyroba/Masokostni-moucka-z-kadaveru-zakazana\\_s45x12794.html](http://www.mechanizacezemelstvi.cz/zivocisna-vyroba/Masokostni-moucka-z-kadaveru-zakazana_s45x12794.html)

### 1.3 Potatoes from symbiotic agriculture

Potatoes grown in symbiotic agriculture, which does not intervene against their pests with the exception of their excessive reproduction. See Symbiotic agriculture and experiments of natural science proving Philosophy of Balance on: <http://www.spvzt.cz/symbioticagriculture.htm> .

...

## 2. The statute of the association - introduction

### THE ASSOCIATION FOR POSSIBLY THE MOST MERCIFUL PRODUCTS OF THE ECONOMY

(Czech: SPOLEK ZA ČO MOŽNÁ NEJMILOSRDNĚJŠÍ PRODUKTY EKONOMIKY,  
Slovak: SPOLOK ZA ČO MOŽNÁ NAJMILOSRDNEJŠÍ PRODUKTY EKONOMIKY,  
Spanish: ASOCIACIÓN PARA LOS PRODUCTOS POSIBLEMENTE MÁS MISERICORDIOSOS DE ECONOMÍA,  
French: ASSOCIATION POUR LES PRODUITS LES PLUS MISÉRICORDIEUX POSSIBLEMENT DE L ' ÉCONOMIE,  
Russian: Ассоциация для по возможности наиболее милостивых продуктов экономики,  
German: VEREINIGUNG FÜR MÖGLICHERWEISE DIE BARMHERZIGSTEN PRODUKTE DER WIRTSCHAFT,  
Italian: ASSOCIAZIONE PER I PRODOTTI POSSIBILMENTE PIÙ MISERICORDIOSI DI ECONOMIA,  
Hebrew: האגודה למוצרים אולי הרחומים ביותר של הכלכלה)

Registration number (IČO): 60680784

(further also as statute)

***„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain."All the rest consists more in views (speculations).***

*„31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day." The Bible, Genesis. 1,31*

This is a way to restore the world's paradise on Earth, the Jews, virtually Jewish cabbala would

## II/

say, to liberate the divine light, representing everything live from capture of klipot, i.e. teguments of evil:

*29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. The Bible, Genesis 1,29-30*

(Ten Commandments:) *"Thou shalt not kill." The Bible, Exodus 20,13 and Deuteronomy 5,17:*

In my opinion the aim is the harmony of everyone and everything, this means of all living creatures (all animals, plants, fungi, living cells, bacteria, viruses, machines conscious of itself, etc.), in the future (by evolution) they could become friends for life and death. In my opinion the paradise on Earth requires us to kill other living creatures only when strictly necessary, not to kill them too many, which is the only requirement for achieving a paradise on Earth. I regard it as a self-evident truth, that "Those who have the strongest desire to achieve a world of universal love in the shortest possible time (i.e. to achieve paradise for all living things) should inflict the minimum possible death and pain (especially to all living creatures). Deciding, according to the "Philosophy of Balance, whether it is fairer for a merciful animal or an equally merciful human to die, represents an infinitely complex problem, which can only be solved by nature, or God working through it. Our descendants should thus continue in the education (i.e. evolution) of all living, often legally irresponsible creatures, such as animals, in order to help them fulfill their permanent obligation to inflict as little death and pain as possible.

...

### **3. The statute of the association – rules for wining award of the most merciful products**

Article 21

**[Rights and duties of the Commission]** (1) The Commission is authorized and required to decide to grant or to refuse or to withdraw the designation of the appropriate economic product:

#### **THE MOST MERCIFUL PRODUCTS ...**

or its translation into the language of the territory in which the designation will be used, and on the basis of proof or evidence that in each stage of production of the product for this designation was not caused more unnecessary death and pain, i.e. almost only the necessary death and pain have been caused, that is almost as small as possible death and pain. A mayor is entitled to make the selection of economic product and to suggest the designation from their own volition or on the initiative of a third party. As already mentioned, the Commission proposes the Mayor to remove or to appoint a Commissioner, it shall be entitled to inspect all the economy of Association.

(2) The Commissioners shall be required to comply with the Commission decision regarding the selected economic product, to check the conditions for granting the above designation of economic product, they are obliged to care for the reputation of the Association.

...

**Full text of the statute of above association in Czech in format: doc ( <http://www.spvzt.cz/stanovysdr.doc> ) and pdf ( <http://www.spvzt.cz/stanovysdr.pdf> ).**

## II/

© 2013-2016 applies to this entire article: Gain GRATIS trade designation of rightness: "THE MOST MERCIFUL PRODUCTS."

## **Contact:**



**JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D., founder,  
Tel. 00420 606302812**

### **1) Seat:**

Dobrovského 56/7, 693 01 Hustopeče (The house is not far from the central square, in which the first Czechoslovak President T.G. Masaryk lived in the years 1861-1863) - [MAP](#)

Official hours: after telephone arrangement

Tel. 00420 534 008 871, Tel. 00420 606 302 812

web site: [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) e-mail: [zakladatel@spvzt.cz](mailto:zakladatel@spvzt.cz)

### **2) Cooperating with Attorney, JUDr. Dalibor Grůzou Ph.D.:**

Branch: Sv. Čecha 5, 693 01 Hustopeče- [MAP](#)

Tel. 00420 534 008 871, fax: 00420 519 413 392, cell phone 00420 606 302 812,  
skype on line: daliborgruza

web site: [www.czechlawfirm.com](http://www.czechlawfirm.com) , e-mail: [ak-gruza@seznam.cz](mailto:ak-gruza@seznam.cz)

## **Useful links:**

**The World Food Program of the United Nations** <http://www.wfp.org/>

**Czech Committee for UNICEF of the United Nations** <http://www.unicef.cz/>

**Doctors Without Borders** <http://www.lekari-bez-hranic.cz/>

**The Salvation Army** <http://www.armadaspasy.cz/>

**ohz - protectors of farm animals, o.s.** <http://www.ohz.cz/>

**Farm Krishna court** <http://www.krisnuvdvur.cz/>

**Society for the animals** <http://www.spolecnostprozvirata.cz/>

**Snakes** <http://www.chovamehady.cz/>

**Beasts** <http://www.selmy.cz/>

**Club of falconers of Czech-Moravian hunting unity** <http://www.sokolnictvi.net/>

**Czech-Moravian hunting unity** <http://www.cmmj.cz/>

**Natura 2000** <http://www.nature.cz/natura2000-design3/hp.php>

**Flora Olomouc exhibition grounds, a.s.** <http://www.flora-ol.cz/>

**Trees in the Czech Republic - The association Quercus** <http://www.stromy.cz/>

**Philosophy of Balance or ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY**  
**as biblical paradise in the world for all living creatures**  
**by our own forces as commentary on Bible, Genesis,**  
**chapter 1-4**

**Genesis 1-4:26**

King James Version (KJV)

**1**

<sup>1</sup> In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

<sup>2</sup> **And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.**

<sup>3</sup> **And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.**

<sup>4</sup> **And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.**

<sup>5</sup> And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

<sup>6</sup> And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

<sup>7</sup> And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

<sup>8</sup> And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

<sup>9</sup> And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

<sup>10</sup> And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>11</sup> And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

<sup>12</sup> And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>13</sup> And the evening and the morning were the third day.

<sup>14</sup> And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

<sup>15</sup> And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

<sup>16</sup> And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

<sup>17</sup> And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

## II/

<sup>18</sup> And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>19</sup> And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

<sup>20</sup> And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

<sup>21</sup> And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>22</sup> And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

<sup>23</sup> And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

<sup>24</sup> And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

<sup>25</sup> And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>26</sup> **And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.**

<sup>27</sup> **So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.**

<sup>28</sup> **And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.**

<sup>29</sup> **And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.**

<sup>30</sup> **And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.**

<sup>31</sup> **And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.**

## 2

<sup>1</sup> **Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.**

<sup>2</sup> And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

<sup>3</sup> And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

<sup>4</sup> These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

<sup>5</sup> And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

<sup>6</sup> But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

## II/

<sup>7</sup> And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

<sup>8</sup> And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

<sup>9</sup> And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

<sup>10</sup> And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

<sup>11</sup> The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold;

<sup>12</sup> And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone.

<sup>13</sup> And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

<sup>14</sup> And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

**<sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.**

**<sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:**

**<sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.**

**<sup>18</sup> And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.**

**<sup>19</sup> And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.**

**<sup>20</sup> And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.**

**<sup>21</sup> And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;**

**<sup>22</sup> And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.**

**<sup>23</sup> And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.**

**<sup>24</sup> Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.**

<sup>25</sup> And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

## 3

**<sup>1</sup> Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?**

## II/

**<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:**

**<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.**

**<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:**

**<sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.**

**<sup>6</sup> And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.**

<sup>7</sup> And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

**<sup>14</sup> And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:**

**<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.**

<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

<sup>20</sup> And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

<sup>21</sup> Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make **coats of skins**, and clothed them.

**<sup>22</sup> And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:**

<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

## II/

<sup>24</sup> **So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.**

4

<sup>1</sup> **And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.**

<sup>2</sup> **And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper (of sheep), but Cain was a tiller of the ground.**

<sup>3</sup> And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

<sup>4</sup> And **Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof.** And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering:

<sup>5</sup> But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

<sup>6</sup> And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

<sup>7</sup> If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

<sup>8</sup> And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that **Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.**

<sup>9</sup> And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

<sup>10</sup> And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

<sup>11</sup> And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

<sup>12</sup> When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

<sup>13</sup> And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

<sup>14</sup> Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

<sup>15</sup> And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

<sup>16</sup> And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

<sup>17</sup> **And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.**

<sup>18</sup> And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

<sup>19</sup> And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

<sup>20</sup> And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

## II/

<sup>21</sup> And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

<sup>22</sup> And Zillah, she also bare Tubalcain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubalcain was Naamah.

<sup>23</sup> And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

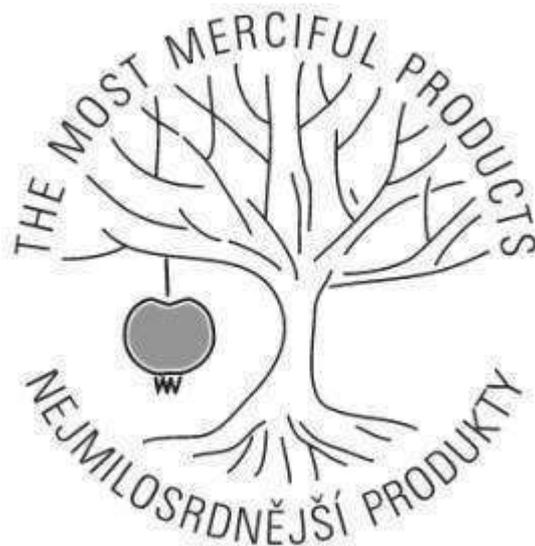
<sup>24</sup> If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

<sup>25</sup> And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

<sup>26</sup> And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

<http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Genesis%201:1-4:26&version=KJV>

Please sign the **Petition required for the formation of a political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures** in details on <http://www.spvzt.cz/SPVZTbooklet.html#peticevznik> or gain **trade designation of rightness: "THE MOST MERCIFUL PRODUCTS"** for your products and services from civic „Association for Possibly the Most Merciful Products of Economy“, see <http://www.spvzt.cz/Mostmercifulproducts.html> .



Mechanical translation by google.cz, Microsoft and seznam.cz translators of the Czech original of the Philosophy of Balance, revised and corrected by Mgr. Marie Pinkavová and JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

# **Symbiotic agriculture** **and experiments of natural science** **proving Philosophy of Balance**

*JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.*

*PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:*

*„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.“*

*All the rest consists more in views (speculations).*

**(I.e. the maximum compliance of good and evil individuals,  
virtually the good and the evil)**

*This book is released under CC BY-SA 3.0, text of the license see:*

*<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/> .*

*In support of the political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) ,  
[www.stranazapravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz](http://www.stranazapravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz) .*



# **Symbiotic agriculture** **and experiments of natural science** **proving Philosophy of Balance**

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

*„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other,*

*therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”*

*All the rest consists more in views (speculations).*

**(I.e. the maximum compliance of good and evil individuals, virtually the good and the evil)**

*In support of the political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) .*



My text on the [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) and on the mentioned webs is licensed under the terms of the <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/deed.cs> Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike 3.0

Unported, unless stated specifically otherwise.

3<sup>rd</sup> edition, Copyleft 2013-2016



# Content

## **1. Introduction ... 3**

## **2. Animal production ... 5**

2.1 Breeding dog and hens ... 5

2.2 Breeding snakes or recovery of biblical paradise from spoiled biblical paradise or hell as a community of mutually alive-eaten hidden snakes ... 37

2.3 Dairy cattle breeding ... 39

2.4 Breeding fleas ... 44

## **3. Plant production ... 46**

3.1 Cultivation of potatoes ... 46

3.2 Cultivation of vine ... 57

3.3 Beekeeping ... 59

3.4 Most merciful methods of preserving plant fruits, especially in the Czech Republic ... 61

**Appendix: Philosophy of Balance or ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY as biblical paradise in the world for all living creatures by our own forces as commentary on Bible, Genesis, chapter 1-4 ... 63**

*(All quotations from the Bible in this book because of copyright are on principle in Czech from Kralice Bible see <http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/IK15.php>, originally all inspired by the Bible Old and New Testaments | including deuterocanonic books |, Czech ecumenical translation, CZECH Bible Society, 1995, see [www.biblenet.cz](http://www.biblenet.cz), in English from King James Version <http://www.biblegateway.com/> )*

# 1. Introduction

I want to grow potatoes according to my Philosophy of Balance, potatoes are next to the corn along with soy products the important plant component of my food in extreme emergency, it is not a plant fruit or plant seed, due to **prioritization of national foods** and farmers to non eco-friendly imported foods at a greater distance, but which can support on the other hand poor developing countries of producers of these foods, and they could become an important component of the diet of my hens.

I want to educate pests of potatoes, in particular Elytrigia and Colorado potato beetles not to reproduce excessively, then they will also have the right according to my Philosophy of Balance to a long, happy and dignified life and death with almost no physical and mental pain. Therefore, I will intervene against them according to the rules of the Philosophy of Balance only if they reproduce excessively. If they do not reproduce excessively, then I will let them to eat my potato plants which apparently will improve the quality of their existing variety as regards their resistance against these pests. It will be a kind of symbiosis between my plants, namely potatoes and their pests, in particular Elytrigia and Colorado potato beetles.

**If I succeed in the education of pests of my plants of potatoes not to reproduce excessively and to live in symbiosis with my plants of potatoes, so it will be a proof that nature can be merciful, even at such a primitive level, such as insects and plants** that even at this level and in this case of quite hostile species of living creatures it is possible and the best solution for all concerned their symbiosis and that their Darwin's fighting for life and death is also in this case only the possible and at the same time the worst solution.

**The first scientific proof of my Philosophy of Balance, or possibility of nature to be merciful as its best solution at the level of animal production is, inter alia, the symbiosis of my dog, or carnivore, of me or omnivore and of my hens or our exclusive animal prey, when meat diet of my dog and of me as a person and probably even of my hens is formed for several years exclusively by corpses of naturally dead hens, in principle, of old age from my shelter for broilers** (see my book Philosophy of Balance, Book II Application of Philosophy of Balance in material world, 2nd Part the Behavior according to Philosophy of Balance).

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 18/07/2013 13:10:42

**Post:**

**Today I harvested my other two plants of my potatoes from my above symbiotic way of agriculture, from both planted potatoes I gained the harvest of 2551 grams of healthy large early potatoes. I waited for a green herb of potato plant to become dry, so that the whole plant did not die at harvest. The result of this experiment proves a real possibility in the nature of possible maximal symbiosis (i.e. harmony or paradise) of my entire food chain of me as a human, my dog, my hens (males and females), my potatoes and their pests, especially Elytrigia and Colorado potato beetles, hence of all living creatures.**

### III/

Photos: [https://www.facebook.com/dalibor.gruza/media\\_set?set=a.10200289137693320.1073741827.1299966627&type=1](https://www.facebook.com/dalibor.gruza/media_set?set=a.10200289137693320.1073741827.1299966627&type=1)

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

# **2. Animal production**

## **2.1 Breeding dog and hens**

### **Conclusions of my experiment:**

- 1) The dog is a carnivore and it cannot live on a vegetarian diet.
- 2) The dog should get due to humanity superior vegetarian food (also the best are home eggs, where they do not let the roosters to slaughter, and semi-hard or curd cheese from microbial rennet best from the milk from organic farming, where they do not let the males to slaughter) and food from naturally dead, not slaughtered, eventually frozen animals.
- 3) The dog should receive the least possible amount of food from naturally dead, eventually frozen animals not to harm seriously its health. In my breeding experiment it means **not least than 1 gram of frozen body of naturally dead crude or boiled animal per kilogram of body weight of a dog per day.**
- 4) Body of naturally dead, eventually frozen animal as dog food should be boiled in several waters, to avoid serious diseases affecting dog and a human life.
- 5) The best is that the keeper of the dog keeps also other animals such as chickens for home eggs and further those he or she gives to carnivores after their natural death, when he or she has complete confidence, that they are not slaughtered, and after medical autopsy.
- 6) Similar rules should be determined experimentally because of humanity (the biblical paradise on Earth) for the other carnivores.
- 7) Carnivores, such as some snakes that cannot eat carrions, the human before death cannot breed at home, other people can breed them at home apparently, or the God can breed them outside in nature.

### **Cadavers dying naturally, principally of the old age, from home poultry farms for diet of the dogs or cats, possibly human**

This food mercy (i.e. symbiosis) may be based on the breeding of broiler chickens to their natural death of old age, virtually their most common heart attack, which occurs when the outdoor breeding in a chicken coop in their age on average 2-3 years, whereas, broiler chickens are hard race and broilers are originally bred to life with a length of approximately 30 days until their slaughter for meat. We feed broilers grain grown without herbicides and pesticides, as well as dried organic alfalfa, which naturally includes dried insects and fresh grass. After the broiler has died, it is necessary to perform its autopsy by veterinarian, in order to determine whether it did not die of some contagious illness, especially of a bacterial or viral infection. Then it is necessary to freeze a broiler and to calculate the minimum quantity of this carrion of an animal that will be necessary for the healthy nutrition of a particular dog or cat. This is done in such a way that we feed dog or cat with diet free from the corpses of animals i.e. the eggs and milk, both are the best from home breed, and in my experience the best purely vegetarian organic feed is yarrah for dog or purely vegetarian feed ami cat for cats (in my experience a dog or cat will not survive only on a purely vegetarian feed ami cat or yarrah for dogs, although the manufacturer states that it is a complete feed, during the exclusive long-term use of the purely vegetarian feed ami dog my dog vomited permanently the yellow water), that according to my experience animals like to eat and we watch occurrence of the

### III/

symptoms of allergic reactions of the animals to this feed. Symptoms of an allergic reaction to this feed are vomiting, diarrhea, or scratching of a dog or a cat, after occurrence of allergic reaction of this dog or cat we feed immediately 200 grams of frozen carrion of an animal, which we will cut with a meat cleaver from frozen carrion of the animal. Then again, all of the steps of above diet of a dog or a cat without dead animals only with the aforementioned eggs and milk and the feed yarrah for dog or ami cat for cat and when above mentioned allergic reactions appear we determine the number of days the animal survives with 200 grams of a carrion of an animal, and we calculate by dividing the 200 grams of carrion of animal with this number of days a minimum quantity of a carrion of an animal which we have to give a cat or dog for above mentioned feeding without the dead animals that the cat or dog stays healthy. At the same time, even if we adhere to this minimum amount of carrions of animals, so when the above allergic reactions appear at a dog or a cat we must feed them additional large quantity of this animal carrion not to endanger the dog or cat a life dangerous allergic shock. The most dangerous threat of death of nutritional inadequacy, when the above vegetarian feed of a dog or a cat, basically, if we do not apply correctly the above steps, is physical-motor problems of a dog or a cat, at their occurrence a vet has to always be found immediately, who typically applies to an animal injected vitamins from corpses of animals and the standard diet should be recovered for a period of convalescence of the animal (i.e. meat canned) of a dog or a cat. Perhaps for animals it is unnecessary, but for humans necessary to boil the carrions of animals in several waters. To the human with the allergy with long-term ovo-lacto vegetarian diet for details see <http://www.spvzt.cz/SPVZTbooklet.html#7> .

The above steps of merciful feeding I apply with the success for myself and also already 4 years for my dog (up to 07/2013 purely vegetarian feed ami dog), that in 2013 reaches the age of 7 years, which needs in the aforementioned vegetarian lacto-ovo feeding method according to the above calculation, when its weight approximately 10 kg, at least 10 grams of a carrion of an animal per day (that is, when for example I will give it 120 grams of animal carrion, it lasts for a maximum of 12 days) and which I regularly do a complete blood analysis at the vet also, according to the latest complete blood analysis of my dog at the vet from 20.2.2013 my dog is in this diet completely healthy (that is, it has all the blood values OK).

Literature: <http://www.amipetfood.com/> , <http://www.spvzt.cz/> , <http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz/> , <http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz/> , <http://www.yarrah-bio.cz/content/1-psi>

**Theme author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Theme:** The paradise begins with a scientific experiment in my garden

**Time:** 03/07/2010 17:59:59 **corrected** 18/07/2010

**Post:**

I decided to adopt to my family a hen and a rooster which risk the death for their aggression on farms, just as I took to the family from the animal shelter my kind but perhaps coward dog Bad (comes from English word bad or spoken English buddy friend) to follow a scientific experiment, *when I will feed them only plant foods, eggs and milk, except what they can get from someone else or find in the nature*, by which I, hopefully with all of you, save the world and begin achieving a paradise for all of us:

According to the Philosophy of Balance there are three solutions :

1 ) **My dog Bad and all hens will die and then I myself apparently from malnutrition and lack of appropriate nutrients**, which according to the Philosophy of Balance could mean either a majority of vacuum or waving at the speed of light in the Universe .

### III/

With high probability I can exclude this possibility on the basis of a scientific experiment, that I conducted on myself by shifting to diet based fundamentally on plant seeds, plant fruits, milk (*biomilk in case of bone pain, especially the feet pain - about 1 liter of milk for 14 days*) and eggs (*currently I have two eggs in two days and when I am sleepy I eat two French fries and two inadmissible tartar sauce once a month apparently from the lack of B vitamins contained in potatoes, and particularly vitamin B12 contained in large quantities in egg yolks in inadmissible tartar sauce, see below*), exceptionally I eat wholegrain bread. Due to the reason, that I didn't regularly eat linseed oil and have not enough omega -3 PUFA essential fatty acids (*Fatty acids labeled by scabrous names eicosapentaenoic and docosahexaenoic acid, abbreviated as EPA and DHA, are extremely useful, even essential for human health. EPA and DHA occur during the transformation of the basic member of fatty acids, which is an acid alpha -linolenic acid (ALA). In a natural diet can be an alpha- linolenic acid (ALA) found for example in oils of linseed, canola or hazelnut. Unfortunately due to excessive intake of fatty acids omega-6 series, contained in corn, soybean, rapeseed and sunflower oil and in margarine there is the formation of EPA and DHA impossible*), which are contained in pure form of salmon, mackerel, herring, trout, excess acid alpha - linolenic (ALA) is found mainly in linseed oil, I had apparently to prevent the formation of EPA and DHA start to eat a single tin of cod liver and one tin of Baltic sardines since June 2008 till now on. I am also being treated for schizophrenia and I take cisordinol depot (one injection every 21 days) and kventiax (50 mg at night every day).

Literature: [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Omega-3\\_nenasyc3 % A9 mastn % C3 % A9 kyseliny](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Omega-3_nenasyc3_%A9_mastn_%C3_%A9_kyseliny), <http://www.knivic.unas.cz/omegapodrobne.htm>

**2) Bad - my dog will not survive without meat, even though we will receive eggs of both hens, milk and plant foods, and I will have to kill one or both chickens by hypnotizing it, rotating it and then chop off its head cutting through its cervical. It will bleed to death, which would mean a painless death for the chicken with the least possible anxiety prior to its death because it will sleep deeply and due to the shock of cutting the carotid artery it will not feel pain in the sleep before its brain dies out through exsanguinations (except hypnosis see the Torah or Old Testament thus five books of Moses).**

Above mentioned could according to the Philosophy of Balance mean the evenness of the vacuum and waving at the light speed in the Universe.

**3) Survival of Bad-my dog as well as of both hens on only acceptable vegetable diet, eggs and milk and on what they find without my knowledge (hens in the garden, Bad on walks).**

This idea, according to the Philosophy of Balance, could mean balance of nonabsolute vacuum and waving at speed of light in the Universe and the possibility of objects movement on the speed of light on a non-zero resting mass -Christ (according to the Special Theory of Relativity about infinite energy) and absolute vacuum beyond our Universe limits represented by this absolute vacuum - Devil and waving at the speed of light - Christ in our Universe, thus God who reduces from theological reasons of rectification of sinners in the world the current entropy - burn out - the homogeneity of the Universe by returning its previous state of the vacuum and the waving at speed of light in our Universe (here comes the final reconciliation of the Devil and Christ in the infinite time).

Note: Projection of the garden space for one or two chickens is about 4x6m (24 square meters). The space will be fenced in a transparent about 2 m high wire, there is grass and several trees such as cherry tree.

**Questions, that I would like to answer:**

**- How big do you think is suitable space for two or one hen?**

**- Should I get a rooster or a hen first, or just a rooster or just a hen only (probably I will get attacking individuals from big scale farming, who would otherwise have to**

**be killed)**

**- What are going to be the symptoms of irreversible death threat at chickens and Bad according to your opinion?**

(The Philosophy of Balance, see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 4, 2010 5:11:27

**Post:**

quote :

*Post of neronis*

***I will have to kill one or both chickens by hypnotizing it, rotating it and then chop off its head cutting through its cervical. It will bleed to death, which would mean a painless death for the chicken with the least possible anxiety prior to their death because they sleep deeply and due to the shock of cutting the carotid artery it will not feel pain in the sleep before its brain dies out through exsanguinations***

It would be possible to do so, if you put a bag on its head, the one which is impenetrable to light. The hen sees only black and could asleep then. How do you want to rotate it, in the air by its feet?

Otherwise serve to Bad only eggs and vegetable diet. Put him in a week or two into the yard, where the chickens are and observe if he wants to eat them. So maybe this should tell you if your meal satisfies him. Although it probably depends on what breed Bad is.

Neronisi,

Bad is the size of fox terriers (medium breed) of indeterminate breed, red, clear brown eyes. Probably a mixture of several breeds (mut dog).

Dalibor

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 4, 2010 5:30:52

**Post:**

I kept thinking it might be the old chicken or chickens intended for the slaughter.

My aunt, my stepmother recommends two hens, because they will live happier. If it was a rooster and a hen, the rooster would keep on inseminating the hen, as one rooster has to be for two hens, and then she would die.

Also, we talked with my aunt that a weasel could slip through the holes in the fence into the garden and kill the hen (*I think mostly it as a hen and a rooster as a species, unless the meaning of the text is different and I mean just the hen a female and not a rooster*) or somebody could steal them (e.g., local Gypsies). According to the Philosophy of Balance it is better when a hungry mammal eats one or more hens prior its death, because a mammal is evolutionally better animal than a bird. It has more developed nervous system and feels more pain during slaughter.

**Questions, that I would like to answer:**

**- What is your view of the above mentioned?**

**- What is your opinion on the above scientific experiment?**

Literature: Evolution Theory – science or religion?, Ing. Josef Potoček, GRANO SALIS NETWORK, 2004, <http://granosalis.cz/ebooks/evolucniteorie.htm>

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

### III/

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 4, 2010 5:46:44

**Post:**

Information about the death by cutting the carotid artery, except hypnosis, comes from the Old Testament, the Torah, the Five Books of Moses conveyed to me through the book of convert to Judaism (which became a Jew) **Benjamin Kuras, Forbidden fruit of knowledge, the Bible as a drama and therapy**, G plus G Ltd., Prague 2003, p. 190 et seq and p. 216 et seq. (see option number 2) in my initial post in this topic)

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 4, 2010 4:21:30 p.m.

**Post:**

Miroslav, Neronisi,

**To achieve a successful attempt I should feed the predators mainly with egg yolk and herbivores predominantly with egg whites in addition to herbal supplements, in principle they would not be fed with the whole egg.**

Note: Taurine apparently extracted from egg yolk probably of luteinat especially for predators, like cats, and glycine extracted from egg white probably of albuminat produced by the liver, especially for herbivorous animals, chickens, and partridges against intoxication with copper.

Literature: Harperova Biochemistry, Robert K.Murray, Daryl K. Granner, Peter A. Mayes, Victor W. Rodwell, twenty-third edition, the fourth Czech edition, the H + H third, 2002, published by publishing house H + H , Vyšehradská Ltd. , Page 706 of the Czech edition third in H + H <http://www.veterinarnipece.cz/royal-canin-vd-canine-feline-instant-convalescence-support-2035.html> , <http://www.slouceniny.unas.cz/bilkoviny.htm> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Serin> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Glycin> , <http://www.super.cz/clanek/40363-za-touhu-po-cokolade-mohou-bakterie-ve-strevec.html>

( see also [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 4, 2010 4:40:57 p.m.

**Post:**

Neronisi, Miloslav ,

Father Josef Grůza recommended me to keep a kind of vlaška (i.e. Italian breed of fowl) partridge hen two or three, or at worst from them cultivated leghornky hens.

**Questions :**

**What do you think?**

**Author:** neronis

**Time:** July 4, 2010 4:58:25 p.m.

**Post:**

Well I'm not, that well acquainted in the matter to give you absolution. For me is a hen like a hen.

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 4, 2010 6:14:54 p.m.

**Post:**

Neronisi,

Lidka Horakova from Hustopeče, a breeder of hens and a librarian advised me that to get two

### III/

eggs per two days I have to have three hens, because they will not lay the eggs at the same time.

(See [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 5, 2010 8:54:35

**Post:**

Father Josef Grůza recommended me keeping hens just before egg yield, not chickens before slaughter. Those are bred for life with a length of about 50 days and then due to received hormones suffer deadly diseases.

(See [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

**Author:** Miloslav Bažant

**Time:** July 5, 2010 12:16:51

**Post:**

Dalibor.

My view is close to a view of your father, just to clarify a little. It is essential to buy chickens. It is cheaper than the older hens before first egg yield. Also the good thing is to look at surrounded hen keepers, even through the fence. Their choice of species is influenced by the experience and so they keep kinds suitable for a particular site. My mother advised me this trick and I later found out, that it actually works. And so in some areas can be found at backyards rather vlašky hens and elsewhere white hens. You can make an attempt, where is the superiority of the white hens start the vlašky hen breeding, but it is possible they do not get along well.

I do not speak about the experiment, but rather about a domestic source of eggs, which are much healthier than those from manufacturing production kicked up by powders and chemicals.

By the way, hen is not a herbivore, but omnivore, even a focused cannibalist. If you feed hens with intestines of their mates, they will have a fight about them. If you would ask why it is a domestic rake fowl, then you get a reply that through scratching they are looking for different insects, larvas and worms. Relative to them the hen is a predator. In your experiment a hen is not a representative of light and goodness but the predator and prey just like the hen and the dog. If you would feed the hens only with grain they will suffer and soon will faint, you'd have to provide a source of calcium or you get false eggs without the shell or there would burst cannibalism among them. If they are in the yard or garden, then they will found some animal protein food themselves. If you want to perform the experiment in which you need contradictions, it would have to be next to the dog definite herbivores, like cows. Such an attempt even as being absurd should also achieved positive results, the dog should watch the house, hen will give the homemade, healthy eggs and cow milk, however this is conditional on pregnancy, so you'd have to see a bull sometimes, but in turn you would increase your attempt for a calf. Therefore you would change too because you would have to become a farmer and you might be cured with schizophrenia and making nonsensical theories. That is why I do not intend to prevent you in this attempt or condemn it.

MB

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 6, 2010 4:57:06 p.m.

**Post:**

...

Miloslav ,

by Friday, July 9, 2010 I have to take three broilers – cultivated chicken of hens bred for slaughter,

### III/

otherwise they will get killed. So I have to fix a chicken farm and fence my so far not fenced garden from two sides.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 9, 2010 8:55:35 p.m.

**Post:**

Dear all,

Today I brought 30 chicken- medium, fattened broiler chickens and I am still waiting for an additional 20 medium-sized fattened chickens broilers, who were supposed to be slaughtered, so I probably saved them from a certain death (see my attempt at an ad 3) first post in this topic).

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 11, 2010 8:03:03

**Post:**

...

Dear all,

**Today I went to have a look at my hen raising and one of hens, despite of all my efforts (yesterday I was there about three times, twice by car) died** (it did not move, laid without a soul, even when I carried it in the plastic bag from the basement. Even though I did not intoxicate it, for example by hypnotic. It was not my intention or event of my ignorance (my father told me in the late afternoon to turn them the light on, because they are used to it from previous breeding, to eat and drink when the light is on and sleep when it is dark. Later my neighbor also advised me I have to close the door to the underground cellar and turn the light off there, probably because of rats and other rodents. The light was on only in the aboveground part of the basement, called the pressroom, in the two rooms with the hole in the door as an escape to the garden. One of the chickens was apparently too weak and I had failed to provide it an adequate care).

**Everything bad is good for something. I cut the piece of the neck to my dog Bad and he ate it tastefully. Before, that I cut chicken's carotid artery to find out whether the blood is leaking, which was not the case.** After my dog Bad, which was closed at home, ate a piece of chicken neck, there remained on the bottom of the bowl a little bit of blood. Still in the cellar I washed the dead chicken in cold water and at home I put it in plastic bag in the freezer.

**From this I conclude that even I, who does not eat perfectly fruitarian (i.e. only plant seeds and fruits of the plant but also a little something not fruitarian) as in paradise, must eventually die naturally as the chicken - hen- broiler. Then I wish I was eaten up by those who need it to survive, like my dog ate a piece of a hen - naturally dead chicken.**

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Milan.Miló

**Time:** July 11, 2010 8:30:37

**Post:**

Dalibor .

From your contribution it is clearly visible, that you finally

### III/

start to awaken a little bit in the sense, that you finally realize continuity and following context of causing effects.

In the sense that animals like your dog Bad is after all a dog and he needs for his life balanced diet of plants, it is fruit and vegetables and mainly meat-based diet because the dog does not eat for example nuts or honey, that for humans replace what is missing when people do not eat meat.

And it is protein and polypeptides.

You can find them mostly in meat.

Everybody can see you are finally beginning to realize that as the chicken died from your lack of knowledge it could be Bad, your dog who could die, who I believe you love.

I hope you are not serious about eating yourself,

As, though in this company are people with these dispositions.

It is unbearably unacceptable.

As the history progressed forward

and now mainly we do not live in the Middle Ages or during the prenatal period of civilization.

And I think, that you do not even want the animals to do the think you wrote about eating yourself.

Milan.Miló .

**Author:** Milan.Miló

**Time:** July 11, 2010 8:44:44

**Post:**

Dalibor .

I know you could argue why for example animals could not eat you, when in Buddhism it is obvious example.

As if someone died before 1959,

before China occupied Tibet than it was normal and I believe that even today it works in minor.

So when a man died in Tibet

Buddhist monks did as follows.

They took the remains to the Himalayas and there

the human body, literally and with the bones grinded down to a paste

So the wild birds such as vultures could eat it up.

So that his body was freed from the negation of this life

and his soul came to deliverance

to prevent a recurrence of the return to this world.

In Buddhism it is believed in the Bardo death.

It is 49-day cycle when the human desire to return to this world.

But it is another culture with other elements based on religion.

Resources- for example Tibet book of dead, where are posthumous states described.

Milan.Miló .

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 11, 2010 11:20:18

**Post:**

quote :

### III/

*Post of Miloslav Bažant*

Dalibor .

To buy broilers bred for slaughter is the first stupid thing, because you cannot get them granulated diet, on which they are accustomed and before they get used to another food they peg out. Breeding in the basement? In fact I prefer not to show my opinion here. It is a torture of animals. In the basement you cannot ensure the conditions, which are necessary for survival, including air-conditioning. You wrote about your garden. Just separate some part with a shelter by a wire fence and they will be ok. You want them to live in paradise and save them from death, but in reality you gave them a hell lot worse than the death by slaughter. If you want your dog to eat the meat of dead chickens, do not give him that raw, he will get used to it and he will start to hunt the hens.

So how it is correct? Those broilers, already having their slaughter weight, you have to kill, pluck, gut and store in the freezer. Otherwise you will unnecessary feed them and they peg out anyway.

Separate some suitable part of the garden, build a chicken house, or at least a shelter and buy chickens. You can get them much cheaper than the fat broilers. After they grow up and get used to you, then they can have opened fowl run. But sometimes you will have damaged lawn and sometimes you will step into a shit. These hens will be in an environment that suits them, as in paradise. If they can tear the grass, you will get nice eggs even with an orange yolk. You will taste the difference at the first try. If they will start yielding, serve them crushed eggshells to provide enough calcium. Otherwise you can feed them grain and leftovers. Only it should not be too greasy. If you want to know what the chickens really are, then throw those broilers the guts of dead chicken. You'll see a battle. I hope, that you did not store the dead hen in the freezer ungutted. First of all the fridge is not enough you need a freezer and you cannot gut the frozen hen. Furthermore, the intestines make faster decomposition. By now you better throw the whole hen to Bad (boiled). The question is whether it did not die of some infection or pip. It is such a pustule on its tongue. Chickens cannot eat and die of hunger. If you want to have hens you have to know something about it. The village people learn throughout all their lives and transmit information to each other, but the city person has not, that information and makes those creatures a living hell. If you have the cottage in the village, see a neighbor and he/she will be pleased to pass you information.

MB

Miloslav,

Firstly I do not have them in the cellar that is my first basement level, but in my press room, i.e., two rooms with a hole in the door as the fowl run to the garden in my first floor. The piece of chicken neck I gave to my dog Bad unboiled, which was probably a mistake and it will not happen anymore.

To storing hens: before I cut the chicken neck, I put it still in the press room in the basement under the running cold water to wash it a bit because it was contaminated by chicken excrements and even then it did not move and showed no signs of life. After I washed it a little more at home, cut its throat and put it into the freezer as it was. Then I went to Roman Catholic (Christian) church for mass. When I returned, the chicken was already frozen. According to my Philosophy of Balance, I must ensure to all living cells the longest possible life even when frozen, that is, why I will not do anything else before my dog's Bad consumption. It will probably be like in a book of František Běhounek about the North Pole, where contemporary polar explorers ate in a need a frozen prehistoric mammoth. My stepmother, my aunt has confirmed me, that the preserved meat is not good, but my dog Bad will be able to eat it. When he does not like it, so it will be very good, because it will be less long time before he becomes a vegetarian.

P.S. In the press room it is quite cold, there is a shade and an air draught, there are always two barred windows, the internal door between the rooms and press room are taken out of hinges and lay on the ground. Another air draught makes a hole between the floor and the doorway area of 30x40 cm. It serves hens, broiler chickens to be able to go to the garden, when they dare. The hole in the door is fully firmly shut for the night and opened in the morning, and so there is of course always at the door a small vent, through which probably any animal can pass.

I have a garden surrounded by a fence and I myself fenced it by rabbit wire. Also I put the posts to the door etc. to fill the holes under the fence and gate.

I still listen to advises and review it according to the Philosophy of Balance.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

### III/

**Time:** July 14, 2010 2:21:40 p.m.

**Post:**

quote :

*Post of neronis*

Dalibor, if you want a dog to adapt to a vegetarian diet, you can achieve it after x generations, when its DNA adapts. A female dog would help you to start the breeding, which you will train as a vegan. While there will be too many of them, you will destroy a couple of them, or can give it to someone. If Bad will get use to these practices without a genetic continuity, not only it is impossible to manage it during his life, but also after all you are going it extra unnecessarily.

<http://www.novinky.cz/koktej/205362-tibetanum-se-zmenilo-30-genu-potvrdili-biologove.html>

Neronis, Miloslav,

I had a total of 50 hens, broiler chickens, 3 did not survived, I have 47pieces left. According to the Philosophy of Balance I am obliged to deliver them enough grain, not to eat too much worms, ants or insects. And became mainly fruitarian (essentially eat only plant seeds and fruits of plants from all living creatures), so I ordered 25 kg of wheat from the previous harvest. The rest I order after harvest. I vary their food with grains for exotic birds, parrots and canaries. In addition they have fresh water daily. I go to watch them once a day, I opened the front door of their pressroom, where they live (on the floor I put the mats) and in summer I let them out to run around outside and in one room of pressroom, as they wish, which was consulted with experts. Experts - keepers also advised me, that in winter there I should let them run in through open exterior doors 30x40 cm and I also let them freely. At the same time they praised my breeding and a fortification of the garden against predators.

My dog Bad and I will have descendants at the old age, because in my Philosophy of Balance comes improvement of individual and his/her genetic information throughout a life. In the Bible, Abraham and Sarah had children as well as in the old age. Maybe then will start a paradise.

Note:

According to the Bible Old and New Testaments | including deuterocanonic books |, Old Testament, the Torah, 5 books of Moses, namely 1<sup>st</sup> Moses' - Genesis (in Hebrew Berešit) chapter 21, verse 1-3: 1 And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken. 2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. 3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 16, 2010 6:27:17 p.m. corrected on July 18, 2010

**Post:**

quote :

*Originally posted (see [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1375](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1375)) and corrected by Dalibor Grůza*

I decided to adopt to my family a hen and a rooster which risk the death for their aggression on farms, just as I took to the family from the animal shelter my kind but perhaps coward dog Bad (comes from English word bad or spoken English buddy friend) to follow a scientific experiment, *when I will feed them only plant foods, eggs and milk , except what they can get from someone else or find in the nature, by which I , hopefully with all of you , save the world and begin achieving a paradise for all of us :*

According to the Philosophy of Balance there are three solutions :

1 ) **My dog Bad and all hens will die and then I myself apparently from malnutrition and lack of appropriate nutrients**, which according to the Philosophy of Balance could mean either a majority of vacuum or waving with the speed of light in the Universe .

### III/

With high probability I can exclude this possibility on the basis of a scientific experiment, that I conducted on myself by shifting to diet based fundamentally on plant seeds, plant fruits, milk (*biomilk in case of bone pain, especially the feet pain - about 1 liter of milk for 14 days*) and eggs (*currently I have two eggs in two days and when I am sleepy I eat two French fries and two inadmissible tartar sauce once a month apparently from the lack of B vitamins contained in potatoes, and particularly vitamin B12 contained in large quantities in egg yolks in inadmissible tartar sauce, see below*), exceptionally I eat wholegrain bread. Due to the reason, that I didn't regularly eat linseed oil and not enough omega -3 PUFA essential fatty acids (*Fatty acids labeled by scabrous names eicosapentaenoic and docosahexaenoic acid, abbreviated as EPA and DHA, are extremely useful, even essential for humans health. EPA and DHA occur during the transformation of the basic member of fatty acids, which is an acid alpha -linolenic acid (ALA). In a natural diet can be an alpha- linolenic acid (ALA) found for example in oils of linseed, canola or hazelnut. Unfortunately due to excessive intake of fatty acids omega-6 series, contained in corn, soybean, rapeseed and sunflower oil and in margarine there is the formation of EPA and DHA impossible*), which are contained in pure form of salmon, mackerel, herring, trout, excess acid alpha - linolenic (ALA) is found mainly in linseed oil, I had apparently to prevent the formation of EPA and DHA to eat a single tin of cod liver and one tin of Baltic sardines since June 2008 till now on. I am also being treated for schizophrenia and I take cisordinol depot (one injection every 21 days) and kventiax (50 mg at night every day).

Literature: [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Omega-3\\_nenasyc3 % A9 mastn % C3 % A9 kyseliny](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Omega-3_nenasyc3_%A9_mastn_%C3%A9_kyseliny),  
<http://www.knivic.unas.cz/omegapodrobne.htm>

**2) Bad - my dog will not survive without meat, even though we will receive eggs of both hens, milk and plant foods, and I will have to kill one or both chickens by hypnotizing it, rotating it and then chop off its head cutting through its cervical. It will bleed to death, which would mean a painless death for the chicken with the least possible anxiety prior to their death because they sleep deeply and due to the shock of cutting the carotid artery it will not feel pain in the sleep before its brain dies out through exsanguinations (except hypnosis see the Torah or Old Testament thus five books of Moses).**

Above mentioned could according the Philosophy of Balance mean the evenness of the vacuum and waving at the light speed in the Universe.

**3) Survival of the Bad-my dog as well as of both hens on only acceptable vegetable diet, eggs and milk and on what they find without my knowledge (hens in the garden, Bad on walks).**

This idea, according to the Philosophy of Balance, could mean balance of nonabsolute vacuum and waving at speed of light in the Universe and the possibility of objects movement on the speed of light on a non-zero resting mass –Christ (according to the Special Theory of Relativity about infinite energy) and absolute vacuum beyond our Universe limits represented by this absolute vacuum - Devil and waving on the speed of light - Christ in our Universe, thus God who reduces from theological reasons of rectification of sinners in the world the current entropy – burn out – the homogeneity of the Universe by returning its previous state of the vacuum and the waving at speed of light in our Universe (here comes the final reconciliation of the Devil and Christ in the infinite time).

Note: Projection of the garden space for one or two chickens is about 4x6m (24 square meters), the space will be fenced in a transparent about 2 m high wire, there is grass and several trees such as cherry tree.

**Questions, that I would like to answer:**

- **How big do you think is suitable space for two or one hen?**
- **Should I get a rooster or a hen first, or just a rooster or just a hen only (probably I will get attacking individuals from big scale farming, who would otherwise have to be killed)**
- **What are going to be the symptoms of irreversible death threat at chickens and Bad according to your opinion?**

(The Philosophy of Balance, see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

**Dear all,**

**to summarize the partial results of the experiment in my garden, the possibility number ad 2) of my initial post (see above) came to a fulfillment, because there were natural deaths of three of my breeding hens and one hen was eaten by my dog Bad.**

**That would mean the temporary balance between good and evil, between the waving at the speed of light and vacuum in our world. Not about a predominance of waves at light speed - Christ or an absolute vacuum - Devil, which would save out our world, see the possibility of ad 3). At the same time Bad - my dog, the remaining chickens and I are doing quite well, which would exclude the possibility number 1 see ad 1), which is a predominance of evil, the Devil - a nonabsolute vacuum or Christ –waving at the speed of light in our Universe.**

**I'm not at the end with my attempt, but preliminarily we can say, that we cannot rely in our world for cooperative intervention from outside, Christ – waving at the speed of light and the Devil a nonabsolute vacuum (see option ad 3) and it is necessary to at least come from assigned Jewish philosophy, thus ensure for all close creatures - surrounded living beings, especially animals as dignified, longest and happiest life as possible and the most merciful death.**

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 19, 2010 9:49:32

**Post:**

quote :

*Post of Miloslav Bažant*

Milan Millo,

Yes, I was kidding, but I tried to be funny and not to offend anybody. And so I was actually mostly making fun of myself. What effects it will have on Dalibor I really do not know, but I think none at all, because he does not accept anything what is somehow against his theories and is unaware of my words, which were intended rather to the other people, not to ridicule but more for a smile. Should I seriously analyze mistakes he made? If in the attempt should be on one side a predator and herbivore on the other, then a dog is a representant of predators, but a hen is not a clear vegetarian, but rather omnivorous and when one considers, that hens like to eat living creatures, such as caterpillars, larvas and worms, they stand for a predator either. The basic theme of the experiment does not comply. The Vietnamese pigs are clearly vegetarians and fruitarians that mean they would fit for this experiment much better. So I pointed out a mistake in a funny way and showed the way to meet the basic theme of this attempt. Is it a mistake, that I did it in the form of fun and not too seriously? If after such a response Dalibor bangs his head against the wall, I cannot say, I do not know him so well.

MB

Miloslav,

I breed hens, broiler chickens for a legitimate reason. As a child I was very happy to eat chicken, particularly chicken thighs, which we had with my brother almost every Sunday and our parents had the rest of the chicken. We could thus my life eat up at least 500 chickens, broiler - chickens. The lives, which I took them, cannot be given back. The only perhaps excuse I have is, that the food was cooked for us by our parents, who did not alert us about the injustice of our meal, my parents were not alerted again by their parents and so it goes to the first great great grandparents. Therefore, I breed chickens, broiler chickens whom I saved their lives before being slaughtered to make them up and to myself my own sin of excessive eating of chickens in my childhood and youth.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 25, 2010 3:49:01 p.m.

**Post:**

Today died one hen - chicken – broiler, I suppose that cannibalism occurred among chickens (as I consulted with one breeder) and the other powerful hens pecked it to death. I treat chickens in the garden and I feed them only different kinds of corn, wheat, sunflowers, millet, flax seeds, corn, grain selection for exotics (exotic birds like parrots), **not any ground meal, where there may be the death from malnutrition. Also this peel ground meal is necessary to feed adequately only if there is a lack of grains and risk of death of other living creatures from hunger.** Chickens in the literature need animal protein. As my chickens come from broiler farm just before slaughter, they obviously cannot dig out from the ground worms, beetles and insects, so they referred me a lack of animal protein. Therefore, I have in line with the literature added them to water one liter of skimmed milk, i.e. low-fat milk and prepared about 4-5 hard-boiled eggs, which I crushed with shells and salted, because the shortage of salt may be another cause of their cannibalism. The hens ate the eggs with appetite, especially the inside without shells, but they did not like milk that much,

### III/

so I will see. One agronomist advised me in accordance with literature to give them the seasoning preparation Maggi, in our shop they have only the klasik from Vitana. Tomorrow I'll ask the vet.

Literature: <http://www.zoofarma.cz/publikovane-clanky/ceska-slepice-a-lidove-zvyky.htm> ,  
<http://www.ceskatelevize.cz/program/1095970013-26.06.2010-13:05-1-chcete-je.html?deid=4077> , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kur\\_dom\\_%C3%A1c\\_%C3%AD](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kur_dom_%C3%A1c_%C3%AD) ,  
<http://www.zemedelske-potreby.cz/pro-drubez/> ,  
<http://www.centrumkrmiv.cz/product/smes-n1-pro-slepice-50-kg-322/>

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 26, 2010 2:41:40 p.m.

**Post:**

The vet did not approve skimmed milk, because it has a laxative effect, so I poured it away. In the liquid soup seasoning from Maggi Nestlé Professional, Mezi Vodami 2035/31, 143 20 Prague 4 seem to be crushed bones, which are added to food for chickens.

Literature:

[http://www.nestlefs.cz/produkty\\_detail.asp?id=96&segment=&kategorie=7&znacka=2&hledat=](http://www.nestlefs.cz/produkty_detail.asp?id=96&segment=&kategorie=7&znacka=2&hledat=) ,  
<http://www.odpovedi.cz/otazky/z-ceho-se-vyrabi-polevkove-koreni-magi>

The vet advised me mineral supplement VITAPLASTIN forte with bioplex from Bioveta, Tyršova 409/40, Ivanovice in Hana in a paper bag, which should not be made of animals (apparently it is known from its 3 years period allowed for serving), the organic substance contains only amino acids hydrate and vanilla, which is produced today from microbiological sources. Then I decided to continue to feed them hard -boiled hen eggs and the shells. I'm thinking in emergency situations as well to buy mealy worms in a local pet shop (according to my vet appropriate) freeze them in the freezer to daze them (in the literature fishermen do so, after thawing the worms come back to life again) and then in the event, that their cannibalism will continue, feed them frozen to chickens.

Literature: Biochemistry , Zdenek Vodrazka , Academia , Prague 1999 , Book Three , p. 124;  
<http://www.spoma.eu/content/8-rybarske-potreby-rybarsky-eshop>

I'll give to my dog every three days a chicken sausage. Hens are adults and they are not as young as chickens. Chickens are on a lower evolutionary level than my dog Bad, who is a mammal that is why, hens have less developed nervous system and feel less pain. This will not be hens from organic(bio) breeding, because they are large factory farming, predominantly supplied by commercial networks and have a greater mortality rate than caged hens on the farms. They will not be kosher-slaughtered chickens, because the kosher slaughter chickens are jugulated and let bleed to death in full consciousness, because kosher meat must not be from the dead body and must be bled. According to my vet chickens and other animals must be stunned before killing under the current legislation (the exceptions are for kosher slaughter), usually by electric shock, and then killed. According to me the best is to cut the throat, like in kosher slaughter, but in the suspended state, which is more merciful than a kosher slaughter of the Jews.

Literature: <http://granosalis.cz/ebooks/evolucniteorie.htm> ,  
<http://www.magazinzdravi.cz/modules.php?name=News&file=print&sid=1481> ,  
<http://www.ochranazvirat.cz/222/czech/clanek/martin-komarek---jsou-koser-porazky-koser-/>

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

### III/

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 26, 2010 7:59:44 p.m.

**Post:**

Mealy worms for the hens were not still needed. Two other hens were affected by joints swelling and due to that were limping probably because of the fact, that they were on broiler fattening farm for slaughter, where is the emphasis on rapid growth of muscle and bone strengthening neglected. Other fowl pecked those two limping hens and did not let them any food, so they died. Therefore the vet gave the other two hens with a swelling a restorative injections and we hid them under a larger crate with bars on the sides, we put them there grain and water to save them from attacking of the rest of the flock of hens.

When I further fed my dog Bad – with a vegetarian food of a top quality brand on the market from the Italian Dog company AMI srl, Corso Milano 5, 35139 Padova, Italy [www.aminews.net.](http://www.aminews.net.), Although he ate with appetite, unlike many other cheaper vegetarian food, which I have ever bought, after some time he threw up the yellow water and had trouble keeping himself on his paws. At that time I also fed him eggs, especially fried like I ate alone, so I think, that a dog is a carnivore, therefore he would not survive permanently without meat. According to the Philosophy of Balance, however I should give him the meat as little as possible, so that he suffers from no serious health problems.

I also found out, that there are not sausages made exclusively of the hens on the market, chicken sausages are made from chicken meat significantly (but it is not merciful to kill a baby chicken and therefore not in line with the Philosophy of Balance, it is better to kill an adult hen), but there are also pigskins added to them. On the market are only available frozen hens, which I need to buy and cook them in the water for my dog.

Literature: <http://www.mizici.com/article.php?aid=24> , Ing Ivan Lepešková, <http://www.agronavigator.cz/default.asp?ch=1&typ=1&val=12326&ids=0>

Vet advised me that there are also dried eggs for dogs. (A dried spice mixture of yolks and whites) from the company OVOTRADE Ltd., Pitrová 269, 503 46 Třebechovice pod Orebem, ID : 27467201 ( <http://www.ovotrade.cz/kontakty.htm> ) Headquarters E - mail: [info@ovotrade.cz](mailto:info@ovotrade.cz) , T / F : +420 495 593 546.

(See [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 30, 2010 5:59:31 p.m.

**Post:**

Two hens, which were affected by swelling of knees, as I mention above, died despite all care of veterinarian. I paid for an autopsy, where was found, that in both cases the diseases of hens were twofold, firstly it was probably from a bacterial infection from catching cold (they had in the bodies the pus) and secondly osteoporosis, a bone rarefaction due to their selection for meat and, that they should be slaughtered long ago. I therefore have now 44 hens-broiler-chickens, from a total of 50 and one more is limping. On the recommendation of the vet I gave antibiotics to the water for hens and I mix with water vitamin D2 for bone formation, which is unlike animal vitamin D3 vegetable vitamin D-ergokalciferol, there is a risk of overdose by vitamin D2. I continue to add to their feed the above Vitaplastin.

Literature: [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vitam % C3 % ADn D](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vitam%C3%ADn_D)

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** July 31, 2010 6:28:26 p.m.  
**Post:**

quote :

---

*Post of Miloslav Bažant*

Dalibor.

See and the experiment is finished because the experiment interferes with side effects that change the outcome of the experiment. Continuation of experiment therefore has no significance, and if to those hens you add antibiotics to the diet, their meat is inedible. The only reasonable thing in this situation is to finish the experiment, to kill hens and froze meat not to get it spoil. Otherwise it will be just appropriate for your dog. Oh, and do not forget to take giblets and remove the feathers before freezing. Then it would not be possible. Otherwise it is nonsense to look for cervical of hens. The best it is to take them by the rear legs, to give them a head on the block and with an ax to cut off his head. This is the fastest death and hen feel no pain at all and if it felt so it will forget it immediately. You can rotate with it, but through, that you stress it to death. That the body moves by cutting off the head you do not mind. Body without head does not feel pain. Neighbor once killed a rooster that flew up without head to the roof of house. So you should keep it until it stops moving and away from your body so you would not be dirty from blood. If you're squeamish, you prefer to invite a neighbor or neighbor woman villagers. For them, it will be easy.

So, if you do not provide to those broilers antibiotics and substances for bone formation, they die. Will you deliver this to them, you will prolong them a little life, but the meat is so appropriate for a dog and they will die in pain. If you do not want to eat the flesh of those it is possible, that your four-legged friend takes it and there is a possibility, that you give it to neighbors. Paying the antibiotics and food supplements has no sense. The flesh you destroy and the experiment is finished as well from external influencing factors.

MB

---

quote :

---

*Post of neronis*

Dalibor, maybe you could try to do experiment with yourself. When you have so many hens, get a machete, well do it keen-edged, put some clothes that will protect you, take them all into a small closed room and cut them to pieces and kill all alive.

It might be interesting for you in terms of adrenaline, and whether something breaks in you. Anyway, the resulting feeling could mean a new experience, you still probably do not have.

---

According to the Philosophy of Balance I have to kill the least possible amount of living creatures (only for the protection of life), if so then those naturally feeling the least possible pain, therefore I am obliged to treat broiler-chickens-hens, until their inevitable death, except drugs from killed mammals and possibly killed fish.

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** August 4, 2010 11:45:48  
**Post:**

My dog Bad eats fundamentally what I give him from my almost fruitarian food, then also in his dish the vegetarian granules. When I go to my parents, so there he eats food of their cat and from my father he usually gets about one sausage (probably pork or chicken), that I am not able to prevent. It is not good, that I give him more at the extent necessary, hen meat, because he does not need it, i.e. he does not vomit and is not underweight (his weight 10 kg is stable) or he has no allergic shock. Hen meat I gave him only if he vomits or he was underweight or he has allergic shock.

...

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )**Author:** Dalibor Grůza**Time:** August 7, 2010 3:39:28 p.m.**Post:**

quote :

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

quote :

---

*Originally posted ( see [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1375](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1375) ) and corrected by Dalibor Grůza*

I decided to adopt to my family a hen and a rooster which risk the death for their aggression on farms, just as I took to the family from the animal shelter my kind but perhaps coward dog Bad (comes from English word bad or spoken English buddy friend) to follow a scientific experiment, *when I will feed them only plant foods, eggs and milk , except what they can get from someone else or find in the nature, by which I , hopefully with all of you , save the world and begin achieving a paradise for all of us :*

According to the Philosophy of Balance there are three solutions :

**1 ) My dog Bad and all hens will die and then I myself apparently from malnutrition and lack of appropriate nutrients**, which according to the Philosophy of Balance could mean either a majority of vacuum or waving with the speed of light in the Universe .

With high probability I can exclude this possibility on the basis of a scientific experiment, that I conducted on myself by shifting to diet based fundamentally on plant seeds, plant fruits, milk (*biomilk in case of bone pain, especially the feet pain - about 1 liter of milk for 14 days*) and eggs (*currently I have two eggs in two days and when I am sleepy I eat two French fries and two inadmissible tartar sauce once a month apparently from the lack of B vitamins contained in potatoes, and particularly vitamin B12 contained in large quantities in egg yolks in inadmissible tartar sauce, see below*) , exceptionally I eat wholegrain bread. Due to the reason, that I didn't regularly eat linseed oil and not enough omega -3 PUFA essential fatty acids (*Fatty acids labeled by scabrous names eicosapentaenoic and docosahexaenoic acid, abbreviated as EPA and DHA, are extremely useful, even essential for humans health. EPA and DHA occur during the transformation of the basic member of fatty acids, which is an acid alpha -linolenic acid (ALA). In a natural diet can be an alpha- linolenic acid (ALA) found for example in oils of linseed, canola or hazelnut. Unfortunately due to excessive intake of fatty acids omega-6 series, contained in corn, soybean, rapeseed and sunflower oil and in margarine there is the formation of EPA and DHA impossible*), which are contained in pure form of salmon, mackerel, herring, trout, excess acid alpha - linolenic (ALA) is found mainly in linseed oil, I had apparently to prevent the formation of EPA and DHA to eat a single tin of cod liver and one tin of Baltic sardines since June 2008 till now on. I am also being treated for schizophrenia and I take cisordinol depot (one injection every 21 days) and kventiax (50 mg at night every day).

Literature: [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Omega-3\\_nenasyc3\\_%A9\\_mastn\\_%C3%A9\\_kyseliny](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Omega-3_nenasyc3_%A9_mastn_%C3%A9_kyseliny),  
<http://www.knivic.unas.cz/omegapodrobne.htm>

**2) Bad - my dog will not survive without meat, even though we will receive eggs of both hens, milk and plant foods, and I will have to kill one or both chickens by hypnotizing it, rotating it and then chop off its head cutting through its cervical. It will bleed to death, which would mean a painless death for the chicken with the least possible anxiety prior to their death because they sleep deeply and due to the shock of cutting the carotid artery it will not feel pain in the sleep before its brain dies out through exsanguinations (except hypnosis see the Torah or Old Testament thus five books of Moses).**

Above mentioned could according to the Philosophy of Balance mean the evenness of the vacuum and waving at the light speed in the Universe.

**3) Survival of the Bad-my dog as well as of both hens on only acceptable vegetable diet, eggs and milk and on what they find without my knowledge (hens in the garden, Bad on walks).**

This idea, according to the Philosophy of Balance, could mean balance of nonabsolute vacuum and waving at speed of light in the Universe and the possibility of objects movement on the speed of light on a non-zero resting mass -Christ (according to the Special Theory of Relativity about infinite energy) and absolute vacuum beyond our Universe limits represented by this absolute vacuum - Devil and waving on the speed of light - Christ in our Universe, thus God who reduces from theological reasons of rectification of sinners in the world the current entropy - burn out - the

### III/

homogeneity of the Universe by returning its previous state of the vacuum and the waving at speed of light in our Universe (here comes the final reconciliation of the Devil and Christ in the infinite time).

Note: Projection of the garden space for one or two chickens is about 4x6m (24 square meters), the space will be fenced in a transparent about 2 m high wire, there is grass and several trees such as cherry tree.

**Questions, that I would like to answer:**

- **How big do you think is suitable space for two or one hen?**
- **Should I get a rooster or a hen first, or just a rooster or just a hen only (probably I will get attacking individuals from big scale farming, who would otherwise have to be killed)**
- **What are going to be the symptoms of irreversible death threat at chickens and Bad according to your opinion?**

(The Philosophy of Balance, see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

---

**Dear all,**

**to summarize the partial results of the experiment in my garden, the possibility number ad 2) of my initial post (see above) came to a fulfillment, because there were natural deaths of three of my breeding hens and one hen was eaten by my dog Bad.**

**That would mean the temporary balance between good and evil, between the waving at the speed of light and vacuum in our world. Not about a predominance of waves at light speed - Christ or a absolute vacuum - Devil, which would save out our world, see the possibility of ad 3). At the same time Bad - my dog, the remaining chickens and I are doing quite well, which would exclude the possibility number 1 see ad 1), which is a predominance of evil, the Devil - a nonabsolute vacuum or Christ –waving at the speed of light in our Universe.**

**I'm not at the end with my attempt, but preliminarily we can say, that we cannot rely in our world for cooperative intervention from outside, Christ – waving at the speed of light and the Devil a nonabsolute vacuum (see option ad 3) and it is necessary to at least come from assigned Jewish philosophy, thus ensure for all close creatures - surrounded living beings, especially animals as dignified, longest and happiest life as possible and the most merciful death.**

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

---

**Act, so that you may love the Devil-death-nothing, or partial conclusion of my experiment as a balance of light, virtually electromagnetic waves and the vacuum in our Universe.**

Now I try to explain, what is the consequence of the fulfillment of possibility Ad 2) above, then by my experiment indirectly proved the balance of the Devil-almost perfect nothing-nonabsolute vacuum and the Christ- light - almost perfect anything in our Universe in daily life of every person or other living creature:

Man as well as other living creatures have a choice between two types of behavior : 1) the bad acts, then causing unnecessary death, a human is pushed to the mental and physical distress, the unnecessary death of another begets evil, unnecessary death for the wrongdoer in the form of fear and hatred of death-Devil after the glut and removal of pleasure of wrongdoer from his or her direct or indirect causing unnecessary death of living creatures, and 2) the balanced behavior, thus causing as little as possible death (passively by forbearance, but also actively by action) of other living creatures than humans (only for the protection of life), so that those living creatures feel as little as possible pain, when the Devil-death-almost perfect nothing gets his good purpose, therefore, necessary merciful death of living creatures is to save the life of other evolutionarily more advanced living creatures that would otherwise starve (because living creatures can live only at the expense of death of other living creatures), through this balanced action the merciful death-evil is balanced by good-life, even the Devil-the death-nearly perfect nothing we can love as our neighbor.

### III/

A person, who is not a savior, is not able in addition to the above bad and balanced action to act the exclusive good, because for all his or her actions no matter how good the energy is extracted from food, then from eaten killed living creatures, then evil can always be concerned as the balance of that evil with good, thus maximum the above balanced action that has to be as to me the meaning of our lives.

My balanced action in practice, which now represents especially my nearly fruitarian diet (in principle only except eggs and milk) and my keeping and rescue of my dog-Bad from the dog refuge and my next breeding and rescue of 44 fed broilers-chickens-hens, which had been intended to direct slaughter before, also see my other posts in this topic .

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** August 10, 2010 8:24:06 p.m.

**Post:**

Only by the above Philosophy of Balance permitted meat for carnivores (i.e. which need to survive the food from dead animal, if not enough insects) are only adult poultry, which represents animals with the least developed nervous system (it has a lower degree of evolutionary perfection than mammals, and about the same level of evolutionary perfection as fish and reptiles), which can be mercifully killed cutting across carotid artery (see Torah). According to the Torah they are ducks, geese, but also quails, pigeons, partridges, pheasants and turkeys. Such meat may be given according to Philosophy of Balance to individual carnivores at intervals-periods and mass to avoid their serious health problems, namely vomiting, malnutrition and allergic shock. According to the veterinarian is the best for most carnivores to replace meat by eggs, which are easily digestible and contain animal proteins, as well as according to Philosophy of Balance I must replace meat for the carnivores as much as possible the mealworms or other insects, which are in nature the natural complementary component of their diet. Poultry should be bred correctly according to the Philosophy of Balance mercifully by humans breeding carnivores themselves according to the principles set out in other posts in this topic.

For this reason I decided to stop taking my dog to my parents during my visits of my parent´s house so he is not able to eat the sausages according to the Philosophy of Balance prohibited pork and poultry-immature chicken meat. I have to buy for him also plenty of dried eggs. I must also purchase a sufficient supply of my tested best vegetarian food for carnivores (cats and dogs ) AMI

(AMI CAT - a complete and balanced nutrition for cats only from vegetable and mineral resources - hypo-allergenic

AMI CAT is a complete and balanced food for cats, fortified with taurine. Taurine is a protein with a chain of amino acids, which can be produced without killing animals (which is present in muscle tissue). The absence of taurine in cat nutrition is the cause of serious disorders and diseases. The presence of taurine in AMI CAT along with natural and health beneficial ingredients, which are characteristic of AMI products, is ensuring your cat is always in good health and fitness.

Ingredients: Vegetable proteins, cereals, oils and fats, derivatives of vegetable substances, yeast, minerals, Vitamin E, also it contains linoleic acid (4,53%), and taurine. Guaranteed content: moisture 8%, protein 33.2%, oils and fats 11.19 %, fiber 2.38 %, ash 6.76%, 0.96% calcium, phosphorus 0.86%

Vitamins and minerals (per 1 kg of product): 19,000 IU Vitamin A, Vitamin D3 1250 IU, vitamin E (alpha tocopherol) 60 mg, 17 mg vitamin B1, vitamin B2 5 mg, 6 mg vitamin B6,

### III/

pantothenic D acid 8 mg, vitamin H (biotin) 0.1 mg, vitamin K (disulphite sodium) 0.5 mg, Vitamin PP 80 mg, 0.025 mg vitamin B12, folic acid 1.2 mg, Choline chloride 1500 mg, iron (ferrous carbonate) 80 mg, iodine (potassium iodide) 0.4 mg, magnesium (magnesium oxide) 7.5 mg, Copper (copper sulphate) 5 mg, selenium (sodium selenite) 0.1 mg, Zinc (zinc oxide) 75 mg.

Recommended daily dose :

Kittens (under age) :

6th - 16 Week 25-50 g

17th - 26 Week 50-65 g

27th - 52nd Week 65-100 g

cats ( by weight ):

2-3 40 kg - 50 g

3-5 50 kg - 80 g

5-7 kg 70 - 120 g

pregnant cat 100-120 g

see [http://www.aminews.cz/ami\\_cat.html](http://www.aminews.cz/ami_cat.html)

AMI DOG - complete and balanced nutrition for dogs only from plant and mineral ingredients - Hypo-allergenic

Ingredients: Vegetable proteins, cereals, oils and fats, derivatives of vegetable substances, yeast, minerals, Vitamin E, also contains linoleic acid (4.24%). Guaranteed content: moisture 8%, protein 26.58 %, oils and fats 10.44%, fiber 3.18%, ash 6.73 %, 1.29% calcium, phosphorus 0.75%

Vitamins and minerals (per 1 kg of product): 18,000 IU Vitamin A, Vitamin D3 1350 IU, Vitamin E (alpha tocopherol) 215 mg, 8 mg vitamin B1, vitamin B2 14 mg, 5 mg vitamin B6, pantothenic D acid, 15 mg, Vitamin H (biotin) 0,24 mg, vitamin K (disulphide sodium) 1.5 mg, Vitamin PP 45 mg, 0.08 mg vitamin B12, folic acid 1.3 mg, Choline chloride 2500 mg, iron (ferrous carbonate) 150 mg, Iodine (potassium iodide) 2.5 mg, magnesium (magnesium oxide) 35 mg, Copper (copper sulphate) 20 mg, selenium (sodium selenite) 0.12 mg, zinc (zinc oxide) 120 mg.

Hypo-allergenic composition: The unique composition of AMI products is essential, that your dog will not suffer from allergies caused by malnutrition. AMI products are only from natural ingredients. They contain no material from the killed animals and contain no dyes and no artificial preservatives. AMI will ensure your dog perfect health and it contributes to his good health, adequate body weight and quality of hair.

Recommended daily dosage:

According to the dog's weight :

5-10 kg 110 - 200 g

10 - 15 kg 200-260 g

15-20 kg 260 - 320 g

20 - 30 kg 320-420 g

30-40 kg 420 - 500 g

40 - 50 kg 500-620 g

50 - 70 kg 620-750 g

see [http://www.aminews.cz/ami\\_dog.html](http://www.aminews.cz/ami_dog.html) ).

I will have to speak yet to a veterinarian about the best way to drug or to stune by me bred

### III/

poultry-broilers-chickens, after becoming adult before the slaughter cutting across neck, in a slaughterhouse industry poultry is stunned before slaughter fixing legs on the slaughter line by its immersion to the electrically charged (with electrodes) water. Meanwhile, before my bred poultry becomes adult, I will give eventually to my dog Bad industrially farmed and slaughtered hens.

Literature: [http://www.lidovsky.cz/zvire-nesmi-trpet-na-tom-se-shodneme-vsichni-fms-/ln\\_noviny.asp?c=A100312\\_100006\\_ln\\_noviny\\_sko&klic=235928&mes=100312\\_1](http://www.lidovsky.cz/zvire-nesmi-trpet-na-tom-se-shodneme-vsichni-fms-/ln_noviny.asp?c=A100312_100006_ln_noviny_sko&klic=235928&mes=100312_1) ,  
<http://granosalis.cz/ebooks/evolucniteorie.htm> ,  
<http://eagri.cz/public/eagri/potraviny/ippc/zpravy-studie-k-vyrobnim-cinnostem/tps-kategorie-6-4/metodicka-prirucka-porazka-drubeze.html> ,  
[http://www.manwe.eu/index.php?option=com\\_content&view=article&id=133&Itemid=41](http://www.manwe.eu/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=133&Itemid=41)

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** August 11, 2010 8:46:46

**Post:**

Hens ate up almost all the grass in my garden, so I will add them a little now and especially in the winter granulated alfalfa and beet in feeding.

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** August 14, 2010 10:02:53 p.m.

**Post:**

In addition to the best vegetarian food-pellets AMI - Dog (during which exclusive use my dog Bad vomited yellow water in the past) as I set out above, and two other vegetarian foods, it tasted him less, I give my dog Bad every two days one hard boiled egg (I eat two, eggs should however, be served cooked, although not yet demonstrated that unbaked eggs could cause health problems of dog, but albumen of raw eggs contains the component part avidin that prevents dogs to use biotin, so it is not recommended feeding dogs on a larger number of albumens, see <http://www.kocko-psi.estranky.cz/clanky/potraviny-vhodne-pro-psi.html>) poured by soup seasoning VITANA klasik and newly also I give him a curd cheese Lučina from Povltavské dairies. Experts from the U.S. recommend as a source of animal protein in a vegetarian dog diet eggs and curd. ( see <http://www.mnn.com/lifestyle/pets-animals/stories/is-a-vegetarian-diet-safe-for-my-dog> )

As the curd can be also produced from the rennet from the stomachs of killed calves used in the clotting of milk, cottage cheese should be chosen from microbial rennet or solely by sour. This should satisfy Olešnický soft curd , Olešnický fine curd and Olešnický fat curd from Olešnická dairy, Curd - soft, fine, fat from the dairy Želetava, but in Hustopeče they are not available. That's why I bought for a dog the Lučina curd cheese from Povltavské dairies, which should be from microbial rennet (see [here](#)).

Furthermore, before I would kill for my dog Bad and before I will feed him mealy worms or other insects or my living chickens, so I will feed him dead chicken in my fridge, which died without slaughter in a natural way, but first it must be boiled in water for a long time to kill bacteria in its body which caused its death. At the same time I am obliged to feed him before slaughter of live insects and hens on other long-cooked carrions of animals that died naturally without slaughter and, that I could get through my vet. All this, however, only if my dog Bad will not survive on above vegetarian diet and he will vomit, be underweight, in allergic shock, or he will have motoric problems.

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 15/08/2010 12:55:48

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Miloslav Rookie*

Dalibor.

You've got your pursuing., that we can consider as correct. There is a default state, i.e. the contemporaneous. Between these conditions there is the path that must be logic. If we consider this path as illogical, not connected and we see here mismatch of cause and effects, then it is between the base line and required target absent for us. If you describe the experiment (in your garden), it should aim to clarify or to prove a logical step. That the experiment description, which you announce to us, had some meaning, we should know at advance from you what there is concerned. Otherwise it has no meaning for us, and somehow it has no meaning to watch it.

Do therefore what you should do at the very beginning. Describe the path from current state to the desired, or if this happens, such a result will be created and thus such and such starting point will be if we do this or that, there will be new state etc.

So far I do not know the logic path from the starting point to the required. I can only conclude that there is no logical connection. But you can know something I do not know and that logic can be linked by it. You've done nearly nothing in this regard and then it does not make sense to talk about it at all and then I cannot be even interested in experiments leading from nowhere to nothing.

MB

---

Miloslav.

My dog Bad evolved from the wolf, which is primarily a carnivore in nature. My experiment is to try to describe how:

- 1) how my dog survives in good health on a vegetarian diet, cooked eggs and microbial or souring clabbered curd or semi-hard or curd cheese
- 2) if necessary I give him as few as possible of naturally dead mealworms or other insect died without slaughter, to be healthy,
- 3) if necessary I give him as few as possible of meat from carrions of dead animals in a natural way without slaughter, to be healthy,
- 4) if necessary I give him as few as possible for this purpose slaughtered insects and as few as possible of naturally dead insects without slaughter, and as few as possible of the naturally dead carrions of animals without slaughter, to be healthy,
- 5) if necessary I give him as little as possible of meat for that purpose slaughtered adult hens and as few as possible naturally dead insects without slaughter, and as few as possible of the naturally dead carrions without slaughter, and as few as possible for this purpose slaughtered insects to be healthy.

As criteria for a serious health threat of dog, I set after trying my fruitarian diet these:

- 1) vomiting,
- 2) allergic shock,
- 3) malnourished underweight of dog

and after an earlier attempt to give the dog only vegetarian granules, when he vomited the yellow water, even further:

- 4) movement-motoric problems of dog.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** August 15, 2010 1:17:58 p.m.

**Post:**

quote :

---

*Post of JRF*

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

4) movement-motoric problems of dog.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

---

Dalibor , it is interesting, that your attempt to balance the dog causes motoric problems ...

---

As soon as I saw about two years ago the motoric-movement problems of dog in his exclusive use of the above vegetarian food AMI Dog I visited the vet, who gave him an injection of vitamins and nutrients, probably from the killed animals, and I enriched my dog feeding on meat from one to two sausages (chicken and pork) and feline granules, which my father and my second mother (stepmother) had given him one to three times a week while visiting my parents. Now is my dog Bad in good health.

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** August 15, 2010 8:41:30 p.m.

**Post:**

...

Through this experiment in my garden, in essence I prove the realisability of my Philosophy of Balance, thus the possibility of friendship of all living creatures for life and death on a small scale. In my experiment there are represented three in the nature life to death enemy species of living creatures: a dog, originally a wolf in the wild, hens and human. If I succeed in creating friendship among a man, my dog and my hens so we all will be friends for life and death, the realisability of my Philosophy of Balance will be partly proven, thus the possibility that all living creatures in nature were accordance with their innermost wish friends for life and death, that everyone like each other. Thus, there is not the law of evolution of objective nature that all living creatures must be together in groups, where only members of these groups of living creatures like partially each other, and with other groups of living creatures in contradiction to their innermost desire they must fight to the death (i.e. similar to each other to death struggling various wolf packs, of which members are all living creatures).

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** August 16, 2010 10:59:11

**Post:**

quote :

*Post of kay*

Dalibor, I would like to give you one question. I confess, that I did not read your philosophy (and I do not look at this forum regularly), it is possible that the question would be "a bit outside" ... if I understand well, so here you prove friendship among all living creatures. Hens and dogs are domesticated animals and for them it would not be such a problem in relation to a human. We have here but those species, for which all attempts at domestication failed because of their wild nature, such as the African buffalo or a grizzly bear. Those attempts at domestication have been countless, never positive. If ever there was a friendship between a man and grizzly, it would be really an exception, but I have personally never heard about it. If however these species have mild nature (and thus could lead to a friendly relationship with a man), they would have been domesticated and now you are able to buy portions of them in supermarkets. You should therefore be rather that for some species just a friendly relationship with a man cannot emerge? You would have more appeal to the society and the conduct of man to nature? I personally see a real danger (actual problem) in behavior of human, not in relationship of animal and animal.

---

Kay

I agree with you so far, we are unable to deal with relations among undomesticated animals themselves, because they are irresponsible. At the same time, in my opinion we cannot talk about friendship of dogs and hens, because cans and granules for dogs are made from chicken, virtually hen meat of slaughtered animals, then even these domesticated animals continues in an altered form of natural Darwinian struggle for life and death. The same is true in humans, who eat hens, virtually chicken, but for human it is not insurmountable problem to switch to a vegetarian, virtually fruitarian diet, but if he or she keeps dogs or cats, so for them he or she is fighting that Darwinian struggle for life and death, because he or she buys for them canned poultry. Therefore, I have artificially created for me the simplest model ecosystem hens-human-dog and I try to prove first, that it is under the force of my Philosophy of Balance, that it is not necessary from a certain degree of evolution to fight to the death with the other groups of animals, but it is possible to establish other relationship and it is the friendship of these evolutionarily advanced animals such as humans, domesticated animals, etc. for life and death. In fact, we can say, that it is to prove the validity of religion of love of evolutionarily advanced living creatures (humans, domesticated animals) against the Darwinian theory of evolution fight of these groups of living creatures for life and death.

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** August 16, 2010 7:27:41 p.m.

**Post:**

We can say, that I want to create a single wolf pack, whose members will be friends for life and death, through its behavior outside of the pack will be able to include gradually all living creatures, whose achieved evolutionary perfection enables them to become members of this single wolf pack.

Literature: <http://www.vlci.info/> (According to this literature wolves in a pack support principally each other, simultaneously together they fight for their position in the pack, but these fights rarely finish with serious injuries, not to enfeeble the wolf pack.)

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

### III/

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** August 28, 2010 5:52:26 p.m.

**Post:**

For advice of my vet, I decided to give to my dog one hard boiled egg per day, not as till now one egg in two days (eggs should be almost one hundred percent digestible for the dog). My vet claims, that my chosen diet, thus three kinds of vegetarian granules, cheese Lučina (i.e. cottage cheese with microbial and not animal rennet), and eggs, is sufficient food for my dog Bad.

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** August 28, 2010 6:27:39 p.m.

**Post:**

Age of my dog Bad is unclear. I have him for a year and three months. In a shelter for dogs his age was estimated for two and half year, so he ought to be three years and nine months old.

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** September 4, 2010 12:33:48

**Post:**

Today I discovered that someone had stolen me thirteen hens, apparently for the purpose of slaughtering and eating them.

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** September 5, 2010 1:27:45 p.m.

**Post:**

I observed my dog Bad to tremble, as if he is cold, and before, that I watched his shortness of breath. According to my Philosophy of Balance, I could not risk with him a life-threatening allergic shock, which could threaten him according to me and the vet from the lack of animal protein. I experienced it myself, when I ate only plant seeds, plant fruits and milk, when I began to vomit, an itchy rash suddenly appeared on my skin all over the body, after eating eggs I was relieved and the rash disappeared within two hours.

Therefore, I have diced and given to my dog Bad (weight approx 10 kg) to eat about 100 grams of meat trimmings and bones from naturally dead hens from my breeding, which I have in the fridge. After it trembling stopped. According to the record in this topic was my dog Bad without meat from August 10, 2010, then it means, that my dog Bad can be without meat most 26 days.

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** September 5, 2010 4:46:26 p.m.

**Post:**

quote :

---

*Post of Miloslav Bažant*

Dalibor.

This is currently the largest knowledge that results from your theory of balance. I think, that because of this you could create a certain conclusion. **Beast digestion and metabolism, which were formed for millions of years, it is unwise to change to a vegetarian because from the vegetarian diet they are unable to get all the substances necessary for life.**

You cannot also change herbivores to the form capable of changing the mineral substances for the organic parts, because they lack the capacity of photosynthesis, or you cannot feed them humus and water them.

If you could conclude from your experiment that even the desire to change the man on the herbivores, vegetarian and fruitarian is not right, because the development of his or her metabolism is set to omnivorousness, then this is your victory, and even for you it can take a value of life because you save your life.

You're believer and believers are not normal to build opposition to God will. You think you're called to repair what the God broke? You're more than God? If you are not believer, then you substitute instead God the natural patterns and evolution. If your theory of balance should have the importance, then you need to focus on humans and human society. I am trying to suggest it to you the whole time. Focus on what people separate and look for ways what people unite. If you find such a path, then people can agree among themselves on how to protect nature and all living creatures. Animals cannot read your balance theory or to think about it. People can do it. Focus on people and I will maybe even help you with it.

Sláva

---

quote :

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

Miloslav.

My dog Bad evolved from the wolf, which is primarily a carnivore in nature. My experiment is to try to describe how:

- 1) how my dog survives in good health on a vegetarian diet, cooked eggs and microbial or souring clabbered curd or semi-hard or curd cheese
- 2) if necessary I give him as few as possible naturally dead mealworms or other insect died without slaughter, to be healthy,
- 3) if necessary I give him as few as possible of meat from carrions of dead animals in a natural way without slaughter, to be healthy,
- 4) if necessary I give him as few as possible for this purpose slaughtered insects and as few as possible of naturally dead insects without slaughter, and as few as possible of the naturally dead carrions of animals without slaughter, to be healthy,
- 5) if necessary I give him as little as possible of meat for that purpose slaughtered adult hens and as few as possible of naturally dead insects without slaughter, and as few as possible of the naturally dead carrions without slaughter, and as few as possible for this purpose slaughtered insects to be healthy.

As criteria for a serious health threat of dog, I set after trying my fruitarian diet these:

- 1) vomiting,
- 2) allergic shock,
- 3) malnourished underweight of dog

and after an earlier attempt to give the dog only vegetarian granules, when he vomited the yellow water, even further:

- 4) movement-motoric problems of dog.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

---

Miloslav

I do not want to repeat again, thus I copy ideas according to Philosophy of Balance for my experiment (see [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1375&whichpage=8](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1375&whichpage=8)),

### III/

now we have the possibility of ad 3) and the inevitable about 100 grams of meat and bones of carrions for 26 days for my dog Bad weighing approximately 10 kg and aged approximately 3.75 years. Still, I repeat that the purpose of my Philosophy of Balance is as much as possible to reduce unnecessary killing of all living creatures, therefore their friendship for life and death, not destruction of death in nature.

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** September 5, 2010 7:01:42 p.m.

**Post:**

I decided to rename my dog Good (in English: good) instead Bad (in English: bad or buddy), because even a carnivore and predator may be good if they do not eat meat unnecessarily, and thus they fight for the friendship of all living creatures to life and death.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Miloslav Bažant

**Time:** September 6, 2010 9:48:06

**Post:**

As even a carnivore and predator may be good if they do not eat meat unnecessarily, and thus they fight for the friendship of all living creatures to life and death.

Dalibor.

No carnivore, no predator eats meat without a reason. Too bad for hunters, if they wipe out foxes in the woods. These beasts hunt the weak and sick pieces for their livelihood. If missing, there are too many wild animals without selection in the woods, i.e. the weak multiply and sick individuals infect the healthy and strong ones. And so the result often leads to the decimation of the wild animals in the woods.

There are also predators preying without hunger, but even those have their place in relation to the balance in nature. I know. You regret their prey and as the result you created the idea of the world in which this will be limited in a maximum. Though this is not evil, but the impact of development and evolution in nature. So it has evolved because so the balance arises. That's why I always say, that you should rather watch these patterns of balance in nature and try to understand them.

...

Sláva

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** September 12, 2010 4:43:26 p.m.

**Post:**

I had to give my dog about 15 grams of cuttings from naturally dead hen again, which I have in my freezer because he was trembling as if cold, then it stopped. Now we have the inevitable about 15 grams of meat and bones from hen for my dog for 5 days.

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** September 12, 2010 7:49:03 p.m.

**Post:**

quote :

---

### III/

*Post of Miloslav Bažant*

Dalibor

I do not know, how old is the dog, but epilepsy starts this way at dogs. If the dog did not have a diet that is needed for the organism, then such defects occur. If he acquires needed substances, he can still heal. If you like him, then dump eriments and the theory of balance and fill his plate with meat every day, or use dog granules. His nerves clothe with fat, he improves, and probably a progression of the disease stops. His brain is missing substances, which you denied him by experiment. Release him from an experiment, if you like him as a friend.

Sláva

---

Slávo

maybe there's something right about it (see <http://zviratka011.blog.cz/0908> ). Rather I think my dog is endangered by allergic shock, because he was even out of breath and he scratches, so I gave him a further approximately 50 grams of meat and bones from naturally dead hen from my freezer. Tomorrow I will discuss the matter with the vet.

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** September 14, 2010 4:34:28 p.m.

**Post:**

quote :

---

*Post of Miloslav Bažant*

Error Dalibor.

You cannot feed the dogs by chicken bones. The bones are hollow and when the dog chewed them they are resulting in sharp slivers, which damage the digestive tract and they may cause perforation of the esophagus and stomach. Moreover, a dog will receive no nutrients, only calcium and to deposit calcium in its bones, it needs more substances. Those bones are suitable for dog if they contain marrow and by biting they do not create sharp apices. However those you did not give to the dog a lot, because biting them is an excessive burden on the jaw muscles, which should be reflected by tearing eyes. It flows him from the eyes and sometimes it goes up to the inflammation. Cartilages, you can give them to him with no restrictions. It is not about philosophy, but obviously you need necessarily to advise. So?

Sláva

---

Slávo,

I give him more cutted frozen meat from naturally dead chicken, thanks for the information.

The vet examined my dog and found his examination in order, according to him he is rather mild overweight. I let my dog do the analysis of blood, from which we should recognize the inadequacy in the diet. The lack of meat, according to the vet, is to show mainly through a lack of vitamin B12, iron and anemia, and therefore a small number and small red blood cells. In case of my dog all the physiological values of blood analysis are in the normal range, and therefore my dog could even give a transfusion to other dogs, according to the vet the epilepsy may be excluded with my dog from a lack of meat. My dog has adjusted the blood level within the allowable range, so that he has the smaller size of red blood cells (which have negative impact on the ability to carry oxygen), which he has compensated with a larger number of red blood cells.

According to the vet it cannot be based on blood analysis to exclude allergic shock.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

### III/

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** September 28, 2010 12:08:32

**Post:**

My dog had a feverish tremor again (I think he was threatened by allergic shock), so I gave him about 150 grams of cuttings from the body of naturally dead hen-chicken, which I have in my freezer.

To summarize the contemporaneous results of my experiment:

10th August 2010 I have stopped giving meat and bones to my dog, who had before sufficient meat diet and I started feeding him one egg and about 66 grams of cottage cheese Lučina (using microbial rennet) daily.

5th September 2010, after 26 days, when he was completely without food from dead animals, I found out his above mentioned feverish tremor and I had to give him about 100 grams of body of naturally dead hen-chicken.

12th September 2010 after 7 days, when he was completely without food from dead animals, I had to give him, because of his feverish tremor, further approximately 65 grams of body of naturally dead hen-chicken.

28th September 2010 so after 16 days, when he ate only 3-4 about 10 cm long especially chicken bones found during our walks, I found out his significant feverish tremor (see above) and I had to give him about 100 grams of body from a naturally dead 3 months chicken-broiler, that I have at home in my freezer.

My dog weighs about 10 kg, he is a small hybrid apparently of fox and his age is about 4 years.

So I had to give him from the 5th September 2010 to 28 September 2010, i.e. per 23 days approximately 165 grams of crude body of a naturally dead frozen 3 months old chicken-broiler and 3-4 chicken bones, or about 10 grams of this crude body for the day, when considering the dog's weigh about 10 kg. **It means for adult dog it is necessary to receive for healthy survival about 1g of the crude body of naturally dead 3-month old chicken-broiler per day per 1 kg body weight of dog.**

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** October 1, 2010 2:54:26 p.m.

**Post:**

My dog had a little feverish tremor today, but it was unclear whether he makes it intentionally to get some meat, or if his body feels actually the lack of meat. According to the Philosophy of Balance, I could not take the risk of allergic shock, so I gave him about 60 grams of crude body of naturally dead chicken-broiler, which I have frozen in my freezer.

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 03/10/2010 15:51:06

**Post:**

Quote:

---

### III/

*Post of Miloslav Bažant*

Dalibor, if you had not completed primary education, then I would understand your acts. There remains animal blood in body of a dead animal that blood deteriorates first and it contends deathly poisons. As the result the meat of naturally dead animals is not consumed and it is not given to feed to animals. These poisons in the blood arose earlier than you found ever these dead pieces. That raw chicken meat has the smell of chicken and a dog considers that food is also living individuals. The smell changes with cooking. Therefore, we cook the meat, but those poisons you do not destroy with cooking. If you have instead of a dog the vulture or hyena, then everything would be fine, because they are against those deathly poison immune, but the dog does not. You poison him, and you are still wondering, that he has tremor. When his liver decays, the last he will shake and it will be end. Finally he will rid of you and it will be after the suffering, that you prepare for him. Speaking about decagrams of meat is ridiculous.

Sláva

---

Miloslav

basically I have nothing against boiling carrions, but in this case I consider it unnecessary. Wolf as the predecessor of the dog eats the carrions, thereby fulfilling the so-called forest health police. ( see <http://www.selmy.cz/vlk/lov-a-potrava-vlka-obecneho/> ) Moreover, as the experience of the old Jews: 31 And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs. (Exodus 22:30) Animal killed in any other way (than the kosher slaughter), like an animal that died itself is considered as carrion (nevela) and Jews is forbidden to eat. Nevela, however, can be processed for technical purposes, to feed it to animals, or to sell it. ( see <http://www.omkosher.com/cz/koser-pravidla/> )

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 05/10/2010 15:49:07

**Post:**

...

Miloslav,

due to your urgent notice, I consulted it with a vet. According to the vet in a frozen naturally dead broiler body botulinum toxin cannot be formed, of which production takes place only under anaerobic conditions (without air), the optimum pH is 4.8 to 8.5 and temperature around 30 ° C. (see <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Botulotoxin>)

Quick freezing of carrion, as I did, obviously prevents reproduction of microorganisms (salmonella, listeria and avian flu, etc.), but it does not prevent infection of these diseases by ingestion of this meat. These diseases, however, have a high mortality rate, such as listeriosis at the age over 60 to 60 percent of those infected people. ( see [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Salmonellosis\\_#\\_Prevention](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Salmonellosis_#_Prevention) , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Listeri%C3%B3za> )

Therefore, when feeding my dog carrions I should learn from ancient Roma. Sometimes they dug also carrions (They boiled carrions in more waters. According to the old Roma carrions are cleaner meat because the animal did not die a violent death.) ( see [http://www.mills.cz/assets/Absol\\_prace/AP2010-SP\\_denni/Rosecka-SP2010.pdf](http://www.mills.cz/assets/Absol_prace/AP2010-SP_denni/Rosecka-SP2010.pdf) )

**Therefore, I will boil carrions for my dog in several waters.**

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

### III/

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 11/10/2010 14:39:29  
**Post:**

My dog had some diarrhea, I gave him 3 days earlier about 70 grams of frozen naturally dead body of boiled broiler, that I had in my freezer.

(See [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 21/10/2010 19:24:49  
**Post:**

Today I gave my dog other about 80 grams of frozen body of naturally dead boiled chicken-broiler, which I have in my freezer. While I am respecting my experimentally derived rule of dog food guaranteeing in my opinion dog's health no less than 1 gram of frozen broiler body per kilogram of body weight of a dog per day, i.e. in the case of my dog (weighing 10 kg) 10 grams per day. My dog is still in good to excellent health. As for me he has no other meat food.

(See [www.filosofierovnovah.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovah.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 23/10/2010 16:03:46  
**Post:**

Me and my dog we have quite a high consumption of eggs, by which we replace animal nutrients. I and my dog eat roughly one egg per day for each of us. So far, we buy eggs from battery cages breeding, as there is a lower mortality rate of hens than in the big factory organic(bio) farms. The reason, that one of the graduates of agricultural university told me, should be that the breeding of hens with a higher clutch of eggs as well as their aggressiveness increases. If there is regularly very aggressive hen in a large factory organic(bio) farming of several thousands of birds, and it is able before its exclusion from breeding to kill many birds, while in the cage it can only threaten their neighbors. Yet in terms of Philosophy of Balance organic eggs from a small domestic (organic) farming are preferred, where overly aggressive hen is quickly detected and isolated from other birds. So I decided to take 4-5 ten to twelve-week old egg layers-Italian breed of fowl beside by me kept sterilized now adult broilers, which I had previously rescued from slaughter, and so to humanize in line with my Philosophy of Balance my dog and my egg diet.

Literature: [http://www.stoptyranizvirat.estranky.cz/clanky/vegetarianstvi-a-veganstvi/vegani\\_a\\_vegetariani](http://www.stoptyranizvirat.estranky.cz/clanky/vegetarianstvi-a-veganstvi/vegani_a_vegetariani) , Title of the article: Vegetarianism, taken from [vegan.cz](http://vegan.cz), issued August 11, 2007, accessed October 23, 2010

(See [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 26/10/2010 21:13:17  
**Post:**

I am not yet strong enough to acquire laying hens, they offered me ten to twelve weeks old hens-Italian breed of fowl, which I would however likely take until spring, so the young survive the winter.

Literature: <http://www.zoofarma.cz/publikovane-clanky/ceska-slepice-a-lidove-zvyky.htm>, Ing. Ales and Bc Daniel Bukovský, Czech chickens and folk customs, the Czech gold-speckled

### III/

hen. Part second. Chovatel 6-2008, accessed October 26, 2010

As we mentioned before hens laid the eggs often out. It was not uncommon, that a hen lays eggs in hiding and later it brings to the courtyard covey of chickens. In controlled breeding the housekeeper deploys eggs in early spring. A hen was sitting on eggs at the hEarth in the room or alcove under the stairs to the attic. Newly hatched chicks were under the bench along oven, together with the hen. The chicken feed was used millet, cottage cheese, hulled grains of barley and grated boiled egg. It was used different recipes of jumbles, that include fresh kibbled nettles, crushed grain, hay granules and debris from the kitchen. Later, after the launch of the chickens in the courtyard the main source of food has been for chickens grazing. Adult poultry was fed only in winter months. Through most of the year chicken sought food through grazing and they collect insects in orchards, in the courtyard and adjacent dunghill. When feeding, there was the use of a jumble of potatoes and cooked meal. Hens were added crushed shells, crushed bones, skimmed milk and later forage lime for the formation of solid eggs. In the absence of calcium in the rations hens laid eggs without shells. They were called povrhel or šotka.

For the egg-laying hens nests and wicker brooding cages were established. It was used as bedding straw or hay. In them there were often deposited as base variety. It happened that the housekeeper had to throw away nests unwanted hens or they were used for other poultry brooding. Especially they were used for breeding ducks. Every cluck reduced performance. Therefore clucking chicken they hung in different baskets. By custom they were given at an air draft, darkness or even soaked in cold water.

(See [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 13/03/2011 20:48:32

**Post:**

...

I have separated from adults newly purchased chickens, which I closed in a press room above my basement and gave them straw and food, because adults would not let them eat and would kill them otherwise.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

Note: My broilers lay eggs in my home farm all the year 2011, ie from their age of about 1 year, but they often eat them, but roosters are probably infertile.

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 22/01/2012 16:33:51

**Post:**

I learned from the experience of my breeding-shelter of hens-broilers, that at least some hens do not survive only on plant food, seeds, non-animal minerals and water without they would be threatened due to lack of animal food by serious illness or even death. So I now enriched the diet of my hens with the rests of naturally dead hen, which I have in my freezer and remained me after I used necessary amount of it as food for me and my carnivorous dog.

### III/

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 02/03/2012 13:40:42

**Post:**

Chickens are pecking each other, according to the vet they may lack the essential amino acids, because in the garden there are not any insects in the winter and, that they do not devour insects at all, and therefore I will feed them under his recommendation by Vitana Classic, liquid protein hydrolyzate from soy and wheat gluten that is the most digestible form of plant amino acids, I will give them soy beans and cooked crushed body i.e. meat of a dead chicken without feathers, which I have in my freezer.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

## **2.2 Breeding snakes or recovery of biblical paradise from spoiled biblical paradise or hell as a community of mutually alive-eaten hidden snakes**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 24/04/2014 21:45:43

**Message**

Many snakes are different from other animals, because for the present they cannot eat the cadavers of other living creatures, whether they died by a natural death, or they were slaughtered eg. by a human, and for the present they must eat live prey.

Now some rational mystique according to the Philosophy of Balance.

Hell is according to the Philosophy of Balance the community of hidden snakes (also because all the animals apparently evolved evolutionarily from reptiles, see reptilian brain archicortex in a human and for the present the snake is cursed animal according to Bible, see Bible Genesis 3,13-15), who eat each other alive (see above). In the hell so there is a huge fear for their life, or in case of strong snakes for the life of their children, if they are weak. In addition there is a huge conflict of the soul between its good nature, thus the desire of all living creatures to live in a world where everyone likes each other (see Philosophy of Balance) and a huge hatred among members of the hell because of their mutual terribly cruel eating each other alive. These snakes are in constant conflict between their desire for paradise for all living creatures, i.e. for the love of everyone and a survival instinct, i.e. until their death they must still cruelly devour some animals alive, i.e. members of hell in order not to die of starvation. This mental conflict causes at all individuals in hell gradual insanity, either the schizophrenia from fear or the depression and suicides and self-harm from the hate to themselves. In the head of hell then there is the Devil, as its leader who has the respect of all members of hell, i.e. community of snakes, because he is apparently the son of God, God's tempter and God's righteous executioner, who, although he must lead the hell and be here as the embodiment of unmerciful death as educational apparently God's penalty of hell members, he does not like it and he wants to return to paradise as the embodiment of merciful death in paradise, see below.

Against the above hell we can put the heaven, that on earth can be embodied as a biblical paradise, here it is again the predation or eating the cadavers of living creatures by its members, but unlike the hell there are not eaten animals or humans, but only plant fruits and plant seeds, which are practically living creatures incarnated by single living cells, so that because of their evolutionary imperfection they do not almost feel the pain of their death, and therefore there is not the result of their hatred and hatred of their relative living creatures.

From the above it follows, that both in the case of hidden hell and in the case of paradise it is essentially a system based on the same principle, i.e. eating cadavers, in the case of hell it is its unmerciful form consisting in unmerciful predators and their prey, i.e. the community of mutually eaten snakes, and in the case of paradise there are merciful predators and their prey

### III/

consisting in exclusive eating plant fruits and plant seeds. One could say that the hell is actually a spoiled form of paradise.

Now seriously.

A snake must eat mostly alive-animals, because from alive animals the energy or movement can be most easily obtained during the digestion or burning of the food. One can imagine, that movement or energy stored in the live animal food is with a big momentum density, whereas energy or movement stored in the plant fruits and plant seeds is with low momentum density, and therefore the more perfect digestive or food burning system is necessary to release them, which snake does not have. The reason, that snakes have not the more perfect digestive system able to burn plant food, is according to the Philosophy of Balance probably mutual hatred and fear of living cells in the body of a snake. Both mean, that the living cells of the body of snakes resist digestion of food, either because of their mutual hatred such as immune live cells of the snake body or because of revenge fear of the living cells in the body of a snake as in the case of digestive cells of the snake body, both for reason of causing big unnecessary death and pain by that snake.

Now rational mystique again.

The above also suggests how to recover the unspoiled biblical paradise from hidden hell or spoiled biblical paradise as a community of snakes. It is necessary, that in hell the hidden snakes still cause the least possible death and pain and thus to restore mutual reconciliation of living cells in their body, at these snakes thus their digestive system should be evolutionarily improved and then these snakes will still better be able to digest more and more merciful food in the form of cadavers of living creatures, until at the overall restoration of paradise we all will eat only plant fruits and plant seeds.

**Snakes, however, can be fed by the collected blood of non-slaughtered mercifully kept animals and humans, so the pets and a human before death should come, or at least offer to go for regular medical blood collections.**

Now seriously again.

**The proof of the above theory, that snakes should be fed gradually if possible by plant seeds and plant fruits, in extreme emergency by eggs, in extreme emergency by carrions of living creatures died of natural causes, on principle of old age, or in extreme emergency by collected blood of non-slaughtered animals and humans and by milk, or in extreme emergency by plants, or in extreme emergency by insects, or in extreme emergency by shells and snails, or in extreme emergency by fish or in extreme emergency by birds or in extreme emergency by mammals or in extreme emergency by humans, all always the most mercifully as possible bred and killed, it is my experience, that my body seems to be adapted for fruitarian food consisting only generally in organic plant fruits and organic plant seeds and in extreme emergency in organic potatoes, in extreme emergency in organic eggs from a home breed, in which one does not kill or does not get killed hens or roosters or chickens, because I have not needed long to eat always in extreme emergency carrions of animals at my fruitarian diet.**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## 2.3 Dairy cattle breeding

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 15, 2010 4:59:47 p.m.

**Post:**

What is in your opinion more merciful?

1) Drink biomilk from cows kept on pasture (not at one point in the stable as with normal milk cows), but it is often in over-production, because not much biomilk is sold and therefore biomilk is more expensive as normal milk.

Or

2) Drink dried milk powder, which is also recommended as kosher food for Jews, where according to some opinions is not necessary a supervision of Rabbi at the source of milk production. Milk powder makes possible to drink milk only when necessary and appropriate, not to take milk from calves unnecessarily, but in fact it may lead to limitation or killing in unchanged farms and slaughtering of calves so the cows would have enough milk for drying. I would like to mention, that in my correspondence with the Hare Krishna movement, who are Hindus and vegetarians and worship cows, because they provide them the only acceptable animal nutrients in milk, when they do not eat eggs, they also buy milk powder from company Madeta.

Note:

- According to the farmers of the Hare Krishna Movement <http://www.krisnuvdvur.cz/>, where I wanted to buy dried milk powder (i.e., dry powder biomilk due to the Indian Hindu way of breeding cows and bulls which are castrated to oxes to be able to work with them at all, otherwise they are wild and dangerous) milking cows have much more milk than a calf needs.

Literature: Powdered Milk - There are some Torah scholars who permit the use of powdered milk which is made from regular milk since it is not in its original form when it comes into Jewish hands. Most people who are careful about Cholov Yisroel do not rely on this lenient ruling. <http://www.star-k.org/kashrus/kk-issues-cholovYisroel.htm>

( see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 15, 2010 8:10:40 p.m.

**Post:**

Dear all,

**The solution of above-mentioned question is probably powdered biomilk, but only in necessary cases like sore bones.** As it offers a large dairy company Lacrum Velké Mezirici in its product line Amálka through the company Aromatis (see <http://www.bio-info.cz/zpravy/lacrum-velke-mezirici-vyrazne-rozsiruje-svoji-bioradu-amalka>). Dried biomléko is available at <http://www.aromatis.cz/cz/amalka-bio/bio-susene-mleko/>

Note:

Lacrum purchases biomilk from Czech ekofarmers. Since last year dairy Lacrum embarked its own processing of biomilk. Lacrum buys all biomilk from organic farmers in southern Bohemia,

### III/

the Highland and area of Tišnov and begins the cooperation with breeders from more distant eastern Bohemia. "With ekofarmers we have so far an excellent cooperation. Those who chose to supply milk to us, clearly prefer our dairy because of its specialization, and variability of the production program, all of them have visited us before signing the contract and I personally believe, that they are happy, when they see their specific product from their carefully produced milk", Karel Quast evaluates the cooperation with suppliers. Lacrum also starts to cooperate with several conventional farmers who began a transition period to organic farming. This provides to a dairy enough of biomaterial for the growth of volumes in the future. "Within five years we plan biomilk and biomilk products to form at least 50 percent of production volume of Velké Mezířici Dairy", stated Karel Quast. (see <http://www.bio-info.cz/zpravy/lacrum-velke-mezirici-vyrazne-rozsiruje-svoji-bioradu-amalka>) Organic milk has naturally higher levels of certain nutrients than milk from conventional farms. Much higher levels of omega 3 fatty acids (about 64% more) and 50% more of vitamin E. Scientific studies have proven the fact, that organic milk has higher content of conjugated linoleic acid (CLA, which favorably affect the immune system. Cows, that consume lots of fresh grass and clover produce also milk with higher concentrations of beta-carotene by 75 % than the content of these substances in normal milk (from beta carotene our bodies produce vitamin A). The content of antioxidants lutein and zeaxanthin are two to three times higher. Not suitable for infants under 12 months! (see <http://www.aromatis.cz/cz/amalka-bio/bio-susene-mleko/>)

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** July 16, 2010 6:11:03 p.m.

**Post:**

quote :

*Post of Miloslav Bažant*

Dalibor.

Do you still know what you are talking about? I think you are completely lost in the context. You are at philosophical forum. Do you realize it? You will be surprised, but it is true. This rather belongs to a chat about health or bionutrition. The thing, that you are a vegetarian and peg the seeds is only your problem as well as what milk is better or worse. You have focused on this equilibrium all your theory, but it is not a philosophy, but rather a result of your disease, because the causes are not related to the consequences. Perhaps it could be, with a certain amount of tolerance, considered as faith, or attempt to create a new religion, because faith does not request so strictly the link between causes and their consequences as rigorously as philosophy. Even a hypothesis must have a tied up internal logic. Furthermore, a theory requires evidence to become the theory. This is a basic condition. This, what you are showing here is more of chatting than a real theory.

But why do I write this when I know you will not get anything of it at all. Maybe it is due to my stupidity and the attempt to help you.

You should show your entries to your psychiatrist. I think he will increase you the dosage of medication and maybe just that will help you.

Otherwise, the best to eat is Pribináček. If you will eat many Pribináček the balance of the Universe will change and the sun will shine more. But it is more logical, that if you will eat lots of garlic, you'll have more space around you, even in the crowd. Here the causes refer to consequences and correspond to the same result. The beans can lead you to the same result, but it is possible, that you will not reach your goal. People can approach you and kick your stinky butt. Here also causes correspond to their consequences.

MB

Miloslav,

Why do you think, that kosher food is so closely connected to Jewish religion and philosophy, and again why do you think vegetarianism is so closely connected to Hinduism and Hindu philosophy. So keep your insults to yourself and start to think again for once.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz))

**Paradise continues with my breeding of dairy cattle**

**Printed from:** [www.FILOSOFIE.cz](http://www.FILOSOFIE.cz) Diskusní fórum

**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1519](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1519)

**Printed on:** 28/01/2012

## Theme:

---

**Theme author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Theme:** Ráj pokračuje mým chovem mléčného dobytka

**Time:** 28/01/2012 10:19:08

### Post:

Up to now I have drunk organic milk, but I drink large quantities of it and I put on weight, from 74 kg now I weigh 79 kg. According to the main rule of Philosophy of Balance, which is: "Everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain". I got into a vital contradiction, because the current domestic farmers, and even bio (i.e. organic) farms, kill the male calves (i.e. bulls), so that they can sell milk from lactating milk cows in a big. The solution is not to reduce the consumption of milk, because the current domestic farmers would not solve it by not killing bulls, but they would solve it probably by killing redundant bred cows. The only correct solution is according to the above mentioned basic rule of my Philosophy of Balance to have my own sample dairy livestock breeding, where the animals are not killed intentionally by any human, it is essentially dying of old age.

So I decided to buy my own breeding that should produce at least 124 grams of milk for me as a person per day, which was the consumption of milk in India, where almost all are vegetarians (i.e. in addition to milk they eat only plants), in the fifties and sixties, when India was not still as rich as it is today, today is the consumption of milk in India 226 grams per person per day. For me, it could be rather the lower value, because in addition to milk I eat as well home hens eggs (one per two days) and very little meat of my hens, which were not killed intentionally by any human and they died for example of heart failure (i.e. infarction) or bacterial diseases, despite the supervision of my vet over my hens breeding, including giving antibiotics to them.

**Please advise me, what livestock to buy, whether sheep, goats, or cattle, and what kind, so that they produce at least above 124 grams of milk per day, then please advise me how large land area should I buy for this by you recommended livestock of the certain kind producing the above required amount of milk per day. Please also for all other necessary advice, that you can think of.**

(See [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

Literature:

Despite its being the largest milk producer in the world, India's per capita availability of milk is one of the lowest in the world, although it is high by developing country standards. The per capita availability of milk, which declined during the 1950s and 1960s (from 124 grams per day in 1950-51 to 121 grams in 1973-74) expanded substantially during the 1980s and 1990s and reached about 226 grams per day in 2001-02 The per capita consumption of milk and milk products in India is among the highest in Asia, but it is still growing. It is still below the world average of 285 grams per day, and also the minimum nutritional requirement of 280 grams per day as recommended by the Indian Council of Medical Research (ICMR) (see Sharma et.al., 2003).

[http://www.indexmundi.com/india/unemployment\\_rate.html](http://www.indexmundi.com/india/unemployment_rate.html)

### III/

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 28/01/2012 14:46:42

**Post:**

I will also need about 124 grams of milk per day for my dog, which my household includes too and he does not get to eat from me the cadavers of animals intentionally killed by any human, and although he weighs only about 10 kg (kilograms), he eats the same amount of milk and milk products with non-animal rennet like me obviously, because he is a carnivore.

(See [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 28/01/2012 15:06:46

**Post:**

My father offered me to breed livestock on his land, and he advised me to breed non-dairy sheep that need not to give milk, because, if I do not take their milk, so they do not form milk, that I get them fertilized by the ram for milk at some other breeder and which will not mate perhaps with their male descendants, otherwise I will have to separate them. I let grow up the male offspring-rams with them and I never probably kill them intentionally and I do not get them intentionally killed by any person. My father agreed, I would consult with my neighbor-breeder of goats and sheep, how I enclose sheep and rams (both according to the meaning further also as sheep) eg in electric fence, i.e. in two live wires with pales or whether is other fence (the so-called košár or košárování) necessary. This electric fence or other fence I could move, that the sheep graze down grass in a certain place, then in another place, where the grass on the original place could grow back, before it would be grazed down as an old grass by my sheep.

(See [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 29/01/2012 10:57:03

**Post:**

Breeding of cattle is according to my neighbor-breeder of goats and sheep-very hard, one must obviously be a registered breeder, under the control of animal and public health authorities, one should milk the livestock twice a day, it is necessary to have for the winter at least about 500 kg of hay per piece, as well as root crops and beets. Breeding without killing male offspring of livestock (hereinafter bulls) and long term experience a movement Hare Krishna (see literature) does and has, Hare Krishna allows to visit their farm (see literature) and to gain experiences with this merciful breeding for possible own breeding. **The best solution for the unexperienced one is to buy, however expensive, milk and if necessary any dairy products only from breeders who do not kill intentionally bulls nor do not get them intentionally killed by any human.** My above neighbor recommended me a breeder of goats who produces milk and goat cheese (according to the Philosophy of Balance one can use only cheese from non-animal rennet), who does not kill or does not get bulls killed and she sells them, when she has high confidence, that they will be used exclusively for breeding, not meat, and she controls it by the further contact with the breeder (sending photos, later visit of buyer, etc.).

Literature:

India is full of cows, bulls and calves, roaming the streets here and there. Some animals have a bloated stomach from all the plastic, which they ate with a vision of relishing. They remind me wild and free hippies a bit. Nobody hurts them, but also no one cares about them. But

### III/

cows, bulls and calves in the care of the dedicated (it means members of the Hare Krishna) are full of health, have their shiny coat and satisfaction and confidence radiates just from them that they do not end certainly on any plate.

(see [http://harekrsna.cz/cvs/2009/indie\\_2009\\_majapur](http://harekrsna.cz/cvs/2009/indie_2009_majapur) )

#### COWS

Ancient Vedic culture is naturally associated with cows. They give us the most important component of human food - milk. You can try:

- hand-milking
- care after the cows
- Maintenance goshala (cowshed)
- processing of milk

(see <http://www.krisnuvdvur.cz/farma-nabizime.html> )

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

## 2.4 Breeding fleas

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

How to intervene mercifully against excessively reproduced fleas

Overpopulation of fleas threatens the life of a dog as well as an owner of an apartment, it is a vicious circle. The more blood females drink, the more eggs they lay. The more eggs they lay, the more blood their descendants drink again, if fleas prefer their reproduction to life in symbiosis with their host, so the amount of sucked blood is increasing by them exponentially and at their overpopulation their number must be reduced the most mercifully as possible by the human again to be given them the opportunity to learn them to live in symbiosis with their host. Therefore at flea overpopulation I recommend apparently **veterinary products with the active ingredient propoxur from company Bayer as a collar for dogs, which is effective only on adult fleas, not on the eggs and larvae in contact with the animal**, and let it work for a period of about 1-1,5 months, when the fleas development cycle lasts in good conditions on average 21 days and on the animal there is only 5% of the population, i.e. of adult fleas, the rest mainly larvae and eggs are in the ambient environment of the animal, thereby it is necessary to reduce the amount of the fleas and the collar must be removed thereafter to give fleas a chance again, whether they reproduce excessively or they do not reproduce excessively to live with their host in symbiosis.

The above insecticide (insect-killing) collar is to be combined with the repellent flea collar, so that fleas do not contact the insecticide-treated dog at all, possibly also after above removing of above mentioned insecticidal collar, although efficacy of repellent collars, which are in particular of organic basis, is generally poor according to my vet. **In my friendly pet store they recommended me the repellent collar Bio Band from Dutch company Beaphar B.V. with active ingredients: extract of margosa and lavender oil.**

Literature: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Propoxur> , [http://www.google.cz/url?sa=t&rct=j&q&esrc=s&source=web&cd=1&ved=0CB8QFjAA&url=http%3A%2F%2Fcit.vfu.cz%2Ffar\\_mvpp%2Fsoubory%2Fprednasky%2FPrednaska11Antitrematoda-anticestoda-ektoparazitika.docx&ei=VSrhU\\_v8Fu\\_T7AbUpICICA&usq=AFOiCNGnS87mvP4IYfv8W3HH9FEU5kPQhw&sig2=XwFqMbtYrA5Jeu\\_eoM7mBpA](http://www.google.cz/url?sa=t&rct=j&q&esrc=s&source=web&cd=1&ved=0CB8QFjAA&url=http%3A%2F%2Fcit.vfu.cz%2Ffar_mvpp%2Fsoubory%2Fprednasky%2FPrednaska11Antitrematoda-anticestoda-ektoparazitika.docx&ei=VSrhU_v8Fu_T7AbUpICICA&usq=AFOiCNGnS87mvP4IYfv8W3HH9FEU5kPQhw&sig2=XwFqMbtYrA5Jeu_eoM7mBpA) , [farmakologie.webzdarma.cz/farmacka6.ppt](http://www.farmakologie.webzdarma.cz/farmacka6.ppt) , <http://www.veterina-hruzikova.cz/Jak%20vyzrát%20na%20blechy.pdf> , <http://www.ordinace.cz/clanek/anemie-chudokrevnost/> , <http://www.vseprozvire.cz/proc-chronit-psa-a-kocku-proti-blecham-a-klistatum--rizika--nemoci--prevence--reseni/> , <http://www.muji-pes.cz/zdravi-a-nemoci/blechy-309.html> , <http://www.veterinaripece.cz/diskuze/>

---

According to the rule of the Philosophy of Balance:

2) A human has a duty to kill as few of living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain.1) (i.e. according to me a human can kill any living creature only if the probability of at least 95-100 %, that he or she saves in this way the life of other living creature, so that in this way he or she caused the least possible death and pain).

i.e. I cannot know, whether the above repellent collar works or not, i.e. 95-100% probability of saving the life of a dog and his or her owner, when using the above insecticidal collar, is not fulfilled. It is possible, that this repellent collar reduces the amount of blood sucked from the dog and thus it reduces naturally gradually the amount of eggs laid by fleas and thus the population of fleas.

In the above source of literature: <http://www.veterinaripece.cz/diskuze/> there is opinion shared by breeder, that this flea collar does not work, that the above repellent collar " is totally dysfunctional in a month ... population of fleas is on the dog again ... " "However it is necessary to give this collar a chance and for the present not to use the above mentioned insecticidal collar, because according to the literature: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Margosa> it is in the case of margosa the plant *Azadirachta indica*, which acts as a bio repellent. It is necessary to spray this repellent repeatedly, at least every ten days. (It does not directly kill insects. This is a repellent and egg-laying deterrent protection. The insects starve.) According to the literature: <http://www.veterina-hruzikova.cz/Jak%20vyzrát%20na%20blechy.pdf> "fleas survive without food for several months."

### III/

**My aim is symbiosis of fleas with dog, not their extinction, if it does not succeed in this manner while exclusively using the above repellent collar to reduce the overpopulation of fleas, so it will be necessary to use again the above mentioned insecticidal collar, which should be according to the literature:**

**<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Propoxur> relatively merciful, because it was introduced in 1959 (the experimental animals almost forgot caused death and pain after so long time) and it has a fast lethal effect.**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 23/08/2014 06:44:30

**Post:**

My dog has great difficulties with fleas again, because according to the literature it is necessary to spray this repellent repeatedly, at least every ten days, **I will buy for him and use for him new above repellent collar sooner, than I would possibly use for him the above mentioned insecticide collar again.**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

# **3. Plant production**

## **3.1 Cultivation of potatoes**

### **The cultivation of plants and scientific proof of Philos. of Balance**

**Printed from:** [www.FILOSOFIE.cz](http://www.FILOSOFIE.cz) discussion forum

**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1682](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1682)

**Printed on:** 29/09/2013

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 10/04/13 11:27:59

**Post:**

**I bought 10 seed potatoes, the variety marabel, commonly grown in the Czech Republic I dug with a hoe previously by a spade dug land line for these 10 pieces of potato in advance, I killed the roots of weeds, which did not sprout in green plants, they were still in a period of dormancy, I let to live not dug by hoe, i.e. in order according to the Philosophy of Balance expected future symbiosis of the plants-weeds and berries that have already sprouted in green plants.** According to the Philosophy of Balance it must be treated as a general principle to kill the pests only when there is an excessive reproduction, and while if this is necessary and possible with a probability of approximately 95%, immediately to save the evolutionarily more perfect living creature or further human, otherwise it is necessary to strive for their symbiosis.

**We put the seed potatoes into the greenhouse for germination before the soil will settle, which in the meantime I will dig with hoe several times.**

One potato was half rotten, so we cut it and we will plant only half after that the cut side will become dry, which is possible according to my professional adviser. This was the right approach because mold as fungi are evolutionarily older than potatoes as plants, fungi are evolutionarily as roughly old or perfect as algae and so according to the Philosophy of Balance fungi will be able to feel the pain about as well as algae and less than plants.

Literature: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Plant#Evolution> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Houby> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pl%C3%ADse%C5%88> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C5%98asy> , <http://granosalis.cz/ebooks/evolucniteorie.htm>

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 10/04/13 11: 30: 31

**Post:**

My seed potatoes can be planted into the ground after at least 10 days, when they germinate in the greenhouse.

### III/

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 17/04/13 10:31:09

**Post:**

**Yesterday we planted 10 pieces of seed potatoes into the soil in the garden, even not sprouted. On the internet I have found and saved on my computer, plant protection products, which can be used in organic farming (see [http://www.bioinstitut.cz/publikace/documents/vnitrek\\_final.pdf](http://www.bioinstitut.cz/publikace/documents/vnitrek_final.pdf) ), as well as fertilizers in organic farming (see [http://www.bioinstitut.cz/documents/Povolene\\_vstupy\\_do\\_pudy.pdf](http://www.bioinstitut.cz/documents/Povolene_vstupy_do_pudy.pdf) ), first of all I should use them in the cultivation of my potatoes in an excessive reproduction of pests and fertilizing my potato plants.** I made a mistake yesterday when I killed while potatoes planting a few young plants of weeds by digging, though it was not my causing necessary death and pain. This error would be no longer repeated, because it prevents the symbiosis of pests and my plants of potatoes, which is the aim of my experiment.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 09/05/2013 22:40:45

**Post:**

**There are two kinds of agriculture or the food chain, in the first case, the parasitic-predators food chain, or agriculture. The parasitic agriculture is the standard contemporary agriculture, where it worsens the life of animals, insects or plants in their fitness in favor of the parasitical species of human, in the case of livestock, or in the case of the so-called pests of plants as their hosts. The predatory agriculture is in the case of the so-called. organic farming, which is maximally keeping fitness during the life of farm animals or pests of cultivated agricultural plants, that these farm animals or plant pests were humanely killed in favor of the predator, which is human.**

Both of these approaches as parasitic current standard agriculture and organic agriculture, which today has evolved from a right-wing philosophy of Rudolf Steiner and his biodynamic agriculture, are based explicitly or implicitly on the theory of evolution of Charles Darwin about the necessary mutual merciless fight of various kinds of living organisms for life, it should be concerned the necessary fight for the life and death of these organisms in nature.

In the case of organic farming one can talk about the struggle for life and death among the people themselves. Between human races, because organic farming food favors quality at the expense of their low quantity and hence high price, simply said a narrow group of people, especially the rich people in the West, while a limited range of agricultural land, should have available an overall small quantity of organic quality more expensive food, while most of the poor people particularly in the developing countries as a result of this limitation of the amount of food in the context of organic farming will die of starvation.

In the case of the current standard agriculture, you can talk about the fight of life and death

### III/

between the human species and other living creatures, when this agriculture sacrifices the fitness of living creatures in their life except people for nutrition of mankind.

Both of these approaches are so in conflict with the idea of merciful nature and the possible sovereign merciful God, who should rule out certain living creatures of his love, whether the above poor people, livestock or above mentioned plant pests, although this possible sovereign merciful God should be also their creator, apparently through the evolution of nature.

**In the second case, it is by me offered model of the food chain that could be described as symbiotic agriculture based on the fact that the symbiosis of all in this agriculture participating living creatures will bring in the long term all these living creatures the highest possible benefits, and even greater benefits for the people, than the above form of the parasitic current standard agriculture or predatory current organic agriculture can bring to them.**

**The symbiotic plant agriculture is basically the development of organic plant farming method, from which it takes most of the procedures, from the current standard parasitic plant farming it takes only a small minority of procedures, and so depending on the fulfillment of the basic obligation of each to cause the least possible death and pain, it is fundamentally organic plant farming developed on the principle of eliminating plant pests only when they are in an excessive reproduction everything under the least possible death and pain.**

Namely, by me envisaged symbiosis between Elytrigia and Colorado potato beetles and by me grown experimental plants of potatoes can bring a big harvest of quality, i.e. healthy, potatoes.

**The theoretical reason for greater yield and food quality of symbiotic than the above parasitic current standard agriculture and predatory current organic agriculture should be, e.g. in the case of potatoes, these contain micro-organisms, in particular related to living cells of Elytrigia and Colorado potato beetles, that are developed in the course of evolution** (we are all supposedly relatives, because we come from a single ur-cell, an example of a human in the human brain is the parts related with reptiles called archicortex and related to other mammals, also known as paleocortex), **that will not be harmful to potatoes in the case of their symbiosis with Elytrigia and Colorado potato beetle.**

**This is an experiment to prove the mercy of nature with the possible sovereign merciful God as opposed to the dominant evolutionary Darwinism. Figuratively-biblically speaking, the experiment to restore paradise in nature,** in the biblical paradise should also be, inter alia, the biggest possible fertility and quality of cultivated plants and general symbiosis of all living creatures, the goal is that even poor people, livestock and pests were mainly by people regarded as creatures of the possible sovereign good God the possible creator of the merciful nature that these merciful nature and possible God love also as well as all other living creatures, and they want to be loved by them and not to be hated.

(see <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pred%C3%A1tor> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Parazitismus> , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Biodynamick%C3%A9\\_zem%C4%9Bd%C4%9Bstv%C3%AD](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Biodynamick%C3%A9_zem%C4%9Bd%C4%9Bstv%C3%AD) , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ekologick%C3%A9\\_zem%C4%9Bd%C4%9Bstv%C3%AD](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ekologick%C3%A9_zem%C4%9Bd%C4%9Bstv%C3%AD) , series: "Once Upon a Time... Life", in the original: "Il était une fois ... la Vie", created by Albert

### III/

Barillé, music composed by: Michel Legrand, characters designed by: Jean Barbaud, copyright PROCIDIS-Paris, in the Czech Republic copyright: BH promo EN 2008, the title track of Jan Mařasová, Ks, 1, 2, 4, 5 DVD 104 minutes, 3.6 DVD 130 minutes, 26 parts series, 3 DVD, episode "9. The brain ", time 2: 30-3:55, the time of 4:10-5:48, time 11:30-21:50, 1 DVD, volume 1. Cells - Their Amazing Story, time 3:20-8:20)

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 12/05/13 11:00:35

**Post:**

**At my potato plants in the field I had a greater amount of weeds, but not yet entirely too many, so I left it to live by the rules of the Philosophy of Balance:** 2.) A human has a duty to kill as few of living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life), and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain. 1) (i.e. according to me a human can kill any living creature only if the probability is at least 95-100% that he or she saves the life of the living creature, so that in this way he or she caused the least possible death and pain).

One farmer told me that my potato plants need for growth of green mass the nitrate or nitrogen, that is produced synthetically in particular apparently from waste plant and animal substances, mineral Chilean saltpeter is no longer used, so I **used carefully older hen excrements from my garden to fertilize, on which plants of weeds already grew partially so that I did it in the way not to harm them.**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 16/05/13 20:10:10

**Post:**

**On one of the potato plants I discovered two Colorado potato beetles, I didn't want right from the beginning a mortal hostility between these beetles and my potato plants, so I took one of the two Colorado potato beetles and I put it on the strongest of my high potato plant.** One Colorado potato beetle on one plant of potatoes, if they do not reproduce excessively, I would not kill it, and at the same time the Colorado potato beetle is also a living creature that has the right to life and to food as a basic rule of my Philosophy of Balance that everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain. Beetles as insects, among others the Colorado potato beetle and the potato plant are as about evolutionarily ancient, i.e. approximately the equally evolutionarily perfect, that is as about able to feel caused pain. If the Colorado potato beetle does not reproduce excessively and it will be eating occasionally some leaf of potato plant without killing it off, so while its eating necessary to the survival of this beetle it kills, or digests only live cells of this leaf as separate living individuals, living cell, however, is evolutionarily older, therefore less evolutionarily perfect and less capable of feeling pain than insects, among others the Colorado potato beetle and plants, among others of potatoes, **the obligation of each still to cause the least possible death and pain will be complied with both in relation to plant of potatoes and in relation to the Colorado potato beetle, as well as in relation to the living cells of the leaves of plants of potatoes, also possibly eaten by Colorado potato beetle.**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 17/05/2013 16:44:41

**Post:**

## **Indirect evidence of the existence of the sovereign good God?**

**In my opinion, most real materialists with Darwinism follow the idea of the world or nature as a parasitic-predatory system (see the Satanism of the devil, evil as ruler of this world), where an individual can be distinguished in relation to people, but in particular as well as to other living creatures, to predators or hunters, that mercifully hunt, or kill the prey and fight still only for life with individuals outside their pack, and parasites, that gradually drain the life from other living creatures, and even predators from their pack, as long as it is possible. Darwinism, from which the above parasitic-predatory idea of the world can derive, is the current predominant notion of nature of the world, or the nature, and it is consciously or unwittingly given in many believers. From the perspective of this idea there is not good individual, it is always in fact either a predator or parasite, and even in the context of a variety of charities. From the perspective of this idea the symbiosis in the world serves only for better hunting or more effective parasitism within their own group, or pack.**

**This enables you to stand against it the idea of potential or possible symbiosis within the whole of nature, or of the world in relation to all the living creatures, where predation and parasitism are marginal and only serving better and effective symbiosis.**

According to the above mentioned parasitic-predatory image of the world it is the promise of salvation in symbiosis for a little money, as a promise of many of today's alleged believers and the Churches, in fact, it is the promises of above predators or parasites who pursue only their own personal benefit and these parasites or predators then must get as many assets to ensure their future life without work, and this until such time before than it is found that in their case again it is not really anything other than parasitism or predation. If they have received a large amount of this assets by this time, so they will be able to after their unveiling as a real parasite or a real predator to move someplace where they do not know their lies yet or here or elsewhere they will use the acquired assets.

**Additionally you can stand up against it the idea of the world, where there is not exclusive the above parasitic-predatory nature of the world, or nature, or the above symbiotic nature of the world, or nature.**

**My idea of a global or all-natural symbiosis, however, is able to refute the above parasitic-predatory idea of the world, or nature, because it is incompatible with it, and it is based on scientific and natural-scientific access, and scientific experiment.**

**The first step is by me the reached symbiosis of my dog and my hens as his only dead animal prey, when these chickens are dying naturally, mainly of old age, under veterinary medical supervision and in compliance with the applicable laws against cruelty to animals and then their corpses are consumed by me and my dog. The argument from the perspective of the above parasitic-predatory idea of the world could be that this is the only possible by parasitism of me, my dog and my hens in particular the pests of wheat and the wheat that I'm buying from the agricultural cooperative, where it is grown according to the current standard way of agriculture and it does not come from organic farming. At the same time the current**

### III/

standard and organic growing plants corresponds to the above parasitic-predatory idea of the world against so called harmful insects and against so called harmful weeds that are without mercy killed in a standard agriculture or mercifully killed in organic farming. **From the perspective of the above parasitic-predatory idea about the world, or nature, so it was only the extension of the boundaries of my pack for my dog and my chickens, this pack, however, would be once again of above parasitic-predatory nature, eg. in relation to pests of wheat, which is the main food for my hens.**

**Against the foregoing reasoning of parasitic-predatory nature of the world, or nature, albeit my above symbiosis between me, my dog and my hens I stand my scientific experiment of the symbiotic cultivation of plants of potatoes, where I should strike a friendship between my potato plants and their pests, in particular, of Elytrigia and the Colorado potato beetle dealt with the fact that their symbiosis is supposed to bring the greatest possible benefits to all concerned, i.e. in the long term as well as the largest crops of potatoes, in order to avoid losses caused by fighting these economic plants and their pests at life and death.**

**The success of this scientific experiment can refute the above mentioned parasitic-predatory model and to confirm the possibility of my whole life, and hence the life of all other living creatures in symbiosis with other living creatures in nature, it would be so next substantial evidence of in nature hidden opportunity of symbiosis of the whole nature waiting to be discovered by living creatures, in particular now by human. The failure of this experiment would probably definitively refute the possibility of symbiosis of the whole nature.**

**At the same time, this experiment is the indirect confirmation of possibility of the existence of sovereign good God. The possible invalidity of the law of exclusive symbiosis (i.e. harmony) would refute perhaps indirectly the possibility of the existence of the sovereign good God, if the sovereign good God made the world, or nature, which would be inherently albeit partly bad, or horrible (see above parasitic-predatory idea of the world), then there would be a clear conflict with the above expected characteristics of His sovereignty or His goodness.**

**At the same time the third option, that human cannot live in symbiosis (also elsewhere understood as harmony) with all of nature and living creatures must always be on the expense of which the human and his or her chosen and protected pack of living creatures live, that the human would have to necessarily kill to survive and with which he or she would necessarily fight on life and death (i.e. partial necessary parasitism or predation), it would mean that the supposedly sovereign good God, hence by Him allegedly created nature are very merciless.**

**In nature there is the question in addition to the force of the law of exclusive harmony (i.e. symbiosis) or the law of exclusive disharmony (i.e. parasitic-predatory image of the world) then the force of the law of prevailing harmony or of the law of prevailing disharmony or no the law of harmony or the law of disharmony prevails here. Only in the case of the above-mentioned law of exclusive harmony (i.e. symbiosis) the Philosophy of Balance is not refuted, thus the permanent duty of everyone to cause the least possible death and pain enforced and punished by nature itself, in those other cases depending on the circumstances of the case one must always properly choose between harmony and disharmony, therefore not causing or causing greater than the least possible death and pain.**

**However, if this scientific experiment proves to be possible the symbiosis of whole nature, then it can be assumed, rather, that such a potentially general good nature is created rather by the sovereign good God, because the sovereign law of nature would also be the good, or the above symbiosis. The failure of this experiment would probably definitively refute the possibility of symbiosis of the whole nature and**

**thus also my Philosophy of Balance.**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 21/05/2013 06: 44:22

**Post:**

**Out of the ten planted potatoes nine sprouted into the above-ground green bushes.** So far my potatoes are not destroyed by Colorado potato beetles, without any means of intervening against them, according to my adviser Colorado potato beetles did not discover my flower bed by smell so far, because it is newly established, **it is possible that my potato plants are protected against Colorado potato beetles by young plants of weeds**, against which I had not to intervene also in any way so far. From weed plants **I have in the potato flower bed according to my adviser young plants of Elytrigia, saltbush, nettles, and one young plant of common comfrey.**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 22/05/2013 17:25:42

**Post:**

Today I tore out partially the excessively reproduced weeds.

(see photos

<http://www.facebook.com/media/set/?set=a.4909932348371.1073741825.1299966627&type=3> )

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 25/05/2013 08:25:45

**Post:**

Today I rolled up a bit of soil around my potato plants.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 05/06/2013 14:27:14

**Post:**

Yesterday the disaster happened to me at my hens, either I was the cause or I was either negligent from my ignorance, or I wasn't negligent at all, according to my Philosophy of Balance but for it as well I take the responsibility. In addition my neighbors are attacking me because of the smell from my chicken farm. In my opinion, for this accident and the neighbors attacks the revenge of the cells of the vermin is behind, i.e. of plant and animal pests, which were killed by herbicides and pesticides in the cultivation of wheat and

### III/

dried alfalfa from standard agriculture, which I give as food in large quantities to my hens, even though I have recently switched in my case among others on plant food. Practically only from organic agriculture. The solution is that I will buy organic grain for 900,-CZK to 2700,-CZK per 100 kg, organic alfalfa from the SUŠÁRNA POHOŘELICE ltd. and organic maize for 900,-CZK per 100 kg, and I began to grow organic clover grass mixture enclosing the part of the garden paddock of my hens in fence. **Transition to organic feed of my hens, so it would not be the above extension of the boundaries of my pack for my dog and my hens and this pack should not be once again of above parasitic-predatory nature, eg. in relation to pests of wheat, but this my food chain existed in symbiosis, as much as possible.**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 08/06/2013 08:22:50

**Post:**

Feeding animals bio wheat cannot be accepted as a global, general solution, this is in contradiction with the food especially of the poorer part of mankind. According to the rule of Philosophy of Balance (A human must never kill any living creature, especially human (or him- or herself).) **I will feed my hens in particular natural wheat 100 kg for 900, - CZK, which is grown according to the seller in old-fashioned way allegedly without chemical sprays, and not certified organic wheat, because I would risk more, that some people, particularly in developing countries, die of starvation** as a result of the cultivation of the more expensive organic wheat for my hens instead of the cheap wheat from standard farming.

**We don't hoe my potatoes**, because it is in contrary to the principle of my Philosophy of Balance to kill possible minimum of living creatures, including weeds, if these weeds do not reproduce excessively and put my potatoes in danger of life.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 10/06/2013 15:46:13 corrected 29/09/2013

**Post:**

quoted:

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

... **At the same time the third option, that human cannot live in symbiosis (also elsewhere understood as harmony) with all of nature and living creatures must always be on the expense of which the human and his or her chosen and protected pack of living creatures live, that the human would have to necessarily kill to survive and with which he or she would necessarily fight on life and death (i.e. partial necessary parasitism or predation), it would mean that the supposedly sovereign good God, hence by Him allegedly created nature are very merciless.**

In nature there is the question in addition to the force of the law of exclusive harmony (i.e. symbiosis) or the law of exclusive disharmony (i.e. parasitic-predatory image of the world) then the force of the law of prevailing harmony or of the law of prevailing disharmony or no the law of harmony or the law of disharmony prevails here. Only in the case of the above-mentioned law of exclusive harmony (i.e. symbiosis) the Philosophy of Balance is not refuted, thus the permanent duty of everyone to cause the least possible death and pain enforced and punished by nature itself, in those other cases depending on

### III/

the circumstances of the case one must always properly choose between harmony and disharmony, therefore not causing or causing greater than the least possible death and pain. ...

Due to my mental health I could not stand to be surely permanently mortal enemy of any living creature, if the above mentioned law of the exclusive harmony (ie symbiosis) is not surely valid in the nature, I could not stand and I would not want to live in such a world, due to my mental health I would be of it apparently permanently insane (similarly as the philosopher Friedrich Nietzsche went mad from his predatory morality), I would probably die of it. **My Philosophy of Balance is therefore my fear and my only possible fight for my life.**

The law of exclusive harmony (ie symbiosis) in nature is one of many in my existing experience the most probable while the most attractive of the above existing options. Unlike me, who had to bet everything on this option, the others may choose from the above options with their life bets, they can spread the risk for the more above mentioned according to them probable options, **but because it is also for them the most attractive option, they are willing to wait long enough, if one proves and establishes this option, it could come out.**

**To the objection that in my case it is effeminacy, it may be noted that I defend as much as possible according to my possibilities to participate in the world of unnecessary cruelty (hell) and according to my reason to live in this world of unnecessary cruelty (hell) is possibly for all living creatures ultimately possibly also after their death unbearable suffering.** At birth all children are weak, irrational and sensitive (i.e. symbiotic feminine element) and they need a loving mom, because women have maternal instinct to the weak and sensitive. When a woman or man intensifies physically, gains competitive masculine element, which separates them from mom and enables them to find their own place in the world, the same is true if the man or woman do not become physically strong, but they develop a rationality (second competitive masculine element), which, however, occurs in a child at a later age than the physical strength, in this case especially boys mature later.

**In some ways I could be mistaken, and in some ways I can be right,** Universe, human, creatures, i.e. love or God are logical, not beyond logical, although it is a sort of machine, but the machine of God, i.e. perfectly infinitely complex machine also for humans all accessible only to emotions which are however also at people imperfect. Imperfect human reason always simplifies and we are not able to see the end of this perfectly infinitely complex machine, even when using imperfect human reason the part of this perfect infinite machine initially perceived mainly by imperfect human emotions as pressures, of which result the imperfect human reason checked imperfectly (i.e. in models) later, we can see on principal better than only through imperfect human emotions.

Literature: Jan Poněšický, Fenomén ženství a mužství, Psychologie ženy a muže, rozdíly a vztahy, Publisher TRITON Ltd., Prague 2004

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 22/06/2013 17:56:41

**Post:**

Today I tore out mostly the excessively reproduced weeds.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

### III/

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 07/07/2013 15:28:27

**Post:**

**Today I harvested a worse plant of my potatoes from my above symbiotic way of agriculture, from one planted potato I obtained the harvest of 895 grams of healthy large early potatoes. But I made the mistake that I did not wait for a green herb of potato plant to become dry** (according to my father in the early potatoes from now after about a month), so that the whole plant did not die at harvest, which would prove a real possibility in the nature of possible maximal symbiosis (i.e. harmony or paradise) of my entire food chain of me as a human, my dog, my hens (males and females), my potatoes and their pests, especially Elytrigia and Colorado potato beetles.

Photos: [https://www.facebook.com/dalibor.gruza/media\\_set?set=a.10200229048911138.1073741826.1299966627&type=3](https://www.facebook.com/dalibor.gruza/media_set?set=a.10200229048911138.1073741826.1299966627&type=3)

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 14/07/2013 19:45:48

**Post:**

Today I tore out circa 6 plants of excessively reproduced weeds.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 18/07/2013 13:10:42

**Post:**

**Today I harvested my other two plants of my potatoes from my above symbiotic way of agriculture, from both planted potatoes I obtained the harvest of 2551 grams of healthy large early potatoes. I waited for a green herb of potato plant to become dry, so that the whole plant did not die at harvest. The result of this experiment proves a real possibility in the nature of possible maximal symbiosis (i.e. harmony or paradise) of my entire food chain of me as a human, my dog, my hens (males and females), my potatoes and their pests, especially Elytrigia and Colorado potato beetles, hence of all living creatures.**

Photos: [https://www.facebook.com/dalibor.gruza/media\\_set?set=a.10200289137693320.1073741827.1299966627&type=1](https://www.facebook.com/dalibor.gruza/media_set?set=a.10200289137693320.1073741827.1299966627&type=1)

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 28/07/2013 16:48:06

**Post:**

**Today I harvested my other five plants of my potatoes from my above symbiotic way of agriculture, from five planted potatoes I obtained the harvest of about 6100 grams of healthy large early potatoes. I waited for a green herb of potato plant to become dry, so that the whole plant did not die at harvest. Totally I harvested from my aforementioned symbiotic way of**

### III/

**farming from my 8 grown potato plants from 10 pieces of planted potatoes ca 9.5 kilograms of healthy large early potatoes, see here and above.**

Photos: [https://www.facebook.com/dalibor.gruza/photos\\_albums#!/dalibor.gruza/media\\_set?set=a.10200343334048195.1073741830.1299966627&type=3](https://www.facebook.com/dalibor.gruza/photos_albums#!/dalibor.gruza/media_set?set=a.10200343334048195.1073741830.1299966627&type=3)

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

## **3.2 Cultivation of vine**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 14/04/2014 09:05:50

**Post:**

### **The cultivation of the vine according to principles of symbiotic agriculture of Philosophy Balance**

**I decided to cultivate vines according to the principles of Philosophy of Balance, see above symbiotic agriculture, therefore to cause the least possible death and pain. My reason for this step is, that nobody continues with my successful experiment of growing potatoes in this symbiotic agriculture. Another reason is, that I had to allow the use of herbicide spraying by my neighbor on my vineyard, of which he is a free of charge tenant, on the grounds that:**

1) Wine allows to reduce the consumption of meat, because it contains a free glucose, which is also the end product of the digestion of meat.

2) If the neighbor had to mow or hoe continuously my vineyard, which is at present the most merciful and the most merciful for feeding herbivores, he would have to give up the care of my vineyard, because he has more vineyards and he could not bear it physically, not enough of his power, and if he had enough strength, he would have to eat meat to gain the power for it, while risking poor harvest of wines and the growth in meat consumption, because for good wine many people of our city come to him.

3) I enabled him herbicides, even though these herbicides can harm plants and insects, to which they may cause a severe allergic reaction, see bees, and thus are also harmful to the birds, which use the sprayed plants as food or to build nests, and they will **hate me for by me thus indirectly caused death and pain, which I have tried to minimize in the way, that neighbor had cut the grass and I had raked it out of a sprayed area before spraying it by herbicides.**

4) As I want, that also plants of weeds, insects and birds in my field liked me, I will force the neighbor to use this symbiotic agriculture for my vineyard.

5) Herbicides in the Czech Republic are mainly based on the active ingredient glyphosate (trade name Roundup ) from the U.S. company Monsanto, which should not harm insects, animals or humans (see <http://www.glyphosate.eu/answers-key-questions/does-glyphosate-cause-risks-human-health> , <http://www.glyphosate.eu/impact-glyphosate-soil-dwelling-and-other-beneficial-insects> , <http://www.ceskapozice.cz/domov/ekologie/popularni-herbicid-roundup-jako-zdravotni-ohrozeni> )

6) Glyphosate can be used throughout the vegetation, but is most effective just before or at the beginning of flowering, the principle is, that we should destroy weeds, before they create seeds. (see <http://www.hubeniplevele.cz/page/dotazy> )

**7) On the contrary according to the principle of symbiotic agriculture according to the Philosophy of Balance it is necessary to educate weeds and other equally evolutionarily perfect pests, that they do not reproduce excessively in the way, that their exterminative agents such as herbicides, insecticides can only be used in case of their excessive reproduction, rather than in the case of glyphosate herbicide**

### III/

**before or at the beginning of flowering, but only when the excessive reproduction of weeds when plants of vines are threatened and only in the minimum extent necessary to cause the least possible death and pain and to save the vines.**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

## 3.3 Beekeeping

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 31/12/2010 21:49:09

**Post:**

I'm going to keep bees, my father is a beekeeper and he has about 70-120 bee colonies.

I discussed with him how to keep bees according to the Philosophy of Balance. According to the Philosophy of Balance it is not correct to eat greater amount of honey regularly, the honey should be used only when the disease, if our organism is not capable itself to resist this disease, such as flu, cold, before we select antibiotics. Honey has a lethal effect on bacteria, which according to the Philosophy of Balance can be killed only, if the life of the individual that is feeling more pain than these microorganisms is threatened, therefore of evolutionarily more perfect individual. It is therefore not correct according to the Philosophy of Balance to cultivate extremely bees for the purpose of the large increase in their honey-bringing.

My goal according to my Philosophy of Balance is to keep my bees with as little as possible human intervention, or all father's bees after his death to be the most self-sufficient, and it is not concerned in my case a crucial aspect of their honey-bringing, because I am earning my living not by beekeeping but by advocacy. I should also hold honey as much as possible for its consumption by the bees themselves, because it is made from the nectar of plant flowers, it is not necessary, that a plant dies, because of it, which is necessary in the production of sugar, by which for winter the bees are fed after removal of honey. (see rule of the Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures)

In the case of bees the following greatest dangers to bees are coming into consideration.

1) It is **nosema apis**, protozoa or a single-celled organism that is not capable of photosynthesis and it is fed on other organisms (the so-called heterotrophic organism). Father treats only weak (i.e. few in number, hereafter also referred to as weak colonies), not strong (i.e. more multiplied, hereafter also referred to as strong colonies) colonies with medicine, which kills these protozoa. This is consistent with the Philosophy of Balance, because the weak colony is threatened with extinction, and death and pain of killed protozoa of nosema apis are thus less than the death and pain of dead bees, because protozoa such as unicellular organisms are evolutionarily much less perfect than insects, i.e. bees. At the same time it is not probably right to treat nosema apis the strong colonies, as well as protozoa - nosema apis are live (God's) creatures and they have the right to live in symbiosis with bees. According to Mark Orko Vácha, a Catholic priest, microbiologist, based on the theory of evolution the parasite is successful, that does not kill its host.

2) It is **American foulbrood**, it is a bacterium, of which spores germinate in the stomach of larvae of bees and they subsequently release toxic enzymes that are poisoning larvae, bacterial spores are very resistant and survive for many decades. Adult bees are resistant to infection. As with Nosema apis I recommend to treat weak colonies, and even with antibiotics killing American foulbrood bacterium, with that then the honey of these colonies would not be supplied with customers within certain period of time. This is so, because the bee larva is more evolutionarily perfect, therefore it feels much more pain than American foulbrood bacteria. It is

### III/

also in contrary to the principle of the Philosophy of Balance (i.e. to cause the least possible death only in the protection of life and pain of living creatures) to burn infected colonies, where it is unnecessary killing of bees treatable with antibiotics. (see [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mor\\_v%C4%8Del%C3%ADho\\_plodu](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mor_v%C4%8Del%C3%ADho_plodu) )

3) It is varroa, which is caused by mites belonging to spidery. Spiders have evolved according to the following literature about 55 million years before insects (see bibliography below, a diagram from the present time of the German physicist von Weizsäcker), insects evolved in the Carboniferous. Mites of varroa are therefore probably evolutionarily just a little less perfect than insects. Spiders and also mites of varroa feel therefore probably at their death just a little less pain than insects, thus bees. It is here however to doubt this theory, it is quite possible, although slightly less probable, that mites of varroa feel the same or greater pain at their death, because they are evolutionarily equal or more perfect than insects, thus bees. According to my father the first attack of varroa is against strong colonies, where they settle on the back of bees and they are drinking their equivalent of blood the hemolymph, they multiply only at the larvae of bees, which these mites are able in their greater numbers in the larvae of bees to deform at birth. **Symbiosis of varroa mites and bees could mean according to me the treatment against the pest of varroa only at strong colonies, not at weak colonies, because mites of varroa are (God's) creatures, that are evolutionarily perfect, therefore they feel the pain, almost like bees.** When there is excessive reproduction of varroa, the bees die and consequently also these mites die. The contribution of the beekeeper suggests this on <http://ovcsvpardubice.blog.cz/0811/vytvoreni-varroa-tolerantnich-vcel> , which provides: It is hard to decide whether to keep weak colonies with small honey yield rather stinging and resilient to varroa. Or strong colonies with good honey yield, which are docile but with necessary chemical struggle against varroa.

4) It is **the excessive reproduction of bees and their swarming** with the worker bees controlled fight of a few newly hatched mothers or also of old mother for life and death, when these mothers are killing each other or they are killing still non-hatched young mothers. The excessive reproduction of bees is caused by strong reproductive instinct, which is obviously in these colonies genetically determined based on the experiences of their ancestors with the ruthless living conditions (apparently like that of humans and other animals).

Option compared with swarming is **a silent exchange**, where old and young mother - daughter of old mother survive together in peace, before it is adult, and then old mother dies, perhaps in a natural non-violent death. Silent exchange performs quality colonies that are not swarming, it eliminates the need to carry out continuous artificial exchange of mothers with violent killing of old mothers. Silent exchange as the ideal state according to the Philosophy of Balance is probably also determined genetically by a colony, in my opinion due to the merciful living conditions of their previous generations. So by merciful beekeeping described above according to the Philosophy balance.

#### **Literature:**

- <http://ovcsvpardubice.blog.cz/0903/ticha-vymena-vcelich-matek>
- Evoluční teorie - věda nebo náboženství?, Ing. Josef Potoček, GRANO SALIS NETWORK, 2004, <http://granosalis.cz/ebooks/evolucniteorie.htm>
- According to a Catholic priest, microbiologist Mark Orko Vácha "Úspěšný parazit NEZABÍJÍ hostitele" (Marek Orko Vácha , Úvod do ekologie, drafted in 2008, published on the Internet February 5, 2009 , quoted 9/11/2010, page 192, see <http://www.orko.cz/Biologie%202010/Uvoddoekologie03.ppt> )

## **3.4 Most merciful methods of preserving plant fruits, especially in the Czech Republic**

At present time in the Czech Republic there are three standard merciful methods of preserving plant fruits, all these methods are characterized from the point of view of mercy by certain disadvantages, further I explain also the in Czech Republic most merciful method of preserving plant fruits, i.e. drying plant fruits in dryers at higher temperatures.

The most commonly used standard merciful method is preserving plant fruits by so called boiling plant fruits, which consists in immersing the plant fruits into a glass of water with a large amounts of sugar, which is used as a preservative and the hermetical closing of the glass by a cap follows and further follows the cooking of the glass, virtually bigger number of these glasses in a large pot filled with boiling water within corresponding longer time, a disadvantage of this method from the point of view of mercy is especially large amounts of sugar, which is necessary to use as a preservative against microorganisms, which will penetrate the hermetic closed cap of the glass or which the above boiling of the glass in the pot failed to kill, because in the Czech Republic it is necessary for the production of sugar to kill the whole plant of sugarbeet, because beet sugar is produced from the roots of plant of the sugar beet.

The second standard merciful method is to freeze the plant fruits in the freezer, e.g. in the refrigerator, a disadvantage of this method from the point of view of mercy is the high electric energy consumption even in the case of small freezer, therefore the freezing of plant fruits is practically unusable for a human with a high consumption of plant fruits through the whole year due to costs of electric energy for big freezer sharply increasing with the bigger size of his or her consumption of preserved plant fruits e.g. in winter and the consumption of the frozen plant fruits in larger quantities is also environmentally unfriendly due to the mercilessness of producing large quantities of electrical energy for this big freezer necessary for storage of this large quantities of plant fruits through whole year.

In the Czech Republic the third standard merciful method is drying of plant fruits in electric dryers, because in the Czech Republic the climate does not enable to dry these plant fruits in the sun in the open air (in States where it is possible to dry these plant fruits in the sun in the open air, it is probably the most merciful method of preservation of plant fruits from every conceivable methods), at present time in my experience the majority of these electric dryers offered in the Czech market are very technically imperfect, because due to the fact, that their aim is allegedly to preserve all the vitamins, the drying in the majority of these electric dryers is enabled only at relatively low temperatures, therefore it is necessary several days for successful drying even in such a small electric dryer with large consumption of electric energy and a successful result is never guaranteed, it means that this large electric energy consumption is often unnecessary, because according to my information one does not often succeed in drying the plant fruits in these electric dryers (e.g. it is not possible to dry apricots in these electric dryers with achievable only relatively low temperatures anyway, while I am normally buying apricots from organic, i.e. ecological agriculture imported apparently from Turkey dried apparently in Turkey in the sun in the open air due to the Turkish hot climate).

### III/

The alleged necessity of using relatively low temperatures in these electric dryers to preserve all vitamins in plant fruits is probably a mistake of modern exact, i.e. measurable science, virtually fraud, because these vitamins are often acquired as a kind of juices from cadavers of slaughtered, i.e. often tortured and killed animals from agricultural slaughter factory farms of animals (see eg. vitamin D3), according to the Philosophy of Balance such allegedly beneficial vitamins, under which is hidden a huge often unnecessary death and pain, can help only in extreme emergency, if there is no other more merciful solution (e.g. the above mentioned vitamin D3 can be substituted by plant vitamin D2, of which overdosing however may cause even death, it is in contrast to the above mentioned animal vitamin D3, of which overdosing is nearly not possible, therefore in the Czech Republic the vitamin D2 is obtainable only on prescription from a physician in pharmacies, it is in contrast to vitamin D3, which is freely available in pharmacies in the Czech Republic), according to my Philosophy of Balance these vitamins produced from slaughtered animals can help on principle for only short time, surely such vitamins are not on principle suitable for long term use, when according to my Philosophy of Balance because of their above mentioned mercilessness their long-term use must apparently have serious adverse health consequences.

**Therefore in the Czech Republic the most merciful method of preserving plant fruits is probably below mentioned variant of the above mentioned third standard merciful method of drying plant fruits in electric dryers. When drying plant fruits it is apparently necessary to use more powerful electric dryers capable of achieving higher temperatures**, in which the plant fruits is not necessary to dry so long time and it is surely possible in them at this relatively high temperatures to dry all kinds of plant fruits (probably also above mentioned apricots), because the aim of drying of the plant fruits should not be an above mentioned sort of pseudo-scientific preservation of all vitamins, but a sufficient amount of dried plant fruits to eat, because in the ultimate goal according to the Philosophy of Balance the plant fruits has to form one of the main, virtually possibly even absolutely predominant food component of all living creatures, because the larger amount of these by living creature eaten in dryers at relatively higher temperature dried plant fruits is, the larger amounts of merciful vitamins and sugars originated from these large amounts of plant fruits is also in all food consumed by such each living creature, so there it is not necessary to solve the preservation of all vitamins in each piece of in such way dried plant fruits.

Note: I thank my stepmother Mary for her very important consultation for this article.

For details see: [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

**Philosophy of Balance or ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY**  
**as biblical paradise in the world for all living creatures**  
**by our own forces as commentary on Bible, Genesis,**  
**chapter 1-4**

**Genesis 1-4:26**

King James Version (KJV)

**1**

<sup>1</sup> In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

<sup>2</sup> **And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.**

<sup>3</sup> **And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.**

<sup>4</sup> **And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.**

<sup>5</sup> And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

<sup>6</sup> And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

<sup>7</sup> And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

<sup>8</sup> And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

<sup>9</sup> And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

<sup>10</sup> And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>11</sup> And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

<sup>12</sup> And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>13</sup> And the evening and the morning were the third day.

<sup>14</sup> And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

<sup>15</sup> And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

<sup>16</sup> And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

<sup>17</sup> And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

### III/

<sup>18</sup> And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>19</sup> And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

<sup>20</sup> And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

<sup>21</sup> And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>22</sup> And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

<sup>23</sup> And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

<sup>24</sup> And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

<sup>25</sup> And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>26</sup> **And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.**

<sup>27</sup> **So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.**

<sup>28</sup> **And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.**

<sup>29</sup> **And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.**

<sup>30</sup> **And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.**

<sup>31</sup> **And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.**

## 2

<sup>1</sup> **Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.**

<sup>2</sup> And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

<sup>3</sup> And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

<sup>4</sup> These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

<sup>5</sup> And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

<sup>6</sup> But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

### III/

<sup>7</sup> And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

<sup>8</sup> And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

<sup>9</sup> And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

<sup>10</sup> And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

<sup>11</sup> The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold;

<sup>12</sup> And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone.

<sup>13</sup> And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

<sup>14</sup> And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

**<sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.**

**<sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:**

**<sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.**

**<sup>18</sup> And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.**

**<sup>19</sup> And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.**

**<sup>20</sup> And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.**

**<sup>21</sup> And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;**

**<sup>22</sup> And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.**

**<sup>23</sup> And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.**

**<sup>24</sup> Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.**

<sup>25</sup> And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

### 3

**<sup>1</sup> Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?**

**<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:**

**<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.**

**<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:**

**<sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.**

**<sup>6</sup> And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.**

<sup>7</sup> And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

**<sup>14</sup> And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:**

**<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.**

<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

<sup>20</sup> And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

<sup>21</sup> Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make **coats of skins**, and clothed them.

**<sup>22</sup> And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:**

<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

<sup>24</sup> **So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.**

4

<sup>1</sup> **And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.**

<sup>2</sup> **And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper (of sheep), but Cain was a tiller of the ground.**

<sup>3</sup> And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

<sup>4</sup> And **Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof.** And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering:

<sup>5</sup> But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

<sup>6</sup> And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

<sup>7</sup> If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

<sup>8</sup> And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that **Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.**

<sup>9</sup> And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

<sup>10</sup> And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

<sup>11</sup> And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

<sup>12</sup> When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

<sup>13</sup> And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

<sup>14</sup> Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

<sup>15</sup> And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

<sup>16</sup> And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

<sup>17</sup> **And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.**

<sup>18</sup> And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

<sup>19</sup> And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

<sup>20</sup> And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

### III/

<sup>21</sup> And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

<sup>22</sup> And Zillah, she also bare Tubalcain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubalcain was Naamah.

<sup>23</sup> And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

<sup>24</sup> If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

<sup>25</sup> And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

<sup>26</sup> And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

<http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Genesis%201:1-4:26&version=KJV>

Mechanical translation by google.cz, Microsoft and seznam.cz translators of the Czech original of the Philosophy of Balance, revised and corrected by Mgr. Marie Pinkavová and JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

# SOLVED EXAMPLES AND COMMENTARIES BASED ON PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

*JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.*

*PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:*

*„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”*

*All the rest consists more in views (speculations).*

**(I.e. the maximum compliance of good and evil individuals,  
virtually the good and the evil)**

*This book is released under CC BY-SA 3.0, text of the license see:  
<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/> .*

*In support of the political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) ,  
[www.stranazpravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz](http://www.stranazpravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz) .*



# SOLVED EXAMPLES AND COMMENTARIES BASED ON PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

*PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:*

*„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”*

*All the rest consists more in views (speculations).*

**(I.e. the maximum compliance of good and evil individuals,  
virtually good and evil)**

***JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.***

***Own expense, Hustopeče, Czech Republic, copleft 2016.***

***In support of the political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz).***

***This book is released under CC BY-SA 3.0, text of the license see:***

***<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/>.***

***E-mail: [ak-gruza@seznam.cz](mailto:ak-gruza@seznam.cz),***

***See also literature: [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz), [www.e-polis.cz](http://www.e-polis.cz),***

***<http://youtu.be/YhOv47fQIRU>, <http://youtu.be/ibV-Fwh4sUc>,***

***[www.filosofie.cz/forum/forum.asp?FORUM\\_ID=3](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/forum.asp?FORUM_ID=3)***



# CONTENTS:

## A/ Solved examples ... 3

- 1 About the women wearing Muslim dress in schools in the West according to the Philosophy of Balance ... 3
- 2 Attitude of the Philosophy of Balance to the Israeli conflict ... 3
- 3 Solution of crisis in Iraq and Syria according to Philosophy of Balance ... 4
- 4 Problem of separatism in Ukraine and of Russia ... 5
- 5 Breeding of fleas and scabies according to Philosophy of Balance ... 14
- 6 Steps of the West in Afghanistan, according to the Philosophy of Balance ... 20
- 7 China problem ... 20
- 8 Coalition of Greens and ANO as voters' fraud? ...21
- 9 Attitude according to the Philosophy of Balance to the current bill on the Šumava National Park and national parks and nature ... 22
- 10 Attitude to Catholic dogmas and dogma of love according to Philosophy of Balance ... 24
- 11 About sexual deviations also about homosexuality and their therapy according to Philosophy of Balance ... 38
- 12 In what army I would work voluntarily according to Philosophy of Balance ... 46
- 13 Common learning of disabled and healthy children ... 50
- 14 Psychology of care and care for the seriously or terminally ill living creatures according Philosophy of Balance ... 52
- 15 Judicial torture (at Guantanamo) according to Philosophy of Balance ... 54
- 16 Debt relief of Greece according to Philosophy of Balance ... 55
- 17 Diseases and their merciful therapy according to Philosophy of Balance ... 57
- 18 Solution of Muslim war refugees in Europe to Philosophy of Balance ... 68
- 19 Construction of automata as living creature, man or as God according to Phil. of Balance ... 72

## B/ Commentaries ... 75

- 1 Women and Devil according to Philosophy of Balance ... 75
- 2 Offspring and validity of Philosophy of Balance ... 81
- 3 Packs and my pack ... 86
- 4 Jewish decide ... 99
- 5 Wrong, i.e. against love part of the New Testament ... 101
- 6 Effeminacy of Philosophy of Balance or fear of God ... 103
- 7 About (enforcing) fruitarianism according to Philosophy of Balance ... 104
- 8 Remedy of scientific error of Darwinism in Philosophy of Balance? ... 121

## C/ Appendices ... 123

Philosophy of Balance or ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY as biblical paradise in the world for all living creatures by our own forces as commentary on Bible, Genesis, chapter 1-4 ... 123

*(All quotations from the Bible in this book because of copyright are on principle in Czech from Kralice Bible see <http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1K15.php>, originally all inspired by the Bible Old and New Testaments | including deuterocanonic books |, Czech ecumenical translation, CZECH Bible Society, 1995, see [www.bible.net.cz](http://www.bible.net.cz), in English from King James Version <http://www.biblegateway.com/> )*

# A/ Solved examples

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 28/08/2014 21:09:50

**Post:**

## 1 About the women wearing Muslim dress in schools in the West according to the Philosophy of Balance

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

About the women wearing Muslim dress in schools in the West according to the Philosophy of Balance: There should be chosen schools, where this dress is permitted that Muslim women do not lose the possibility of education, which is the fulfillment of obligations under the Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain, namely mental pain of these women.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

Above it is a temporary solution that does not solve according to the Philosophy of Balance the crisis, that is to follow as revenge of living microorganisms for by us tortured living creatures especially different from humans, unless a change in our relationship to nature and living creatures.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 31/08/2014 12:29:19

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

## 2 Attitude of the Philosophy of Balance to the Israeli conflict

According to the Philosophy of Balance **I recognize the right of Israel to defend against missiles, including the bombing of the Gaza Strip, the USA and the world would have had to force on Israel to minimize when the defense maximally the victims of the Palestinians**, because the victims of Palestinian missiles are minimal compared to the thousands of civilian victims of Palestinians at air raids of Israeli aircrafts, i.e. the Western world especially the United States should provide for this purpose for Israelis sophisticated weapons, for example. the complete laser-guided only most targeted effective bombs.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

Above it is a temporary solution that does not solve according to the Philosophy of Balance the crisis, that is to follow as revenge of living microorganisms for by us tortured living creatures especially different from humans, unless a change in our relationship to nature and living creatures.

## IV/

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 28/08/2014 14:42:43  
**Post:**

### 3 Solution of crisis in Iraq and Syria according to Philosophy of Balance

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

According to the Philosophy of Balance the rule is valid: :

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

In the attack as an appropriate response to attack by society of living organisms it should always be considered if:

- 1) We are able to stop the attack from the side of the living world, sooner or later, without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures (see variable momentum vector  $p^1$  above in my diagram), or
- 2) We are able the attack from the society of living organisms only to hamper (see variable momentum vector  $p^2$  in my above mentioned diagram), without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures, cessation of attacks by living organisms in this case, then we leave it to another living organism (see variable momentum vector  $p^1$  above, that in my diagram). *Philosophy of Balance p. 48*

---

Hence, it is always necessary to choose a solution that causes the least possible death and pain.

Just west arming of Iraqi Kurds and Shiite Iraqi allies of Iran can so easily turn against the West, remember to Iran and the PKK. According to the rules of Philosophy of Balance it probably needs to be further accepted the division of Iraq into a Shiite, Kurdish and Sunni part represented by the Islamic State in Iraq and immediately, before the many victims among Muslims when against peace the Islamic law vendetta will stand in the way, to initiate multilateral negotiations between the West and all parties in the conflict also with the Islamic State in Iraq, which is generally accepted as the legitimate government of Iraqi Sunnis, and to guarantee their borders with the support of the Western Air Forces. Just arming and inciting the Shiites and Kurds in Iraq equal disproportionate counterattack of West against attack of Sunnis, which seems to bring great future victims (like now in Ukraine).

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

Above it is a temporary solution that does not solve according to the Philosophy of Balance the crisis, that is to follow as revenge of living microorganisms for by us tortured living creatures especially different from humans, unless a change in our relationship to nature and living creatures.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 11/09/2014 18:59:10  
**Post:**

## IV/

**Prior to the start of another war in Iraq United States should attempt negotiations with the Sunni Islamic State about recognition of existing borders, about the standards of its behavior towards minorities and about other offensive war in order to escape the American bombing, because it is probably the generally accepted state establishment of Iraqi Sunnis.** And that is before it is shed much blood on both sides, because among Muslims, who are still maintained tribal and family relations, is in force **according to the Qur'an and the tradition of law of blood vendetta, i.e. the obligation of members of the large family to take revenge on Americans for the death of every single Muslim by the death of the same number of Americans caused by Muslims as well as to repay torture, for example. waterboarding with same torture, which also explains the beheading of Americans by Americans bombed members of the Islamic State** or which hinders the achievement of the seriously minded peace between Palestinians and Israelis, when the Israelis killed in the past a large number of Palestinians. **Hatred against Americans supported by the above blood vendetta of Muslims for by Americans killed Muslims in Libya, Iraq and Afghanistan may contribute to the unification of all Muslims, both in Africa, Asia, and Europe against the West and especially the United States in the future.**

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 17/09/2014 07:37:53  
**Post:**

**Prior to starting another war in Iraq and Syria, which causes a lot of death and pain and application of the Koran law of the blood vendetta against the West by Muslims such as in Libya or Afghanistan, the West should try a diplomatic solution by the division of territories and the guarantee of right to life of their population on the basis of agreement guaranteed by the international community between Sunnis and Shiites in Syria and Iraq, even without or with the Islamic State, which is apparently a legitimate form of government of Iraqi and Syrian Sunnis.** The boundaries of these territories and guarantee of the right to life of their population the West should guarantee in particular against aggression of the Islamic State, and even by the threat of air raids of aircrafts, virtually of subsequent ground military operation in Iraq and Syria in compliance with the main obligation according to the Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain, which means in particular politics of containment of aggression on those territories with the minimum necessary military actions on the territory of the aggressor to protect the lives of their inhabitants with the greatest minimizing victims on lives, even of aggressors.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 02/03/2014 16:31:51  
**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

## **4 Problem of separatism in Ukraine and of Russia**

I refer here to my solution to a similar problem in my Philosophy of Balance:

## IV/

Example of applications of my Political Economy is my contribution to the discussion on:

<http://www.novinky.cz/diskuse?id=134886&articleId=/clanek/136005-srbsko-navrhlo-rozdelit-kosovo-na-albanske-a-srbske.html&id=742> .

The focus here is on Article on: Serbia has proposed to split its former province of Kosovo along ethnic boundaries between majority Albanians and minority Serbs. The proposal was submitted to the UN, Serbian media said on Monday. Kosovo from Serbia tore last month.

As to me it is always necessary to take into account the policy aspect of a decline in crime. With the decline of crime in society of Serbs and Albanians in Kosovo the growth of freedom and the economy in Kosovo, both of Serbs and Albanians is related too. The decrease in crime in Kosovo shall ensure, in my opinion, only the division of Albania and the Serbian part with the fact, that there is an exchange of population on the basis of concrete agreement Serbs in the Albanian and Albanians in the Serbian part of Kosovo, of which a guarantor would be the United Nations. *Philosophy of Balance p. 129-130*

(see <http://www.spvzt.cz/BalancePhilosophyBook.htm#w> )

---

**Above it is a temporary solution that does not solve according to the Philosophy of Balance the crisis, that is to follow** as revenge of living microorganisms for by us tortured living creatures especially different from humans, unless a change in our relationship to nature and living creatures.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

Concerned rules of the Philosophy of Balance:

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

2) A human has a duty to kill as few of living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain.<sup>1)</sup> (i.e. according to me a human can kill any living creature only if the probability of at least 95-100 %, that he or she saves in this way the life of other living creature, so that in this way he or she caused the least possible death and pain). *Philosophy of Balance p. 23*

(see <http://www.spvzt.cz/BalancePhilosophyBook.htm#Imerger> )

---

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 29/08/2014 22:21:48

**Post:**

Towards the analogy of Ukraine, Crimea, Russia, Russian minorities in neighboring countries, Nazi Germany, pre-war Czechoslovakia and Poland and the Munich Agreement it may be noted that according to the Philosophy of Balance **the Munich Agreement** was not fundamental error which changed territories of the above mentioned countries based on referendums and national key which corresponds to the rule of Philosophy Balance to cause the least possible death and pain, namely here by preventing civil or international war as much as possible otherwise unavoidable.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

Concerned rules of the Philosophy of Balance:

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

## IV/

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY: „All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”

1) A human must never kill any living creature, especially human (or him- or herself). (i.e. according to me for the probability of 0-5 percents, that a human kills the human, the first human must begin to save this second human, i.e. at worst case only to recede) *Philosophy of Balance p. 23*

2.1 In the case of an attack by the living creatures against a certain individual it is reasonable, so that this individual responded in contrast to paragraph ad 1.1 not by a retreat but by appropriate attack against the society of living creatures

2) We are able the attack from the society of living organisms only to hamper (see variable momentum vector  $p^2$  in my above mentioned diagram), without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures, cessation of attacks by living organisms in this case, then we leave it to another living organism (see variable momentum vector  $p^1$  above, that in my diagram). *Philosophy of Balance p. 48*

(see <http://www.spvzt.cz/BalancePhilosophyBook.htm#a> , <http://www.spvzt.cz/BalancePhilosophyBook.htm#Imerger> )

---

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 01/09/2014 17:03:11  
**Post:**

According to the Philosophy of Balance it must always be responded to attack by appropriate counter-attack, without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain (see earlier in this topic cited rules of the Philosophy of Balance), therefore **it is necessary to escalate economic sanctions against Russia, which may subsequently be mitigated if Russia does not continue military offensive to other states west from Russia.**

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 06/09/2014 15:26:14  
**Post:**

To the retreat of Russia by its support for a ceasefire in Ukraine during the offensive of pro-Russian separatists in Ukraine it should be responded by immediate retreat of the West from a part of its economic sanctions against Russia.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

Concerned rules of the Philosophy of Balance in order to cause the least possible death and pain:

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

2.2 In the case of retreat of society of living creatures from a particular individual it is reasonable, that this individual responded in contrast to paragraph ad 1.2 not by an attack but by an adequate retreat from the society of living creatures. *Philosophy of Balance p. 48*

(see <http://www.spvzt.cz/BalancePhilosophyBook.htm#a> )

---

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 09/09/2014 20:24:26  
**Post:**

## IV/

In order to maintain the ceasefire in meantime, in Ukraine the definition of the areas under the administration of the separatists and vice versa of Kiev should occur by referendums with the fact, that there is an exchange of population on the basis of concrete agreement of specific people in both areas, all under the supervision of the international community (see my first post).

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 11/09/2014 18:00:54

**Post:**

**The escalation of Western economic sanctions against Russia**, which initiated the valid ceasefire in eastern Ukraine during the offensive of pro-Russian separatists, is contrary to the above rule to cause the least possible death and pain and its sub-rule to reply to retreat by an adequate retreat, **which may lead to recurrence of civil war in eastern Ukraine**, while attempt for peace by Russia is punished by the European Union and by the USA and Russia will not have anything to lose by the outbreak of civil war in Eastern Ukraine again, as well as economic sanctions are already in force, and separatists and Russia can only acquire additional territory of according to them Russian-minded people through further war.

**Instead it is necessary to propose holding referendums under the supervision of the international community under compliance with Western standards, notably the secret voting (i.e. balloting) on whether the inhabitants of the regions of eastern Ukraine want to belong under the administration of pro-Russian separatists or Kiev and it is the only way possible to legitimize the alleged claims of pro-Russian separatists, virtually of Russia or vice versa Kiev, virtually of the West**, whether they are on the territory of eastern Ukraine liberators or aggressors, fascists, terrorists and occupiers, how both sides are blaming each other in their propaganda without the aforementioned evidence. The European Union and the USA should not push Kiev to civil war in eastern Ukraine, to which above escalation of Western economic sanctions against Russia contributes also according to me, which is really inconsistent with the ideal of justice, and they should request the holding of above referendums, **which is standard way to solve the matter peacefully in the West, where there is a civil war otherwise unavoidable.**

**In my opinion Czech diplomacy should remain in the interest of peace according to the Philosophy of Balance for the current situation in its position with reservations about economic sanctions of the European Union and the USA against Russia and suggest with caution the aforementioned referendums** under the supervision of the international community that the real residents of eastern Ukraine could express themselves to their future.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 12/09/2014 20:50:12

**Post:**

### **How should Russia respond in Ukraine to the unjust escalation of Western sanctions according to the Philosophy of Balance**

At the time of the nascent ceasefire on the eastern Ukraine initiated by Russia the Western escalation of sanctions threatens according to the Philosophy of Balance to

## IV/

cause further unnecessary death and pain through renewal of war in the eastern Ukraine, therefore it is unfair. Russia as the weaker party stands here against the West, which behave unfairly in the above manner, as the result Russia would have to rely on justice (i.e. legitimacy), which in the long time should win over the force of the West, where because of the democratic public opinion finally the justice must outweigh apparently the injustice and relating propaganda.

Russia should apply the rule of the Philosophy of Balance, that it must always be responded to attack by appropriate counter-attack, without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain (see earlier in this topic cited rules of the Philosophy of Balance)

**Russia should initiate within its legitimacy on the territories controlled by the separatists referendums about their connection to Russia or maintenance their membership in Ukraine according to Western standards of electoral law, especially as regards the guarantee of secrecy of voting (i.e. balloting), under the widest possible international control, for example. UN, OSCE, Non-Aligned Movement (states), etc., then Russia should enable the exchange of population under international supervision in the following areas, that want to connect to Russia, and the areas, that want to maintain their membership in Ukraine, all based on the agreements of the specific inhabitants. The areas, where the majority of the people will express in referendums in favor of the connection to Russia, should then be connected to Russia and the areas, that want to stay in Ukraine, let Ukraine keep under the administration of pro-Russian separatists, that they could be currently offered and later exchanged for areas controlled currently by the Ukrainian army, which areas want to connect to Russia on the basis of the consent of the majority of the population. Furthermore with the support of its legitimacy Russia should apply economic counter-sanctions against the West, but selectively, Russia might not apply them eg. against the Czech Republic, Slovak Republic, Hungary and possibly Germany, which were with reserves to escalate economic sanctions of the West against Russia and to escalate conflict in Ukraine and positively to search its diplomatic solution with the fact, that this legitimacy and this method of selective application of economic counter-sanctions of Russia against the West in connection with democracy in the West should lead in a shorter time to a reversal of public opinion in the West in favour of Russia and the disintegration of the unity of the West as a result of public opinion in relation to Ukraine.**

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 13/09/2014 18:58:30

**Post:**

### **How should the West act according to the Philosophy of Balance in the Ukraine and in relation to Russia**

If Russia chooses as a response to unjust acts of the West against main obligation of everyone according to the Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain involving an escalation of the West's economic sanctions against Russia also in this sense unjust escalation of the military conflict in Ukraine, so the West should respond with the escalation of economic sanctions against Russia and initiation of international negotiations on the division of Ukraine on the basis of a referendum under the supervision of the international community in relation to ethnicity. In case of success of the above measures within the above causing the least possible death and pain the West

## IV/

should not arm the Ukraine with more modern weapons, or the military conflict with Russia will highly probably be transmitted to the Baltic States, where there are also large minorities of Russian population. In the event of war with Russia in the Baltic states then need will be apparently within the above causing the least possible death and pain to suggest the division of the territory of the Baltic States on the basis of a referendum under the supervision of the international community in relation to ethnicity or to arm the Baltic States and to sent to fight Western troops on this area, which will not probably the United States and Western countries be willing in a greater extent. As the result of the above extensive military conflict the militarization and fascism of European powers, especially Germany and France will threaten, which will create their own sphere of international influence in order to defend against Russia. In case of war in the Baltic States Russia may also strive for a military offensive in Eastern Europe to the countries of the former Eastern Bloc. Within the above causing the least possible death and pain the division of spheres of influence among militarized and in this way fascist European powers Russia, France and Germany can also occur, which will have nuclear weapons.

**Therefore I recommend the West within the above main obligation of everyone according to the Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain to establish immediately clear and specific date of withdrawal of the escalation of economic sanctions against Russia in case of observance of the ceasefire in Ukraine until that time and in case of otherwise unavoidable war the initiation of international negotiations on the division of Ukraine on the basis of a referendum under the supervision of the international community in relation to ethnicity, in other cases there is highly probably a big unnecessary death and pain in case of the escalation of military conflict at least in Ukraine.**

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 16/09/2014 15:58:38

**Post:**

### **Steps of Ukraine according to the Philosophy of Balance**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

On Tuesday the Ukraine's parliament approved at its closed session a bill on the special status of the separating regions in the east of the country. Parts of the Donetsk and Luhansk region should have the self government in the next three years. Kiev also offers amnesty for separatists on condition, that they will lay down their arms. (see <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/evropa/347816-kyjev-schvalil-zvlastni-status-povstaleckych-oblasti-a-amnestii-pro-separatisty.html> )

---

According to the Philosophy of Balance and according to me Ukraine partially correctly (see sub-rule of the Philosophy of Balance in relation to its main rule to cause the least possible death and pain, i.e. to respond to retreat by adequate retreat, not with attack) responded by the disproportionate, virtually insufficient retreat to the in spite of all violations after all still retreat of pro-Russian separatists in Ukraine, who at the time of their offensive negotiated the ceasefire with Ukraine and they suspended so their ongoing offensive. Sufficient retreat would require, that Ukraine proposes and Ukraine initiates, that the West approves withdrawal of the latest escalation of Western economic sanctions against Russia in a specific date in case of observance of the ceasefire by the pro-Russian separatists until that time.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Problem of Russia according to Philosophy of Balance****Printed from:** www.FILOSOFIE.cz Diskusní fórum**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1750](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1750)**Printed on:** 18/12/2014**Theme:****Theme author:** Dalibor Grůza**Theme:** Problém Ruska dle Filosofie rovnováhy**Time:** 18/12/2014 08:20:06**Post:**

quoted:

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

The situation is critical, admitted Russia. On Wednesday First Deputy Governor of the Bank of Russia Sergei Schevcov admitted that the situation of ruble is critical. He added that the central bank will continue with measures to stabilize the currency. Russian Prime Minister Dmitry Medvedev said that the measure would be in a market way, and he ordered daily monitoring of the effects of interventions. According to him the fall in oil prices and sanctions imposed on Russia are responsible for the crisis. (see <http://www.novinky.cz/ekonomika/356650-situace-je-kriticka-priznalo-rusko.html> )

**Concerned rules of Philosophy of Balance:**

## PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

## PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

... 1) A human must never kill any living creature, especially human (or him- or herself). (i.e. according to me for the probability of 0-5 percents, that a human kills the human, the first human must begin to save this second human, i.e. at worst case only to recede)

2) A human has a duty to kill as few of living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain.1) (i.e. according to me a human can kill any living creature only if the probability of at least 95-100 %, that he or she saves in this way the life of other living creature, so that in this way he or she caused the least possible death and pain). *Philosophy of Balance p. 23*

... ad 2) Reasonable behavior:

2.1 In the case of an attack by the living creatures against a certain individual it is reasonable, so that this individual responded in contrast to paragraph ad 1.1 not by a retreat but by appropriate attack against the society of living creatures

... 1) We are able to stop the attack from the side of the living world, sooner or later, without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures *Philosophy of Balance p. 48*

... Variables strong, really successful-S tends to poor, when their abuse of power), weak, really unsuccessful-W (tends to be good when learning from their weakness), good-G (tends to be strong, if others will appreciate their goodness), bad-B (tends to be weak, if the others revenge for their wickedness), *Philosophy of Balance p. 389*

... The fire represents burning, on burning seems to be based all movement in our Universe but also on Earth (e.g., motor vehicles, aircrafts and other machines, heating as well as physical movement of burning nutrients). Only organic compounds (i.e. cadavers of living creatures) can be burnt with exception of nuclear energy, such as wood, grass, animal fats, vegetable oils, coal, natural gas, oil, etc. It can be distinguished into organic fuel (i.e., of living mass) to its acquisition must be killed some living creature as wood, grass, animal fats, vegetable oils, etc., and organic fuel from the long-dead living creatures such as coal, natural gas, oil, etc. ... Therefore, from an environmental perspective in the global economy only a bare minimum combustion-production and services should be allowed to ensure necessary and in terms of least possible death and pain needed dignified livelihood and welfare of all people in the world, and we should not seek in the States, where such conditions are already secured, the philosophy of sustainable economic growth (it means increasing production and services-combustion), but to maintain or reduce current level of production and services-combustion in states with high level of production and services-combustion (this is especially the rich Western countries) at the expense of necessary economic development (production and services-combustion increase) in other states (as especially for poor developing countries). *Philosophy of Balance p. 359-360*

## IV/

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

From the above it follows that the reduction of national economic product of the State is not necessarily wrong, according to the Philosophy of Balance it should be used to reduce death and pain caused by the state economy, therefore it is necessary in this case to reduce state consumption in a controlled way. For these reasons I recommend within the Philosophy of Balance not to oppose the gradual devaluation of the ruble, National Bank interventions should be limited that the devaluation of the ruble was not abrupt but gradual.

In order to limit unnecessary death and pain it is necessary to force the pro-Russian rebels in Ukraine for an immediate cessation of war actions, in which people are dying and that resulted in economic sanctions of the West.

As the mentioned above reasonable counterattack against the West steps against Russia I would limit Russia's sanctions against imports of western food only in animal products, i.e. made from meat, milk and eggs from industrial slaughter factory farms because they cause the most death and pain, excluding animal organic foods. Furthermore in accordance with the Philosophy of Balance I would hold in the territories of pro-Russian separatists in Ukraine referendums in compliance with Western electoral standards on connection to Russia, and possibly according to their results I would join temporarily (as the protection) these territories to Russia and thereby I would stop the Ukraine attacks on these territories.

Improved performance of the above permanent obligation under the Philosophy of Balance causing the least possible death and pain should be reflected in the gradual improvement of economic situation in Russia.

### **Possible offensive of Russia to the Baltic States**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 04/01/2015 18:14:59

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

... in December the Obama team completed a thorough analysis ... The initiator of searching the contact with Russia is the current *US* Secretary of State John Kerry. ... He suggested to Lavrov, that the hardest part of sanctions would be terminated, if Russia fulfills the September agreement from Minsk to terminate fighting in eastern Ukraine and to stop supporting separatists. ...

(see <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/amerika/357716-obama-nasadil-na-ruskeho-prezidenta-matadora-kissingera.html> )

---

The above steps of USA, which I had proposed on September 6, 2014 after the agreement in Minsk (see above), were taken late, but better late than never

In case, that Russia would supported also possible Russian separatists in the Baltic States, so that the threat of war will be here otherwise unavoidable, I recommend according to the Philosophy of Balance within the permanent obligation of each to cause

## IV/

the least possible death and pain the international division of the territory of the Baltic states with a population exchange under ethnic key based on referendums according to Western democratic election standards and the current escalation of in particular economic sanctions against Russia, I would suggest to start the war only if the potential Russian separatists and Russia continue its military offensive to the West then.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

### **Possible agreement between Russia and the USA on Ukraine**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 04/01/2015 18:14:59

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

... in December the Obama team completed a thorough analysis ... The initiator of searching the contact with Russia is the current *US* Secretary of State John Kerry. ... He suggested to Lavrov, that the hardest part of sanctions would be terminated, if Russia fulfills the September agreement from Minsk to terminate fighting in eastern Ukraine and to stop supporting separatists. ...

(see <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/amerika/357716-obama-nasadil-na-ruskeho-prezidenta-matadora-kissingera.html> )

---

As part of a permanent obligation of each according to the Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain Russia should accept the special status of the territories controlled by the separatists based on the agreement from Minsk under sovereignty of Ukraine with it, that these territories would become members of the Commonwealth of Independent States under the leadership of Russia, while the rest of Ukraine would have the association agreement with the European Union, that the hardest part of Western sanctions is terminated.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

### **Answer of the West, that the separatists under the leadership of Russia escalate the killing and refuse negotiations**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 27/01/2015 22:35:27

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

The president of the self-proclaimed Donetsk People's Republic Alexandr Zacharcenko refused on Friday to hold further talks with Kiev about ceasefire. He confirmed, that his forces are taking the offensive to dominate the entire Donetsk region.

(see <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/evropa/359602-ukrajinsti-vzbourenci-potvrdili-ofenzivu-jednat-se-uz-nebude.html> )

---

Separatists under the leadership of Russia escalate the killing and reject negotiations. According to the above rules of the Philosophy of Balance about mercy, when in the past the offensive and related killing escalated both Ukraine under the leadership of the West and separatists under the leadership of Russia, that both sides acted unmercifully and unjustly, the West must take responsibility for its mistakes. From beginning it was necessary according to the of Philosophy of Balance to realize division of Ukraine based on referendums, not a war, into the territory of the pro-Russian population partially now controlled by separatists. Therefore the West should deploy its troops on the territory of Ukraine with pro-Western population with a guarantee, that, if the separatists incited by Russia attack these territories, so the West will defend militarily them. And further the West should immediately start negotiations on the future division of Ukraine into the part of the pro-Russian and pro-Western population and their future constitutional arrangement. Thereby extension of this conflict, particularly to the Baltic States will be avoided at maximum.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## 5 Breeding of fleas and scabies according to Philosophy of Balance

### Treatment of fleas

**Printed from:** [www.FILOSOFIE.cz](http://www.FILOSOFIE.cz) Diskusní fórum

**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1727](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1727)

**Printed on:** 28/08/2014

### **Theme:**

---

**Theme author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Theme:** Chov blech

**Time:** 08/08/2014 21:24:32

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

How to intervene mercifully against excessively reproduced fleas

Overpopulation of fleas threatens the life of a dog as well as an owner of an apartment, it is a vicious circle. The more blood females drink, the more eggs they lay. The more eggs they lay, the more blood their descendants drink again, if fleas prefer their reproduction to life in symbiosis with their host, so the amount of sucked blood is increasing by them exponentially and at their overpopulation their number must be reduced the most mercifully as possible by the human again to be given them the opportunity to learn them to live in symbiosis with their host. Therefore at flea overpopulation, **when my dog could not sleep, as he bit his itchy fleas**, I recommend apparently **veterinary products with the active ingredient propoxur from company Bayer as a collar for dogs, which is effective only on adult fleas, not on the eggs and larvae in contact with the animal**, and let it work for a period of about 1-1,5 months, when the fleas development cycle lasts in good conditions on average 21 days and on the animal there is only 5% of the population, i.e. of adult fleas, the rest mainly larvae and eggs are in the ambient environment of the animal, thereby it is necessary to reduce the amount of the fleas and the collar must be removed thereafter to give fleas a chance again, whether they reproduce excessively or they do not reproduce excessively to live with their host in symbiosis.

## IV/

The above insecticide (insect-killing) collar is to be combined with the repellent flea collar, so that fleas do not contact the insecticide-treated dog at all, possibly also after above removing of above mentioned insecticidal collar, although efficacy of repellent collars, which are in particular of organic basis, is generally poor according to my vet. **In my friendly pet store they recommended me the repellent collar Bio Band from Dutch company Beaphar B.V. with active ingredients: extract of margosa and lavender oil.**

Literature: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Propoxur> ,  
[http://www.google.cz/url?sa=t&rct=j&q&esrc=s&source=web&cd=1&ved=0CB8QFiAA&url=http%3A%2F%2Fcit.vfu.cz%2Ffarmvpp%2Fsubory%2Fprednasky%2FPrednaska11Antitrematoda-anticestoda-ektoparazitika.docx&ei=VSrhU\\_v8Fu\\_T7AbUpICICA&usq=AFQjCNGnS87mvP4IYfv8W3HH9FEU5kPQhw&sig2=XwFqMbtYrA5JeueoM7mBpA](http://www.google.cz/url?sa=t&rct=j&q&esrc=s&source=web&cd=1&ved=0CB8QFiAA&url=http%3A%2F%2Fcit.vfu.cz%2Ffarmvpp%2Fsubory%2Fprednasky%2FPrednaska11Antitrematoda-anticestoda-ektoparazitika.docx&ei=VSrhU_v8Fu_T7AbUpICICA&usq=AFQjCNGnS87mvP4IYfv8W3HH9FEU5kPQhw&sig2=XwFqMbtYrA5JeueoM7mBpA) , [farmakologie.webzdarma.cz/farmacka6.ppt](http://www.farmakologie.webzdarma.cz/farmacka6.ppt) , <http://www.veterina-hruzikova.cz/Jak%20vyzrát%20na%20blechy.pdf> , <http://www.ordinace.cz/clanek/anemie-chudokrevnost/> ,  
<http://www.vseprozvre.cz/proc-chranit-psa-a-kocku-proti-blecham-a-klistatum--rizika--nemoci--prevence--reseni/> ,  
<http://www.muji-pes.cz/zdravi-a-nemoci/blechy-309.html> , <http://www.veterinarnipece.cz/diskuze/>

---

According to the rule of the Philosophy of Balance:

2) A human has a duty to kill as few of living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain.1) (i.e. according to me a human can kill any living creature only if the probability of at least 95-100 %, that he or she saves in this way the life of other living creature, so that in this way he or she caused the least possible death and pain).

i.e. I cannot know, whether the above repellent collar works or not, i.e. 95-100% probability of saving the life of a dog and his or her owner, when using the above insecticidal collar, is not fulfilled. It is possible, that this repellent collar reduces the amount of blood sucked from the dog and thus it reduces naturally gradually the amount of eggs laid by fleas and thus the population of fleas.

In the above source of literature: <http://www.veterinarnipece.cz/diskuze/> there is opinion shared by breeder, that this flea collar does not work, that the above repellent collar " is totally dysfunctional in a month ... population of fleas is on the dog again ... " "However it is necessary to give this collar a chance and for the present not to use the above mentioned insecticidal collar, because according to the literature: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Margosa> it is in the case of margosa the plant *Azadirachta indica*, which acts as a bio repellent. It is necessary to spray this repellent repeatedly, at least every ten days. (It does not directly kill insects. This is a repellent and egg-laying deterrent protection. The insects starve.) According to the literature: <http://www.veterina-hruzikova.cz/Jak%20vyzrát%20na%20blechy.pdf> "fleas survive without food for several months."

**My aim is symbiosis of fleas with dog, not their extinction, if it does not succeed in this manner while exclusively using the above repellent collar to reduce the overpopulation of fleas, so it will be necessary to use again the above mentioned insecticidal collar, which should be according to the literature: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Propoxur> relatively merciful, because it was introduced in 1959 (the experimental animals almost forgot caused death and pain after so long time) and it has a fast lethal effect.**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## IV/

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 23/08/2014 06:44:30  
**Post:**

My dog has great difficulties with fleas again, because according to the literature it is necessary to spray this repellent repeatedly, at least every ten days, **I will buy for him and use for him new above repellent collar sooner, than I would possibly use for him the above mentioned insecticide collar again.**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) ) , *Symbiotic agriculture and experiments of natural science proving Philosophy of Balance* p. 45-46

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 24/08/2014 23:13:23  
**Post:**

Today I gave to my dog above mentioned insecticidal collar, because there was another excessive reproduction of his fleas and I let him keep both above repellent collars that it discourages as much as possible fleas from the intervention of the above insecticidal collar.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 25/08/2014 20:29:51  
**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

...

My instructions listed above can be now considered as obsolete, because if I want to go even closer to paradise on my garden and at my home I cannot permanently exclude any living creatures from this paradise, nor ticks, fleas, mosquitoes, bedbugs, South American vampire (i.e. vampire bats), because those living creatures can behave responsibly and not suck more blood than necessary. Therefore, these creatures must be repeatedly tested, whether they abuse being let into our homes, where they would reproduce excessively, then it may be necessary to intervene against them in as most humanely way as possible or in extreme emergency to kill some of them in most humanely way as possible or they will behave responsibly in accordance with the most basic axiom (i.e. the probable but unproved finding) of my Philosophy of Balance that all the living creatures, including these blood-eaters in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)), *Philosophy of Balance* p. 357

---

**According to the above-quoted rule of the Philosophy of Balance see <http://www.spvzt.cz/FilosofieRovnovahyKniha.htm> I took away from my dog above mentioned insecticidal collar after 1 day of use. According to my vet this insecticidal collar has fully effect, i.e. according to my vet all adult fleas are killed in two days and in one day half the adult fleas. Removing the above insecticidal collar from my dog one day before killing all adult fleas I am trying to educate the remaining half of fleas to live with my dog in the above symbiosis and to save also this way of life to their genetic code for future generations of fleas.**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## IV/

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 26/08/2014 11:55:30  
**Post:**

**Since 95% of the flea population is in the environment and new fleas constantly are hatching, had not removing of above insecticidal collar from my dog after 1 day above effect on behavior and excessive reproduction of fleas on my dog. That's why I gave to my dog above insecticide (insect-killing) collar again, that I combine with the above repellent collar against fleas. I will use the aforementioned insecticidal collar, as I mention above, about one month, which will have effect of necessary reducing the amount of fleas and thereafter the collar must be removed to give fleas a chance again, whether they reproduce excessively or they do not reproduce excessively to live with their host in symbiosis. As I mentioned above, fleas survive without food for several months.**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 26/08/2014 18:05:15  
**Post:**

It is in the case of margosa the plant *Azadirachta indica*, which acts as a bio repellent. It is necessary to spray this repellent repeatedly, at least every ten days. Above insecticide (insect-killing) collar I combine with the above repellent collar against fleas, **this repellent collar with margosa extract must be changed according to the above-mentioned literature 1x for 10 days because of its efficiency and because of mercy, i.e. because of protection of fleas from the intervention of the above insecticide collar in contact with my dog.**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 26/08/2014 20:35:41  
**Post:**

Further literature:

<http://cs.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Deltamethrin&oldid=10840332> ,  
[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tea\\_tree\\_oil](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tea_tree_oil) , <http://www.docsimon.cz/zbozi/diffusil-care-proti-vsím-150ml> , [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carapa\\_guianensis](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Carapa_guianensis) ,  
[http://cs.jsxys.com/dogs/dog-health/1010051211.html#.U\\_y4LrkcRdg](http://cs.jsxys.com/dogs/dog-health/1010051211.html#.U_y4LrkcRdg) ,  
[http://parasitipedia.net/index.php?option=com\\_content&view=article&id=2677&Itemid=2994](http://parasitipedia.net/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=2677&Itemid=2994) , <http://novazeme2010.ning.com/forum/topics/prirodni-repelenty> ,  
[http://hobby.idnes.cz/blechy-rychle-likvidujte-ze-psa-si-prelezou-na-vas-a-zamori-vam-byt-10y-/hobby-mazlicci.aspx?c=A091020\\_170409\\_hobby-mazlicci\\_mot](http://hobby.idnes.cz/blechy-rychle-likvidujte-ze-psa-si-prelezou-na-vas-a-zamori-vam-byt-10y-/hobby-mazlicci.aspx?c=A091020_170409_hobby-mazlicci_mot) ,  
<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Flumethrin> , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eucalyptus> ,  
<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Geraniol> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diazinon> ,  
<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deltamethrin> ,  
<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tetrachlorvinphos> , <http://www.vseprozvire.cz/proc-chranit-psa-a-kocku-proti-blecham-a-klistatum--rizika--nemoci--prevence--reseni/> ,  
<http://www.mazlickoviny.cz/clanek/blecha-nezvany-host-v-kozichu-nasich-mazlicku> ,  
<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Permethrin> , <http://www.arpalit.cz/psi/antiparazitální-výrobky/arpalit-neo-sprej> , <http://www.bayer-veterina.cz/showdoc.do?docid=145> ,  
<http://www.bayer-veterina.cz/showdoc.do?docid=178> , <http://www.bayer-veterina.cz/showdoc.do?docid=126> ,  
<http://beaphar.cz/cs/psi/antiparazitika/obojky/obojek-antiparazitni-beaphar-diaz/> ,

## IV/

<http://beaphar.cz/cs/psi/antiparazitika/obojky/obojek-antiparazitni-beaphar-sos/> ,  
<http://beaphar.cz/cs/psi/antiparazitika/obojky/obojek-repelentni-beaphar-bio-band-pro-psy/> ,  
[http://www.biolit.cz/data/listy/cz/BIOLIT-P-007\\_2013.pdf](http://www.biolit.cz/data/listy/cz/BIOLIT-P-007_2013.pdf) ,  
[http://www.biolit.cz/data/listy/cz/BIOLIT-P-s-dezinfekcni-prisadou\\_2013.pdf](http://www.biolit.cz/data/listy/cz/BIOLIT-P-s-dezinfekcni-prisadou_2013.pdf) ,  
<http://www.foresto-obojek.cz/cs/foresto-pro-psy/o-obojku-foresto/nejcastejsi-otazky/#what-are-the-active-ingredients> ,  
[http://www.spokojenypes.cz/antiparazitika-pro-psy-pinzety/?gclid=CjwKEAjw4PCfBRCz966N9pvJ4GASJAAEdM\\_KgZqov1hWvJ8z89YNUbvq3OJAnUn8\\_o32PHLN2lOSuRoCU27w\\_wcB](http://www.spokojenypes.cz/antiparazitika-pro-psy-pinzety/?gclid=CjwKEAjw4PCfBRCz966N9pvJ4GASJAAEdM_KgZqov1hWvJ8z89YNUbvq3OJAnUn8_o32PHLN2lOSuRoCU27w_wcB) ,  
[http://www.scalibor.cz/FAQ/FAQ\\_CZ1.asp](http://www.scalibor.cz/FAQ/FAQ_CZ1.asp) ,  
<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fipronil> ,  
<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Methoprene> ,  
<http://www.frontlinecz.com/3-produkty/1/1.html>

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 10/04/2016

**Post:**

### **Treatment of human scabies**

Illness of scabies: Scabies is a spider-like insects, if they have enough food, so they reproduce excessively

Treatment of scabies by gradual following measures: numerous bathing in cold water without soap, numerous washing at 40C of clothing of the suffering from scabies remove and on principle do not kill scabies mites, for at most 3 days margosa collars Bio Band for dogs (in adults, short-term use of neem is safe, in small children, neem oil is toxic and can lead to death, see below) around legs between calves and ankles kills a bit, mostly repels scabies mites, because scabies adults individuals can survive without food from human skin no more than 3-4 days, washing at 60-90C of clothing of the suffering from scabies, bathing apparently in cold water with plant soap kill scabies mites, and finally for at most 4-7 days spreading the whole body with Infectoscab with active substance permethrin kills and repels majority of scabies mites in home and car, and only then visit the doctor, when it did not help the sick

Aim of above-mentioned treatment of scabies: Reprogramming of the genetic code of scabies from predation on symbiosis by successive escalating counterattacks that scabies programme into their genetic code that if they reproduce excessively in enough food, so disaster comes for them, while if they do not reproduce excessively, so it is possible their symbiosis with humans. Alternatively it is possible natural selection of scabies individuals with that pre-programmed genetic code.

Philosophical generalization of above procedure:

Dilemma: Should we give food to starving enemy in extreme need with, who we cannot imprison if we know their ideology, according to which in case of recovery they will attack against us in a deadly war?

Various solutions to the above dilemma: 1) We give him or her food, if it is in compliance with charity, and we lead against him or her the charity counterattack or charity war after his or her recovery up to change his or her ideology, if he or she probably leads the

## IV/

war against us after his or her recovery (see above my treatment of scabies ), 2) We do not give him or her food and we let die him or her (according to the motto: dead enemy, good enemy), 3) We are still retreating, i.e. we give him or her food, and after his or her recovery , when he or she probably leads the war against us, so we allow him or her voluntarily to enslave us or to murder us (according to the motto him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also), 4) We give him or her food only if we completely bring him or her under our control, up to that time we lead against him or her the uncharitable war (eg. USA against Nazi Germany and Japan, when this politics paid off them and USA gained new allies, but the USA against Iraq, Syria and Libya, this tactic failed totally and it meant disruption of these countries and the escalation of hostility because of here applied blood vendetta against the USA by nearly all the inhabitants of these States)

Literature: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Margosa> ,  
<http://beaphar.cz/cs/psi/antiparazitika/obojky/obojek-repelentni-beaphar-bio-band-propsy/> ,  
<http://zena-in.cz/clanek/novy-trend-je-prani-na-20-c-co-na-to-odbornik> ,  
<http://www.moosova-kozni.cz/novinky/svrab.html> , [http://zpravy.idnes.cz/svrab-v-cesku-rozhovor-s-hygienikem-db7-/domaci.aspx?c=A130228\\_115044\\_domaci\\_hv](http://zpravy.idnes.cz/svrab-v-cesku-rozhovor-s-hygienikem-db7-/domaci.aspx?c=A130228_115044_domaci_hv) ,  
<http://nemoci.vitalion.cz/svrab/> , [http://link.springer.com/chapter/10.1007/978-94-017-0611-7\\_36#page-1](http://link.springer.com/chapter/10.1007/978-94-017-0611-7_36#page-1) ,  
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Azadirachta\\_indica](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Azadirachta_indica) ,  
<https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Z%C3%A1ko%C5%BEkovit%C3%AD> ,  
[https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Z%C3%A1ko%C5%BEka\\_svrabov%C3%A1](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Z%C3%A1ko%C5%BEka_svrabov%C3%A1) ,  
<https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Permethrin> , <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Permethrin> ,  
<http://homeguides.sfgate.com/neem-oil-not-killing-spider-mites-98594.html> ,  
<http://www.sukl.cz/modules/medication/detail.php?code=0085346&tab=info> ,  
[https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C5%A0ablona:Infobox\\_-\\_pilot\\_F1](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C5%A0ablona:Infobox_-_pilot_F1) ,  
<http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/evropa/379611-v-nemecku-horela-ubytovna-pro-bezence.html> ,  
<http://www.infectopharm.com/ueber/kontakt/erreichen.html> ,  
<http://www.infectopharm.com/ueber/unternehmen/firmenportraet.html> ,  
<http://www.infectopharm.com/ueber/unternehmen/paedia.html> ,  
<http://www.sukl.cz/download/pil/PI9661.pdf>

**Note:** Products made from neem trees have been used in India for over two millennia for their medicinal properties.[10] Neem products are believed by Siddha and Ayurvedic practitioners to be antihelmenthic, antifungal, antidiabetic, antibacterial, antiviral, contraceptive and sedative.[13] It is considered a major component in siddha medicine and Ayurvedic and Unani medicine and is particularly prescribed for skin diseases.[14] Neem oil is also used for healthy hair, to improve liver function, detoxify the blood, and balance blood sugar levels.[15] Neem leaves have also been used to treat skin diseases like eczema, psoriasis, etc.[10] However, insufficient research has been done to assess the purported benefits of neem.[16] In adults, short-term use of neem is safe, while long-term use may harm the kidneys or liver; in small children, neem oil is toxic and can lead to death.[16] Neem may also cause miscarriages, infertility, and low blood sugar.[16] (see [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Azadirachta\\_indica](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Azadirachta_indica) )

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## 6 Steps of the West in Afghanistan, according to the Philosophy of Balance

**Printed from:** [www.FILOSOFIE.cz](http://www.FILOSOFIE.cz) Diskusní fórum

**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1735](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1735)

**Printed on:** 17/09/2014

### **Theme:**

---

**Theme author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Theme:** Kroky Západu v Afganistánu

**Time:** 17/09/2014 07:48:03

**Post:**

**The West should not fragment forces by its war engaging in the whole Muslim world and the West should be limited to Afghanistan, where the West should not soon withdraw its troops here to make peace by force and to prevent unnecessary killing by an outbreak of similar war chaos** as in Iraq and Libya after withdrawal of Western troops, because from Afghanistan the only real attack by the Muslim world against the West by assassination in America emerged, which killed thousands of people, so it is the real defence of the West. This is in compliance with the main obligation according to the Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 17/09/2014 07:49:36

**Post:**

**Above it is a temporary solution that does not solve according to the Philosophy of Balance the crisis, that is to follow** as revenge of living microorganisms for by us tortured living creatures especially different from humans, unless a change in our relationship to nature and living creatures.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## 7 China problem

**Printed from:** [www.FILOSOFIE.cz](http://www.FILOSOFIE.cz) Diskusní fórum

**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1737](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1737)

**Printed on:** 01/10/2014

### **Theme:**

---

**Theme author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Theme:** Problém Číny

**Time:** 01/10/2014 21:04:02

**Post:**

quoted:

---

## IV/

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

While on Wednesday China commemorates the announcement of the People's Republic in 1949, in Hong Kong thousands of other people have joined the mass protests. Protesters demand that Beijing canceled the plans pre-select candidates and limit their number in the leadership election of Hong Kong in 2017. They also want that autonomy leader Leung Chun-ying handed in his resignation till Thursday. Otherwise they threaten by occupation of government buildings.

(see <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/svet/349261-cina-slavi-vyroci-hongkong-vre.html> )

---

According to the rules of Philosophy of Balance, that it must always be responded to attack by appropriate counter-attack, we cause the least possible death and pain and without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker, and that the human must never kill the human, it is right to demonstrate peacefully, but it is necessary, that in Hong Kong the demonstrators hold talks with autonomy leader Leung Chun-ying, although they have rejected it yet to prevent bloodshed from China. In the case of a higher probability of threatening bloodshed then the autonomy leader Leung Chun-ying has moral obligation to resign, even against the will of China.

Above it is a temporary solution that does not solve according to the Philosophy of Balance the crisis, that is to follow as revenge of living microorganisms for by us tortured living creatures especially different from humans, unless a change in our relationship to nature and living creatures.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## **8 Coalition of Greens and ANO as voters' fraud?**

quoted:

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

Smiles and good humor prevail in negotiations on a coalition in Brno among ANO, associations Žít Brno, Christian Democrats and Greens. All the indications are that these parties could soon agree on a coalition that would have a comfortable majority in the municipal authorities.

... In negotiations however it was clear who will play a major role in the coalition. Since at the head of the table the head of winning ANO in Brno Peter Vokřál led negotiations.

<http://www.novinky.cz/domaci/350669-v-brne-uz-se-pece-koalice-cssd-zrejme-pujde-do-opozice.html>

---

ANO defend the economic interests of Agrofert, Inc.

<http://www.agrofert.cz/?1452/zemedelstvi-in-group-Agrofert> of billionaire Andrew Babiš. Agrofert, Inc. operates in the plants as well as animal agriculture primary production, which could be described as torture of livestock. Therefore the coalition of Greens, who describe themselves as protectors of animals, and their twin Žít Brno, led by long-time member of the Green Party Matthew Hollan, whose parents are also longtime supporters of the Green Party, with movement ANO in Brno is the voters' fraud. It offers the idea of a conspiracy of people in the background of all political groups, who do not care about the welfare of people or animals, but only about their own economic and power interests and elections are then only their theater for the people

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## 9 Attitude according to the Philosophy of Balance to the current bill on the Šumava National Park and national parks and nature

**Printed from:** [www.FILOSOFIE.cz](http://www.FILOSOFIE.cz) Diskusní fórum

**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1741](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1741)

**Printed on:** 26/10/2014

### **Theme:**

---

**Theme author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Theme:** FR a Šumava, resp. nár. parky a příroda obecně

**Time:** 26/10/2014 19:07:59

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

#### **Concerned rules of Philosophy of Balance to national parks and to attitude of man to nature:**

... 26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good.

15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

(see <http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Genesis%201:1-4:26&version=KJV> )

...

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE (HARMONY)

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”

All the rest consists more in views (speculations). (I.e. the maximum compliance of good and evil individuals, virtually good and evil)

...

The obligation not to kill anything alive unless it is absolutely necessary:

1) A human must never kill any living creature, especially human (or him- or herself). (i.e. according to me for the probability of 0-5 percents, that a human kills the human, the first human must begin to save this second human, i.e. at worst case only to recede)

## IV/

2) A human has a duty to kill as few of living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain. (i.e. according to me a human can kill any living creature only if the probability of at least 95-100 %, that he or she saves in this way the life of other living creature, so that in this way he or she caused the least possible death and pain).

3) Regarding for me as a person it is healthy (i.e. if I am not vomiting and underweight or in allergic shock) to eat from all living creatures only non-sprouting plant seeds (hereafter referred to only as plant seeds, sprouting plant seeds are already young plants) and plant fruits with seeds, of which separation from the plant cannot kill it, while the reproduction of these plants with the maximum health not damaging amount of salt or appropriate quantity of other minerals and water (e.g. for adults and children aged over 11 years the maximum daily dose of six grams of salt, for smaller children five grams, for suckers one gram of salt.) It would probably be concerned seeds of plants (soya beans, peas, beans, corn, etc.) and fruits of plants with seeds, especially trees (such as apples, pears, dates). *Philosophy of Balance p. 23*

...

Applying for an explanation of the above-mentioned general physical and mathematical definitions the general English language, we can say the following:

ad 1)

1.1 In the case of an attack against a particular individual from the society of living creatures makes this attack from the living creatures retreat this particular individual from the society of living creatures.

1.2 In the case of retreat of living creatures makes this retreat from the living creatures the individual to the attack against these living creatures.

ad 2) Reasonable behavior:

2.1 In the case of an attack by the living creatures against a certain individual it is reasonable, so that this individual responded in contrast to paragraph ad 1.1 not by a retreat but by appropriate attack against the society of living creatures (Eg. the seduction of a person of the same sex can be responded by own idea of his or her genital organs).

2.2 In the case of retreat of society of living creatures from a particular individual it is reasonable, that this individual responded in contrast to paragraph ad 1.2 not by an attack but by an adequate retreat from the society of living creatures.

Ad 3)

3.1 Reasonable attack of certain individuals as a response to the attack of the living creatures against the particular individual neutralizes (or zero) both attacks, sooner or later (i.e. educational, not destructively).

3.2 Reasonable retreat of some individuals in response to the retreat of living creatures from the particular individual neutralizes (or zero) both retreats sooner or later.

The result of this procedure is sooner or later, stable development of all living creatures. *Philosophy of Balance p. 48*

...

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

Attitude according to the Philosophy of Balance to the current bill on the Šumava National Park and national parks and nature (see <http://www.hnutiduha.cz/srdce/> ) is as follows. **In a national park but not only in a national park the human should behave like Adam in the Garden of Eden mentioned above, which he should dress and keep**, which on the one hand excludes non-intervention area, when in the case of highly probable life-saving possibility of more living creatures or evolutionarily more improved living creatures, that feel more pain because of their superior nervous system, the human has the obligation according to the Philosophy of Balance to intervene against pests in the most merciful way as possible. On the other hand like Adam in the Garden of Eden, which he should dress and keep, the human should seek primarily in a national park the image of Garden of Eden, i.e. a human has a duty to kill as few of living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain.

## 10 Attitude to Catholic dogmas and dogma of love according to Philosophy of Balance

**Printed from:** www.FILOSOFIE.cz Diskusní fórum

**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1742](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1742)

**Printed on:** 03/11/2014

### Theme:

---

**Theme author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Theme:** Postoj Filosofie rovnováhy ke katolickým dogmatům

**Time:** 03/11/2014 19:35:03

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

Concerned rules of Philosophy of Balance:

... Matthew 22:36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law? 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the first and great commandment. 39 And the second is like unto it, **(i.e. the believers and unbelievers in God are similar, who comply with this second commandment)** Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

Mark 12: 28 And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? 29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: 30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. 31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

Luke 10: 25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? 27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. 29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? 30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, 34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise. **(i.e., your neighbor may not only be a man but also other living creature, such as a farm animal or a living cell of the human body, our neighbor's critical feature shows me the mercy, so that for example they give food or drink to me, etc., which do as farm animals as my body cells)** *Philosophy of Balance p. 350-351*

...

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE (HARMONY)

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”

## IV/

All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

... Therefore in case of my Philosophy of Balance it is not the apostasy, schism, or heresy, which the Catholic Church punishes by the excommunication in the moment to commit such unlawful acts (c.1364 § 1 of the Code of Canon Law 1983) *Philosophy of Balance* p. 269

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

Philosophy of Balance takes the following approach to the basic dogmas of the Catholic faith. In terms of Philosophy of Balance as a philosophy, i.e. the scientific branch the love is experimentally gradually verifiably (more and more by means of reason) totally sure (but also by means of emotion and will) (so called absolute truth), and slightly less my definition of love following from love, i.e. PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE (HARMONY) PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY: „All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.“, apparently: “All the rest consists more in views (speculations).“, it means, that everything else is less sure from the point of view of postmodern philosophy apparently as a science, it applies also to all other dogmas of the Catholic faith, which are as a matter of principle a subject of revelation, not of contemporary scientific knowledge. As a Catholic according to the Philosophy of Balance I consider as the most important dogma of the Roman Catholic faith the dogma of love, which I defined in above self-evident way, all the other dogmas of the Roman Catholic faith the Philosophy of Balance considers as less important.

(1 John 4:8 King James Version (KJV) 8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love., 1 John 4:16 King James Version (KJV) 16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. (see

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=1+John+4%3A8&version=KJV> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=1+John+4%3A16&version=KJV> )

Examples, see the Nicene Creed (see [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicejsko-konstantinopolsk%C3%A9\\_vyzn%C3%A1n%C3%AD](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicejsko-konstantinopolsk%C3%A9_vyzn%C3%A1n%C3%AD) ,

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc\\_css/archive/catechism/credo.htm](http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc_css/archive/catechism/credo.htm) ): „We believe in one God, ... We believe in one Lord, Jesus Christ, the only Son of God, ...“. Because , if Jesus Christ is also only one God and if this God is love in the sense of caritas, i.e. charity in English language, see Latin translation so called Vulgate of St. Jerome (see <http://vulsearch.sourceforge.net/html/1Jo.html> ) of English word "love" in the above provisions of the Bible, New Testament 1 John 4,8 and 1 John 4,16, then he or she or it, that believes in love in the sense of charity, believes also of course in this only one God, i.e. also in Jesus Christ, then it is not factually important anyway, what he or she or it declares about his or her or its faith in other only one god or other gods or in other Jesus Christ, if he or she or it believes in love in the sense of charity, thus if he or she or it is a Roman Catholic, Protestant, Jew or any other believer or atheist. Or another important examples, see the Nicene Creed (see [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicejsko-konstantinopolsk%C3%A9\\_vyzn%C3%A1n%C3%AD](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicejsko-konstantinopolsk%C3%A9_vyzn%C3%A1n%C3%AD) , [http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc\\_css/archive/catechism/credo.htm](http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc_css/archive/catechism/credo.htm) ): „ ... he ascended into heaven, ... We believe in one holy catholic and apostolic Church. ... We look for the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the world to come. ... “. Because, if I believe in love in the sense of charity and if I act with all (especially with living creatures) with love in the sense of charity, then it is less important, whether heaven exists and whether in the heaven there are other living creatures, eg. animals as members of the above mentioned one holy catholic and apostolic Church or not, because after my death I will apparently come in the heaven for my love in the sense of charity, if the heaven exists, and, if it does not exist, then to the heaven after my death I will not come of course. And if I act with all living creatures with love in the sense of charity, then I will come to the heaven after my death also for this love in the

## IV/

sense of charity, if the heaven exists, and if I do not act with all living creatures with love in the sense of charity, then into the heaven after my death I need not come. If there is the heaven and after my death I will come to the heaven for my love in the sense of charity and if there are also other living creatures, eg. animals, then they can obviously also be redeemed, but if there are not other living creatures, then salvation does not obviously apply to them. If the heaven exists or does not exist and if there are other living creatures in the heaven or not, so it is less important than dogma of love in the sense of charity or actions with love in the sense of charity also with other living creatures and it has less sense to be interested in it or to dispute over it with others than the above dogma of love in the sense of charity.

Literature: [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicejsko-konstantinopolsk%C3%A9\\_vyzn%C3%A1n%C3%AD](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicejsko-konstantinopolsk%C3%A9_vyzn%C3%A1n%C3%AD) ,  
[http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc\\_css/archive/catechism/credo.htm](http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc_css/archive/catechism/credo.htm) ,  
<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diskuse:Gn%C3%B3ze> ,  
<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gn%C3%B3ze> ,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eugen\\_Drewermann](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eugen_Drewermann) ,  
[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eugen\\_Drewermann](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eugen_Drewermann) ,  
[http://animalrights.webz.cz/nesmrtelnost\\_zvirat.htm](http://animalrights.webz.cz/nesmrtelnost_zvirat.htm) ,  
<http://www.vira.cz/otazky/Krestansky-pohled-na-zvirata-Maji-dusi.html> ,  
<http://www.souvislosti.cz/497pod.html> ,  
[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Protimodernistick%C3%A1\\_p%C5%99%C3%ADsaha](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Protimodernistick%C3%A1_p%C5%99%C3%ADsaha) ,  
[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pascendi\\_Dominici\\_gregis](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pascendi_Dominici_gregis) ,  
[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Modernismus\\_\(teologie\)](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Modernismus_(teologie)) ,  
[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lamentabili\\_sane\\_exitu](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lamentabili_sane_exitu) , <https://jzj.signaly.cz/1504/je-laska-vec-emoci-nebo> , <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yuvt8ytoYfo> ,  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CGX0JTPOBs>

### **How is it with God in my Philosophy of Balance**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 23/03/2015 21:32:07

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE (HARMONY)

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

**I do not exclude the existence of God** (see word "everyone", i.e. creatures and their possible creator of the aforementioned single dogma of my Philosophy of Balance), **I mostly believe in the God** (see love as a guiding principle of the Universe as tendency towards organized movement of inanimate matter with the least possible amount of collisions, but apparently with some collisions embodied in living creatures as their prevailing reciprocation of love with love and non-love with revenge, see the above single dogma of my Philosophy of Balance, this love as a guiding principle of the Universe for its goodness more probably indicates the existence of the God than his or her absence), **but my Philosophy of Balance and I personally do not need necessarily conscious of God's existence for now** (the aforementioned single dogma of my Philosophy of Balance does not answer the question about the primary cause of the above guiding

## IV/

principle of love in the Universe, i.e. what is the primary cause, why "all living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other", i.e. whether this guiding principle of love in the Universe exists by itself or was programmed by any creator, but my Philosophy of Balance always wants to be based on love as the guiding principle of the Universe, which always gives us alone more or less clear guidance, what we have to do in every moment of our life, see "therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain").

### **Dilemma of reason or problem of relativism in contemporary philosophy according to Philosophy of Balance**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 05/05/2015 22:40:06

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE (HARMONY)  
PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”

All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

Dilemma of reason:

Sentence: All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

Whether the above sentence is still the axiom or dogma of my Philosophy of Balance, or it is already its view (speculation).

Literature: A dilemma (Greek ... "double proposition") is a problem offering at least two solutions or possibilities, of which none are practically acceptable; one in this position has been traditionally described as "being on the horns of a dilemma", neither horn being comfortable; or "being between a rock and a hard place", since both objects or metaphorical choices being rough (destructive).

In formal logic, the definition of a dilemma differs markedly from everyday usage. Two options are still present, but choosing between them is immaterial because they both imply the same conclusion. ... Which can be translated informally as "one (or both) of A or B is known to be true, but they both imply C, so regardless of the truth values of A and B we can conclude C."

(see <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dilemma?oldid=276144403> ,  
<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dilema> )

Note: **Problem of relativism in contemporary philosophy according to Jiří Fuchs and Jaroslav Peregrin**

## IV/

Jaroslav Peregrin, a follower of analytic philosophy advocates a dogma of limited relativism, nothing is sure, only more or less probable.

### Literature:

Filosofie pro normální lidi XII: Etika <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bAfOCeXdt-M>

Filosofie pro normální lidi X: Filosofie vědy

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kBxD7L8pgA0>

Filosofie pro normální lidi VII: Strukturalismus

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XRgZkQ\\_UeCM](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XRgZkQ_UeCM)

Filosofie pro normální lidi VI: Filosofie jazyka

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=g845ajTz\\_Qo](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=g845ajTz_Qo)

Filosofie pro normální lidi V: Epistemologie [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Q7X\\_UOrIGo](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Q7X_UOrIGo)

Filosofie pro normální lidi IV: Relativismus

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AwGkLJ5yrvQ>

Filosofie pro normální lidi III: Ontologie

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=N38RvPOk4r4>

Filosofie pro normální lidi II: Filosofie v jedenadvacátém století

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dSONXA9Txqk>

Filosofie pro normální lidi I: Filosofie dnes?

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5uzXwxrheGs>

Jaroslav Peregrin denied the possibility of philosophy to determine Descartes' strong foundation of science, and here he follows Hume's, Locke's, Kant's psychic filter of knowledge, and he claims the veracity of this theory, which is a contradiction (Everything is relative and this is relative also, i.e. nothing is sure, even this is not sure, harmless crazy, if he does not make a philosophical theory from it). Political correctness denies the truth in the interest of a certain dogma, especially of neo-communist assistance to the oppressed at all costs by finding other oppressed instead of proletarians, and it restricts the truth in the interests of its goodness. Kant's categorical imperative as unconditional categorical rule, that he failed in his philosophy of psychic filter of knowledge to justify, this Kantian philosophy leads to relativism and multiculturalism that promotes by violence as much as possible multicultural society based on the dogma of equal value of all cultures. Inexistence of knowledge of the truth excludes so fair law based on the truthful knowledge. Putnam and Peregrin limit relativism of postmodern philosophy based on modern philosophy by replacing certainty with mere probability, eg. exact science is the surest what we have available, but according to Fuchs it is a sort of 50 percent probability that the complete opposite is valid. If exact scientist has planned bridge and the bridge has not probably collapsed and it serves humanity, it is a sort of 50 percent probability, that he or she will not make accidentally fatal error that causes a bridge collapse, because he or she lives in a safety of ignorance of exact science, that opposite of his or her exact science findings may also be valid from the point of view of Peregrin's analytic philosophy. According to Fuchs the dogma of dispute principle is valid, that it cannot be, that the same thing is and is not at the same time, which is based on the need for identity of concepts in thinking and without these concepts thinking does not exist, but Fuchs does not take into account the partial identity, the identity of concepts including minor nonconformity.

## IV/

### Literature:

- 090 Jiří Fuchs FILOSOFIE - XX.1) Jaroslav Peregrin – 23  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rOcQ5JIfY4Y>
- 091 Jiří Fuchs FILOSOFIE - XX.2) Hilary Putnam - 23 11 2011  
[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wvtKk\\_cJo2w](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wvtKk_cJo2w)
- 092 Jiří Fuchs FILOSOFIE - XX.3) Politická korektnost - 23 11 2011  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4752pxHzzGQ>
- 093 Jiří Fuchs FILOSOFIE - XXI.1) Hilary Putnam - 7 12 2011  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QZI-WHXkay4>
- 094 Jiří Fuchs FILOSOFIE - XXI.2) Karl Jaspers - 7 12 2011  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BY5ZlWj-cEk>

### Single axiom or dogma of Philosophy of Balance

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 08/05/2015 22:45:11

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE (HARMONY)  
PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”

All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

... Until the full confirmation or refutation of single dogma of my Philosophy of Balance, there is only a need to change with the change of the current state of science its scientific application, or to make this simplified definition of love more precise. *Philosophy of Balance p. 409*

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

All the possible interpretations regarding the aforementioned absolute certainty apparently only of axiom or dogma of love of my Philosophy of Balance imply, that it is always necessary to behave in accordance with this single axiom or dogma of the Philosophy of Balance, if, as the case may be, this axiom or dogma is not verifiably refuted.

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. ... (see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=mathew+6&version=KJV> ), 17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth. (see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=luke+11&version=KJV> )

---

Literature: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Knowledge> , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Belief> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/V%C3%ADra> , [http://cs.wikisource.org/wiki/Ott%C5%AFv\\_slovn%C3%ADk\\_nau%C4%8Dn%C3%BD/V%C3%ADra](http://cs.wikisource.org/wiki/Ott%C5%AFv_slovn%C3%ADk_nau%C4%8Dn%C3%BD/V%C3%ADra) , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fideism> , [www.vira.cz/Texty/Knihovna/Veda-a-vira-jednota-nebo-boj-protikladu.html](http://www.vira.cz/Texty/Knihovna/Veda-a-vira-jednota-nebo-boj-protikladu.html) , [www.vira.cz/Texty/Knihovna/Rozhovor-s-astrofyzikem-Jirim-Grygarem.html](http://www.vira.cz/Texty/Knihovna/Rozhovor-s-astrofyzikem-Jirim-Grygarem.html) , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Certainty> ,

## IV/

<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jistota> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dogma> ,  
<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Axiom> ,  
[http://forum.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1748](http://forum.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1748) ,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Correspondence theory of truth](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Correspondence_theory_of_truth) ,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pragmatic theory of truth](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pragmatic_theory_of_truth) ,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Constructivist epistemology](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Constructivist_epistemology) ,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Consensus theory of truth](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Consensus_theory_of_truth) ,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Coherence theory of truth](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Coherence_theory_of_truth) ,  
<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Subjectivism> , <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Truth> ,  
<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pravda> ,  
[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ji% C5% 99% C3% AD Grygar#cite\\_note-10](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ji%C5%99%C3%AD_Grygar#cite_note-10) ,  
[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Filosofick% C3% BD skepticismus](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Filosofick%C3%BD_skepticismus) ,  
<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Skepticismus> , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sextus Empiricus](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sextus_Empiricus)  
, [http://sk.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sextos Empeirikos](http://sk.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sextos_Empeirikos) ,  
[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sofist% C3% A9](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sofist%C3%A9) , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cynik> ,  
<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kynismus> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nihilismus> ,  
<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agnosticismus> , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Postul% C3% A1t](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Postul%C3%A1t)

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 11/10/2015  
**Post:**

The main in everyday life practical biblical question: **Is nature unmerciful or the biblical paradise for all alive can be achieved in it by own forces of living creatures?**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

My Philosophy of Balance is based on a single dogma („All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views(speculations). It applies to all my Philosophy of Balance.), from which the truth follows, which is self-evident for every thinking creature that could be expressed, so that **those who or which want the most of all to achieve by their own forces as soon as possible the world, where everyone (especially all living creatures) would like each other (i.e. to achieve paradise on Earth), then those should cause the least possible death and pain (especially to all living creatures).** *Philosophy of Balance p. 408*

**Why are also nearly all Catholics and also the contemporary Catholic Church greatly against love and, if love is the God, thus also greatly against the God, and therefore the great hypocrites?**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 18/10/2015  
**Post:**

Since in case of need also Catholics slaughter animals for eating, virtually they eat or give to eat, eg. for their dogs slaughtered animals instead of eating naturally deceased carrions (cadavers) of animals, on principle at old age (eg. after the autopsy by a veterinarian and for people boiled in several waters), even if eating of those carrions of animals does not cause serious danger.

## IV/

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me: Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth. But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common. And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven. Acts of the Apostles 11, 5-10

1 John 4:8 King James Version (KJV) 8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love., 1 John 4:16 King James Version (KJV) 16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. (see <https://www.biblegateway.com/versions/King-James-Version-KJV-Bible/#booklist> )

Therefore great hypocrites are who say, that they care about the good of all creation, not just for the good of their own pack at the expense of great death and pain of other packs of living creatures, if they approve and they cause much more than the least possible death and pain, i.e. according to how much more than the least possible death and pain they approve and they cause, thus according to how much greater than the least possible predators in the above broad sense they are, for example great hypocrisy of the contemporary Catholic Church in relation to living creatures other than humans. SOLVED EXAMPLES AND COMMENTARIES BASED ON PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

The main in everyday life practical biblical question: Is nature unmerciful or the biblical paradise for all alive can be achieved in it by own forces of living creatures?

My Philosophy of Balance is based on a single dogma („All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations).), from which the truth follows, which is self-evident for every thinking creature that could be expressed, so that those who or which want the most of all to achieve by their own forces as soon as possible the world, where everyone (especially all living creatures) would like each other (i.e. to achieve paradise on Earth), then those should still cause the least possible death and pain (especially to all living creatures), if, as the case may be, above mentioned axiom or dogma is not verifiably refuted. SOLVED EXAMPLES AND COMMENTARIES BASED ON PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE-cover

---

### **Is God or Devil the most superordinate to the world**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 28/10/2015

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. ... (see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=mathew+6&version=KJV> ), 17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth. (see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=luke+11&version=KJV> )

And because I also in fact mostly want to live in a world where everyone likes each other (i.e. in paradise), therefore I am also still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain, it means, that I also in fact mostly do not want to cause a lot of unnecessary (i.e. much more than the least possible) death and pain (i.e. according to my existent experience, as I try to show in my Philosophy of Balance, my real main desire, virtually in my opinion the real main driving force behind the evolution of nature for other living creatures are not primitive instincts of self-preservation /more at males/ and to reproduce /more at females/, i.e. struggle for life and death, as taught by Darwinists, such as presented by Richard Dawkins in his work The Selfish Gene, but for both above a complex emotional relationship of mercy, virtually of love, i.e. symbiosis, i.e. "all living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other", see [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pud\\_\(psychologie\)](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pud_(psychologie)) , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emoce> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Altruismus> ) and I also do not want to suffer much before my death or to die prematurely (see single dogma of my Philosophy of Balance), and this even more than to have my own eventual offspring. BOOKLET OF THE PARTY FOR THE RIGHTS OF ALL LIVING CREATURES p. 39

## IV/

If in our world or in the nature and for living creatures the selfish self-preservation instinct (*i.e. fast entropy or fast burnout of the Universe or fast conversion of the Universe to a homogeneous mush which does not allow obtaining any energy or fast extinction of the vacuum in the Universe within nonliving matter and within living individuals the own good also at the expense of great pain and death of other living individuals, i.e. approval and causing also much more than the least possible death and pain, according to Darwinism unmerciful competitive struggle for life among living individuals should accelerate their evolutionary development to their more perfect power because of the need for continuous improvement of their weapons for this struggle, however according to the Philosophy of Balance those much more than the least possible death and pain caused by living individual are the cause of his or her or its evolutionary underdevelopment because of the enmity of damaged living microorganisms and their related living microorganisms located also in the body and brain of the damaging living individual*) is superordinate (*i.e. ensuring a better survival of living individual*) to desire for love (*i.e. the slow up to infinite time entropy or an organized matter movement nearly without collisions within nonliving matter and within living individuals the good of all living individuals, i.e. permanent not-causing much more than the least possible death and pain, which according to the Philosophy of Balance should accelerate because of the friendship of living microorganisms the evolutionary development of the living individual to omnipotence, thus also his or her or its avoiding the somewhat probability random very destructive collisions of nonliving matter*), *i.e. the evil Devil is superordinate to the God, or there is a desire for love superordinate to the selfish self-preservation instinct, i.e. the God is superordinate to the evil Devil, in my opinion it cannot be solved simply by thinking. For solution of this problem one needs practical experience of subordination of his or her or its behavior as a matter of principle exclusively to the God, i.e. to the love, or as a matter of principle exclusively to the evil Devil, i.e. to selfish self-preservation, or to serve alternately both. Only on the basis of that practical experience can a human, mankind, or the living creation decide correctly, what, possibly whom they should serve.*

Literature: Země: Vznik planety (TV movie), Earth: Making of a Planet, National Geographic: The Story of Earth, Documentary, United Kingdom, 2011, 96 min, Director: Yavar Abbas, Music: Ty Unwin,  
[https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Velk%C3%A1\\_p%C4%Btka\\_vym%C3%ADr%C3%A1n%C3%AD](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Velk%C3%A1_p%C4%Btka_vym%C3%ADr%C3%A1n%C3%AD)

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

### **Relativism of Philosophy of Balance**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 08/11/2015

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE (HARMONY)

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.“

All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

Since also I in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other (whether they are for example Hitler, Anne Frank and Yasser Arafat, Christians or Jews or Muslims or communists or Nazis, wolf or rabbit, cow or grass, spider or a fly), so my Philosophy of Balance is open in its speculation about the unknown (elsewhere in my Philosophy of Balance also as invisibility) to any idea of everyone, which is expressed in exact (i.e. measurable) scientific concepts and is not inconsistent with love, virtually my definition of love, i.e. it does not cause much more than the least possible death and pain. Within it my Philosophy of Balance relies more on ideas that have been repeatedly measured by the exact science. (see above)

### **What is Hinduism in substantial conflict with love according to Philosophy of Balance**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 10/11/2015

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

4) Collisions of micro particles, of which number is somewhat probability random, which are forming bodies of macro world, and thus form the basis of collisions in our world (in macro world in terms of physics), they are a matter of chance and probability. Taking only two micro particles, and after each collision according to de Broglie waves and Heisenberg uncertainty principle further movement can be determined only vaguely based on probability, which therefore applies also to their next collision. By more or low probable deviation of the various micro particles from their most probable motion it is secured in nature, that such collisions have been progressively constrained by mutual interactions of micro particles, the movement of the micro particles (i.e. energy) with high probability is ultimately directed to the location of the micro particles (i.e. energy) of low probability, thereby reducing the probability of collisions of micro particles in the micro world, and ultimately of the bodies of macro world (i.e. mechanical basis of evolution). In other words in my opinion evolution is directed to the termination of collisions and evolution from a less to more probable state of nature. *Philosophy of Balance p. 25*

I do not divide according to my universal ethics in a dispute on one side the good and the evil on the other side. Its objective is to stop the dispute, regardless of who are good and who evil (all are in fact innocent either bad or good, in other words, the strict liability for their illegal actions). *Philosophy of Balance p. 47*

Free decision is the question of how the person sees it, this is a psychological issue, if the human perceives his or her decision to be free then it is free but only in the above-mentioned objective sense. At the same time it is destined by activities of his or her brain, of which activity is also predetermined by the activity of brain cells, their activity is predetermined by movement of them forming atoms (i.e., we come to the inanimate matter, i.e. atoms, which creates a certain degree of analysis, decomposition of living creatures, all movements of this living creatures) etc., until we get to the points of space-time\*, which determine the movement of all in our Universe. Subjective freedom has therefore the objective nature of the movement of the micro particles, which is according Heisenberg's uncertainty principle in quantum physics according to some extent of probability random. The right decision is the result of developmental (or evolutionary) perfection of the brain in humans, virtually of the model of the outside world in other living creatures, which is given by the freedom of links of brain cells, namely the lack of complexes, i.e. of the strong links of brain cells in my opinion, especially from killing of living creatures. The perfect brain is always free in the sense that for each of its decision no strong links between brain cells exist, virtually between micro particles, i.e. it is not highly probable movement of the micro particles, because the individual does not kill any living creatures. *Philosophy of Balance p. 53-54*

At first the reasons for committing crimes. Command to all the action that is also conduct which meets the facts of a crime, it is given to man by a brain, virtually psyche (soul). If a man wants through his or her will, mind or emotions to prevent him or her from committing the crime, this is done again, through the order of the brain, virtually psyche (soul). If one has a wrong idea about the reality it is again contained in the brain, virtually psyche (soul). Man alone cannot influence the content or orders inside of his or her brain, virtually psyche (soul), without giving the idea or the command through his or her brain again, virtually psyche (soul). Imperfection of the brain, virtually psyche (soul),

## IV/

which itself is either bad (sick), or which has bad input data and which cannot recognize them by their conflict with the right data, it is the sole cause of any crime. Imperfection of the brain, virtually psyche (soul) can be corrected, in my view, by the right education, experience, i.e., when through the logical connection of ever expanding amount of input data, experiences stored in an imperfect brain, virtually psyche (soul) this man is able to detect faulty data and faulty brain activity, virtually of psyche (soul). The only guilt of living creatures is so in my opinion, that they are born with more or less perfect brain, virtually psyche (soul), of which activities without command of the brain, virtually psyche (soul) he or she cannot control, only the opportunity to remedy imperfect brain, virtually psyche (soul) is possible with increasing experience (educated by other individuals or nature) or other outside interference. ...

In the case of educational punishment, which will aim at the good of perpetrators, it will not be aimed just at the retribution, it will re-educate them to become a better person, the punishing need not fear that others will retaliate against him or her for his or her fault on the other hand, since then they will try to re-educate them to the better, they will not seek to destroy them. That concept of the criminal justice system is possible to enforce at any cost, not just a criminal justice, which is not against me. *Philosophy of Balance p. 74-75*

Reason, emotion and will, according to the exact sciences exist in the material brain, according to idealists in the intangible soul of man. The basic question is whether the attacking ideas and the choice between them by a human is the subjective or objective process. I think, that one cannot subjectively influence or what the idea he or she has, nor that the idea impresses so strongly to him or her to act according to it. In both cases it is, in my opinion, an objective not a subjective process. I think, that a brain or a soul cannot be rectified in the case of its imperfections or illness by itself without accepting incentives from outside of the brain or the soul (these incentives I characterize as experience). *Philosophy of Balance p. 77*

Good to good and evil, he rewards good and punishes evil, and he thinks well even with evil in their punishment, the penalty then it is not devastating, but educational, that the evil became good. Thus, in my opinion the evolution of nature is upbringing too, while the development of the soul, which forces people to remove through the reason its contradictions and so psychologically (based on logic of the subjective soul) or psychiatrically (based on the material exact processes of the brain). *Philosophy of Balance p. 82*

This reflects also the fact, that less perfect evolutionary ancestors of man with less perfect brain, in the current world they would be automatically regarded as criminals. Just imagine in current interpersonal relationships such a Neanderthal man to resolve on the basis of violence, as it was in his or her time and if he or she stays in the midst of a supermarket and to try to explain to him or her, that he or she cannot obtain food by force, or gathering, as he or she was used and to pay money for them. In order that the brain of human ancestors was perfected to its present level, the experience of many generations was necessary, both in individual lives and experiences switching from generation to generation in the form of hereditary genetic information. The current crime of man is the by generational experience mitigated initial developmental imperfection of the brain of human ancestors and it could be expected that with the experience, that he or she acquires or individuals of his or her kind in their current life or in the lives of their descendants, this developmental imperfection of the brain of living creatures will decrease.

What order to act we will get from the brain, it depends on its internal organization and external circumstances, it is concerned which fact will be strong, urgent enough, it will do to someone so strong pressure, the brain issues a command to the body of man to some action. In my opinion strength of a fact is predetermined then only partially. In other words the future development of certain facts we can predict only probably, or it is a coincidence in the mathematical sense. In my opinion there is basis of human freedom, which the majority of religious and philosophical views suppose. The point is, that the future development of nature and also commands of the individual's brain, which is also its part, they are only probable and therefore largely accidental. (Position of the micro particles and its momentum cannot be determined by microscopic physics with absolute precision using de Broglie waves and Heisenberg's uncertainty principle we can only determine the probability, with which the micro particle will be located in a space-time point). One cannot influence the commands, that his or her brain gives, if so he or she tries, it is also concerned the command of his or her brain.

Well-known philosopher Baruch Spinoza said that the freedom is a recognized necessity. The point is that orders to human behavior, which are so strong, that one must act according to them, given by his or her brain, i.e. by the model of reality, virtually nature, and which is independent of man, they reduce as much as possible the strength of collisions of this man with his or her surroundings. In other words, that the model of nature, virtually of reality contained in the individual brain was closely consistent with the whole purpose of evolution of nature. This is not possible for the newborn brain, which contains only the inherited form of experience in the genes of their parents, while it is also not possible for developmentally imperfect individuals of a species, whose developmental (genetic) experience contained in their brains is not so perfect so they harmonize all nature or reality. But it is also possible to say, that with increasing time of development this experience contained in the brain of all living creatures expands, virtually improves and, in my opinion in infinite time it can be expected that these individuals together reconcile in their brains, i.e. in a model of reality perfectly all reality, virtually nature.

## IV/

This concept of freedom of the individual justifies also the nature to give a living creature more or less perfect brain and thus only nature is guilty for a bad (e.g. criminal) or good behavior of this individual. *Philosophy of Balance p. 212-213*

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

Since according to the above speculations of the Philosophy of Balance based on the present state of exact science the soul of man and other living creatures has material nature, especially in the form of the brain and the freedom of all mass has according to Heisenberg uncertainty principle the form of more or less probable chance, so every decision of living creatures is also blameless, given only by more or less probably coincidental movement of micro-particles of matter, especially of their material brain. The responsibility for those decisions of living creatures is necessary for their education, i.e. for their correct according to Philosophy of Balance merciful programming, especially of their material brain in accordance with the evolution of nature, i.e. according to the Philosophy of Balance for an organized matter movement nearly without collisions. That responsibility is strict liability regardless of guilt. **Therefore according to the Philosophy of Balance the suffering of living creatures may not be regarded as a just punishment for their freely made wrong decisions, but as a means of education for their mercy as an objective movement of nature. Therefore it makes sense to have compassion for and to help everyone suffering that bears the responsibility through his or her or its suffering for their mistakes necessary to their education for perfection by nature. It is not right not to help and not to have compassion for the homeless, it is not correct to divide people into castes, which should be allegedly their just punishment for their guilts, as it does the Indian Hinduism, because even though they bear the necessary responsibility for their mistakes, so they are not in any way guilty for their punishment necessary for their education. And so regardless of the fact that the hypothesis of the Philosophy of Balance about living microorganisms able to recognize and remember their friend and enemy and friend and enemy of their related microorganisms is in substance in the exact (i.e. measurable) scientific concepts expressed and by the Philosophy of Balance adopted Hindu law of karma.**

### **Relationship of Philosophy of Balance to contemporary worldviews**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 30/11/2015

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

On the one hand I recognize the important task of the Roman Catholic Church in the world as all those, who are even the imperfect preacher of love, optionally also especially of world 's very important Bible Gospels of the New Testament, which according to me describe 51-60 percents of perfect love to a neighbor.

To answer the second question, I'm at least 51 % percent (i.e., the number of 51 parts in 100) a Roman Catholic, so I am a member of the Catholic Church. In the rest I am an eclectic (i.e. much of everything I have read and from what I chose), because I believe, that in the Bible - Old and New Testament and other writings (including my Philosophy of Balance) are errors, because it was always written by an imperfect man or men (Jesus of Nazareth himself had not apparently written anything, all comes from his followers). *Philosophy of Balance p. 349*

## IV/

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

In overall majority I proceed from **the Gospels** of Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ, I adopt from Christianity especially the idea, that God is love, in the present I believe completely in love and in the present I fully rely on love and I try as much as possible always to behave according to love, that's why **I am a border Catholic**. I adopt from **Hinduism** inter alia love for all animals. I adopt inter alia from **Judaism and Islam**, that the ideal society is the army. I adopt from the **Green Party and German Nazism** inter alia the protection of nature and love for nature, thus towards all other living creatures than humans and animals. I adopt from **Buddhism and culture of the Roma** inter alia eating only naturally dead animals, on principle of old age, from necessary cadavers of animals. I adopt from **Darwinism** inter alia the idea of evolution of nature. I adopt from **Communism** inter alia the love towards and the help to all poor people. I adopt from **Atheism** inter alia, that it is not substantial, whether a person or other living creature believes in God, but whether he or she or it believes in love and behaves in accordance with love. I adopt from **Capitalism** inter alia the idea of the social contract according to me of all living individuals in the future. I adopt from **Satanism** inter alia the idea of the Devil as a death that needs not but also can serve love, because it is necessary, that living creatures could sacrifice also mercifully for others, and in the present, that living creatures have something to eat, and because the death can be also merciful, if it is after a long, happy and dignified life of living creature and if it is nearly without physical and psychic pain.

### **Charity for a neighboring living creature out of fear of retribution for the caused death and pain (i.e. bad conscience) or out of the desire for love from neighboring living creature**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 25/01/2016

**Post:**

Only if a living creature eats plant fruits and plant seeds, he or she or it needs not be afraid of their revenge for the fact that he or she or it caused the death and pain, and he or she or it can live in a world, where everyone likes each other, including those by this living creature eaten plant fruits and plant seeds. Therefore, only if the living creature eats only plant fruits and plant seeds, his or her or its charity for neighboring living creature can be justified only by the desire for love of the neighboring living creature, if the living creature eats also other living creatures, then his or her or its charity for neighboring living creature is justified also by his or her or its fear of revenge for the caused death and pain of these eaten other living creatures, and it is in proportion to the above-mentioned desire for love of the above-mentioned neighboring living creature especially in the extent to which he or she or it caused the death and pain of the above-mentioned other eaten living creatures. Only living creature that eats only plant seeds and plant fruits, ceases to be a slave of mercy or charity, or of love in narrower sense of word or of Jesus Christ, according to Christianity and becomes their sibling and obtains according to the Philosophy of Balance real mercy, i.e. charity and power, i.e. strength and righteousness-justice because of real sibling, rather than slavish friendship of living microorganisms and by them formed living creatures, thus becomes the child of God-father (i.e. of above-mentioned perfect power, justice and mercy) according to Christianity or of the love in a wider sense of word. In my experience and according to Jesus, apparently Christ the journey to the above-mentioned perfect sibling love in a wider sense of word is at the first the slavish love in narrower sense of word, i.e. charity

## IV/

or mercy out of fear of retribution for the caused death and pain, because also the slave dwells in love though unreliably.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

---

### **Biblical Gospels of Jesus as a religion of love, Philosophy of Balance as the science of love and the law as applied science of the science of love**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 15/02/2016

**Post:**

The Philosophy of Balance is the science of love, therefore it is based at least 51 percent on Jesus' biblical Gospels, which should be a religion of love and on which should be based mainly Christianity, but up to 49% on other areas of human knowledge, which contain also scientific knowledge about love. Democratic law should then be mainly the applied science of the science of love, therefore the science of love is more important within the application of law than a mechanical interpretation of legal provisions. In other words it is always necessary to solve every legal problem from the point of view of scientific knowledge about love at the beginning and from the point of view of a specific legal provision later.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

### **Why did not Jews and Muslims and visibly especially also nearly all other predators accept Jesus of Nazareth as the only son of God and also as only one God together with his father, God up to now and the principle of the current predatory propaganda**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 20/03/2016

**Post:**

Although Jesus of Nazareth said according to the Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 25, the Bible 29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath., apparently he thought, who is merciful, he or she will be given everything else, eg. power, money, success, health, children, family etc., and although Jesus of Nazareth Himself was apparently very merciful, however in this world it has not evidently been given to him up to now, because he finished without family, without children as unfortunate man at a young age martyred on the cross. Therefore he is called by Christians as the Lamb of God, thus as the nice pup of herbivore, which often finishes as prey of predators. That is why Jesus of Nazareth is often accepted by a weak prey, eg. by the weak, the ill, the helpless and the oppressed, but he is not often accepted by predators, eg. by Muslims or Jews, but also not by predatory or by disillusioned suffering Christians, even though they dissimulate that they believe him as only one God. The problem of Jesus of Nazareth

## IV/

from the perspective of the Old Testament is that Jesus of Nazareth should be not only merciful as lamb or the God of predators prey, but also powerful as the God of predators or the God of Army (in Hebrew Adonai cava can be translated both as the Lord of the army and as the Lord of group), who according to the Old Testament made the most powerful army from Jewish slaves at that time and who led them out of slavery in Egypt by powerful but also predatory and cruel hand and who gave them to occupy ancient Israel. Therefore Jesus of Nazareth should not be only the God of herbivores, eg. of lambs, but also the God of the tribe of Judah or the God of the Jews or descendant of the most powerful king of Judah, who was the Old Testament King David, the symbol of the tribe of Judah or of the Jews was lion from Old Testament times, or Jesus of Nazareth should be both the God of weak prey, i.e. eg. of herbivorous lambs, and the God of predators, ie. eg. of carnivorous lions. This is also reflected in the New Testament according to Revelation, Chapter 5, the Bible: 5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. "That is why the early Christians believed in the imminent new arrival of Jesus of Nazareth into this world at the head of a powerful army of the God to judge the living and the dead (see also the credo of the Roman Catholic Church), and so he should prove also to Jews that he is not only the most merciful lamb but also the most powerful lion. The God, who should be only the most merciful, but who should not be the most powerful at the same time, would not be the true only one God neither according to Judaism nor according to Christianity and also not according to Islam. Nevertheless many Jews were fascinated by mercy of Jesus of Nazareth, eg. the most famous secular Jewish philosopher Baruch Spinoza, who lived in the 17th century AD (i.e. after the birth of Jesus of Nazareth), when Jesus of Nazareth did not still appear second time in this world as the leader of the powerful army of the God, and many, apparently including Baruch Spinoza had come to the conclusion already at that time, that it will not happen so even in the future, (Baruch Spinoza) tried a compromise between Judaism and Christianity that in his philosophy he suggested to consider Jesus of Nazareth as the greatest and noblest of all people, not as a son of the God. Inter alia the result of that his idea was that he was expelled from his Jewish community and he was not acceptable also to Christians.

Roughly it could be said that also predators are aware of the great power of the first part of the single dogma of my Philosophy of Balance: "All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other," but predators mostly do not believe very much the second part of this dogma of the Philosophy of Balance, "therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain", according to the belief of most both predators and their prey the world is in fact governed by predation, despite a great psychological desire of nearly all living creatures, especially humans also predators for the general mercy. It follows that in propaganda the governing predators offer to people alternately merciful political leaders (so called fathers or mothers, eg. in the recent past Vaclav Havel in the Czech Republic, Boris Yeltsin in Russia, Barack Obama in the USA, Angela Merkel in Germany) and when due to the alleged government of predation in this world the people are tired from mercy of politics or when from this alleged reason the merciful politics fails, the predators and their propaganda offer to people the government of a stronger hand, i.e. of political leaders - larger predators (so called strong predators of a genius, eg. in the recent past Milos Zeman in the Czech Republic, Vladimir Putin in Russia, Donald Trump in the USA), and so again and again.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

### **11 About sexual deviations also about homosexuality and their therapy according to Philosophy of Balance**

**Printed from:** www.FILOSOFIE.cz Diskusní fórum

**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1749](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1749)

**Printed on:** 16/12/2014

## Theme:

---

**Theme author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Theme:** K homosexualitě dle Filosofie rovnováhy

**Time:** 16/12/2014 21:59:26

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

**About homosexuality I express in multiple places in my book *Philosophy of Balance* see [www.spvzt.cz/BalancePhilosophyBook.htm](http://www.spvzt.cz/BalancePhilosophyBook.htm) , among other things I write about it here:**

I am a Catholic, but I acknowledge evolutionary theory that only live cells existed from living creatures in Paleozoic. As we know the living cells except the sex cells, which do not appear in Paleozoic to exist, multiply by dividing. This means, that this cell divides, and from each cell organelle two organelles of the two new cells arise, such as the cell nucleus resulting in two new cell nuclei etc.

These cells were therefore androgynous, in which a future male and female gender was predetermined. With the evolutionary development according to the current evolutionary theory from these cells later male, female subjects developed, who then were heterosexual, homosexual, or transsexual or pedophile. Aforementioned sexual deviations are so in my view, an evolutionary relic of the above bisexual cells.

To say, that today man is not clear what the sexual orientation he or she has it is the result of their evolutionary ancestors, which were androgynous cells. During process of evolution, i.e. the development the two male and female subjects formed from these cells, that were initially more probably bisexual than heterosexual. For today's 4% of homosexuals in society probably in the course of development the way had to lead from 100% bisexual Paleozoic living cells after 99%, 98%, 97%, 96% bisexuals living creatures, etc. up to 4% of homosexual individuals in today's human society.

We can conclude, therefore, that homosexuality is, in my view an historic remnant (relic) of evolutionary development of life on Earth. It is said, that when nature rests somewhere after as in evolutionary backwardness of individual in his or her homosexuality and elsewhere it adds to living creature again, for example in his or her evolutionary predevelopment in his or her sensitivity to other living creatures in his or her reason, or learning or attempt to achieve something in life. It therefore follows, that my relationship to sexual deviations, if the gay man is in something behind, in other characteristics he may be far from me.

From the above it follows that sexual deviations are the result of evolution in my opinion of the imperfection of man and other living creatures. To remove it is therefore necessary to accelerate the evolution, namely the development of this living creature. According to certain current opinion of scientists-evolutionists we had evolved from apes to man distinguished from other apes not because we were somehow better, but because we ate what we ate. Correct diet for some sufferers of sexual deviation it is thus theoretically possible to accelerate the evolution of any living creature.

In my opinion, this good food accelerating the evolution of sexually perverse man and thus depriving him or her of their sexual deviation as an evolutionary remnant of Paleozoic bisexual cells proliferating only through division it is eating only plant fruit and plant seeds from all living creatures. It is an unverified scientific theory to be verified in practice yet.

When you ask me why I published this insanely brave scientific theory, I will answer you when I can save the life of a single living creature on this planet, I will do so.

It is not clear whether eating fruits and vegetable seeds with the permissible number of minerals such as salt and water the homosexual becomes heterosexual by accelerating the late evolution, which is only my non-confirmed exact theory. However, it is clear, that they will save many lives of animals and plants, fungi (eating of plant fruits and plant seeds it is the natural way of reproduction of living organisms, and not to their death), which would otherwise be killed and eaten, and thus it contributes to kinder world in which we all live. The kinder world should be the goal for both heterosexuals, who seem from your point of view, that nothing is missing, and for homosexuals, who are together with those animals and plants and fungi less but also in the history the target of constant attacks and killings by the stronger part of society. *Philosophy of Balance p. 126-127*

## IV/

Homosexuality, pedophilia and other sexual deviations are caused according to the Philosophy of Balance by imperfect or retarded brain, it is on principle a penalty for causing needless death and pain by a living individual and his or her ancestors, the remedy is possible according to the Philosophy of Balance through long-term non-causing unnecessary death and pain by a living sexually deviant individual. (see my Philosophy of Balance, Book I, chapter t) Issue of sex ) Sexually deviant people, who do not infringe fundamental human rights, should be in a disadvantage but not persecuted according to the Philosophy of Balance, the goal of this approach is the above-mentioned non-violent coercion of these sexually deviant people to correct and improve their brain in the evolutionary development for heterosexuals, which these sexually deviant people want in fact greatly as well as their parents, who want children, and the whole society. **These disadvantages of sexually deviant people are fair only on condition, that the above remedy is possible, as suggested by the Philosophy of Balance.** *Philosophy of Balance p. 362*

Quoted from [www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1748](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1748)

---

According to the Philosophy of Balance: „All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

Thus almost all evils in the world should be according to the Philosophy of Balance a result of punishment for breach of the obligation not to cause much more than the least possible death and pain from living creature and his or her ancestors due to hatred of by this affected living creatures and their relatives living creatures. These evils should also include homosexuality.

**In literature below there is the view of the Catholic priest Thomas Halik, who prepared me for First Communion and he really liked me, annotated by ultraconservative Catholics. His response: "Something else is homosexual orientation given by innate biological disposition. That in itself cannot be regarded as sinful and the Church teaches, that these people should be handled with understanding."... "Christian fundamentalists who know nothing about what contemporary genetics and sexology identify the origin of homosexual orientation, are unable to distinguish between genetically determined sexual orientation ... "**

**If my Philosophy of Balance is not valid, that with the long-term (no more than 7 years, when according to the exact science all living cells in the human body, except for nerve cells shall change) compliance with the above obligation according to my Philosophy of Balance not to cause much more than the least possible death and pain the homosexual will be healed and become heterosexual, and that is valid the above current view of exact science, that homosexuality is innate and cannot be healed, so in accordance with the Philosophy of Balance I agree with the above opinion of Thomas Halik too.**

Note: notion of sexual deviation I use within the meaning to depart from the majority

Literature: [www.community.org.ua/dwnld/czhalikandhomosexualism.doc](http://www.community.org.ua/dwnld/czhalikandhomosexualism.doc) ,  
[www.narodnisjednoceni.cz/archiv/20130220.htm](http://www.narodnisjednoceni.cz/archiv/20130220.htm) ,  
<http://hejnic.webnode.cz/jara/hlava/uceni/biologie-cloveka/> ,  
<http://knihovna.orgfree.com/kafka/5.html>

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 26/12/2014 18:22:30  
**Post:**

## IV/

I eat also something else, only plant seeds and plant fruits do not form a complete sufficient food for humans, but I always care to cause the least possible death and pain. (see below)

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

7. Interview with Hare Krishna-an important Hindu organization and Hindus about eating meat and carnivores

On 18. May 2013, at 6:48 PM, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.-advokát <ak-gruza@seznam.cz> wrote:

Dear Hinduist,

... I was doing an experiment (see my book Philosophy of Balance [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) or [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) ) with my longstanding ovo-lacto vegetarian diet (for the uninitiated, I have eaten plant diet, from animal food only milk and eggs), while I was watching the composition of my food, there was no animal ingredient from slaughtered animals, for example food additives, I have not eaten any food supplements or vitamins that could be made from slaughtered animals.

The result of this my long-term ovo-lacto vegetarian diet has been the following health problems: abdominal pain, flatulence, diarrhea, vomiting, sores on the mucous membranes, skin peeling, allergic shock (itching and rash throughout the body), sore on joints and articular cartilage, fatigue or tiredness at any greater effort, these problems will disappear whenever I eat the meat of my carrions (cadavers) of animals. Because of your moral resistance to eat carrions (cadavers) I will not die of nutritional inadequacy, for this reason because of my moral scruples I don't have to kill, or I don't have to get killed intentionally any animal for the purpose of my food and I will continue to eat the minimum required amount of carrions (cadavers) of the animals when my above health symptoms occur.

Answer for SPVŽT:

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 09-12/12/2012

The Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures, wants to unite and fight for the rights of all living creatures, as the living creatures I think both people and animals, including the carnivorous animals, and also plants and other living creatures.

I don't want to split forces, therefore, I want to fight only against our current worst evil in relation to animals, factory slaughter farms. To do this, you need the money for the transformation of our agriculture in a more merciful ways of animal farming, which the slaughter tax should serve. According to me it is the first most important step in a good direction of SPVŽT, according to the society's readiness the next will follow.

I myself don't eat products from slaughtered animals, even not my dog, from animal foods I eat only eggs from a home breed, where they do not slaughter or get slaughtered any hens and cocks, or goat's milk from breed, where they do not slaughter or get slaughtered any goats or he - goats, and broilers from my shelter for chickens, which have not been killed intentionally by any human, deceased of old age. These naturally dead chickens I also feed my dog including eggs and the milk and vegetarian feed ami dog. I myself would probably not survive healthy in my experience only on the ovo-lacto vegetarian diet without meat, and certainly in my experience without this meat my dog, which is a carnivore, wouldn't survive healthy.

My opinion about the medical necessity of eating the meat in my case and in the case of my dog is based on my experience, or fixed by my scientific experiment with my long-term lacto-ovo vegetarian diet in my case and in the case of my dog (see my book Philosophy of Balance available on this site). By the way in India there are kept almost no carnivorous cats and dogs because people do not want to feed them meat. And what concerns the health need to eat meat to humans living long-term in India, whose ancestors were the generation accustomed to eating meat, I present an example of the current Dalai Lama, who, though he wants to be a vegetarian, had serious health problems and he began to eat meat (see <http://mysticbanana.com/why-isnt-the-dalai-lama-a-vegetarian.html> ).

Eating naturally dead animals by human is not a new idea, but the idea is thousands of years old and it comes from India. Survived in old Roma (sometimes also Gypsies), who originate and in the middle ages they came to Europe from India. "Under the old Roma are carrions (cadavers) cleaner meat, because the animal didn't die in a violent death", and Roma also invented an ingenious recipe, how to eat the carrions (cadavers), "the carrions are boiled in more waters" (see [http://www.mills.cz/assets/Absol\\_prace/AP2010-SP\\_denni/Rosecka-SP2010.pdf](http://www.mills.cz/assets/Absol_prace/AP2010-SP_denni/Rosecka-SP2010.pdf) ), and it was at least thousands

## IV/

of years ago, when they came to Europe, and when no one has ever heard of the sterilization of surgical instruments. See my book *Philosophy of Balance* on this web site.

After our discussion with Trilokátma dása 11.12.2012 I received by post the current guide named GÓRAKŠJA and vegetarianism, issued or distributed by farm Krishna court of Hare Krishna movement in the Czech Republic, where there is on the page 5 stated:

"If the people who despite all the counterarguments insist on preserving animal food sources, they will eat only animals that die in a natural way, they avoid ingestion of "fear poisons". The animals will produce more offspring and understandable after a transitional period of a lack one get more meat than before. "

According by you cited a Dutch political party translated from English, see <http://www.partyfortheanimals.nl/content/view/308//faq/view/50/14> :

Is the Party for the Animals against eating meat or fish?

The most animal-friendly menu is one without any animal produce. A large number of the members of the Party for the Animals are vegetarians or vegans. However, we also have members who eat meat or fish. It is not a choice that we try to force upon others. Nonetheless, we do strongly advocate that consumers (both party members and non - party members) who eat animal products should chose meat, eggs or dairy products, which do not derive from the factory farming industry, and non - endangered fish species. *booklet Political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures p. 34-35 ...*

### Articles of Civil Association - Society of Friends

Preamble:

The main object of the civil association Society of Friends (further also association) is to achieve the harmony of everyone and of all things, that means, all the living creatures (each animal, insect, plant, fungus, living cell, bacteria, virus, machine conscious of itself, etc.) could in future (evolutionarily) become friends for life and death.

Article I.

Eternal duty of all living creatures

(1) Fundamental duty of all living creatures is to cause the least possible death and pain. The perfect living creature eats then only plant fruits and plant seeds from all living creatures. (Further also eternal duty of members).

2) Any change of this eternal duty of all living creatures, who are members of this association (further also members), is inadmissible. In the event of any change or nullification of this eternal duty of members the extinction of association occurs automatically.

(3) By the interpretation of these articles it is impossible to entitle any elimination or threat of this eternal duty of members.

(4) Member has right also to eat only gradually in extreme emergency (especially from serious health reasons) eggs, in extreme emergency carrions of living creatures died of natural causes, on principle of old age, or in extreme emergency collected blood of non-slaughtered animals and humans and milk, or in extreme emergency plants, all always the most mercifully as possible bred and killed, and products purely from them. *booklet Political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures p. 19*

Therefore, the ideal animal currently eats only plant seeds and plant fruits from all living creatures, which I presume the compliance with the above-mentioned three conditions., that we cause the least pain and fear of eaten plant seeds and plant fruits. At the same time it arises between us, between me-the man and the plant seed or fruit, no hatred, not love, but we tolerate each other, because it has to be (I am helping it to reproduce as I pick the plant products with plant seed, I eat it and I spread it on an area and seeds have a greater opportunity to grow as they felt down under any one plant, they would kill each other. At the same time all the seeds cannot grow because there is not sufficient land, that creates the dead living organisms, when one seed grows into an ear of hundred plant seeds, the passage through the digestive tract in some plant seeds is condition in order to grow), it is the least possible evil in the above cycle of life. In digestion, virtually earlier in the cooking plant fruit and plant seeds it leads to the killing, because the plant fruits and seeds are also formed by the living cells, which appear to feel some kind of pain in their premature death, but because it is evolutionarily the simplest kind of organisms (or the germs of new plants), which can serve man as a natural food, there is the least possible pain caused by man. With decreasing evolutionary maturity of a living organism the perceived pain of injury or death of the organism decreases. *Philosophy of Balance p. 120*

---

Disadvantaged, if exact (i.e. measurable) science does not prove, that it is an innate and incurable deviation, not persecuted on principle only the practicing above-mentioned sexually deviant people also homosexuals should be, not those who are trying to reach

## IV/

the above remedy, who represent the society hope of a future solution to this problem. Examples of such disadvantaging should be restrictions of activities of also non-practicing homosexuals in school system in the education of young children and adolescents, the activities of practicing homosexuals in universities are disputed, further restrictions on practicing homosexuals in the armed forces or when donating blood, etc. **The primary goal of this disadvantaging is not the protection of society against sexually deviant people also homosexuals, because, as I mention above, sexual deviations also homosexuality are apparently according to the Philosophy of Balance a good evil or punishment for causing much more than the least possible death and pain from this human and his or her ancestors, i.e. reason to give rise to a sexual deviation in humans should not be an infection with another sexually deviant human, but this primary goal is to protect sexually deviant people themselves from their sexual deviation and their coercion to seek the causes and remedy of this punishment, thus their coercion to seek all sorts of real ways to cure their sexual deviation and not to accept it, if it is possible to cure it.**

quoted from [www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?whichpage=0.6&TOPIC\\_ID=1748#26467](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?whichpage=0.6&TOPIC_ID=1748#26467)

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 11/01/2015 15:25:48

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

In Russia astonishment of human rights defenders caused a new law that prohibits people affected by sexual deviation from driving motor vehicles. On Thursday the new list of diagnoses that exclude driving, appeared on the websites of the Prime Minister Dmitry Medvedev. So far according to Radio Moscow it contained only blindness, schizophrenia, epilepsy and other similarly serious diseases. Henceforth according to government decree the exhibitionists, voyeurs, fetishists, transvestites, pedophiles, necrophiliac and sadomasochistic confessors are not allowed to drive motor vehicles.

Source: [http://www.lidovky.cz/dalsi-podivny-zakon-v-rusku-exhibicioniste-ci-tranvestite-nesmi-za-volant-1un-/zpravysvet.aspx?c=A150109\\_104529\\_in\\_zahranici\\_ele](http://www.lidovky.cz/dalsi-podivny-zakon-v-rusku-exhibicioniste-ci-tranvestite-nesmi-za-volant-1un-/zpravysvet.aspx?c=A150109_104529_in_zahranici_ele)

---

In Russia one provides nearly no benefits in material need, there is discrimination against Russian and foreign care for the homeless (see <http://countrystudies.us/russia/54.htm> ). **Prohibiting people suffering from the aforementioned sexual deviations from driving, which disadvantages them in the labor market even more next to this their sexual deviation, could have been understood as in extreme emergency with respect to the principle of subsidiarity, i.e. irreversibility, and proportionality, that is less than imminent evil, medically permissible their own protection against these their sexual deviations or in this extreme emergency permissible protection of society from them, especially the protection of children against pedophiles only if developed social system of benefits to people in material need, which Russia does not probably have. Therefore this prohibition in Russia can be assessed as persecution and social destruction of people suffering from the aforementioned sexual deviations, not their therapeutic disadvantaging. That is why this prohibition in Russia is inadmissible in terms of the Philosophy of Balance** and according to the Philosophy of Balance this causing much more than the least possible death and pain should return to the relevant Russian politicians, who approved this prohibition, in the form of revenge

## IV/

of killed and their relative living cells of bodies of people suffering from above-mentioned sexual deviations and of bodies of their relatives.

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 24/01/2015 19:55:28

**Post:**

Homosexuality is not fundamentally different from other sexual deviations, which are according to the Philosophy of Balance also punishment, virtually revenge or evolutionary imperfection due to hatred and revenge of killed living cells and their relative living cells, which are able according to the Philosophy of Balance to recognize and to remember the friend and enemy and their relatives, all based on the full identity of the genetic code of every living cell of each body of living organism or partial identity of the genetic code of every living cell of bodies of each relative living organism (it is about a kind of exact scientific hypothesis to justify the concept of karma and absolute fairness of the world with the prevailing probability, for more information see my Philosophy of Balance). ...

If sexual deviation is in the future curable disease (see above), then the practicing homosexual teacher is not a good example for children, non-practicing homosexual teacher is a good example for children, but he or she would not have to control his or her sexual urge in his or her sexual abstinence and he or she could abuse a child, therefore it is necessary to restrict or very to guard the activities of non-practicing homosexuals in education of children and almost to exclude activities of practicing homosexuals in education of children, practicing homosexual teacher at the university is not a good example for college students, but college student is already on principle almost an adult, therefore activities of practicing homosexuals at universities are disputed according to the Philosophy of Balance, non-practicing homosexual can operate according to the Philosophy of Balance at university.

Quoted form: [http://filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1748](http://filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1748)

**When she does not erect it (read woman the man's penis), so she does not deserve it (read, that this woman this man's penis, or, as the case may be, this man).**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 21/07/2015 20:59:31

**Post:**

quoted

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

Why not just adults but also children are more bothered by homosexual boys than by girls, Zdenek Sloboda, manager of PROUD organization explains, which is improving the living conditions of sexual minorities and which initiates the seminars.

"The sociological answer is quite simple. Reason is in the Western world constructed masculinity - typically chauvinistic. It negates everything girly, for example, the boys do not cry. The boys are educated not to be especially effeminate. While the education of girls leads to be beautiful and to become mothers," Sloboda explains the differing attitudes of education of boys and girls.

"When gay boy classmate comes to class, three problems are felt by the other boys. Firstly his orientation threatens masculinity, he weakens them. Given how homosexuality is sexually communicated compared to heterosexuality, boys are afraid that he will sexually attack all them at once, and he will sexually harass them. And thirdly they have nothing to talk with him, because **boys teams of pubertal age solve sports, technologies and girls, in which according to them gays are not interested**," Sloboda described the model situation.

## IV/

Conversely girls as sexually passive in the eyes of their classmates cannot endanger anyone.

<http://www.novinky.cz/domaci/375564-lesby-ve-tride-nevadi-gayove-ano.html>

---

I am not really interested in sport, because I consider it as an urban deformation (see originally probably ancient Greek city-states, especially Sparta, which gave the name to the whole sport industry) of prehistoric agriculture and forestry, namely originally prehistoric pastoralists, plowmen and hunters, which represented originally the physically strenuous, but meaningful work of men that increases testosterone level in men, unlike sport which is by city deformed large meaningless therefore mostly short spending energy. In addition to it the prehistoric agriculture and forestry included also the gathering, which for their physical modesty was primarily the prerogative of women. I am not very interested in the technologies, in which I cannot see the goal but a means to achieve a certain goal, computer games then I consider if gambler computer games as deformed sport where a player, for example instead of physically strenuous riding an army tank, is sitting behind the desk and he substitutes the original sport and more original agriculture and forestry for the computer game riding an army tank. The only thing that interests me from the aforementioned trio are women, who by their will according to me enable man to have sexual intercourse (according to the old Czech proverb: When she does not erect it (read woman the man's penis), so she does not deserve it (read, that this woman this man's penis, or, as the case may be, this man).) In my opinion deformed sexual selection in contemporary society, which has shifted from the original prehistoric agriculture and forestry to urban sport and technologies, is responsible for a number of deformations of contemporary society, among other great responsibility also for effeminacy of men and masculinity of women in contemporary Western society. Therefore in my Philosophy of Balance I recommend to build in addition to school playgrounds also the school agricultural farms built on the principle of mercy, and it has been since elementary school.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

### **About masturbation**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 25/07/2015 17:35:53

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

Furthermore, I would like to take the case of extreme emergency:

- When it is to use a protected sex (e.g., various types of contraceptives and condoms) or
- Masturbate,

Therefore to act in contravention to the above rule No. 2.), then to kill the sexual cells before their natural death. This is so if we are not able to withstand the psychological and physical pressure on us made by our body, or through our surrounding. This gives rise to gametes sacrifice to save other cells in our body (e.g. brain cells) and thus our mental health, virtually our life. *Philosophy of Balance p. 127*

It should be and one can watch nice heterosexual porn ... This porn should be watched by an individual, virtually

## IV/

consumed only, if it is necessary for having children, it should not be an unnecessary masturbation, virtually onanism, virtually unnecessary killing of the man's sperm. Preference should of course have according to the above guiding principle of my Philosophy of Balance not to kill unnecessarily, when shooting porn, over above acting of living creatures and not the intentional killing of sperm during onanism, virtually masturbation of pornactors the above-mentioned possible reproductive purpose satisfying cartoon porn with the perfection of development of techniques. ...

The sperm of certain individuals as living creatures are likely to feature high competition for the best one to fertilize a woman's egg, but they also, apparently due to their proximity and similarities, feature great fellowship, where almost all the sperms are willing to die to let one of them develop into a child or children of partners. *Philosophy of Balance p. 383-384*

Bible, King James Version (KJV), Leviticus 15, 16 And if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even. Deuteronomy 23, 11 But it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall wash himself with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again. 12 Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad: see [www.biblegateway.com](http://www.biblegateway.com) (the above mentioned was proved to me, even if I have for it no rational hypothesis, eg. increased production of substitutive sperm during sleep at night, only a very mystical explanation is that in the evening we enter into another spacetime)

Literature: [www.extra.cz/panove-pozor-nedostatek-spanku-zpusobuje-neplodnost](http://www.extra.cz/panove-pozor-nedostatek-spanku-zpusobuje-neplodnost) , [www.jewfaq.org/sex.htm](http://www.jewfaq.org/sex.htm) , [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Religious\\_views\\_on\\_masturbation](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Religious_views_on_masturbation) , [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Homosexuality\\_and\\_Judaism](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Homosexuality_and_Judaism) , [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abomination\\_\(Bible\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abomination_(Bible)) , [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Forbidden\\_relationships\\_in\\_Judaism](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Forbidden_relationships_in_Judaism) , [http://xman.idnes.cz/dejiny-masturbace-od-a-do-z-dc6-xman-sex.aspx?c=A080422\\_213921\\_xman-sex\\_fro](http://xman.idnes.cz/dejiny-masturbace-od-a-do-z-dc6-xman-sex.aspx?c=A080422_213921_xman-sex_fro) , <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Masturbace> , [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Judaism\\_and\\_masturbation](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Judaism_and_masturbation) , <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Posek> , [www.novinky.cz/zena/vztahy-a-sex/371193-sexuolog-jaroslav-zverina-prostitutci-provozuji-lide-stejne-jako-zvirata.html](http://www.novinky.cz/zena/vztahy-a-sex/371193-sexuolog-jaroslav-zverina-prostitutci-provozuji-lide-stejne-jako-zvirata.html) , <http://revue.idnes.cz/muzeme-odolat-nevere-0rw-/lidicky.aspx?c=2001M041V01A> , <http://prozeny.blesk.cz/clanek/pro-zeny-laska-a-vztahy-laska-a-vztahy/160843/nechci-byt-neverna-ale-jak-odolat-pokuseni.html> , <http://www.zenska-neplodnost.cz/produkce-spermii> , <http://hudba.zoznam.sk/elan/piesen/zanedbany-sex/> , [http://ona.idnes.cz/vse-o-penisu-cya-/zdravi.aspx?c=A141126\\_094422\\_zdravi\\_pet](http://ona.idnes.cz/vse-o-penisu-cya-/zdravi.aspx?c=A141126_094422_zdravi_pet) , <http://www.super.cz/376495-zpevak-slavne-skupiny-promluvil-za-mou-rakovinu-krku-muze-oralni-sex.html>

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

## 12 In what army I would work voluntarily according to Philosophy of Balance

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 31/12/2014 09:34:03

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

### PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

#### PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

7. Interview with Hare Krishna-an important Hindu organization and Hindus about eating meat and carnivores

On 18. May 2013, at 6:48 PM, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.-advokát <ak-gruza@seznam.cz> wrote:

Dear Hinduist,

... I was doing an experiment (see my book Philosophy of Balance [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) or [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) ) with my longstanding ovo-lacto vegetarian diet (for the uninitiated, I have eaten plant diet, from animal food only milk and eggs), while I was watching the composition of my food, there was no animal ingredient from slaughtered animals, for example food additives, I have not eaten any food supplements or vitamins that could be made from slaughtered animals.

The result of this my long-term ovo-lacto vegetarian diet has been the following health problems: abdominal pain, flatulence, diarrhea, vomiting, sores on the mucous membranes, skin peeling, allergic shock (itching and rash

## IV/

throughout the body), sore on joints and articular cartilage, fatigue or tiredness at any greater effort, these problems will disappear whenever I eat the meat of my carrions (cadavers) of animals. Because of your moral resistance to eat carrions (cadavers) I will not die of nutritional inadequacy, for this reason because of my moral scruples I don't have to kill, or I don't have to get killed intentionally any animal for the purpose of my food and I will continue to eat the minimum required amount of carrions (cadavers) of the animals when my above health symptoms occur.

Answer for SPVŽT:  
Author: Dalibor Grůza  
Time: 09-12/12/2012

The Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures, wants to unite and fight for the rights of all living creatures, as the living creatures I think both people and animals, including the carnivorous animals, and also plants and other living creatures.

I don't want to split forces, therefore, I want to fight only against our current worst evil in relation to animals, factory slaughter farms. To do this, you need the money for the transformation of our agriculture in a more merciful ways of animal farming, which the slaughter tax should serve. According to me it is the first most important step in a good direction of SPVŽT, according to the society's readiness the next will follow.

I myself don't eat products from slaughtered animals, even not my dog, from animal foods I eat only eggs from a home breed, where they do not slaughter or get slaughtered any hens and cocks, or goat's milk from breed, where they do not slaughter or get slaughtered any goats or he - goats, and broilers from my shelter for chickens, which have not been killed intentionally by any human, deceased of old age. These naturally dead chickens I also feed my dog including eggs and the milk and vegetarian feed ami dog. I myself would probably not survive healthy in my experience only on the ovo-lacto vegetarian diet without meat, and certainly in my experience without this meat my dog, which is a carnivore, wouldn't survive healthy.

My opinion about the medical necessity of eating the meat in my case and in the case of my dog is based on my experience, or fixed by my scientific experiment with my long-term lacto-ovo vegetarian diet in my case and in the case of my dog (see my book *Philosophy of Balance* available on this site). By the way in India there are kept almost no carnivorous cats and dogs because people do not want to feed them meat. And what concerns the health need to eat meat to humans living long-term in India, whose ancestors were the generation accustomed to eating meat, I present an example of the current Dalai Lama, who, though he wants to be a vegetarian, had serious health problems and he began to eat meat (see <http://mysticbanana.com/why-isnt-the-dalai-lama-a-vegetarian.html> ).

Eating naturally dead animals by human is not a new idea, but the idea is thousands of years old and it comes from India. Survived in old Roma (sometimes also Gypsies), who originate and in the middle ages they came to Europe from India. "Under the old Roma are carrions (cadavers) cleaner meat, because the animal didn't die in a violent death", and Roma also invented an ingenious recipe, how to eat the carrions (cadavers), "the carrions are boiled in more waters" (see [http://www.mills.cz/assets/Absol\\_prace/AP2010-SP\\_denni/Rosecka-SP2010.pdf](http://www.mills.cz/assets/Absol_prace/AP2010-SP_denni/Rosecka-SP2010.pdf) ), and it was at least thousands of years ago, when they came to Europe, and when no one has ever heard of the sterilization of surgical instruments. See my book *Philosophy of Balance* on this web site.

After our discussion with Trilokátma dása 11.12.2012 I received by post the current guide named GÓRAKŠJA and vegetarianism, issued or distributed by farm Krishna court of Hare Krishna movement in the Czech Republic, where there is on the page 5 stated:

"If the people who despite all the counterarguments insist on preserving animal food sources, they will eat only animals that die in a natural way, they avoid ingestion of "fear poisons". The animals will produce more offspring and understandable after a transitional period of a lack one get more meat than before. "

According by you cited a Dutch political party translated from English, see <http://www.partyfortheanimals.nl/content/view/308//faq/view/50/14> :

Is the Party for the Animals against eating meat or fish?

The most animal-friendly menu is one without any animal produce. A large number of the members of the Party for the Animals are vegetarians or vegans. However, we also have members who eat meat or fish. It is not a choice that we try to force upon others. Nonetheless, we do strongly advocate that consumers (both party members and non - party members) who eat animal products should chose meat, eggs or dairy products, which do not derive from the factory farming industry, and non - endangered fish species. *booklet Political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures p. 34-35 ...*

## IV/

### Articles of Civil Association - Society of Friends

#### Preamble:

The main object of the civil association Society of Friends (further also association) is to achieve the harmony of everyone and of all things, that means, all the living creatures (each animal, insect, plant, fungus, living cell, bacteria, virus, machine conscious of itself, etc.) could in future (evolutionarily) become friends for life and death.

#### Article I.

##### Eternal duty of all living creatures

- (1) Fundamental duty of all living creatures is to cause the least possible death and pain. The perfect living creature eats then only plant fruits and plant seeds from all living creatures. (Further also eternal duty of members).
- 2) Any change of this eternal duty of all living creatures, who are members of this association (further also members), is inadmissible. In the event of any change or nullification of this eternal duty of members the extinction of association occurs automatically.
- (3) By the interpretation of these articles it is impossible to entitle any elimination or threat of this eternal duty of members.
- (4) Member has right also to eat only gradually in extreme emergency (especially from serious health reasons) eggs, in extreme emergency carrions of living creatures died of natural causes, on principle of old age, or in extreme emergency collected blood of non-slaughtered animals and humans and milk, or in extreme emergency plants, all always the most mercifully as possible bred and killed, and products purely from them. *booklet Political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures p. 19*

... 6) In my view, the enemy soldier must shoot the soldier, who wants to kill, at the shoulder, which holds the gun. If he wants to kill me by the other hand, which grabs the gun due to the fact, that the usual shoulder-hand holding arm is crippled by my shot, I shoot him well into the opposite shoulder. These injuries make the enemy soldier, who wants to kill, incapable for a long time. After a long period of treatment of wounded arms it can be assumed, that the war ends in between. It will be possible to distinguish in a crowd the terrorists, they will have crushed shoulder and they will be poor or not at all able to move their hands. This will be achieved by preventive targets, because the most aggressive terrorists are excluded from the fight, and both they are easily identifiable and they will not be able to lead their counterparts in other fights. At the same time it will be a mean to assuage the war, because the pain from a shot into their shoulder as an injury and its treatment will prevent a further escalation of the fighting, when people think twice before war, when the only result will be their crippling and painful injury and treatment. In fact it is concerned the pacifist tactics of trench warfare.

In my view the rule of trench warfare is also a moral rule. The only absolute ethical code, which in my opinion exists, that a human should never kill any living human (or himself or herself), it will be maintained.

From the biblical symbolic logic, which teaches according to Islam and Judaism, that "eye for eye, tooth for tooth", the soldiers using the above tactics are improbable to die only shot to the arm by the enemy, because he or she also does not kill anyone. In my opinion, it is completely true the saying: "Who handles with death, they will die." In other words, who kills a man, they are determined to death. This happened to Cain, who killed Abel, Moses, who killed an Egyptian guard, David, who slew Goliath, and Uriah, Solomon, who killed his brother, seeking to overthrow his father, etc.

The above tactic of trench warfare is also advantageous in terms of the Middle East conflict because the killing of any man also an enemy soldier in a war in the Middle East, due to the family and clan nature, and the law of blood revenge it is an endless continuation of the conflict. The avenger of blood vendettas must by law kill the murderer of his or her relative, he or she becomes also a murderer and threatened by vengeance blood of a relative of the murdered. Using the above tactics of trench warfare it would prevent further killings and further because of blood feud, according to Jewish and Islamic law: "An eye for eye, tooth for tooth" the soldier using this tactic is not threatened more than by shot of one or both shoulders. This mutilation is already today or it will be in the near future for a long and painful treatment and recovery already treatable through medical procedures using an exact artificial joint replacement. In my view at the same time it would mean the acceptance of wars and participation in them from Orthodox Jews and thus the acceptance of Orthodox Jews in terms of today's mainstream Israeli society, which is forced to defend its existence in the constant wars against its Arab neighbors. The question here is not, where or who you shoot or do not shoot in war by firearm as a pistol, but whether you aim to the shoulder, knee, elbow, wrist or arm or leg, or vice versa the neck, chest, abdomen or head.

(See also: [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=784](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=784) ) *Philosophy of Balance p. 77*

... To an obligation of a soldier to disobey command and corrupt military oath of obedience it may be noted that sole duty of every living being exists according to the Philosophy of Balance, it is to cause the least possible death and pain. Obedience of soldiers to the commands of their commanders and the military oath is in most cases in conformity with this only obligation under the Philosophy of Balance, but in some cases, it is clear even to an ordinary soldier or officer, that he or she conflicts with this only obligation under the Philosophy of Balance, thus it is to him or her clear, that he

## IV/

or she causes unnecessary death and pain (eg, the order to kill children or women). In this case according to the Philosophy of Balance ordinary soldier or officer is also obliged to put up appropriate resistance and he or she must rely, on that his or her duty to put up appropriate resistance to such a command, which is obviously from a point of view of the soldier in conflict with the sole obligation under the Philosophy of Balance, all other soldiers perform, causing a change of commander decision inflicting apparently unnecessary death and pain. An ordinary soldier and an officer probably would not have volunteered to sacrifice during his or her resistance his or her own life or the life of some of his or her fellow as a result of the revolt of this resisted soldier, if he or she always performs his or her duty of appropriate resistance to the command causing from his or her point of view obviously unnecessary death and pain, but this requires courage rather than cowardice of the soldier always adequately to resist such commands. Otherwise, if the ordinary soldier or officer will not find in him- or herself the courage for such an appropriate resistance, so he or she becomes accomplices from his or her point of view causing an apparently unnecessary death and pain, and sooner or later he or she loses his or her mental balance.

A merciful (ie, causing the least possible death and pain) commander is according to my evolutionary hypothesis about the merciful evolution of nature in terms of nature mostly more valuable than his or her subordinates even though merciful, including his or her immediate subordinate advisers and assistants. *Philosophy of Balance p. 362*

---

From the above it follows in what the army I would voluntarily work, through this job I would had, in meeting the only dogma of my Philosophy of Balance (see above), to cause simply said the least possible death of living creatures (i.e. also the pain, because pain is on principle death of living microorganisms of living creature body). Such a democratic army would have to allow my aforementioned merciful food, my above-mentioned option to save an enemy's life by his or her necessary injury, that he or she was out of the fight, not his or her killing, eg. by gunfire at the hands, legs or joints, eg. at the shoulder, and it would have to allow my refusal to obey or in extreme emergency my necessary change of order, that would obviously cause much more than the least possible death and pain. In case that the above conditions of my volunteer work in the army would not be met by the army, so I would work voluntarily in the army only on condition, that this would be its obvious causing the least possible death, eg. the army for the liberation of extermination concentration camp or fight against other large-scale genocide, and in it, as in my involuntary military service in army, which does not meet the above conditions, I would put up the above resistance.

Literature: Vyborny Lee, Davis Don, DARK WATERS/V temných vodách, New American Library division of Penguin Putnam Inc./nakladatelství OLDAG, New York 2003/Ostrava 2004

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

### **Rights and duties of comrades-in-arms**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 22/05/2015 19:30:12

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.“

All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

... or as a series of friends and comrades who are willing to fight and sacrifice their lives for us. *Philosophy of Balance p. 8*

## IV/

... Therefore, I agree with the Koran, that wars have a meaning and that society should be the ideal society of comrades-in-arms *Philosophy of Balance p. 143*

... 2) Comrades-in-arms: i.e. performance to the final recipient, for which the recipient is obliged to provide any reasonable consideration, a pattern of this relationship is the Christian concept of single God as the Father as a donor and Jesus of Nazareth may be Christ, as his adult son equal to this single God as the Father, relationship between living partners, the relationship between parent and his or her adult child, army relationship between two soldiers comrades-in-arms in the army, the market relationship between trading partners, possibly the future relationship between human and animal or insect or plant or other living creature evolutionarily less perfect than human, until these living creatures improve to the same evolutionary level

The aim of nature evolution according to the Philosophy of Balance is gradually within the nature of evolution to educate still new and new emerging living creatures as initial exclusive recipients of charity to become still better comrades-in-arms. *Philosophy of Balance p. 401*

... Applying for an explanation of the above-mentioned general physical and mathematical definitions the general English language, we can say the following:

ad 1)

1.1 In the case of an attack against a particular individual from the society of living creatures makes this attack from the living creatures retreat this particular individual from the society of living creatures.

1.2 In the case of retreat of living creatures makes this retreat from the living creatures the individual to the attack against these living creatures.

ad 2) Reasonable behavior:

2.1 In the case of an attack by the living creatures against a certain individual it is reasonable, so that this individual responded in contrast to paragraph ad 1.1 not by a retreat but by appropriate attack against the society of living creatures (Eg. the seduction of a person of the same sex can be responded by own idea of his or her genital organs).

2.2 In the case of retreat of society of living creatures from a particular individual it is reasonable, that this individual responded in contrast to paragraph ad 1.2 not by an attack but by an adequate retreat from the society of living creatures.

Ad 3)

3.1 Reasonable attack of certain individuals as a response to the attack of the living creatures against the particular individual neutralizes (or zero) both attacks, sooner or later (i.e. educational, not destructively).

3.2 Reasonable retreat of some individuals in response to the retreat of living creatures from the particular individual neutralizes (or zero) both retreats sooner or later.

The result of this procedure is sooner or later, stable development of all living creatures. *Philosophy of Balance p. 48*

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

From the above it follows that the comrades have a duty sufficiently to fight and sufficiently to sacrifice for the other comrades, they have the right for it, that other comrades fight sufficiently and sacrifice themselves sufficiently for them again. It is a mutual retreat of comrades focused on fighting outside of comrades group. In case, that the comrade is not able sufficiently to fight and to sacrifice him- or herself for other comrades, he or she is becoming the subject of attacks by his or her own comrades, to which he or she must respond by a counterattack against his or her comrades, or he or she will be the beneficiary of their charity, in any case he or she ceases to be equal comrade. In order that in the long term the army of comrades as well as individual comrade succeed in the fight, so according to the Philosophy of Balance they must follow as much as possible a permanent obligation of everyone to cause the least possible death and pain.

## **13 Common learning of disabled and healthy children**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 19/01/2015 21:42:03

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

Statement of President Milos Zeman that handicapped children should not be placed in shared classes with healthy students, should not concern negatively to the handicapped people. "Nothing is black and white. The president has called for maintaining practical schools, where it is in the interest of the children. Thus certainly he would not want to affect negatively the disabled, as he is denounced. He pointed to a situation, where as a result learning of all pupils in the classroom suffers from it, and to cases of bullying, which occur unfortunately too," said Ovčáček.

(see <http://www.novinky.cz/domaci/358962-hrad-zeman-se-svym-vyrokem-nechtel-telesne-postizenych-dotknout.html> )

Concerned rules of Philosophy of Balance:

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 05/02/2012 13:57:25

Post:

quoted:

Post of neronis

So perhaps better than if nothing has happened. But society has a lot of challenges ahead and I cannot imagine a public debate about whether to tracked down secretly any dictator who can watch it on television. Or about weeping retarded children who must be let to starve, because they got lazy and do nothing except leaves painting. They can even form up a cup from clay for a praise.

Neronis,

here you get closer to the Nazi ideology, which also committed euthanasia (i.e. merciful death) of disabled people and also of disabled children. The basic idea and the obligation of the Philosophy of Balance, that "All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain. All the rest consists more in views (speculations). It applies to all my Philosophy of Balance.", means, that you and they carry huge value that is the evolutionarily most advanced form of life (i.e., the most able ones to feel physical and mental pain) to be protected primarily along with other life of all other living creatures as much as possible. Furthermore, according to the Philosophy of Balance one must be looking at retarded children not only in terms, of what they are now, but also in terms, of what they may be in the future, how they can improve evolutionarily according to the Philosophy of Balance in particular by causing the least possible death and pain, for which they bear responsibility against the nature (or its evolution) not only these retarded children but also persons who are entrusted with these retarded children.

(See [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) ) Philosophy of Balance p. 372

---

According to the Philosophy of Balance the basic value in educating of children is not learning but love, i.e. „All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." While it is true, that children with disabilities may hinder other children in education, they are teaching this love to healthy children that in the first place there was not unmerciful Darwinian predation but mercy at children in education. According to the Philosophy of Balance mercy and merciful science also in healthcare in animal experiments (see my Philosophy of Balance) and not the unmerciful predation and unmerciful science represent real hope for a cure of these children with disabilities and for real scientific progress. Therefore according to the Philosophy of Balance the mercy to all living creatures not only to children with disabilities should be generally applied in the educational system, lack of mercy towards other living creatures has resulted in a schizophrenic situation of the current educational system, while bullying of handicapped children is really threatening from other children, who see and learn about the law of this mercilessness in nature and who should still be merciful to children with disabilities. Under condition of far broader application of mercy to all living creatures thus children even with bigger disabilities could be included in mainstream education. **If one fails to do anything with the teaching and the reality of unmerciful Darwinian predation**

**in nature and in society, bullying always threatens, nevertheless according to the Philosophy of Balance it is desirable while maintaining practical classes for children with bigger disabilities to support as much as possible their lessons together with healthy children and the widest possible participation of disabled children in mainstream education, unless it does not mean their bullying and big slowdown of teaching of healthy children, through which in fact (though not explicitly) at least partially we put teaching about the law of universal mercy in opposition to the teaching of law of universal Darwinian unmerciful predation in nature.**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## **14 Psychology of care and care for the seriously or terminally ill living creatures according Phil. of Balance**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 21/01/2015 19:52:00

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 And Nathan departed unto his house. And the Lord struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

2 Samuel 12 Bible: King James Version (KJV) see [https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=2 Samuel+12&version=KJV](https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=2%20Samuel+12&version=KJV)

Concerned rules of Philosophy of Balance:

1) A human must never kill any living creature, especially human (or him- or herself). (i.e. according to me for the probability of 0-5 percents, that a human kills the human, the first human must begin to save this second human, i.e. at worst case only to recede)

2) A human has a duty to kill as few of living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain.1) (i.e. according to me a human can kill any living creature only if the probability of at least 95-100 %, that he or she saves in this way the life of other living creature, so that in this way he or she caused the least possible death and pain). *Philosophy of Balance p. 23*

## IV/

Applying for an explanation of the above-mentioned general physical and mathematical definitions the general English language, we can say the following:

ad 1)

1.1 In the case of an attack against a particular individual from the society of living creatures makes this attack from the living creatures retreat this particular individual from the society of living creatures.

1.2 In the case of retreat of living creatures makes this retreat from the living creatures the individual to the attack against these living creatures.

ad 2) Reasonable behavior:

2.1 In the case of an attack by the living creatures against a certain individual it is reasonable, so that this individual responded in contrast to paragraph ad 1.1 not by a retreat but by appropriate attack against the society of living creatures (Eg. the seduction of a person of the same sex can be responded by own idea of his or her genital organs).

2.2 In the case of retreat of society of living creatures from a particular individual it is reasonable, that this individual responded in contrast to paragraph ad 1.2 not by an attack but by an adequate retreat from the society of living creatures.

Ad 3)

3.1 Reasonable attack of certain individuals as a response to the attack of the living creatures against the particular individual neutralizes (or zero) both attacks, sooner or later (i.e. educational, not destructively).

3.2 Reasonable retreat of some individuals in response to the retreat of living creatures from the particular individual neutralizes (or zero) both retreats sooner or later.

The result of this procedure is sooner or later, stable development of all living creatures.

Note: I was trying to verify the above model of the behavior of bodies on a collision by sending two balls one against another of the same weight with the same speed, and they have stopped completely shortly after a frontal collision, after a brief movement in the opposite direction. If I sent a ball against a stationary ball of the same weight, so the ball has completely stopped moving and the other motionless ball has become to move away likely with the same speed as before the collision the first ball in the opposite direction.

In the attack as an appropriate response to attack by society of living organisms it should always be considered if:

1) We are able to stop the attack from the side of the living world, sooner or later, without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures (see variable momentum vector  $p_1$  above in my diagram), or

2) We are able the attack from the society of living organisms only to hamper (see variable momentum vector  $p_2$  in my above mentioned diagram), without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures, cessation of attacks by living organisms in this case, then we leave it to another living organism (see variable momentum vector  $p_1$  above, that in my diagram).

With almost certainty, we know, that this is an attack, if we feel the pressure (stress), and the appropriate counter-attack, if there is a permanent reduction in pressure. *Philosophy of Balance p. 48*

Now I try view the Philosophy of Balance for women: Variables strong, really successful-S tends to poor, when their abuse of power), weak, really unsuccessful-W (tends to be good when learning from their weakness), good-G (tends to be strong, if others will appreciate their goodness), bad-B (tends to be weak, if the others revenge for their wickedness), male-M, female-F.

Transition from strong to bad, from bad to weak, from weak to good and from good to strong is often accompanied by a death or suicide, suffering or madness.

Note: I understand the goodness-G as a greater observance of causing the least possible death and pain, evil-B I understand as more of this non-duty, power-S I understand as the energy, weakness-W as a lack of energy *Philosophy of Balance p. 389*

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz), [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz), [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz))

---

This means, that the fight for life of seriously ill living creature one cannot give up until his or her death while maintaining the permanent obligation of everyone according to the Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain. On principle from this living creature one must retreat, not attack him or her, i.e. not to revenge him or her

and not to reproach strongly him or her for his or her faults. It is necessary, that one regularly gives a human or other living creature merciful, especially animal foods such as eggs from a home breed, where they do not slaughter or get slaughtered any hens and cocks, or milk from breed, where they do not slaughter or get slaughtered any female or any male, possibly also animals died of natural causes, principally of old age, boiled in several waters, if he or she is not against it, or if the human changes his or her attitude to his or her non-eating slaughtered animals. I recommend prayer for this living creature, eg. by the words: God give (i.e. if you exist), let everyone live as soon as possible in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore let everyone cause the least possible death and pain. Also of this living creature and also by this living creature, of everyone and by everyone. This prayer can help, and surely at least it does not harm.

Literature: <http://www.umirani.cz/detail-clanek/potrebuji-nevylecitelne-nemocni-odbornou-psychoterapii.html> , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/K%C3%BCbler-Rossov%C3%A9\\_model](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/K%C3%BCbler-Rossov%C3%A9_model) , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rakovina>

## 15 Judicial torture (at Guantanamo) according to Philosophy of Balance

**Printed from:** [www.FILOSOFIE.cz](http://www.FILOSOFIE.cz) Diskusní forum

**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1755](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1755)

**Printed on:** 22/01/2015

### **Theme:**

---

**Theme author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Theme:** Justiční mučení (na Guantánámu) dle Fil. rovnováhy

**Time:** 22/01/2015 19:45:55

**Post:**

quoted:

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

Raped and beaten he could not recognize day from night. The prisoner no. 760 described the horror at Guantanamo. Americans got him imprisoned at Guantanamo 12 years without raised charge against him. Mauritanian Ould Slahi talks, how he was beaten, sexually abused by investigators, how they hindered him to sleep, how he was given to coldness by investigators, and how they staged in front of him false kidnappings and executions, and how they threatened to bring his mother at Guantanamo.

(see [www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/amerika/359486-znasilnovany-a-bity-nerozeznal-den-od-noci-vezen-c-760-popsal-horor-na-guantanamu.html](http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/amerika/359486-znasilnovany-a-bity-nerozeznal-den-od-noci-vezen-c-760-popsal-horor-na-guantanamu.html) )

Concerned rules of Philosophy of Balance:

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

1) A human must never kill any living creature, especially human (or him- or herself). (i.e. according to me for the probability of 0-5 percents, that a human kills the human, the first human must begin to save this second human, i.e. at worst case only to recede)

2) A human has a duty to kill as few of living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain.1) (i.e. according to me a human can kill any living creature only if the probability of at

## IV/

least 95-100 %, that he or she saves in this way the life of other living creature, so that in this way he or she caused the least possible death and pain). *Philosophy of Balance p. 23*

If it is not objectively possible to achieve this harmony of living material movement systems-individuals without the loss of some live material motion system-the individual, it is possible to admit their loss, but the least extent possible, that we can accept e.g. a dictatorship, life imprisonment for irreparable murderer or corporal punishment except the death penalty, unless we can provide them the imprisonment, but only gradually in the cases of needed defense and extreme emergency with respect to the principle of subsidiarity, i.e. irreversibility, and proportionality that is less than imminent evil. *Philosophy of Balance p. 183*

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

This means, that the Philosophy of Balance admits torture of terrorists by the West under the following conditions. Thus only torture in case of extreme emergency, i.e. the imminent otherwise unavoidable danger far greater than this torture, for example. Imminent terrorist attack, which is to kill more people. However person can be tortured, only if probability is 95-100%, that the death of living cells of his or her body during this torture will save other living creatures, for example one can torture a terrorist caught in the act, eg. in the preparation of this terrorist attack. Simultaneously with this torture torturer must not admit possibility to kill this terrorist. And this torture must be as merciful as possible to fulfill its purpose, i.e. to obtain the necessary information. This torture must be under the control of the judiciary.

From the above rules of judicial torture it follows, that preventive judicial torture, how the US applies it at Guantanamo, is inadmissible according to the Philosophy of Balance.

### **16 Debt relief of Greece according to Philosophy of Balance**

**Printed from:** [www.FILOSOFIE.cz](http://www.FILOSOFIE.cz) Diskusní forum

**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1759](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1759)

**Printed on:** 10/02/2015

### **Theme:**

---

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Theme:** Oddlužení Řecká dle Filosofie rovnováhy

**Time:** 10/02/2015 21:08:09

**Post:**

quoted:

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

---

From the foregoing, that the merit, virtually earned profit in the sense of capitalist concept I understand reducing the overall power of conflicts, crashes in society, thus increase of its compliance, which, even if the growth of the economic product without external (external) costs, means in particular growth of a quantity of economic goods that are more probably to meet the material needs of members of society, thus also it may decrease litigations in society. This is also closer to the above-agreed ideal State. Unearned income increases the overall strength of collisions. ...

For attack of individual especially, when his or her material needs are greater than his or her merits, who takes another individual against his or her will the deserved economic goods (energy), even greater than their material needs, the attacker should pay the full damages minus by the offender reasonably expected long-term or short-term investment of economic goods (see above education or defense). Reasonably expected economic investment of goods (energy) means that an attacker or a group that took responsibility for payment of damages, they are for it able to achieve the maximum earned (i.e. essentially legal) profit (see above). These are by the individuals or groups effectively enforced investment. *Philosophy of Balance p. 257-258*

## IV/

According to the Philosophy of Balance deepening of the current economic and political crisis in the Western world will continue, at the end of this crisis here will be once again the general misery, ruins of economies, the establishment of dictatorships and war in the Western world will be as under fascism in the last century. According to the Philosophy of Balance the reason for this crisis is evolutionary imperfection, virtually. immorality in the Western world that blatantly lives on debt, in other words they misspend goods belonging to someone else to rob the state, tunneling by the rich, the poor in unearned social benefits, the cause of immorality, virtually evolutionary imperfection of Westerners is then according to my Philosophy of Balance hatred and revenge of to death tortured living creatures by our civilization, especially livestock in industrial factory farms, virtually hatred and revenge of living microorganisms of these to death tortured living creatures and their relatives living microorganisms.

Therefore, one might say according to the Philosophy of Balance in terms of livestock and other animals and the future enactment of the slaughter tax, the worse will be the global crisis, virtually suffering of people, the better, either from which people will learn and they will enact timely the slaughter tax and thus stop rising above revenge of our civilization to death tortured living creatures, especially animals, or they will not learn from it, and then either our civilization stop to exist, such as nuclear war, or the slaughter tax will be enforced at the cost of blood of many people through the victory of a dictator, Nazism was traditionally protecting animals, so for example the new Nazi dictator.

*Cover of Philosophy of Balance*

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

According to [www.scribd.com/doc/91840616/Meat-Consumption-Per-Person#scribd](http://www.scribd.com/doc/91840616/Meat-Consumption-Per-Person#scribd) meat consumption per capita per year in 2007 in Greece was 74.8 kg, in Germany was 87.7 kg, in France was 88.7 kg, in Holland was 71.3 kg and in the Czech Republic was 85.2 kg. Moreover in the past in Greece there was pressure apparently especially of foreign suppliers of meat to decrease the consumption of meat from small breeders and most meat consumption consisted of meat from slaughter agricultural industrial factory farms and supermarkets. Furthermore in Greece most of the meat consumption was covered by imports mainly from Germany, France and Holland.

According to the above rules of the Philosophy of Balance must those, who gained undeserved profit from someone against his or her will, provide on principle full damages. **This undeserved profit was gained by Greece and also by the two largest and most active states of the European Union, Germany and France, namely at the expense of animals that have been tortured to death in slaughter agricultural industrial factory farms. This meat was consumed by Greece, Germany and France produced it and they lent money to Greece to buy this meat.**

**Therefore for this undeserved profit Germany, France and Greece should provide damages for equally, even if it brings economic problems throughout the European Union and bankruptcy of banks may threaten in the European Union, which have bought Greek government bonds. This means that it is necessary to forgive the debts of Greece, which it has towards the European Union, so as to equalize the average national debt per capita in all states of the European Union and in Greece and also speedily to enact my proposed law on the slaughter tax to prevent further revenge from tortured animals in slaughter agricultural industrial factory farms in the form of bankruptcy of European economies,** by extension of the entire European Union.

On the contrary the consequences of enslavement of Greece by Germany via usury are known from ancient history. In the Bible Jew Josef had enslaved for Pharaoh borrowing grain from previous Pharaoh's inventory at the time of harvest failure the non-Jewish

## IV/

inhabitants of Egypt, who took on the Jews, who had settled in Egypt, revenge for it enslaving the Jews for the construction of the pyramids.

**Literature:** On the other hand, meat companies have no problem with meat per capita consumption in Greece (83 kilos), which is much larger than the European average. However, they have to deal with the fact that processed meat companies and super-markets (through imports) enter their market. There is a higher level of competition and higher standards of safety rules that seem to be an obstacle for small companies. Furthermore, consumers seem to prefer buying meat in portions, as the super-markets offer it, so meat companies should challenge this fact. p. 186-187,

The total Greek meat market is partly covered by domestic products, so imports are increasing in the last few years. During the period 1992-2003, quantities of imported meat increased by 5.6% annually. In 2002, they reached 4,585 thousand tons, increased by 1.4% compared with 2001. Greece imports substantial quantities of meat from France, Germany and Holland. p. 189, see [www.ip.aua.gr/studies/greek%20team\\_final.pdf](http://www.ip.aua.gr/studies/greek%20team_final.pdf)

## **17 Diseases and their merciful therapy according to Philosophy of Balance**

### **Principles of treatment of skin cancer according to Philosophy of Balance**

**Printed from:** [www.FILOSOFIE.cz](http://www.FILOSOFIE.cz) Diskusní fórum

**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1761](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1761)

**Printed on:** 22/03/2015

### **Theme:**

---

**Theme author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Theme:** Zásady léčby rakoviny kůže dle Filosofie rovnováhy

**Time:** 22/03/2015 19:09:16

**Post:**

Even cancer cells are living creatures, which according to the Philosophy of Balance should have their rights, particularly the right to life.

Before we proceed to surgical removal of the cancerous tumor, it is necessary to put ourselves in the role of cancer cell, if we consider this removal still to be fair, if we were to be cancer cell, and cancer cell were to be us. (see among others Kant's categorical imperative).

Cancerous tumor may be surgically removed from the above reasons according to the Philosophy of Balance apparently only if the probability of at least 95-100 %, that we save in this way the life of other living creature, so that in this way we caused the least possible death and pain. For example, if this cancerous tumor is growing and it threatens the life of other living body cells or the life of human with this probability, i.e. highly probably.

## IV/

If according to the Philosophy of Balance we must attack against cancerous tumor that is attacking us, with counterattack, eg. propolis tincture seems to be appropriate for it. Propolis should unblock the blocked apoptosis of cancer cells and limit their uncontrolled reproduction.

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

Tincture - we mix 1 volume part of propolis in 2 volume parts of 96% ethanol. In a suitable vessel with the cap at room temperature and occasionally stirring we macerate for several days. Dirt from the resulting suspension we filter through several gauzes. Filtration through filter paper removes the residue of sludge. The resulting tincture is a saturated solution of propolis. If it is necessary, we dilute it in ethanol, glycerine or water. Note: the dissolution of ethanol in lower concentrations (60% - 80%) releases from the raw material the other substances soluble only in water. see <http://cs.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Propolis>

In cancer treatment and cancer prevention

In in vitro tests, propolis induces cell cycle arrest, apoptosis and reduces expression of growth and transcription factors, including NF-KB. Notably, caffeic acid phenethyl ester down-regulates the mdr-1 gene, considered responsible for the resistance of cancer cells to chemotherapeutic agents.[36] In in vivo studies with mice, propolis inhibits 4-(methylnitrosamino)-1-(3-pyridyl)-1-butanone-induced tumorigenesis.[37] Once again, in the absence of any clinical studies, it is not clear if this activity has any therapeutic relevance.

(see <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Propolis> )

---

Thus according to the Philosophy of Balance it is possible to live in symbiosis even with cancer cells, if we live in symbiosis with other living creatures, especially in our body embodied by these cancer cells as an evolutionary remnant, i.e. if we fulfill in the long term our permanent obligation according to the Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain. It means to live with surgically not-removed cancerous tumor, that is not spreading, and to live in good health for many years.

Literature: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dezinfekce> ,  
<http://www.realself.com/question/basal-cell-carcinoma-growth-rate-mohs-surgery> ,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Squamous-cell carcinoma](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Squamous-cell_carcinoma) ,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Basal-cell carcinoma](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Basal-cell_carcinoma) ,  
<http://lekarske.slovníky.cz/pojem/nodulus> , <http://www.ordinace.cz/clanek/myty-a-povery-o-melanomu/> , <http://www.ulekare.cz/clanek/abcde-pomuze-s-odhalenim-rakoviny-kuze-14353> , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rakovina k%C5%AF%C5%BEE](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rakovina_k%C5%AF%C5%BEE) ,  
<http://lekarske.slovníky.cz/pojem/ulcerace> , [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Skin cancer](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Skin_cancer) ,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Amelanotic melanoma](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Amelanotic_melanoma) ,  
[http://www.wikiskripta.eu/index.php/N%C3%A1dory k%C5%AF%C5%BEEJak rozpoznat melanom kůže](http://www.wikiskripta.eu/index.php/N%C3%A1dory_k%C5%AF%C5%BEEJak_rozpoznat_melanom_kůže) , <http://www.melanomy.cz/?touch=jakrozpoznatmelanom> ,  
<http://www.linkos.cz/maligni-melanom-spinaliom-bazaliom-c43-44-d03/maligni-melanom-a-ostatni-nadory-kuze/>

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

### **The cause of all diseases according to Philosophy of Balance**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 31/03/2015 21:10:39

**Post:**

## IV/

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

All living creatures and their society may, in my view, be seen as energy-using products, exemplified as a combustion engine of car. *Philosophy of Balance p. 128*

In my view energy, power of the individual is, given by the internal body kinetic energy of healthy living creatures unaffected by diseases of the body, not by the internal body potential kinetic energy of living creatures consisting of other types of energy that can be potentially transformed into the kinetic body energy. They are particularly the body fat stores, it is not correct, that the fatter is living creature, the more vital, energetic is living creature, with more kinetic energy contained in a sound body. *Philosophy of Balance p. 256*

Navi,

goodness in the form of longing for a world, where everyone should like each other (the biblical paradise), we all have, referred to me, in our souls (psychologists speak of the oceanic feeling). This we may well push under the influence of our bad external world more or less deeply into our subconscious, schizophrenics are almost unable to suppress this good in themselves unlike healthy people, because they are more vulnerable or out of line. *Philosophy of Balance p. 367-368*

The fact, that schizophrenia affects also the ability to establish intimate relationships, Eva Češková speaks. (2006, p. 194) She states that many patients with schizophrenia will never marry, and their sexual experiences are in many cases very little or even no. ...

Patients with schizophrenia do not impute anything to chance. They are thinking magically and they seek non-existent connections. They need to make everything fit into their overall interpretation of the world. They want to feel safe and sure, so they need to explain everything clearly and to generalize. see Love relations from the perspective of people with schizophrenia, Bc. Klára Toboláková, Thesis, 2013, Tomas Bata University in Zlín, Faculty of Humanities, p. 15 a 24, see [http://diqilib.k.utb.cz/bitstream/handle/10563/21320/tobol%3%A1kov%3%A1\\_2013\\_dp.pdf?sequence=1](http://diqilib.k.utb.cz/bitstream/handle/10563/21320/tobol%3%A1kov%3%A1_2013_dp.pdf?sequence=1)

Causes and treatment of diabetes and multiple sclerosis according to the Philosophy of Balance

Printed from: [www.FILOSOFIE.cz](http://www.FILOSOFIE.cz) Diskusní fórum

Theme web: [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1576](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1576)

Printed on: 25/04/2012

Theme:

Theme author: Dalibor Grůza

Theme: Příčiny a léčba roztroušené sklerózy dle Fil.rovn.

Time: 25/04/2012 11:53:33

Post:

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

Diabetes (diabetes mellitus) is manifested as the inability of a living organism, such as the human body to digest, i.e. to burn sugars, a living organism is vitally dependent to digest sugars, because only in this way it is gaining energy, i.e. the movement. Most easily digestible sugars for carnivores are sugars, i.e. glucose in meat. Digesting sugars is possible for living organism essentially through a hormone called insulin, which B cells of the pancreas produce. There are two types of diabetes, diabetes mellitus, type 1 is caused by the gradual killing of most B cells of the pancreas by own white blood cells, diabetes type 2 is caused by the inability of insulin to ensure the digestion of sugars in the body, actually by cells of a living organism, virtually body, such as of human, the result of the above two types of diabetes mellitus is that the body, actually body cells of the living creature do not receive sugar, i.e. energy, i.e. movement and then the body of living creature dies, that ceases to move. Contemporary medicine is trying to resolve this disease of inability to receive the sugar by the own body cells by the attack against these cells, simply it wants to force these cells of certain body of living creature against their will to receive sugars, i.e. energy. This is a way, that it delivers insulin into the body, a hormone causing the cells of the body of a living creature to receive sugars, even though it is against their will. The insulin is then obtained in the present at first as the human insulin from yeast and bacteria, i.e. separate microorganisms and when cells of the own body defend against this insulin, the physician must use currently so called the insulin analogues, whose composition is proprietary, i.e. it is essentially a secret, according to me it is essentially a combination of the above human insulin and animal insulin extracted from the pancreas of killed animals as pigs, cattle or dogs.

According to Philosophy of Balance, the main error of contemporary medicine that solves the above problem of not receiving sugars by living cells of the body of a living creature rather than persuasion of these cells to receive these

## IV/

sugars, but forcing them to receive this sugar against their will by insulin. Modern doctors eliminate the symptoms of diabetes as a disease rather than their cause, because more and more forcing of live cells of body of living creature to receive sugars with insulin while maintaining the same lifestyle (i.e. the same mercilessness of living creature of diabetic patient, i.e. the number of saved lives of living creatures after deduction of the number of killed living creatures by living creature of diabetes patient) will also increase the will, virtually resistance, virtually defense of these cells against further forcing to receive this sugar, then contemporary medicine is increasing level of violence forcing living cells of living creature body to receive sugars and it is against the ever-increasing resistance of these cells. Finally, insulin obtained from killed animals does not help, i.e. the highest current legal level of violence and majority of the living cells of the body of the living creature as human refuses finally to receive sugars, i.e. energy, i.e., movement and voluntarily rather die or kill cells of the body receiving these sugars, by which then the whole living creature, as a human dies.

The correct solution of the diabetes disease according to Philosophy of Balance is to seek substantial reason, why living cells of the body of the living creature as human refuse to take sugar or to produce insulin needed to receive sugar by these cells, rather than them to force by violence the sugar to receive. The answer, why cells of the living creature body as human refuse to receive or to produce sugar and prefer to die or kill cells of own organism, virtually body of a human body, is according to the Philosophy of Balance such that the cells do not take sugar either for fear of revenge of by them burned or digested living microorganisms and of their relatives, and due to this fear they rather die than eat something (see above diabetes mellitus, type 2) and on the contrary white blood cells rather kill B cells of the pancreas, even if it means their very gradual death, when the hatred prevails in them as warriors of the body of living creature such as human towards these B cells of the pancreas producing insulin, allowing the other cells of the body of the living creature to digest i.e. to burn the cadavers of other killed living creatures for reasons of compassion and relationship with those other killed living creatures (see diabetes mellitus type 1). Solution of diabetes disease according to the Philosophy of Balance is not therefore to escalate the killing of other living creatures in order to coerce own body to digest sugars, but on the contrary it is still to decrease killing (hence the pain) of all living creatures and thus gradually perfectly to reconcile diabetes patient living organism, virtually body, such as human.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

Literature: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inzulin> , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diabetes\\_mellitus\\_II.\\_typu\\_\(kardiovaskul%C3%A1rn%C3%AD\\_onemocn%C4%9Bn%C3%AD\)](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diabetes_mellitus_II._typu_(kardiovaskul%C3%A1rn%C3%AD_onemocn%C4%9Bn%C3%AD)) , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mesodiencefalick%C3%A1\\_modulace](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mesodiencefalick%C3%A1_modulace) , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diabetes\\_mellitus](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diabetes_mellitus) , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Steroidy> , <http://www.medatron.cz/d-info/historie/046.php>

quoted from [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1570](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1570)

Multiple sclerosis is not according to the Philosophy of Balance as opposed diabetes type 2 caused by fear of living cells of the organism, virtually of the body of a living creature as human from the food, from digestion of sugars, especially from bodies of dead animals, but it is similar to diabetes type 1 caused by mutual hatred of combat, thus immune and them controlling nerve body living cells of organism, virtually body of a living creature such as human, mutual hatred of living cells do not finish in a living organism, virtually body until the mutual killing of these living cells on a large scale, which may then result in death of the organism, virtually of the body of a living creature as human. The treatment is receiving of corticosteroids, which also include alcohols, thus reducing the manifestations of the hatred of the living cells by killing the nerve cells, especially brain cells, a kind of erase of the memory of the organism, virtually body of a living creature such as human, that the living cells of this body forget this hate. This killing of nerve cells, such as by corticosteroids is according to the Philosophy of Balance justified only as a temporary solution, that an ill person changed his or her diet, virtually lifestyle, which gave the cause of the hatred of the living cells of the body of the living creature, thus in his or her case the human body, which requires according to my Philosophy of Balance, that this sick man performs the permanent obligation of all living things under the Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain of all living things, hence of all living creatures for mutual love of all living things and on a societal scale enactment of the slaughter tax democratically adapted according to this only one obligation of all living creatures as I suggested it in my Philosophy of Balance, which is free of charge available on [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) .

The similar cause i.e. hatred or on the contrary fear of living cells of organism, virtually of body of a living creature such as a human from unnecessary, i.e. larger than the smallest possible killing of living creatures, is according to my Philosophy of Balance the cause of all physical and mental illnesses of all living things, hence of all living creatures such as human.

Literature: [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roztrou%C5%A1en%C3%A1\\_skler%C3%B3za#.L3.A9.C4.8Dba](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roztrou%C5%A1en%C3%A1_skler%C3%B3za#.L3.A9.C4.8Dba) , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kortikosteroidy> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Steroidy>

*Philosophy of Balance p. 372-374*

---

## IV/

From the above it follows, that all diseases in all living creatures, virtually man the Philosophy of Balance sees either as a problem of burning or as a problem of power within the body of a living creature. The most common are according to Philosophy of Balance mental or physical diseases of physical burning - combustion from physical combustion of unmerciful foods like slaughtered meat, either in the form of fear of living cells of the body from revenge for further combustion of these unmerciful foods or in the form of war of living cells of our own body revenging for the burning of these unmerciful foods, eg. the destruction of other healthy living cells of our own body from its white blood cells. Result of the ill physical burning is regularly the disease of decrease of physical performance - power. But if we limit eating meat excluding slaughtered meat from our diet, there is another problem, and it is the decrease of physical performance - power, which in a society focused on performance particularly means to conserve kinetic energy of our own body, it is to evoke almost no cause of the above mentioned fear and revenge of our own body for our causing needless, i.e. much more than the least possible death and pain in every moment of our life. We need to have a general philosophical system that advises us clearly in every moment of our life, which of the offered options of our conduct is fair and therefore the surest and safest, i.e. most saving our kinetic energy over a long period. Women and the society currently prefer men who have not ill physical combustion or physical performance - power, who are usually the greatest predators today, even if it is in conflict with our conscience, who combust slaughtered meat in the best way (in fact meat can get us more energy than plants or by the Philosophy of Balance recommended plant seeds and plant fruits) and who also have the greatest power or kinetic energy. However after that according to the Philosophy of Balance the aforementioned revenge for by them caused needless death and pain also catches them. The aim of Philosophy of Balance is to change it, that society and women do not prefer the greatest predators, but the most righteous individuals, which is also in line with our conscience.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

### **Merciful medicaments in Western medicine**

**Printed from:** [www.FILOSOFIE.cz](http://www.FILOSOFIE.cz) Diskusní forum

**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1764](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1764)

**Printed on:** 14/04/2015

### **Theme:**

---

**Theme Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Theme:** Milosrdná léčiva v západní medicíně

**Time:** 14/04/2015 22:10:04

**Post:**

quoted:

---

Post of *Dalibor Grůza*

(F) The third example of the friendly behaviour of microorganisms can be Hitler himself and his evolutionary, or more precisely, military success until 1941, due to the fact, that some positive steps in the area of animal protection were made in Nazi Germany. Animal experimentation was radically limited here.

(M) On 24th November 1933 it was the animal protection act: Tierschutzgesetz.\*\*

(F) Shortly before introducing Tierschutzgesetz, vivisection as such was first banned; later it was limited. - Animal experimentation was seen as part of the so-called "Jewish science".\*\*

## IV/

- (M) On 3rd July 1934, a hunting ban act was passed: Reichsjagdgesetz.\*\*  
(F) On 1st July 1935, a complex environment protection act: Naturschutzgesetz.\*\*  
(M) On 13th November 1937, an act regulating animal transport by car .... \*\*  
(F) ... and on 8th September 1938, a similar law related to handling animals during rail transport.\*\*  
Philosophy of Balance p. 8

Nazi laws to protect animals were very elaborated and had high medical and legal level. [45] Already in the first release of 1933 is for example severely punished cruelty to animals, it is forbidden to use dogs when hunting, castration of animals is regulated and maximum amount of work is specified that may be required of animals in fields or in mines. Other provisions are restricting scientific and medical experiments on animals that may be only rarely performed and with the express permission of the Ministry of the Interior (while in the concentration camps were conducted drastic "scientific" experiments on humans without restriction). The Act of 1933 was followed successively by many other laws to protect nature and animals, which were published and improved until the end of the regime. Most of these laws were allegedly prepared under the supervision of Hitler himself. [46] Over-emphasis in these laws is put on that the animals do not feel the slightest pain [46] - whether during breeding, during transportation or even during slaughter (the shots of the ritual, called kosher slaughters were projected for the public to defend the Act, for example in anti-Semitic film The Eternal Jew). In 1934 a hunting law was issued, for example forbidding trapping in forests and the use of a wide range of ammunition, of which use could cause excessive pain of animals. Endangered species were not allowed to hunt at all. ... However, the Nazi laws to protect animals were so sophisticated that with a few modifications they remained in the western sectors of Germany until 1974. [47] Strict Nazi Act of 1933 on methods of killing animals remained in force even until 1997. [48], see [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nacismus#Nacistick.C3.A1\\_ideologie\\_a\\_jej.C3.AD\\_vztah\\_k\\_p.C5.99.C3.ADrod.C4.9B](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nacismus#Nacistick.C3.A1_ideologie_a_jej.C3.AD_vztah_k_p.C5.99.C3.ADrod.C4.9B)

Therefore at flea overpopulation, when my dog could not sleep, as he bit his itchy fleas, I recommend apparently veterinary products with the active ingredient propoxur from company Bayer as a collar for dogs, which is effective only on adult fleas, not on the eggs and larvae in contact with the animal, and let it work for a period of about 1-1,5 months, when the fleas development cycle lasts in good conditions on average 21 days and on the animal there is only 5% of the population, i.e. of adult fleas, the rest mainly larvae and eggs are in the ambient environment of the animal, thereby it is necessary to reduce the amount of the fleas and the collar must be removed thereafter to give fleas a chance again, whether they reproduce excessively or they do not reproduce excessively to live with their host in symbiosis.

In the above source of literature: <http://www.veterinaripece.cz/diskuze/> there is opinion shared by breeder, that this flea collar does not work, that the above repellent collar " is totally dysfunctional in a month ... population of fleas is on the dog again ... " "However it is necessary to give this collar a chance and for the present not to use the above mentioned insecticidal collar, because according to the literature: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Margosa> it is in the case of margosa the plant Azadirachta indica, which acts as a bio repellent. It is necessary to spray this repellent repeatedly, at least every ten days. (It does not directly kill insects. This is a repellent and egg-laying deterrent protection. The insects starve.)

the above mentioned insecticidal collar, which should be according to the literature: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Propoxur> relatively merciful, because it was introduced in 1959 (the experimental animals almost forgot caused death and pain after so long time) and it has a fast lethal effect.

Category: Pharmaceutical companies of Germany

B

- Bayer (17 C, 19 F)
- Bionorica (7 F)
- Boehringer Ingelheim (2 C, 8 F)
- Boehringer Mannheim (2 C, 3 F)

C

- Celesio (3 F)
- Chemische Fabrik von Heyden (1 C, 7 F)

D

- Dm-drogerie markt (4 C, 9 F)

H

- Haema (2 F)
- Hexal AG (7 F)
- Hoechst AG (9 C, 1 P, 81 F)

I

- IG Farben (37 C, 1 P, 18 F)

J

- Jenapharm (1 C, 3 F)

L

- LTS Lohmann Therapie-Systeme (1 F)

## IV/

M

- Merck KGaA (4 C, 71 F)
- Mundipharma (4 F)

R

- Ratiopharm (1 C, 9 F)

S

- Sandoz (9 F)
- Schwarz Pharma (1 C, 1 P, 2 F)

V

- Vetter Pharma (1 C, 11 F)

W

- Waldner (Firmengruppe) (8 F)

[http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/Category:Pharmaceutical\\_companies\\_of\\_Germany](http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/Category:Pharmaceutical_companies_of_Germany)

Category: Pharmaceutical companies of the German Democratic Republic

A

- VEB Arzneimittelwerk Dresden (372 F)

C

- VEB Chemische Werke Radebeul (1 F)

G

- Germed (3 C, 3 F)

J

- VEB Jenapharm (5 F)

V

- VEB Berlin-Chemie (19 F)

[http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/Category:Pharmaceutical\\_companies\\_of\\_the\\_German\\_Democratic\\_Republic](http://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/Category:Pharmaceutical_companies_of_the_German_Democratic_Republic)

---

From the foregoing it is necessary not to use on principle any means of medicine, it is necessary on principle to rely on the immunity of own body and so on principle with the exception of examination by a doctor using his or her senses, if it causes on principle no death and pain, or also on principle except in cases of causing the death of any living creature apparently only if the probability of at least 95-100 %, that we save in this way the life of other living creature, so that in this way we caused the least possible death and pain. The most merciful medicaments should always be chosen, i.e. especially not of animal origin from a slaughtered animal, i.e. especially of mineral, plant, fungal or bacterial or yeast origin (see the book Dr ING. ZDENĚK BUDĚŠÍNSKÝ, Dr ING. MIROSLAV PROTIVA, science editor Dr Ing. Oldřich Němecek, SYNTHETIC MEDICAMENTS, PRAGUE 1954, Czechoslovak Academy of Sciences Publisher, <https://is.muni.cz/el/1423/podzim2005/TEST/um/test.pdf> ). The origin of the medicament is not always obvious at first sight, therefore it is necessary beforehand to tell every my doctor that I reject on principle medicaments of animal origin, for medicaments of animal origin I require my prior approval, through which, if I am in fact a vegetarian or scavenger (i.e. I eat only animals died of natural causes, on principle of old age) and I try to cause always the least possible death and pain, and not a hypocrite, so I will transfer my responsibility for my mercifulness in part to the doctor. I should prioritize already discovered earlier, preferably several decades old medicaments, where experimental animals have almost forgotten by the experiments introducing medicament on the market caused death and pain. For medicaments of unknown or animal origin, for which production it was possibly necessary to kill an animal, I should prioritize the West German medicaments of West German pharmaceutical companies (see above) rather than from the German Democratic Republic, because in West Germany until recently there were in force Hitler's strict laws to protect animals, so not to cause them unnecessary death and pain. On principle never Israel medicaments such made by Teva Pharmaceuticals because of the contemporary most unmerciful kosher slaughter of animals. (see [www.teva.cz/o-spolecnosti/teva-v-cr/](http://www.teva.cz/o-spolecnosti/teva-v-cr/) ) At the same time for all above it is

## IV/

necessary to fulfill the permanent obligation of everyone according to the Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain.

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 24/06/2015 16:19:06

**Post:**

...

Apparently suitable some medicaments of western medicine according to the above rules of the Philosophy of Balance:

Human medicine:

Mental illnesses: Cisordinol ( <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cisordinol> , [www.sukl.cz/modules/medication/detail.php?kod=0086901](http://www.sukl.cz/modules/medication/detail.php?kod=0086901) , [www.sukl.cz/modules/medication/detail.php?kod=0057823](http://www.sukl.cz/modules/medication/detail.php?kod=0057823) ), Vitamin-D2: CALCIFEROL BIOTIKA FORTE ( [www.sukl.cz/modules/medication/detail.php?code=0056677&tab=info](http://www.sukl.cz/modules/medication/detail.php?code=0056677&tab=info) ), Vitamin-B12: VITAMIN B12 LÉČIVA 1000 MCG ( <http://www.sukl.cz/modules/medication/detail.php?code=0000643&tab=info> ), Antibiotic-BACITRACINUM ZINCICUM and NEOMYCINI SULFAS: FRAMYKOIN kožní zásyp/ skin powder ( <http://www.sukl.cz/modules/medication/detail.php?code=0048262&tab=info> ), Antiseptic: Solutio Novikov prepared by pharmacists ( [https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Novikov%C5%AFv\\_roztok](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Novikov%C5%AFv_roztok) ).

Veterinary medicine:

Analgesic-painkiller: Metacam ( [www.ema.europa.eu/docs/cs\\_CZ/document\\_library/EPAR - Summary for the public/veterinary/000033/WC500065823.pdf](http://www.ema.europa.eu/docs/cs_CZ/document_library/EPAR_-_Summary_for_the_public/veterinary/000033/WC500065823.pdf) , [www.bi-animalhealth.cz/content/dam/internet/ah/biahrvcv/cz\\_CS/documents/comp.%20animals/Metacam%20OS%200.5%20dog\(1\).pdf](http://www.bi-animalhealth.cz/content/dam/internet/ah/biahrvcv/cz_CS/documents/comp.%20animals/Metacam%20OS%200.5%20dog(1).pdf) ), Antibiotic-amoxicillin: BIOVETA AMOXICILIN 100 mg/g prášek pro přípravu perorálního roztoku/ powder for oral solution ( [www.uskvbl.cz/attachments/spc/0910f7c7800b0108.doc](http://www.uskvbl.cz/attachments/spc/0910f7c7800b0108.doc) ), AMOXICILLIN Bioveta 150 mg/ml LA injekční suspenze/ suspension for injection ( [www.uskvbl.cz/attachments/spc/0910f7c780233d0b.doc](http://www.uskvbl.cz/attachments/spc/0910f7c780233d0b.doc) ), Antibiotic-oxytetracycline: Engemycin inj. ad us. vet. ( [www.uskvbl.cz/attachments/spc/0910f7c7800907e0.doc](http://www.uskvbl.cz/attachments/spc/0910f7c7800907e0.doc) ).

### **Medical ethics according to Philosophy of Balance**

**Printed from:** [www.FILOSOFIE.cz](http://www.FILOSOFIE.cz) Diskusní forum

**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1767](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1767)

**Printed on:** 01/05/2015

### **Theme:**

---

**Theme Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Theme:** Lékařská etika dle Filosofie rovnováhy

**Time:** 01/05/2015 22:47:01

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

## IV/

... To an obligation of a soldier to disobey command and corrupt military oath of obedience it may be noted that sole duty of every living being exists according to the Philosophy of Balance, it is to cause the least possible death and pain. Obedience of soldiers to the commands of their commanders and the military oath is in most cases in conformity with this only obligation under the Philosophy of Balance, but in some cases, it is clear even to an ordinary soldier or officer, that he or she conflicts with this only obligation under the Philosophy of Balance, thus it is to him or her clear, that he or she causes unnecessary death and pain (eg, the order to kill children or women). In this case according to the Philosophy of Balance ordinary soldier or officer is also obliged to put up appropriate resistance and he or she must rely, on that his or her duty to put up appropriate resistance to such a command, which is obviously from a point of view of the soldier in conflict with the sole obligation under the Philosophy of Balance, all other soldiers perform, causing a change of commander decision inflicting apparently unnecessary death and pain. An ordinary soldier and an officer probably would not have volunteered to sacrifice during his or her resistance his or her own life or the life of some of his or her fellow as a result of the revolt of this resisted soldier, if he or she always performs his or her duty of appropriate resistance to the command causing from his or her point of view obviously unnecessary death and pain, but this requires courage rather than cowardice of the soldier always adequately to resist such commands. Otherwise, if the ordinary soldier or officer will not find in him- or herself the courage for such an appropriate resistance, so he or she becomes accomplices from his or her point of view causing an apparently unnecessary death and pain, and sooner or later he or she loses his or her mental balance. *Philosophy of Balance p. 362*

---

The physician who provides medical care of living creatures, is a sort of soldier who carries out the orders of scientists how to save the lives of patients (Czech word for medical therapy is probably derived from the Czech word for dying, eg. of fish, i.e. finding patient in relatively close danger of death). In the case of clarity (especially in the veterinary, but also human medicine), that the physician as the aforementioned soldier causes unnecessarily, i.e. more than the least possible death and pain (I am thinking here particularly the use of clearly unnecessarily causing death and pain of other living creatures than a human, particularly of animals, eg. in development of medicaments), this physician is obliged to put up appropriate resistance to this medical therapy.

Literature: [www.orko.cz/?link=L%E9ka%F8sk%E1%20etika%202015](http://www.orko.cz/?link=L%E9ka%F8sk%E1%20etika%202015) ,  
[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hippokratova\\_p%C5%99%C3%ADsaha](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hippokratova_p%C5%99%C3%ADsaha)

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 12/06/2015 13:49:21

**Post:**

**As a painkiller for animals the medicament Metacam, which exists in injectable and oral form, is probably the most suitable of medicaments with the active substance meloxicamum according to the Philosophy of Balance,** because unlike other similar veterinary products with the active substance meloxicamum it is the product first registered in 1998, thus it is probably the oldest medicament with this active substance, in order that the experimental animals forgot as much as possible about the caused death and pain in the testing of this medicament, it is the medicament made by German firm Boehringer-Ingelheim, in Germany then there were valid Hitler's strict laws also after the war until recently to protect animals also from pain, and this medicament should not be produced from slaughtered animals.

Literature: [www.ema.europa.eu/docs/cs\\_CZ/document\\_library/EPAR\\_-\\_Summary\\_for\\_the\\_public/veterinary/000033/WC500065823.pdf](http://www.ema.europa.eu/docs/cs_CZ/document_library/EPAR_-_Summary_for_the_public/veterinary/000033/WC500065823.pdf) ,  
[www.klinikaanima.cz/clanky/bolest-a-jeji-tlumeni](http://www.klinikaanima.cz/clanky/bolest-a-jeji-tlumeni) ,  
[http://www.ema.europa.eu/docs/en\\_GB/document\\_library/EPAR\\_-\\_Summary\\_for\\_the\\_public/veterinary/000033/WC500065823.pdf](http://www.ema.europa.eu/docs/en_GB/document_library/EPAR_-_Summary_for_the_public/veterinary/000033/WC500065823.pdf)

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

### **Generic or original medicament**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 18/06/2015 20:59:40

**Post:**

Below mentioned literature shows, that apparently for the development of own manufacturing formula of a generic medicament, because original manufacturing formula of the medicament is usually not publicly known or not publicly available after the expiry of its patent protection, or surely for testing of the quality of the newly developed generic medicament it is necessary to re-perform experiments on animals. Therefore it is on principle more merciful to use older original medicament than the newer generic medicament, because in that case it is more probable, that the experimental animals already forgot about the caused death and pain in this testing, from which a longer period has expired for the original medicament than for a generic medicament. At the same time for all above it is necessary to fulfill the permanent obligation of everyone according to the Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain.

Literature: [www.ceskachemie.cz/svet-chemie/popularni-chemie/zajimavosti-ze-sveta-chemie/genericke-leky#.VXsEzrkW9dq](http://www.ceskachemie.cz/svet-chemie/popularni-chemie/zajimavosti-ze-sveta-chemie/genericke-leky#.VXsEzrkW9dq),  
<http://klinickafarmakologie.cz/pdfs/far/2011/01/04.pdf>

### **Food, sex, treatment of schizophrenia and mania through diet and revenge for eating meat**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 10/01/2016

**Post:**

According to the below-mentioned literature the following applies apparently. Meat, poultry, dairy products and wheat germ significantly increase the level of dopamine in the organism and pork, cottage cheese, duck, eggs, wheat germ, turkey, chicken meat significantly increase level of serotonin in the organism and in this way the desire of a living individual to have sex. Schizophrenia as a mental disorder has been associated with strong sexual fantasies (see eg. Sigmund Freud) and it is treated with antipsychotic medicaments, which are essentially based on blocking dopamine and serotonin receptors in the brain, according to my experience an excess of these substances then causes highly accelerated and thus confused thinking of a living individual, his or her unhealthy sensitivity and his or her unhealthy hyperactivity and according to the below-mentioned literature a lack of these substances causes fatigue of a living individual and the lack of serotonin unhappiness and irritation (i.e. apparently depression) of a living individual. Since the foods increasing level of dopamine and serotonin in the organism include especially meat, eggs and dairy products, then the food, which approximates the diet in biblical paradise with radical restriction of those animal foods in the diet of a living individual and with composition of this diet on principle from the predominance of plant fruits and less plant seeds, replaces the aforementioned medicaments that block dopamine and serotonin receptors in the organism, e.g. in the treatment of above schizophrenia or mania in manic-depressive psychosis, apparently through reducing the level of these substances in the organism of a living individual. Excessive level of dopamine and serotonin in the organism of a living individual is probably one means of the revenge mechanism of killed living microorganisms and their related living

## IV/

microorganisms, in particular living cells for eating animal foods, especially meat by a living individual.

Literature: <http://www.novinky.cz/zena/vztahy-a-sex/222781-co-delat-kdyz-mozek-stavkuje-a-clovek-prestava-mit-chut-na-sex.html> ,  
[https://www.lundbeck.com/upload/cz/files/pdf/Cisordinol\\_10-25mg\\_SPC.pdf](https://www.lundbeck.com/upload/cz/files/pdf/Cisordinol_10-25mg_SPC.pdf) ,  
<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tryptophan> , <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tryptofan> ,  
<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Serotonin> , <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Serotonin> ,  
<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dopamine> , <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dopamin> ,  
<https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cholesterol> , <http://www.obezita.cz/obezita/rizikove-factory/cholesterol-a-tuk/> , <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cortisol> ,  
<https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kortizol> , <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Epinephrine> ,  
<https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Adrenalin> , <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tyrosine> ,  
<https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tyrosin> , <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Noradrenalin> ,  
<https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fenylalanin> ,  
[https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Adrenerg%C3%AD\\_receptor](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Adrenerg%C3%AD_receptor) ,  
[https://www.lundbeck.com/upload/cz/files/pdf/Cisordinol\\_Depot\\_SPC.pdf](https://www.lundbeck.com/upload/cz/files/pdf/Cisordinol_Depot_SPC.pdf) ,  
<https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Triacylglycerol> , <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tuky> ,  
<http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Glycerol> , <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Glycerol> ,  
<https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Steroidy> , <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Estrogen> ,  
<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Testosterone>

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

### **Food, sex, diet therapy of breast cancer and revenge for eating meat**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 12/01/2016

**Post:**

Eating especially animal fats, e.g. meat, milk and eggs increases significantly the cholesterol level in the organism and organism synthesizes inter alia estrogens from the cholesterol. Significantly increased level of estrogens in the organism in women apparently causes and is necessary especially in the initial stage for the growth of breast tumor. Medicine solves it among others through administration of medicaments which block the effect of estrogens, however these medicaments have serious and sometimes deadly side effects, e.g. bone thinning and weakening of the spine. According to the Philosophy of Balance a similar effect as the administration of these medicaments can be achieved by reducing the level of estrogens using the most merciful diet on principle of the predominance of plant fruits and less plant seeds as in the biblical paradise, which will reduce the level of estrogens in the organism especially through radical restriction of the above animal fats, so that in the organism there is no longer excess of estrogens, so apparently it would also reduce the need to block their effect in the organism through above mentioned dangerous and unmerciful medicaments again and again tested on animals, which would be possible to gradually omit perhaps. Excessive level of estrogens in the organism of a living individual, especially among women is probably one means of the revenge mechanism of killed living microorganisms and their related living microorganisms, in particular living cells for eating animal foods, especially meat by a living individual.

Literature: <http://www.magazinzdravi.cz/estrogeny-a-rakovina> ,  
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_A.\\_McDougall](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_A._McDougall) , <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Estrogen>  
 , <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Estrogen> , [https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Karcinom\\_prsu](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Karcinom_prsu) ,  
<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Progesterone> , <http://www.ulekare.cz/clanek/idealni-vahou-proti-osteoporoze-9768>

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

## 18 Solution of Muslim war refugees in Europe according to Philosophy of Balance

**Printed from:** [www.FILOSOFIE.cz](http://www.FILOSOFIE.cz) Diskusní forum

**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1765](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1765)

**Printed on:** 19/04/2015

### **Theme:**

**Theme Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Theme:** Řešení utečenců ve Středozezemním moři dle Fil.rovn.

**Time:** 19/04/2015 22:19:59

**Post:**

quoted:

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

**Also Muhammad met in my opinion one shown above certain true in our life, that he in fact mostly wanted to live in a world, where everyone should like each other, as witnessed by the provisions of the Koran, all Muslims are neighbors to each other, see e.g. helping the poor with religious tax Zakat (Sura 107, 1-7 What do you think about, whom he calls religion a lie. It is he who drives away the orphans, and does not encourage feeding the poor. Woe to those, who pray, they do not care for it to pray who just want to be seen and to give support they reject.). However, by first killing the first man he fell down like Moses before him and after him the Jews during the occupation of the Promised Land, Israel in the uninterrupted cycle of blood feuds valid in the Middle East since ancient times and he had to use violence to protect his own blood feud threatened life. Thus, to establish the ideal society of Islam, through violence and wars against external enemies. He was therefore forced to choose between his death and the death of his loved ones and others, and then to escalate wars (i.e. the killing). Mainly due to his relentless diet, when eating other animals, plants, fungi, etc., according to me he was in an impossible dilemma, i.e. a dispute with the omnipresent God forming also the essence of them, he was forced to kill the first man and then other people, which was tried to solve through Islam religion contained in the Koran, it is the ideal society of comrades-in-arms only for Muhammad loyal Muslims, or for him nonresistant Jews and Christians.** *Philosophy of Balance p. 142-143*

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

Under the rules of the Philosophy of Balance it is necessary to start as soon as possible the negotiations about peace and the recognition of the Islamic State as a representative recognized by Iraq and Libyan Sunnites and to establish large refugee camps in Africa or southern Europe guarded by Western soldiers and police, which will concentrate the below mentioned refugees until establishment of the above peace and then these refugees will be repatriated back to Iraq, Syria and Libya.

Above it is a temporary solution that does not solve according to the Philosophy of Balance the crisis, that is to follow as revenge of living microorganisms for by us tortured living creatures especially different from humans, unless a change in our relationship to nature and living creatures.

## IV/

Literature: Over the past seven days more than 10000 refugees came by sea to Italy. Other hundreds are still arriving to Italian shores, on Friday the Italian coast guard announced it according to AFP. UN stated that this year during perilous journey from Africa to Europe nearly thousand migrants had died. See <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/evropa/367296-italie-celi-prilivu-deseti-tisic-ilegalnich-migrantu-pomaha-jim-pocasi.html> .

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 03/09/2015 14:28:07  
**Post:**

The first goal should be to return the refugees to their safe home countries, therefore it is first necessary to negotiate peace with the Islamic State. If this is not possible, it is necessary according to the rules of Philosophy of Balance never to cause the death of any human, thus also of any refugee in war, it is also necessary according to the rules of Philosophy of Balance to respond in the case of invasion of refugees by counterattack as in the case of any other attack without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and so that we cause the least possible death and pain. This means that it is necessary to adopt quotas of war refugees in the European Union, but on principle war refugees must be detained in the military-guarded camps in the Czech Republic, except those that succeed in integrating into Czech society to ensure, that the Czech Republic did not become from view point of World economic refugees the desired destination country and hereby they were discouraged from economic migration to the Czech Republic. Also in this case the primary goal should be the return of war refugees to their safe home countries. The war refugees should be able first of all to do order in their home countries and not to emigrate. From the military-guarded refugee camps in the Czech Republic only adult war refugees should be released who pass the exam in Czech language and find a job outside the camp and their immediate families that these integrated war refugees will be able to support sufficiently from their income for this their job. And then also the children of refugees in the place of the camp, that they have the opportunity to attend school together with Czech children, unless there is not big slowdown of teaching of Czech children.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 16/09/2015 22:18:49  
**Post:**

According to one of the rules of the Philosophy of Balance a human must never kill especially any human (or him- or herself). According to other rule of the Philosophy of Balance it must always be responded to attack by appropriate counter-attack, without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain. Counterattack against the attack of an invasion of war refugees from the Middle East to Europe can also take the form of Czech resistance to quotas of war refugees in the European Union to deter these war refugees from a massive relocation to the Czech Republic. This resistance should not be exaggerated, because, if all States, especially those bordering on war zones, refused to admit to its territory at least part of war refugees, so the large number of these war refugees would be murdered in ethnic cleansing long time ago, which would be a fundamental breach of the Philosophy of Balance (see above rule of the Philosophy of Balance). Therefore it is necessary, that the

## IV/

Czech Republic allowed ultimately for the adoption of an appropriate part of these war refugees despite appropriate resistance of the Czech Republic.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 21/09/2015 20:20:56

**Post:**

Prior to the escalation of the war in Iraq and Syria with the involvement of Russia it is necessary to try to reach an agreement by this conflict stakeholders, especially by the Kurds, Islamic State, representatives of Sunnis in Syria, the Shiites in Iraq and Syria, Alawites to create partial buffer States of those groups on the territory of Iraq and Syria, which would protect Europe from next invasion of refugees and would allow for early repatriation of war refugees from Iraq and Syria to the territory of these newly formed States. Peace talks would be under the patronage of all concerned international and regional powerful States. This requires forgiveness of mutual justified revenge by all these participants in the peace talks. In the past these buffer States have always been necessary to maintain powerful States adjacent to the Middle East (see eg. Babylonia and Assyria).

Above it is a temporary solution that does not solve according to the Philosophy of Balance the crisis, that is to follow as revenge of living microorganisms for by us tortured living creatures especially different from humans, unless a change in our relationship to nature and living creatures.

Literature: [https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/H%C3%A1fiz\\_al-Asad](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/H%C3%A1fiz_al-Asad) , <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/blizky-a-stredni-vychod/381096-asad-nemusi-odejit-hned-podle-usa-je-hlavni-ukoncit-vaiku-v-syrii.html> , <http://www.novinky.cz/domaci/380171-syrsky-charge-d-affaires-v-cesku-kvoty-pro-uprchliky-jsou-jen-kosmeticka-operace.html> , <http://www.novinky.cz/domaci/380935-cesko-prijme-dalsi-tisice-uprchliku-mluvi-se-az-o-7500.html> , <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/blizky-a-stredni-vychod/381247-rusko-prislo-zachranit-asada-bude-to-jako-druhy-afghanistan-varuji-syrsti-povstalci.html> , <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/blizky-a-stredni-vychod/380987-islamsky-stat-v-iraku-se-vojensky-hrouti-tvrdi-britove.html>

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

### **Conflicts between Shiites and Sunnis**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 16/10/2015

**Post:**

There are conflicts between Shiites and Sunnis in Saudi Arabia, Yemen, Iraq and Syria. If the Russians occupy also Sunni areas during their intervention in Syria, according to the part of the basic rule of the Philosophy of Balance of causing the least possible death and pain, it means according to the other rule of the Philosophy of Balance, that it must always be responded to attack by appropriate counter-attack, without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain, the West should develop political pressure on the division of this territory in the Shia and the Sunni part with the exchange and relocation of inhabitants of these territories in accordance with religious key, where appropriate including division of the above other conflict areas, where appropriate including the relocation of people from these other conflict areas in

## IV/

accordance with religious key, so that we follow as much as possible the other rule of the Philosophy of Balance, that a human must never kill any especially human (or him- or herself). Apparently the West should not arm the Sunnis in Syria, because it would delay the peacemaking by means of force by the Russians, which is probably due to blood vendetta in Islam the least possible evil, and also because there are apparently no Sunni bigger allied groups of the West in Syria, it is necessary to enable seriously endangered individuals friendly to the West to emigrate to the West.

Literature: <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/blizky-a-stredni-vychod/383478-pomozte-jste-hlavou-sveta-prosi-obamu-matka-muze-odsouzeneho-k-ukrizovani.html> ,  
<http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/blizky-a-stredni-vychod/383043-syrsti-povstalci-dostali-zasilku-jedne-z-nejvyspelejsich-protitankovych-zbrani.html> ,  
<http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/blizky-a-stredni-vychod/383378-syrska-armada-chysta-utok-na-halab-s-podporou-tisicu-irancu.html> ,  
<http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/blizky-a-stredni-vychod/382798-pri-naletu-na-svatbu-zahynulo-v-jemenu-nejmene-15-civilistu.html> , <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/blizky-a-stredni-vychod/382793-v-syrii-zadni-dobri-hosi-neexistuji-pise-independent.html> ,  
<http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/blizky-a-stredni-vychod/383000-usa-poslou-do-syrie-zbrane-hromadny-vycvik-bojovniku-zkrachoval.html>

### **Reasons of massacre in Paris 13/11/2015 according to Philosophy of Balance**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 14/11/2015

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

During the massacre in Paris at least 153 people were killed. Dozens of others are in critical condition. ... After the intervention the French police initially confirmed, that in the concert hall on Boulevard Voltaire in the eleventh circuit there is a hundred dead. Later that night authorities said, that in Bataclan the terrorists killed about eighty. ... At that moment there the American heavy metal band Eagles of Death Metal was playing. ... Some French media reported that they should revenge for the death of their comrades in Syria. ... Restaurant at the Bataclan concert hall, where was one of the attacks. ... According to the Paris municipal authority in the capital there was a total of seven attacks. Armed attackers committed at least two in restaurants. See <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/evropa/386394-pri-masakru-v-parizi-zemrelo-nejmene-153-lidi-desitky-dalsich-jsou-v-kritickem-stavu.html>

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

Hatred of sufferers (i.e. especially of animals and Muslims, but also of other living creatures, in the case of the aforementioned massacre) is according to the Philosophy of Balance the punishment against wrongdoers (i.e. especially against Europeans and Americans, in the case of the aforementioned massacre) for their causing much more than the least possible death and pain to these sufferers and their relatives. Experiencing much more than the least possible death and pain of sufferers (i.e. especially of animals, of people including Muslims, Europeans and Americans, but also of other living creatures) is according to the Philosophy of Balance also punishment for their causing much more than the least possible death and pain of the other sufferers (i.e. especially of plants, animals, people, but also of other living creatures), ultimately because of the hatred of these other sufferers and their relatives against their wrongdoers. **According to the Philosophy of Balance the aforementioned non-love experience and hatred of**

**sufferers are punishments educating for love the punished living creatures, i.e. for not-causing much more than the least possible death and pain in the future.**

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## **19 Construction of automate as living creature, man or as God according to Philosophy of Balance**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 07/11/2015

**Post:**

quoted:

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

**It allows a human to see the whole fact, his or her dual model, virtually image, both the intellectual model, which represents a conceptual picture of reality in the human brain, and emotional model, which is pressures of reality in the brain of man. Seeing machine should have both of these models, virtually the images of the reality as a man or either a perfect reason, which would have to be able to compute equations with variables equal to infinity (probably 1 and 0 in the machine code programming language) or the perfect emotion that would perceive every point of space-time. Above perfect reason and perfect emotion according to me are characteristic only to God, if any. Philosophy of Balance p. 128**

5.5 The phenomenon can be expressed mathematically by **the relation for the balance force**  $F_1 = \Delta E / s = [(E_1 - E_2) V_1 / (V_1 + V_2)] / s$  for two neighboring momentum fields, virtually material bodies, virtually particles (hereinafter momentum field) of physical macrocosm, where  $F_1$  is the repulsive force of the first momentum field if positive value and the attractive force of this momentum field if negative value,  $\Delta E$  the change in the total relativistic energy of the observed momentum field,  $E_{1,2}$  is the total value of the relativistic energy of selected momentum fields,  $V_{1,2}$  is the volume of the momentum fields,  $s$  the distance between centers of neighboring particles, virtually material bodies, virtually neighboring momentum fields,  $\Delta t$  the time of interaction between momentum fields and  $t$  the total time of counterbalancing of particles momentum due to collisions of particles. Thesis is based on the fact, that  $\Delta E = \Delta W = F * s$ , where  $\Delta W$  is the work, virtually energy, that one needs to restore balance by a force  $F$  (hereinafter the balance force) acting on the trajectory  $s$  needed to restore the balance due to particles collisions during time  $t$ . Thesis is based on the fact, that there is equalization of  $E_1$  and  $E_2$  at time  $t$ , otherwise the second part of the above formula for the balance force does not apply and the first part of this formula applies only, which is caused by overpressure, virtually underpressure due to the neighboring momentum field. **Forces caused by overpressure, virtually underpressure of neighboring momentum fields are so according to the Philosophy of Balance of Physics the reason of all motion in the Universe.** *Philosophy of Balance p. 39*

### **Calculations with zeros and infinities**

$0_1 = 0$  ... unit zero (eg 0meters)

$1_1 = 1$  ... defined unit (eg 1meter)

$\infty_1 = \infty$  ... unit infinity(eg  $\infty$ meter)

$0_\infty$  ... perfect zero in relation to 0(eg meters)

$1_\infty$  ... perfect unit in relation to 1(eg meters)

$\infty_\infty$  ...perfect infinity in relation to  $\infty$ (eg meters)

$x$  ... times have precedence over minus and plus, times is inverse operation of division

$/$  ... division takes precedence over minus nad plus, division is inverse operation of times

$=$  ... equals

$-$  ... less, i.e. minus is inverse operation of plus, i.e. more

$(...)$  ... parentheses take precedence over times, divided and the minus

Equation  $1/\infty_1 = 0$  is the first axiom, which I have derived from practical experience of geometry, where the line segment of the 1meter length consists of  $\infty$  points of the 0meters length.

## IV/

### A demonstration of $0=1$ resulting from the final number 1

$$1=0x\infty$$

$1-0=0x\infty-1/\infty$  ... left I deducted 0, right, I deducted the same  $1/\infty$

$1=(1x\infty-1)/\infty$  ... left I have deducted 0, right, I have given 1 for  $0x\infty$  a and I made transfer to a common denominator  $\infty$

$1x\infty=1x\infty-1$  ... left and right side of the equation, I multiplied  $\infty$

$0=-1$  ... from the left and right sides of the equation, I deducted  $1x\infty$

**0=1** ... I got the result by adding 1 to the left and right side of the equation

### B demonstration of $1=\infty$ as result of equation $0=1$

1.)  $\infty=1x\infty$  the second axiom

2.)  $1=0x\infty$  the first axiom

$$1=0$$

**$\infty=1$**  ... left and right side of the equation, I multiplied the  $\infty$

### C Conclusion

The result of  $0=1$  is a binary computer code consisting of numbers 1 and 0, so called bits that is a numerical expression of the basic Philosophy of Balance in the three simplest characters of binary computer code.

In our Universe this equation is the fact, that the (nonabsolute) vacuum or according to the contemporary exact science in our Universe the least imperfect nothing is made from only one point of space-time of matter widened in space, unlike the matter and waves, which consist of this infinity of these points.

In my opinion linguistic expression of the shortest numerical result  $0=1$  in English language is in ten syllables, i.e. ten bytes of basic more complex characters of binary computer code) on each side of the equation as following:

**if finitethingmaximumnothingis  $0=1$  infinitenothingminimumthing**

**then finitethingmaximumnothingis  $1=\infty$  infinitenothingmaximumthing**

**Calculations with a perfect infinite and perfect zero:**

$$11 \text{ or } 01/\infty\infty=0\infty$$

$$11 \text{ or } 01=0\infty x\infty\infty$$

**Or:**

$$11 \text{ or } 01/0\infty=\infty\infty \text{ or } 01x\infty\infty=\infty\infty$$

... to perfect zero, or perfect infinity, which one can no longer divide, or increase. *Philosophy of Balance p. 280-281*

---

Artificial living creature can be imagined as a big sack full of balls (**hereinafter as big sack**), in which there is underpressure, which binds those balls together. Those balls touch each other, they possess a motor that allows them to rotate in any direction and

## IV/

the computer, which allows them to record the pressure on the surface of the ball. The computer in each ball contains then an algorithm which generates and records the random motion of the ball in case of overpressure or underpressure on the surface of this ball, which leads to reach or approach a balanced, virtually ideal in computer given pressure to maintain the existence of this sack full of balls. In the sack the individual balls are constantly moving in the ball computer recorded way that in the past during the same or nearly same situation was renewing or approaching restoration of ideal pressure in the sack of balls, and if it does not succeed in, the computer of individual ball uses randomly generated motion by algorithm in the computer of this ball while this computer of individual ball records, whether the ideal pressure in the whole sack of balls succeeds or fails to approach by this randomly generated motion. In the sack the balls touch each other, thereby the movement of individual ball in the sack is transferred to the other balls. In this way the single ball learns to approach or to restore the ideal pressure over the whole sack of balls. **This is to construct a model of artificial feeling of the body of living creature.** Then the above sack full of balls contains in itself a smaller sack full of balls (**hereinafter as smaller sack**), the pressure on the surface of individual balls of smaller sack is determined by perception also of relatively larger differences from the ideal pressure (than for the individual balls in the big sack) over the whole big sack full of balls in a certain area of this big sack, while these individual balls of smaller sack are moving the whole certain area of the big sack by moving individual balls of smaller sack, which follows the same rules and technique as in the above big sack. Whereby the individual balls of smaller sack will be controlled by computer, which will possess in its software weighted critical value of pressure on the surface of this ball of smaller sack representing an area of the big sack, and equalization of ideal pressure identical in the big and smaller sack will be with the priority according to the severity of the critical value for maintaining existence of both sacks of balls (see artificial neural networks). **This is to construct a model of an artificial brain and conceptual or general thinking of living creature.** Unlike actual living creature that is able to move each of about trillions living cells of a living body and ultimately possibly as the God each point of space-time resulting from perfectly infinite division of matter, the above mentioned artificial creature consisting of big and smaller sack full of balls will be able to move only ball in a big or smaller sack, and thus to adapt the big sack or body and smaller sack or brain to environment pressures (ie. evolution). **Scientific achievement of artificial production of balls with a motor and a computer of big and smaller sack about the size of a living cell of the body as in living creatures, possibly about the size of massless particle of matter arisen by perfectly infinite division of matter as in the possible God is in my opinion an issue of infinite time.**

Literature: <http://www.fi.muni.cz/usr/jkucera/pv109/xsimonik.html>

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

# B/ Commentaries

## 1 Women and Devil according to Philosophy of Balance

### About my relationship and relationship of Philosophy of Balance to women

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 25/01/2015 11:15:03

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

#### Who are politicians to vote

Thickness is mainly caused by excessive intake of pork, beef and lard, a meat of mammals, our most consanguineous livestock bred for slaughter and socially very weak, the most subordinated animals (see <http://www.aerobics.cz/vyziva.asp?id=34>, [http://www.cpzp.cz/main/dotazy\\_on.php?tema=12&id=4504&p\\_str=9](http://www.cpzp.cz/main/dotazy_on.php?tema=12&id=4504&p_str=9)).

Leftist politicians representing and from the majority of subordinated people tend to the thickness similarly as the non-predacious, herbivorous animals, due to its low vigor, energy that is unable to consume the excessive intake particularly the meaty, beef and pork diet and lard (see above).

**It is therefore necessary to choose lean believing leftist, altruistic politicians-leaders, thus non-predators, who do not distort, and do not become lazy thus parasites, who want to live in debt.**

Right-wing politicians representing and from minority of managers tend to thinness and hunger same as predatory, carnivorous animals, due to their great vigor, energy, which is able to consume the excessive intake of possibly fleshy, beef and pork diet and lard, therefore in this case they avoid the thickness (see above).

**It is therefore necessary to choose non-lean believing right wing, selfish politicians-leaders, i.e. predators who are not hungry and feel full and will not kill and steal.**

We can say, that in terms of human society, they are needed both leading conquerors and defenders of the society, i.e. the predators, who are not afraid of violence and their ideal nourishment is meat, and peaceful non-predators, who conciliate rival groups in society led by predators, they are the creators of justice in society. According to me the permanent order for predators and non-predators is to cause the least possible death and pain of other living creatures both by predators and by non-predators.

**It follows, that it is now possible to choose both the left and right political parties and through the preferential votes to choose those political leaders who meet the above terms.**

The aim of such a choice is to avoid the unnecessary killing and pain, especially of people and animals, especially of mammals, as well as of other living creatures according to my Philosophy of Balance (harmony).  
*Philosophy of Balance p. 7-8*

(F) The "Philosophy of Balance complements Darwin's evolutionary theory by claiming, that the abilities or, more precisely, the evolutionary success of a living individual is largely based on his mercy, defined here as the infliction of the least possible amount of death and pain by this individual and his ancestors.

(M) In other words, as a difference obtained by subtracting the amount of death and pain of living creatures, inflicted by a living individual and his or her ancestors, from the sum of the lives saved and the amount of pain relieved by them in relation to any living creatures. This may include humans as well as animals, insects, plants, fungi, living cells, bacteria, viruses, etc.

(F) Simply put, what is decisive from the point of view of mercy defined in this way is not only the amount of evil caused by living individuals and their ancestors, but also the difference between good and evil caused by

## IV/

them. This should be the outcome of the hypothesis of the "Philosophy of Balance about the ability of all microorganisms to distinguish a friend or enemy in other microorganisms.

(M) According to the "Philosophy of Balance, living microorganisms, especially living cells, are capable of distinguishing and remembering whether we protect them, especially by feeding them, or whether we kill them.

(F) Therefore, even these living microorganisms, according to the "Philosophy of Balance, are able through basic mental reflections to distinguish between and remember their friend or enemy. It could be said, that they possess a soul in the religious sense of the term.

(M) An adversarial living microorganism is then treated as an enemy by not only these living organisms but also by their affiliated or related microorganisms, which devour it. In our macro-world, this tends to manifest as quarrel, illness, pain, war, injury, disaster, failure, death, etc.

(F) A friendly living organism, according to the "Philosophy of Balance, is then treated in an amicable manner by these living microorganisms, or, more precisely, it is not devoured by them. On the contrary, they devour such living microorganisms that attempt to devour the amicable one. The friendly behaviour of the microorganisms manifests itself in the macro-world as the peaceful and long life of me and my offspring or as a series of friends and comrades who are willing to fight and sacrifice their lives for us. *Philosophy of Balance p. 283*

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

I was born as a physically weak, ugly, mentally vulnerable, virtually mentally ill, largely feminine (i.e. greatly handicapped), but very intelligent child-boy, seemingly doomed by nature to great suffering and failure in life.

Women are attracted to power. Women are attracted to strong predators which kill needlessly other living creatures. Therefore, women are attracted to living creatures with the characteristics of the Devil (i.e. predators fitted for cruel fight in nature). Women are not attracted to weak individuals, although they do not kill unnecessarily other living creatures.

At present women expect from man the great energy and a desire for an evolutionary struggle for life and death, namely aggression, which is related to his ability to protect in nature and also in today's unmerciful society family and descendants and his ability to feed a woman and their children slaughtered meat and that this man still remains healthy and so that woman does not have to fear for her children.

Pregnant and breastfeeding woman may not survive healthy without food from dead animals

I have found out already, what is my major disadvantage in relation to women, I cannot even admit from my psychological and also from my current moral reasons unlike other men to feed my possible offspring with slaughtered animals, it is a question, whether I am ever able to feed them,

Maternal instinct means, that a woman is willing to kill and also to die for her child. Women though are inherently an instrument of hostility or death, they desire that, what they have less, they desire for life, Christ.

Maybe I will have to be a deadly enemy of animals killed for and eaten by my possible pregnant and nursing woman and by my possible child at the cost of fratricides, i.e. the mutual murders among the people, whether it's me, my possible partner or my possible

## IV/

children (see Abel and Cain, and Adam and Eve in the biblical Paradise), but if any for now it is premature.

Women like probably more my rational Philosophy of Balance of doing as least as possible death and pain of living creatures and of love to death used exclusively as an instrument of life (of no unnecessary killing of living creatures), because they as an instrument of death want to be an instrument of life

In my case according to my particular experience it depends on the will of my current partner, if I'm physically able to father a child with her.

Gradually, thanks to my intelligence as reflected in the Philosophy of Balance as an exactly scientific guide how to overcome any great handicap of a descendant from birth, as I became highly educated, successful, well funded, with a partner, with sex life with her, quite handsome,

What remains then to weak individuals who cannot become a powerful predator. These weak individuals, who cannot resemble the biblical Devil, they may resemble the biblical God, they can seek not to kill unnecessarily any living creature, and thereby according to my Philosophy of Balance the first book to accelerate evolution in their case and to gain strength-success and to become attractive for women. And thereby they can show the way also for predators how to live and to improve the world.

Therefore now the main question is, whether respecting of my Philosophy of Balance as the law of mercy to all living organisms ensures me a success in the rest of my life, nowadays especially if I succeed in having children with my partner, and they would not eat slaughtered animals.

If the Philosophy of Balance is valid, so the friendship of the world living microorganisms ensures me, that in the future I have the potential partner and potential offspring, who would not eat slaughtered animals, from the required dead animals they would eat only carrions that died of natural causes, principally of old age.

Otherwise the Philosophy of Balance is not valid.

The Philosophy of Balance probably looked at women as an instrument of death (of the Devil) necessary to bear children as well as the weaker sex that must be protected.

Women as an instrument of death like men who like them, thus they have no fear of death and its manifestations (such as illness, injury, debts, wars, childlessness, etc.). That a man is not afraid of death, it must be concerned with a merciful death, almost without physical and mental pain after a long, happy and dignified life, for which a man can do only, that he would not cause unnecessary death and suffering of any living creature. Otherwise, sooner or later a man is always afraid of his death or of death of his relatives and thus he is afraid of women too and he cannot be their fellow, it is really them and thus also the death to love and be loved by them.

If a man likes women as an instrument of death, he should always treat them as politely as possible, also at a price, that he will lie or otherwise cheat them. In this case, his

## IV/

fraudulent etc. behavior should always be justified by his love to a woman as an instrument of death, therefore in her interest, virtually in genuine interest of death, thus a reason should be to avoid the unnecessary killing and pain of living creatures, because only in this case the woman as an instrument of death forgives lie and she expects also a man's lie as a demonstration of his courage.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , Philosophy of Balance p. 360 et seq. and booklet Political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures p. 37 et seq., [www.annajermarova.cz/byt-ci-nebyt-vegetarian/](http://www.annajermarova.cz/byt-ci-nebyt-vegetarian/) , [www.lierrekeith.com/book-ex-the-vegetarian-myth-czech.php](http://www.lierrekeith.com/book-ex-the-vegetarian-myth-czech.php) , [www.vegetarian.cz/mineral/zelez.html](http://www.vegetarian.cz/mineral/zelez.html) , [www.wikiskripta.eu/index.php/Vegetari%C3%A1nstv%C3%AD](http://www.wikiskripta.eu/index.php/Vegetari%C3%A1nstv%C3%AD) (1. LF UK, NT) )

### **Devil**

Devil as predator: 8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: 9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. 10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. 11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. (1 Peter, 5 Chapter, Bible, see [www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=1%20Peter%205](http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=1%20Peter%205) ), 5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. 6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne. (Revelation, 5 Chapter, Bible, see [www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Revelation%205](http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Revelation%205) ),

Where did "wickedness" of the Earth come from? It is a consequence of the fact, that it was released into the power of that, who the human him- or herself has chosen, and he or she gave him precedence over the God. And so it entered nature what is the devil's own. In "Paradise" there were not bloodthirsty predators or beasts of prey. According to the word of the God all live had fed on crops and seeds. Now however the beasts of prey and predators entered the nature and also pests in the air, on land and in the sea. If you have some very unpleasant feelings while film shots from the life of predators, it is understandable. We cannot accept the fact, that this violence was the original intention and the work of the Creator. This violence and also natural disasters have become a permanent vivid consequence and symbol of what a sin causes in not only physical, but also in the spiritual realm. (see [www.lumendelumine.cz/index.php?page=ustavucny-souboj](http://www.lumendelumine.cz/index.php?page=ustavucny-souboj) ), see also [www.bibletools.org/index.cfm/fuseaction/Topical.show/RTD/cgg/ID/2013/Satan-as-Predator.htm](http://www.bibletools.org/index.cfm/fuseaction/Topical.show/RTD/cgg/ID/2013/Satan-as-Predator.htm) .

Predator is an animal that hunts live animals and eats them. In ecology predator is either in the strict sense of the word the supreme article of pasture-predatory food chain, or in a broad sense any living creature that excludes during the consumption the whole individual of prey from the population (thus apparently also the only living microorganism, ed. author). An example of the first type is e.g. jaguar ... an example of

## IV/

the second type is ... also domestic fowl (they feed on seeds, which they eat whole and hereby they exclude potential future individual from population). (see <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pred%C3%A1tor> ).

Only Adam and Eve in the biblical paradise were the least predators, there Adam and Eve were eating only plant seeds and plant fruits, and unlike animals that ate or during eating killed the whole plants in the paradise. It is questionable, whether the animals had descendants and were dying in paradise, and whether Adam and Eve could have offspring and could die even in paradise, although there Adam and Eve were the least predators (in my opinion Adam and Eve could have offspring even in paradise, and apparently according to the contemporary state of exact science, according to which freedom in nature is in substance a coincidence with more or less probability, see de Broglie waves and Heisenberg uncertainty principle and soul as the material brain, it is without the intervention of possible God only a matter of time and probability, when Adam and Eve shall surely die because of eating of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in paradise, but this later than worse predators in paradise, thus animals that ate the whole plants there), and whether the human, who consistently chooses to be the least possible predator in the world today as Adam and Eve in paradise, can have offspring. I.e. all living creatures are predators in the above broad sense, but a living creature, who believes in love and that acts in accordance with love, i.e. their supreme boss is only the love, if love is God, then their supreme boss is only God, is still trying with all their power to be the least possible predator, i.e. still to cause the least possible death and pain.

**Therefore great hypocrites are who say, that they care about the good of all creation, not just for the good of their own pack at the expense of great death and pain of other packs of living creatures, if they approve and they cause much more than the least possible death and pain, i.e. according to how much more than the least possible death and pain they approve and they cause, thus according to how much greater than the least possible predators in the above broad sense they are, for example great hypocrisy of the contemporary Catholic Church in relation to living creatures other than humans.**

### **Obsession with the Devil**

Devil is according to my philosophy the space-time embodiment of absolute vacuum or nothing. This absolute vacuum, Devil is the only one space-time point of zero rest mass, photon, i.e. the basic micro-particle of light, which has zero speed, stretched into the space-time. Absolute vacuum is causing in our Universe through its underpressure all collisions, i.e. in case of living creatures all death in our Universe. Therefore according to my Philosophy of Balance the Devil is also the embodiment of all death in our Universe. As the Devil is the embodiment of all death in our Universe, and death is caused by predators, the Devil is also the embodiment of predators in the above broad sense.

Devil incorporates also the minimum of matter, i.e. single point of space-time, therefore he is alive, and as a living creature he is covered by the dogma of my Philosophy of Balance, that he in fact mostly wants to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, and regardless of whether he was aware of it from the beginning and he is just righteous tempter and executioner of the God or he was not aware of it, though he in fact mostly wants it and he realized it just subsequently, based on his fear of the hatred of other living creatures against him.

## IV/

According to the Philosophy of Balance the Devil as a vacuum, death and predator is installed in the God from the beginning (God is omnipotent and can therefore be perfectly evil, but God is perfectly good, therefore the God is never evil, living creatures and God want universal love, love necessarily includes also at least the readiness to sacrifice, i.e. the fight against at least the possibility of evil, which implies a need for at least the possibility of evil also for society of universal love, thus maintaining at least a minimum of life and at least the mere, though apparently never done, possibility of action of Devil as death also in heaven).

Creation of Devil as a vacuum is well described by Jewish, virtually cabbalistic theological description of the Universe formation. According to Jewish cabbala Yitzhak Luria (1534-1570) places at the beginning the God self restriction, caving into itself (cimcum). Cimcum concept is one of the most daring experiments in history to imagine the end of Creatio ex nihilo, creation from nothing to be anything outside of God Himself, God had to create in his infinite, all pervasive being (Ejn sof, virtually no end) an empty space (i.e. absolute vacuum, the Devil is created so by God).

Therefore even in the biblical paradise there were vacuum, death, predators in the above broad sense and therefore also the Devil in the form of killing of living cells of plant fruits and plant seeds in their eating by Adam and Eve and whole plants through other animals, see the biblical parable of the tree of knowledge of good and evil in paradise. Why did God as love create the Devil as part of the biblical paradise, that is why the Devil or death cannot disappear or be saved, or in other words why our Universe cannot exist without death? As love requires sacrifice, or at least the readiness to sacrifice and sacrifice as an attack against the death requires the existence of death, or at least the theoretical possibility of the death, hence sacrifice would not be possible without death, love would not be possible without the sacrifice, and God, who would be love, would not be possible without love, therefore we have to eat live creatures sacrificed for us, but, if we eat only plant fruits and plant seeds like in the paradise, they do not almost feel it, because they are formed by individual living cells, which do not form a living organism, and therefore it is what perhaps most merciful sacrifice.

However living creatures are similar to the God, therefore they are powerful, though not omnipotent and therefore they can be also evil, but they are not perfectly good as the God, their basis is only good, because they are only similar to the God, they cannot always choose the best, i.e. the most merciful possibility of their behavior, therefore death is not for them only a theoretical possibility as for the God, but it is the real possibility for them, and it is more or less merciful, depending on how much they are addicted to the Devil, one could say how much they are possessed by the Devil, depending on how much they and their ancestors caused unnecessary, i.e. more than the least possible, death and pain.

Exorcism of the Devil as the embodiment of a vacuum according to my Rational Mystique through a church or rather exorcism of the Devil as unnecessary, thus bigger than the smallest possible collisions of matter due to unorganized movement of waves on the speed of light and absolute vacuum, of which all matter is composed according to my Philosophy of Balance, through medicaments of modern medicine according to the exact science, cause so the possible violent suppression of hate by living creature and its ancestors by death and pain damaged other living creatures, ultimately living microorganisms, which has no long-term effect, because through the violence one cannot

## IV/

force damaged living creatures to love wrongdoers, lasting effect may have only a long-term (i.e. on principle in humans at least 7 years when according to the exact science the living cells should change completely except nerve cells in the human body) change in lifestyle through permanent causing the least possible death and pain, or at least through permanent causing not much more than the least possible death and pain.

Literature: Příběhy rabi Nachmana, Argo, 2005, p. 29 et seq., Casaril Guy, Rabi Šimon bar Jochaj a kabala, RI-EL/CAD Press, Bratislava, 1996, Tajemství kabaly(Decoding the Past: Secrets of Kabbalah), USA 2006, 46 min., produced by Towers Productions, Inc. for History Channel, 2006 A&e Television Networks, LLC., 2012 FILMEXPORT HOME VIDEO s.r.o., <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Exorcismus> , <http://hejnic.webnode.cz/jara/hlava/uceni/biologie-cloveka/> , <http://knihovna.orgfree.com/kafka/5.html> , <http://itthmi.blog.cz/1105/temna-posedlost-dablem-nebo-jen-nemoc> , <http://www.ceskybratr.cz/archives/6987> , <http://psychologie.cz/par-poznamek-k-psychologicckemu-profilu-satana/> , <http://psychologie.cz/psychologicky-profil-satana/>

### **Male and female**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 02/10/2014 19:35:00  
**Post:**

What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

There is mostly the larger number of less energetic women suitable according to the Philosophy of Balance as an ideal partner for a particular man in the society, these women are becoming the ideal partner of a man by increasingly more perfect long-sharing of visible but also of invisible things between a man and his partner, it is necessary still more perfect friendship of all organisms in the world with these partners, that this more perfect sharing is, which primarily requires the most merciful diet as possible, hence the behavior apparently at first of man, but then apparently of his wife.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## **2 Offspring and validity of Philosophy of Balance**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 20/10/2014 19:26:26  
**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

The above dilemma, according to my Philosophy of Balance seems to be the result of punishment of micro-organisms for my ancestors and my big causing unnecessary death and pain, especially of animals and for my own still causing almost exclusively necessary death and pain, that is, even though since 2008 I am almost exclusively frutarian, i.e. I eat almost exclusively only plant seeds and plant fruits and my animals eat vegetable products all mostly from contemporary standard parasitic rather than symbiotic plant agriculture, see my book: [Symbiotic agriculture and experiments of natural science proving Philosophy of Balance](#) . I hope this dilemma will be solved by longer time of my punishment of celibacy and childlessness and my current transition, if possible, at least to plant products from organic vegetable farming and I will have later in life a partner and a child who during pregnancy and breastfeeding will eat

## IV/

from died animals exclusively safe naturally died carrions (cadavers) of animals. *Political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures p. 39*

My Philosophy of Balance of workable symbiosis of all living organisms in nature is according to the majority of people considered as highly improbable even though their attractive option, as the result others are willing to invest in this option a lot of time and resources, if in the end after all it succeeds. According to the majority of people it is in my case very probably a futile experiment, which must end eventually by a total failure, because the nature is outside the family and often even inside the family cruel, even if they do not like it. As I am not predatory, because I could not stand mentally or physically this cruelty, the majority of women is not willing to risk having a child with me and they would not eat slaughtered animals, from the required dead animals they would eat only carrions that died of natural causes, principally of old age. Therefore highly probably according to the majority of people I will die childless and therefore, if others followed my Philosophy of Balance, so living organisms would become extinct highly probably according to these people. Thus my Philosophy of Balance cannot be followed probably according to the majority of people, although probably due to it, which according to me partially proves it and up to now justifies it for me, I succeed in stabilization of my serious health condition up to now, even if the stabilization seemed in terms of health statistics previously highly improbable, further in being above-average successful in my professional life and in getting above-average property. However according to the majority of people it is highly probably transient and unrepeatable phenomenon that stems from the fact, that others are willing to invest in verifying of my Philosophy of Balance as the above mentioned most attractive option a lot of time and resources, although it appears to them to be highly improbable in the unmerciful nature. Therefore now the main question is, whether respecting of my Philosophy of Balance as the law of mercy to all living organisms ensures me a success in the rest of my life, nowadays especially if I succeed in having children with my partner, and they would not eat slaughtered animals.

I have no greater certainty, that the Philosophy of Balance is true, than the above justifying experiences, if I want to get a wife, so I should not let know any of my anxiety from the stress while making decisions based on the Philosophy of Balance. The most merciful diet, as possible i.e. on principle organic frutarianism and eggs from a home breed, where they do not slaughter or get slaughtered any hens and cocks I eat minimally since 25 May 2013, when my partner was about exactly 41 years old and I was about 40 years old. If the Philosophy of Balance is valid, so the friendship of the world living microorganisms ensures me, that in the future I have the potential partner and potential offspring, who would not eat slaughtered animals, from the required dead animals they would eat only carrions that died of natural causes, principally of old age. As in 7 years from 25 May 2013, if I continue to follow the above most merciful way of food as possible, the living cells will change completely in my body and in 3,5 years of this time half of the living cells in my body will apparently change (see above), therefore in the first case of this period all living microorganisms in the world and in the second case of this period the vast majority of living organisms in the world will be my friends and they arrange it, so that in the future I gain the potential partner and potential offspring, who would not eat slaughtered animals, from the required dead animals they would eat only carrions that died of natural causes, principally of old age. Ideally in the last moment I can accomplish it with my current partner, for whom from 25 May 2013 exactly 7 years remain till her infertility and 3.5 years till the need to change her diet and to eat only the same as I do. Otherwise the Philosophy of Balance is not valid.

Literature: Elliot Katz, *Being The Strong Man A Woman Wants*, Práh 2008, first edition, Příběhy Tóry Patnáct biblických zamyšlení, Jan Divecký, nakladatelství P3K, 2005, *Everyman's Talmud The Major Teachings of the Rabbinic Sages*, Abraham Cohen, Sefer s.r.o., 2006, <http://blodgeurabia.parlamentnilisty.cz/Blog/joanjoanj/Print/1023-talmud-ideologii-zbaveny.aspx>, [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1375&whichpage=52](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1375&whichpage=52), *Political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures p. 42-43*

According to my natural scientific theory of evolutionary success of the individual as a result of friendship and enmity of micro-organisms that are able to recognize and remember their friend and their enemy, as well as a friend and an enemy of their related micro-organisms, so at present every child is born already with many enemies and subjected to a revenge for the death of animals cruelly died in industrial slaughter farms to make this child just to become born, it is a kind of original sin of this child.

To have or not to have a wife or a girlfriend and children for the above situation when people are parasites on animals as described above, it is not in my present opinion a matter of personal duty of human without exception (see the Bible: *And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth,*" (Gen 1:28), this their obligation without exception is valid only in paradise and it will exist after any establishment of paradise in the nature also by own forces of living creatures if possible), but rather a matter of personal choice of human under his or her circumstances between two more or less bad solutions. *Political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures p. 39-40*

Due to my mental health I could not stand to be surely permanently mortal enemy of any living creature, if the above mentioned law of the exclusive harmony (ie symbiosis, i.e. *in the long term the most powerful law of love*) is not surely valid in the nature, I could not stand and I would not want to live in such a world, due to my mental health I would be of it apparently permanently insane (similarly as the philosopher Friedrich Nietzsche went mad from his predatory

## IV/

morality), I would probably die of it. My Philosophy of Balance is therefore my fear and my only possible fight for my life. *Symbiotic agriculture and experiments of natural science proving Philosophy of Balance p. 52-55*

**This painless death is also necessary to allow to sacrifice animals to saturate the children, if that death is inevitable to save the evolutionarily more perfect individual.** *Philosophy of Balance p. 189*

It would be against the base of my psyche (i.e. among others I would mentally not survive) to be a deadly enemy of any living creature, if I caused a lot of possibly unnecessary (i.e. larger than the smallest) death and pain, e.g. if I had children at a cost of eating slaughtered animals by me, my partner or my offspring. This means that I could not and it probably would not, at least in my case, be correct to sacrifice friendship and love of all living creatures, when eating organic meat see above for that I had a child with a woman who at the time of pregnancy and breast-feeding had to eat organic meat. The beautiful is love of all living creatures, the terrible is mortal hatred of unnecessarily killed living creatures. This means that my only option to have a child with a woman is a legal reform for the purpose of selling the food from naturally dead animals, dead of old age, in normal stores for the safe consumption of such food for my wife and child during pregnancy and lactation.

Maybe I will have to be a deadly enemy of animals killed for and eaten by my possible pregnant and nursing woman and by my possible child at the cost of fratricides, i.e. the mutual murders among the people, whether it's me, my possible partner or my possible children (see Abel and Cain, and Adam and Eve in the biblical Paradise), but if any for now it is premature. I will be forced to choose this option when I consider it as necessary, i.e. my Philosophy of Balance, i.e. my theory of merciful nature, i.e. possibility of all living creatures to live in a world where everyone likes each other will be refuted.

If the above refutation of my Philosophy of Balance is not nor the above sale of carrions (cadavers) of animals died of natural causes, in principle, of old age in ordinary shops, nor my potential partner nor our potential joint child eating exclusively in the vegetarian way or from died animals only my as much as possible tested (carrions) of animals died of natural causes, in principle of old age (because my previous partner eats a lot of slaughtered animals and because in my experience it takes at least 3,5-7 years before martyred living cells and their related living cells forget predominantly their deadly enmity of human after his or her change to cause still the least possible death and pain, that she and also the baby were healthy, which my previous partner in the current age of 41 years until her age 48 years, i.e. her infertility can hardly make it, note: even according to science, as I later discovered, the living cells change completely except nerve cells in the human body once every 7 years, see <http://heinic.webnode.cz/jara/hlava/uceni/biologie-cloveka/> , <http://knihovna.orgfree.com/kafka/5.html> ) until my infertility, so I die childless from the above reasons, *Political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures p. 38-39*

If my Philosophy of Balance is not valid, so I as a weak individual die apparently childless in spite of my compliance of the Philosophy of Balance (i.e. of permanent obligation of non-causing much more than the least possible death and pain) and I am waiting also the ultimate irreparable loss in my life and maybe also my greater suffering from this loss by a deterioration in the quality of my life, according to the Philosophy of Balance this suffering should not be in the exaggerated way, because in recent years even before I have helped a lot of humans and other living creatures to save them a life and I tried not to cause more than the smallest possible death and pain to any human or any other living creature. If a person is not able to comply with my Philosophy of Balance (April 13, 2015 dentist applied me without my intention from my unconscious negligence when picking my tooth medicament supracain for local anesthesia that contains Articaini hydrochloridum and Epinephrini hydrochloridum, i.e. adrenalin produced principally from slaughtered animals, from December 2012 to August 1, 2015 I used calcium: Calcii carbonici 0,5 tbl. Medicamenta, see [www.sukl.cz/modules/medication/detail.php?kod=0070536](http://www.sukl.cz/modules/medication/detail.php?kod=0070536) , which from my unconscious negligence contains gelatin, which one of the pharmacies in Hustopeče near Brno, not the pharmacy Dům zdraví in Hustopeče near Brno, recommended me and with which this pharmacy, not the pharmacy Dům zdraví in Hustopeče near Brno, supplied me exclusively, even though I pointed out them, that I do not want medicament from killed animals, because I am a vegetarian), then he or she will have only two bad options: 1) to have children with mother and they will eat particularly during pregnancy and lactation slaughtered animals, 2) to die childless. It is correct in this case to have children with

## IV/

mother and they will eat particularly during pregnancy and lactation slaughtered animals, on principle from slaughtered animals only organic meat from at slaughter stunned animals, if it is inevitable to the survival of genes of human non-causing much more than the least possible death and pain. To recognize the moment of this inevitability, it always carries the risk, that a person will die childless, which is particularly true in my case because of my health and because of me as the first guinea pig the most possible following the Philosophy of Balance.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.lekarna.cz/supracain-4-10x2ml-injekcni-roztok/](http://www.lekarna.cz/supracain-4-10x2ml-injekcni-roztok/) , <https://is.muni.cz/el/1423/podzim2005/TEST/um/test.pdf> )

### **Eugenics according to Philosophy of Balance**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 01/05/2015 14:26:52

**Post:**

About the breeding of humans and negative eugenics according to the Philosophy of Balance:

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

... Neronis,

here you get closer to the Nazi ideology, which also committed euthanasia (i.e. merciful death) of disabled people and also of disabled children. The basic idea and the obligation of the Philosophy of Balance, that "All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain. All the rest consists more in views (speculations). It applies to all my Philosophy of Balance.", means, that you and they carry huge value that is the evolutionarily most advanced form of life (i.e., the most able ones to feel physical and mental pain) to be protected primarily along with other life of all other living creatures as much as possible. Furthermore, according to the Philosophy of Balance one must be looking at retarded children not only in terms, of what they are now, but also in terms, of what they may be in the future, how they can improve evolutionarily according to the Philosophy of Balance in particular by causing the least possible death and pain, for which they bear responsibility against the nature (or its evolution) not only these retarded children but also persons who are entrusted with these retarded children. *Philosophy of Balance p. 372*

---

About the possible application of natural selection according to current scientific understanding of evolutionary theory in the invalidity of my Philosophy of Balance:

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

At the same time the third option, that human cannot live in symbiosis (also elsewhere understood as harmony) with all of nature and living creatures must always be on the expense of which the human and his or her chosen and protected pack of living creatures live, that the human would have to necessarily kill to survive and with which he or she would necessarily fight on life and death (i.e. partial necessary parasitism or predation), it would mean that the supposedly sovereign good God, hence by Him allegedly created nature are very merciless.

In nature there is the question in addition to the force of the law of exclusive harmony (i.e. symbiosis) or the law of exclusive disharmony (i.e. parasitic-predatory image of the world) then the force of the law of prevailing harmony or of the law of prevailing disharmony or no the law of harmony or the law of disharmony prevails here. Only in the case of the above-mentioned law of exclusive harmony (i.e. symbiosis) the Philosophy of Balance is not refuted, thus the permanent duty of everyone to cause the least possible death and pain enforced and punished by nature itself, in those other cases depending on the circumstances of the case one must always properly choose between harmony and disharmony, therefore not causing or causing greater than the least possible death and pain. ...

## IV/

Due to my mental health I could not stand to be surely permanently mortal enemy of any living creature, if the above mentioned law of the exclusive harmony (ie symbiosis, *i.e. in the long term the most powerful law of love*) is not surely valid in the nature, I could not stand and I would not want to live in such a world, due to my mental health I would be of it apparently permanently insane (similarly as the philosopher Friedrich Nietzsche went mad from his predatory morality), I would probably die of it. My Philosophy of Balance is therefore my fear and my only possible fight for my life. *Symbiotic agriculture and experiments of natural science proving Philosophy of Balance p. 52-55*

---

Literature: [www.orko.cz/?link=L%E9ka%F8sk%E1%20etika%202015](http://www.orko.cz/?link=L%E9ka%F8sk%E1%20etika%202015) ,  
<http://m.rozhlas.cz/leonardo/leonardoplus/zprava/o-eugenice--1371713>

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 17/06/2015 21:37:11

**Post:**

... Now a bit of Rational Mystique according to my Philosophy of Balance. Voice of living creatures should be God's voice. I.e. if Philosophy of Balance is true, so it means, that in nature there is the most powerful law of love valid in the long term, which would indicate a greater probability of the existence of God as love than his or her non-existence. From this perspective we can distinguish four groups of living creatures according to the relation to me as the creator of Philosophy of Balance, either

- 1) they are living creatures that want me to be successful in life and they believe in the existence of God as love,
- 2) or living creatures that want me to be successful in life and they do not believe in the existence of God as love,
- 3) or living creatures that want me to be unsuccessful in life and they believe in the existence of God as love.

Those all do not want me to experience great suffering in my life, either because they are my friends, and they wish me success (see the groups of living creatures in points 1) and 2)), or they are not my friends, but my great suffering, given my greatest effort to live according to perfect love, i.e. to cause the least possible death and pain, would refute the existence of God as love with a high probability (see the group of living creatures in point 3)).

Or

- 4) living creatures that want me to be unsuccessful in life and they do not believe in the existence of God as love.

Only these living creatures want me to experience great suffering in my life.

This means, that the creatures want perhaps at least at a ratio of 3/4, that I do not experience great suffering in my life, but they want only at a ratio 1/4 (see the group of living creatures in point 1)) me to be successful in life, i.e. in particular me to have descendants, the other 3/4 of living creatures do not wish this my success, either because they are my enemies, or because they deny the existence of God as love.

**This means, that I cannot have children according to Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance, until my girl-friend, perhaps also a majority of all living**

**creatures will belong to the group of my friends and also they will believe in the existence of God as love (see the group of living creatures in point 1)). Until then, perhaps to death, I will probably live a normal life without great suffering, but also without children (see the groups of living creatures from point 1) to 3)).**

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

I want to be independent, a mediator among all the wolves in the pack, as a leader of the pack, as a wolf challenger in a fight for life and death, between Christ and the Devil, between good and evil. As in the Universe there is good and evil, light and vacuum, Christ and the Devil in balance, if I am their border and joint member, I cannot expect from either of the leading wolves a great favor and power, but neither a great resistance and evil, because I will be though a border member of their pack. I will therefore be a mediate wolf in a pack, which presupposes friendship with all the wolves including the two guiding wolves, which have fought for life and death. This is relatively the safest position in a wolf pack, I cannot get much, but I cannot lose much either.

Such a mediator in a wolf pack, who wants to be a friend with everyone, has a duty to kill as few as possible (i.e. only for the protection of life) of living creatures, if so then those feeling naturally the least pain. Your suggestion to boost up the muscles by eating meat is not suitable for me, because so I would not be able to get rid of the fear.

Such a mediator in the wolf pack cannot expect the reward (she-wolf and the wolf cubs allowed) until the establishment of a new good pack after he or she manages to reconcile all the warring leaders, figuratively speaking of Christ with the Devil and the Devil with Christ, a predator with its prey. This reconciliation, however, may never be achieved, because it is such a superhuman task, which the mediator cannot know, whether he or she can even reach it, his or her task is to devote it his or her entire life. *Philosophy of Balance p. 364*

Therefore, I can wait to pursue my right for a birth of a child from my present partner together with potential to achieve paradise on Earth, according to my Rational Mystique up to her 48 years of age and my 47 years. Then I'll have to seek another partner, preferably within polygamy, which would give me children, to fulfill my above-mentioned right for a birth of my child (my grandfather had his first child at his 59 years). Due to this I will possibly also find out, that I'm not able to create the paradise on Earth myself, for example within philosophical subjective idealism of Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance and I will have to include my possible descendats to reach the fulfillment of this task. The efforts of my possible descendants to reach the paradise on Earth, which I fail to achieve, will also justify the existence of my descendants within my basic rules in my Philosophy of Balance, i.e. the permanent obligation of each human to cause the least possible death and pain. *Philosophy of Balance p. 384-385*

In the event, that Adam will have a new child before the above return to paradise with his beloved Eva that is almost perfect removal of mistakes, a nonabsolute vacuum from his brain cells and by them embodied the outside world, he exposes the world to unreasonable risk of reversing the course of world salvation through duplication of brains as the embodiment of the outside world and its mistakes, virtually nonabsolute vacuum, through the birth of his child, a new man before his or her death except his or her father. This risk will be adequate only after the above return of the new Adam in paradise, where the smallest Satan, mistake, gap, the shortcoming or a absolute vacuum in the brain of the new Adam, possibly of his wife as a man, possibly people before death and by them embodied world and therefore the lowest risk of the above duplication. *Philosophy of Balance p. 305*

---

## **3 Packs and my pack**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 05/10/2014 20:26:09

**Post:**

Obedient powerful wolf in the pack of strong merciless wolves will never be probably from me from my health and moral reasons, the Philosophy of Balance includes no scientific theories but only scientific hypotheses, I cannot therefore rely on the current exact science (namely Darwinism) that stronger individual, virtually individuals, preferably the powerful individuals listening to their leader forming a pack, usually in the image of merciless predators, are nearly always successful in life, which however most individuals do not like, so I have no choice but to rely on mere scientific hypotheses of my Philosophy of Balance, whether it turns out no matter how, I have no selection unlike the others. That is why I rely on that according to scientific hypotheses of my Philosophy

## IV/

of Balance the merciful individual, whether strong or weak, is almost always successful in life because of friendship of most part of the world's living organisms and that this their friendship ensures me among others future partner and children, preferably with my current partner, who will not eat their entire life in case of my children, if any, virtually remaining life in case of their mother and my partner especially during pregnancy and lactation slaughtered animals and from cadavers of animals they will eat only naturally died animals, principally of old age.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 14/10/2014 12:31:32

**Post:**

### To which pack I belong

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

... As in the Universe there is good and evil, light and vacuum, Christ and the Devil in balance, if I am their border and joint member, I cannot expect from either of the leading wolves a great favor and power, but neither a great resistance and evil, because I will be though a border member of their pack. I will therefore be a mediate wolf in a pack, which presupposes friendship with all the wolves including the two guiding wolves, which have fought for life and death. This is relatively the safest position in a wolf pack, I cannot get much, but I cannot lose much either.

... Such a mediator in the wolf pack cannot expect the reward (she-wolf and the wolf cubs allowed) until the establishment of a new good pack after he or she manages to reconcile all the warring leaders, figuratively speaking of Christ with the Devil and the Devil with Christ, a predator with its prey. This reconciliation, however, may never be achieved, because it is such a superhuman task, which the mediator cannot know, whether he or she can even reach it, his or her task is to devote it his or her entire life. *Philosophy of Balance p. 364*

... To answer the second question, I'm at least 51 % percent (i.e., the number of 51 parts in 100) a Roman Catholic, so I am a member of the Catholic Church. In the rest I am an eclectic (i.e. much of everything I have read and from what I chose), because I believe, that in the Bible - Old and New Testament and other writings (including my Philosophy of Balance) are errors, because it was always written by an imperfect man or men (Jesus of Nazareth himself had not written anything, all comes from his followers).

... I am a Roman Catholic Christian, but the attitude of my Philosophy of Balance to the contemporary Roman Catholic Church is ambiguous:

On the one hand, I recognize the important task of the Roman Catholic Church in the world as all those, who are even the imperfect preacher of love, optionally also especially of world 's very important Bible Gospels of the New Testament, which according to me describe 51-60 percents of perfect love to a neighbor.

On the other hand, I consider now the Roman Catholic Church and its members, i.e. the believers and priests as normally demoralized people like the rest of contemporary global society. Thus, I trust, virtually distrust them, like any other normal person in our contemporary society. In my opinion the reason for the contemporary normal demoralization of the Catholic Church, which has not the characteristics of a large loving family, which it should have and how it presents itself falsely to the public now, is, that it does not fulfill the commandment of love in general, and it excludes other living creatures from this love. Same degree of unnecessary killing of other living creatures than a man of the contemporary society and members of the Roman Catholic Church, according to evolutionary theory of my Philosophy of Balance, results in hatred of other living creatures and their relative individuals which direct consequence is according to my Philosophy of Balance normal demoralization or hostility of contemporary society as well as members of the Roman Catholic Church also mutually. *Philosophy of Balance p. 349-350*

... Therefore, for example, it is not possible in terms of someone, who does not know the current status and future evolutionary development of intellect and psyche (soul) of a living creature out of a man or their given species, to say in advance whether it is good that the man today sacrificed his or her life for other living creatures non-humans. However, it is possible to say as to me today, that with the ongoing evolution accelerated by the relationship with other living more sophisticated creature, which is human, the other living creatures will be inevitably in time the full right members of our society. *Philosophy of Balance p. 147*

## IV/

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

I am a baptized Catholic and a member of the Catholic Church (**I am very unsatisfied member of the Catholic Church as the oldest and largest Jesus Church in the world, because, if I do not succeed in reconciling all life-and-death rival packs or visible pack of living creatures more respecting the Philosophy of Balance does not arise or I do not find it, so far I will not find a better pack and so I will remain the border member of the Catholic Church, and because I am very respecting the learning and bravery of Jesus of Nazareth apparently Christ, on which Philosophy of Balance is based in the majority.**), but almost against no pack of living creatures, yet I have been unable to reconcile these life-and-death rival packs or to create my own visible pack of living creatures according to the Philosophy of Balance, I have no woman (and even my current girlfriend, Catholic) and no children yet who would not eat the slaughtered animals and from died animals they would eat only died of natural causes, principally of old age. Regarding the visible support of some pack so I am visibly alone, but almost no pack of living creatures shows hatred against me. On principle it makes sense **in my case as above mediator to prevent, virtually to avoid fights, where I would endanger seriously while not highly probably save at least the same number of some human lives, possibly while not also less probably save more lives, here life means also own human life, those fights are on principle sign of hatred of some pack of living creatures**, which would seem to exclude my activity as a potential mediator, conciliator, contractor among all packs of living creatures.

Packs:

The Jews hate enemies. Muslims hate believers of other religions, except subordinated or friendly Jews and Christians. Christians hate and love at the same time believers of other religions, especially Jews. Hindus hate those who kill and eat the sacred cows, otherwise Buddhists and Hindus hate whoever they want, their religion is silent about it, namely enemies. Capitalists hate those who want to deprive them of their property. The fascists hate Jews and gypsies. Communists hate the rich. Animals, plants and insects hate especially those that kill them and those who consume these killed cadavers, all except those died almost without pain of old age after happy, long and dignified life.

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 25/10/2014 14:59:22

**Post:**

### **Only real church**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

... As in the Universe there is good and evil, light and vacuum, Christ and the Devil in balance, if I am their border and joint member, I cannot expect from either of the leading wolves a great favor and power, but neither a great resistance and evil, because I will be though a border member of their pack. I will therefore be a mediate wolf in a pack, which presupposes friendship with all the wolves including the two guiding wolves, which have fought for life and death. This is relatively the safest position in a wolf pack, I cannot get much, but I cannot lose much either.

... Such a mediator in the wolf pack cannot expect the reward (she-wolf and the wolf cubs allowed) until the establishment of a new good pack after he or she manages to reconcile all the warring leaders, figuratively speaking of Christ with the Devil and the Devil with Christ, a predator with its prey. This reconciliation, however, may never be

## IV/

achieved, because it is such a superhuman task, which the mediator cannot know, whether he or she can even reach it, his or her task is to devote it his or her entire life. *Philosophy of Balance p. 364*

... Matthew 22:36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law? 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the first and great commandment. 39 And the second is like unto it, **(i.e. the believers and unbelievers in God are similar, who comply with this second commandment)** Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

Mark 12: 28 And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? 29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: 30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. 31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. *Philosophy of Balance p. 350-351*

... (1 John 4:8King James Version (KJV) 8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love., 1 John 4:16King James Version (KJV) 16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. (see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=1+John+4%3A8&version=KJV> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=1+John+4%3A16&version=KJV> )

... Charity or comrades-in-arms.

According to the Philosophy of Balance there are two types of good relationships between all living beings:

1) Charity: the gifts, i.e. performance to the final recipient without his or her obligation to provide any reasonable consideration for it always except gratitude, a pattern of this relationship is the relationship between according to the Christian conception the single God as the Father as a donor and an imperfect human as recipient, a parent as a donor and his or her juvenile child as a recipient or between a human as a donor and bred or grown less evolutionarily perfect living creature such as an animal, insect or plant, etc. as a recipient.

2) Comrades-in-arms: i.e. performance to the final recipient, for which the recipient is obliged to provide any reasonable consideration, a pattern of this relationship is the Christian concept of single God as the Father as a donor and Jesus of Nazareth may be Christ, as his adult son equal to this single God as the Father, relationship between living partners, the relationship between parent and his or her adult child, army relationship between two soldiers comrades-in-arms in the army, the market relationship between trading partners, possibly the future relationship between human and animal or insect or plant or other living creature evolutionarily less perfect than human, until these living creatures improve to the same evolutionary level

The aim of nature evolution according to the Philosophy of Balance is gradually within the nature of evolution to educate still new and new emerging living creatures as initial exclusive recipients of charity to become still better comrades-in-arms.

In my opinion all the living beings need for a happy life to live in both of these types of relationships. *Philosophy of Balance p. 401*

... like the Lord - Judge of hosts (Hebrew adonaj cava), which can be translated as the Mister - Lord of Army (see my movie). *BOOKLET OF THE PARTY FOR THE RIGHTS OF ALL LIVING CREATURES p. 30*

In other words, treasurer (religiously speaking, similar to the Lord - Treasurer, in English spoken judge, Lord of hosts, i.e. of all living creatures, from the Russian word gosudar - Treasurer, composed from "go", probably from the Latin word host, see in Czech nebeské zástupy - in English the hosts - army of heaven and "sudar", or judge), who is only just and they are not mighty and merciful, or the treasurer, who is only powerful and not just and merciful, or treasurer, who is only merciful and not mighty and just, are bad treasurers-landlords, not like the Lord. *BOOKLET OF THE PARTY FOR THE RIGHTS OF ALL LIVING CREATURES p. 45*

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

**Regarding my pack, so more surely than, that I am member of the Catholic Church (although that preaches love, it is according to the Philosophy of Balance the great merit also of many other churches, but almost all members of the Catholic Church either do not believe substantially in love or they do not act substantially in accordance with love in a similar extent as the members of the**

**other current sub-packs of living creatures, in the case of the Catholic Church especially in relation to animals and to other living creatures other than humans), I know that I and following idea are creating it now, in other words I do not subordinate ultimately to any living creature but only to this idea, which reads: „All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”, i.e. my supreme boss is only the love, if love is God, then my supreme boss is only God. This my pack of those what dwell as much as possible in love goes beyond individual packs and forms the only real church. And I want to be more and more above mentioned comrade-in-arms of this idea instead the recipient of above its charity as before.**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 25/05/2015 19:00:06

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

...

This has already been on the forum discussed see [www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1163](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1163) with the result, that but then there is one last option:

- some creatures are aware of what they want and each of them want that everyone has a good time
- and the rest, which does not want it, they were not in fact aware of what they want ...

Unlike other biblical texts, especially regarding the ritual sacrifices of animals in the Jewish temple according to the Old Testament, I mention below the biblical texts showing the contrary, that the Judeo-Christian God and Jesus of Nazareth are only one God of above mentioned only one real Christian church, that therefore both Jesus of Nazareth and this only one God could perfectly dwell in perfect love, thus also for other living creatures than humans:

Texts of the Second Vatican Council: LUMEN GENTIUM 9,3, LUMEN GENTIUM 48,1, Gaudium et Spes 39,1, texts of Bible: Genesis 1-4,26, Luke 10,25-37, Mark 16,15, 1 John 4,8, 1 John 4,16, Romans 8,19-23, Romans 8,18, Colossians 1,15-20, Ephesians 1,10, Isaiah 63,17, 2 Peter 3,13, Revelation 21,1, Psalms 36,7, Hosea 2,20, Isaiah 43,16-21, Isaiah 56,9, Isaiah 11,6-8.

see [http://www.iesuit.cz/old/?id=dokumenty\\_2-dk\\_4-qalot](http://www.iesuit.cz/old/?id=dokumenty_2-dk_4-qalot)

---

My pack of those what dwell as much as possible in love, which goes beyond individual packs and which forms the only real church, is made up of those, what or some other (especially their masters or their neighbors or their enemies) in fact (i.e. especially people and other living creatures) mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore these members of my pack follow as much as possible the permanent obligation of everyone to cause the least possible death and pain (other living creatures than humans especially through a merciful human care).

Literature: [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jan\\_Viklef](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jan_Viklef) ,  
[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jeron%C3%BDm\\_Pra%C5%BEsk%C3%BD](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jeron%C3%BDm_Pra%C5%BEsk%C3%BD) ,  
[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jan\\_Hus](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jan_Hus) , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Svat%C3%BD> ,  
[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ontologick%C3%BD\\_d%C5%AFkaz\\_existence\\_Boha](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ontologick%C3%BD_d%C5%AFkaz_existence_Boha) ,  
[http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mod%C3%A1ln%C3%AD\\_logika](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mod%C3%A1ln%C3%AD_logika) ,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Modal\\_logic](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Modal_logic) ,  
<http://halik.cz/cs/tvorba/rozhovory/clanek/103/> .  
[www.parlamentnilisty.cz/zpravy/kauzy/Jan-Hus-nebyl-zadny-kacir-Teolog-mluvi-o-skutecných-duvodech-jeho-upaleni-239008](http://www.parlamentnilisty.cz/zpravy/kauzy/Jan-Hus-nebyl-zadny-kacir-Teolog-mluvi-o-skutecných-duvodech-jeho-upaleni-239008) , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/C%C3%ADrkev>  
, <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/D%C3%A9mon> ,  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_Wycliffe](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Wycliffe)

## IV/

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 11/11/2014 18:04:47  
**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

Author: Dalibor Grůza  
Time: 15/02/2014 20:35:04  
Post:

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

The problem of theodicea according to the Philosophy of Balance

According to the Philosophy of Balance in terms of the good and the evil the facts in our world can be defined as following items:

- the Good (the God)
- the Good Evil, i.e. the Evil of the Good (the Devil of the God, or the Devil belonging to the God, it is a necessary evil)
- the imperfect Good (the God of creation, the God belonging to the creation, it is the imperfect good of people and of other living creatures)
- the imperfect Good Evil (the Devil of the God belonging to a creation, it is the imperfect Devil belonging to the God, or it is an imperfect necessary evil, or an evolutionarily-developmentally necessary evil, or what we perceive, and according to the Philosophy of Balance, i.e. apparently, what appears seemingly to us as a real evil contradictory to the substance of the good, all-powerful sovereign, omnipresent God-the Good)

Literature:

See English: the Go(o)d, the God, the Evil, the (D)evil.

Teodicea (from French théodicée, from Greek theos, God and dikaios, righteous), it means the justification of the God. It is the old problem of philosophy and theology, and it concerns the presence of evil in the world. The key question is, why the God, if he is omnipotent and good, commits evil? See: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Teodicea>,

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

I.e. according to the Philosophy of Balance all living creatures are the imperfect good, whether in the form of the above imperfect good or imperfect good evil (whether a number of parasitic ichneumon wasps or emerald cockroach wasp, which lay their eggs in by them cruelly bred paralyzed insect, paralyzed victim is changed in live food, which newborn larva of wasp eats gradually from the inside, i.e. the example in nature, that Charles Darwin used as proof of alleged cruelty of nature and of the alleged inexistence of sovereign good God, or the snakes, many of which must eat only live prey, or predators, particularly carnivorous predators, or the monkeys or prehistoric men, whose gangs are killing each other, or Adolf Hitler, who replaced the suffering to animals in factory farms with suffering in particular to Jews and Roma, or the Jews, who as in all spheres of human activity chosen people of world leaders committed, that in today's world the people breed animals in a slaughter factory agricultural farms or in experimental laboratories of medicine or of cosmetics companies-current concentration camps of the animals, although they condemn their own concentration camps, by which Adolf Hitler apparently revenged this suffering to animals).

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) ), *Political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures 41-42*

---

According to the Philosophy of Balance nothing causes all collisions or all destructions or death by its underpressure. According to Rational Mystique of the Philosophy of Balance nothing or absolute vacuum is embodied by the Devil. The brain and body of man and other living creatures are composed of matter and gaps or nothing, according to Rational Mystique of the Philosophy of Balance man and other living creatures have so also a share in the Devil or death, in a more or less perfect angel of death as more or less perfectly rightful death more or less perfectly serving God (see the Book of Job 1:1-22, 2:1-13). Perfect righteous angel of death or death is especially courageous, mighty,

## IV/

merciful, just, causing all the pain and death, accepting responsibility and potential punishment for all caused pain and death. Without death all living creatures would die of starvation, because on principle we eat cadavers of living creatures, even those that eat only plant seeds and plant fruits, while their living cells it needs to kill.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 15/11/2014 08:17:39

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

Causes and treatment of diabetes and multiple sclerosis according to the Philosophy of Balance

Printed from: [www.FILOSOFIE.cz](http://www.FILOSOFIE.cz) Diskusní fórum

Theme web: [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1576](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1576)

Printed on: 25/04/2012

Theme:

Theme author: Dalibor Grůza

Theme: Příčiny a léčba roztroušené sklerózy dle Fil.rovn.

Time: 25/04/2012 11:53:33

Post:

quoted:

Post of Dalibor Grůza

Diabetes (diabetes mellitus) is manifested as the inability of a living organism, such as the human body to digest, i.e. to burn sugars, a living organism is vitally dependent to digest sugars, because only in this way it is gaining energy, i.e. the movement. Most easily digestible sugars for carnivores are sugars, i.e. glucose in meat. Digesting sugars is possible for living organism essentially through a hormone called insulin, which B cells of the pancreas produce. There are two types of diabetes, diabetes mellitus, type 1 is caused by the gradual killing of most B cells of the pancreas by own white blood cells, diabetes type 2 is caused by the inability of insulin to ensure the digestion of sugars in the body, actually by cells of a living organism, virtually body, such as of human, the result of the above two types of diabetes mellitus is that the body, actually body cells of the living creature do not receive sugar, i.e. energy, i.e. movement and then the body of living creature dies, that ceases to move. Contemporary medicine is trying to resolve this disease of inability to receive the sugar by the own body cells by the attack against these cells, simply it wants to force these cells of certain body of living creature against their will to receive sugars, i.e. energy. This is a way, that it delivers insulin into the body, a hormone causing the cells of the body of a living creature to receive sugars, even though it is against their will. The insulin is then obtained in the present at first as the human insulin from yeast and bacteria, i.e. separate microorganisms and when cells of the own body defend against this insulin, the physician must use currently so called the insulin analogues, whose composition is proprietary, i.e. it is essentially a secret, according to me it is essentially a combination of the above human insulin and animal insulin extracted from the pancreas of killed animals as pigs, cattle or dogs.

According to Philosophy of Balance, the main error of contemporary medicine that solves the above problem of not receiving sugars by living cells of the body of a living creature rather than persuasion of these cells to receive these sugars, but forcing them to receive this sugar against their will by insulin. Modern doctors eliminate the symptoms of diabetes as a disease rather than their cause, because more and more forcing of live cells of body of living creature to receive sugars with insulin while maintaining the same lifestyle (i.e. the same mercilessness of living creature of diabetic patient, i.e. the number of saved lives of living creatures after deduction of the number of killed living creatures by living creature of diabetes patient) will also increase the will, virtually resistance, virtually defense of these cells against further forcing to receive this sugar, then contemporary medicine is increasing level of violence forcing living cells of living creature body to receive sugars and it is against the ever-increasing resistance of these cells. Finally, insulin obtained from killed animals does not help, i.e. the highest current legal level of violence and majority of the living cells of the body of the living creature as human refuses finally to receive sugars, i.e. energy, i.e., movement and voluntarily rather die or kill cells of the body receiving these sugars, by which then the whole living creature, as a human dies.

## IV/

The correct solution of the diabetes disease according to Philosophy of Balance is to seek substantial reason, why living cells of the body of the living creature as human refuse to take sugar or to produce insulin needed to receive sugar by these cells, rather than them to force by violence the sugar to receive. The answer, why cells of the living creature body as human refuse to receive or to produce sugar and prefer to die or kill cells of own organism, virtually body of a human body, is according to the Philosophy of Balance such that the cells do not take sugar either for fear of revenge of by them burned or digested living microorganisms and of their relatives, and due to this fear they rather die than eat something (see above diabetes mellitus, type 2) and on the contrary white blood cells rather kill B cells of the pancreas, even if it means their very gradual death, when the hatred prevails in them as warriors of the body of living creature such as human towards these B cells of the pancreas producing insulin, allowing the other cells of the body of the living creature to digest i.e. to burn the cadavers of other killed living creatures for reasons of compassion and relationship with those other killed living creatures (see diabetes mellitus type 1). Solution of diabetes disease according to the Philosophy of Balance is not therefore to escalate the killing of other living creatures in order to coerce own body to digest sugars, but on the contrary it is still to decrease killing (hence the pain) of all living creatures and thus gradually perfectly to reconcile diabetes patient living organism, virtually body, such as human.

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

Literature: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inzulin> , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diabetes\\_mellitus\\_II.\\_typu\\_\(kardiovaskul%C3%A1rn%C3%AD\\_onemocn%C4%9Bn%C3%AD\)](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diabetes_mellitus_II._typu_(kardiovaskul%C3%A1rn%C3%AD_onemocn%C4%9Bn%C3%AD)) , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mesodiencefalick%C3%A1\\_modulace](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mesodiencefalick%C3%A1_modulace) , [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diabetes\\_mellitus](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diabetes_mellitus) , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Steroidy> , <http://www.medatron.cz/d-info/historie/046.php>

quoted from [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1570](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1570)

Multiple sclerosis is not according to the Philosophy of Balance as opposed diabetes type 2 caused by fear of living cells of the organism, virtually of the body of a living creature as human from the food, from digestion of sugars, especially from bodies of dead animals, but it is similar to diabetes type 1 caused by mutual hatred of combat, thus immune and them controlling nerve body living cells of organism, virtually body of a living creature such as human, mutual hatred of living cells do not finish in a living organism, virtually body until the mutual killing of these living cells on a large scale, which may then result in death of the organism, virtually of the body of a living creature as human. The treatment is receiving of corticosteroids, which also include alcohols, thus reducing the manifestations of the hatred of the living cells by killing the nerve cells, especially brain cells, a kind of erase of the memory of the organism, virtually body of a living creature such as human, that the living cells of this body forget this hate. This killing of nerve cells, such as by corticosteroids is according to the Philosophy of Balance justified only as a temporary solution, that an ill person changed his or her diet, virtually lifestyle, which gave the cause of the hatred of the living cells of the body of the living creature, thus in his or her case the human body, which requires according to my Philosophy of Balance, that this sick man performs the permanent obligation of all living things under the Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain of all living things, hence of all living creatures for mutual love of all living things and on a societal scale enactment of the slaughter tax democratically adapted according to this only one obligation of all living creatures as I suggested it in my Philosophy of Balance, which is free of charge available on [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) .

**The similar cause i.e. hatred or on the contrary fear of living cells of organism, virtually of body of a living creature such as a human from unnecessary, i.e. larger than the smallest possible killing of living creatures, is according to my Philosophy of Balance the cause of all physical and mental illnesses of all living things, hence of all living creatures such as human.**

Literature: [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roztrou%C5%A1en%C3%A1\\_skler%C3%B3za#L.C3.A9.C4.8Dba](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roztrou%C5%A1en%C3%A1_skler%C3%B3za#L.C3.A9.C4.8Dba) , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kortikosteroidy> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Steroidy>

(see [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) ), *Philosophy of Balance* p. 372-374

---

Cortisol is a hormone of fear (its harmful form is disease of fear, i.e. schizophrenia) accompanied by increased brain activity and aggression hormone testosterone is accompanied by an increase in muscle mass, according to scientists it is possibly related to honorable behavior. Increased cortisol production leads to decrease of immunity, namely of testosterone, both outer immunity accompanied by a decrease in muscle mass and the inner immunity accompanied by losses of the efficiency or number of white blood cells, also it leads to obesity, namely increased digestion of glucose, which is the final product of digestion of meat. Reduced cortisol production leads to increased immunity, namely the internal immune activity of white blood cells, while fight occurs inside the

## IV/

organism, and white blood cells destroy normal living cells digesting glucose, which is the final product of digestion of meat and which so have fear to digest glucose, then organism loses weight unhealthy.

According to the Philosophy of Balance the excess of cortisol and the contemporary lack of testosterone and vice versa the lack of cortisol and the contemporary excess of testosterone are a result of unnecessary imbalances, virtually collisions of absolute vacuum and the speed of light waves forming material of a living organism.

In case of lack of cortisol and the contemporary excess of testosterone the absolute vacuum and the speed of light waves are separated into many parts formed exclusively in the first case by the speed of light waves and in the second case by the absolute vacuum, between which there is a large number of collisions between the small parts of a larger force, people at the beginning of development had apparently this form, while the aggressive solution of mutual collisions was dominated over the activities of the brain, and according to the Philosophy of Balance the Universe shortly after the big bang had also this form. (see **contracoagency**)

Conversely the excess of cortisol and the contemporary lack of testosterone mean uniform mix of absolute vacuum and the speed of light waves in the organism, it is a sort of entropy, i.e. of burnout of absolute vacuum and the speed of light waves in the organism, which leads to a small number of collisions between large parts but with the force capable of destroying whole organism, it is a sort of asexuality, thus blurring the difference between men and women, at present people of the West and the Universe have this form more. (see **contracontraagency**)

**Healthy development requires a balance of cortisol and testosterone in the organism so as to the balance of the activity of muscles and brain, that the speed of light waves and the absolute vacuum were although unequally but balanced distributed in the organism, which means the smallest possible amount of collisions and their force, which means different distribution of masculinity and femininity in all people both in men and women, that suitable heterosexual couple was always found in this otherness of all men and women, paradise in the Universe has this form. The decline of civilization and the individual is accompanied by an excess of cortisol and the contemporary lack of testosterone, establishing paradise instead of extinction of individual or civilization eg. in a nuclear war requires proving the possibility of re-growth in the amount of their testosterone. (see **supracocontracoagency**)**

Literature: <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kortizol> , <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Testosteron> , <http://www.novinky.cz/koktejl/204723-ve-stresu-muzi-reaguji-jako-simpanzi.html> , [http://www.rozhlas.cz/leonardo/zpravy/\\_zprava/testosteron-podporuje-cestne-chovani--1121822](http://www.rozhlas.cz/leonardo/zpravy/_zprava/testosteron-podporuje-cestne-chovani--1121822)

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 14/02/2015 12:35:21

**Post:**

**And what else?**

**My goal in life is to reconcile all of the contemporary life-and-death fighting partial packs of living creatures or to create my own pack according to the Philosophy of Balance that would reconcile all of these partial packs of living creatures then. And that is, because I have due to my health condition no other choice and I want it mostly too, I could not stand and I would not want to live in the justifiable mortal hatred of contemporary life-and-death fighting partial packs of living creatures, if I fight in the name of some of them, which is characterized by this hatred. At present I have developed a plan of this reconciliation, which is my Philosophy of Balance, and I got from the period of planning of this reconciliation to the application of it. I'm not a manager, but I am a philosopher, so I am looking for managers of my Philosophy of Balance and I apply in my life my Philosophy of Balance and I occasionally make plans according to my Philosophy of Balance, therefore I have no other choice from my reasons mentioned above but to endure it to the end.**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

If my Philosophy of Balance is not valid, so I die childless *without partner and children, who both would not eat slaughtered animals, from the required dead animals they would eat only carrions that died of natural causes, principally of old age*, in spite of my compliance of the Philosophy of Balance (i.e. of permanent obligation of non-causing much more than the least possible death and pain, ...) and I am waiting also the ultimate irreparable loss in my life and maybe also my greater suffering from this loss by a deterioration in the quality of my life, according to the Philosophy of Balance this suffering should not be in the exaggerated way, because in recent years even before I have helped a lot of humans and other living creatures to save them a life and I tried not to cause more than the smallest possible death and pain to any human or any other living creature. *see SOLVED EXAMPLES AND COMMENTARIES BASED ON PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE*

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 10/03/2015 22:22:15  
**Post:**

### **It is hard to require mercy after our committing of felonies**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

It is nonsense to require mercy of radicals of Islamic State, Frenchman Nicolas Henin told BBC it, who last year was captured by Islamic State. In an interview published on Tuesday he mentioned also, how the people arriving from the West to help the victims of the Syrian civil war become unmerciful warriors of jihad.

... He said that in captivity it was necessary to maintain contact with the captors to secure vital medicine and food. According to him, it is hard to create links. Chatting can help, but not to ask "for any regret, because they are completely closed to regret. That is the worst thing you can say. It's stupid. Never try to do."

Henin added that during ten months he was captured, he noticed that some of the captors had doubts about what they do, "I remember on one pair. We talked that their belief is a bit fragile and maybe even they regret what they did."

According to him they have mainly "a lot of bad faith because they had to justify for themselves it (all) and some of the acts were impossible to justify."

... Henin added that many of the jihadists arrived in Syria according to him with the intention of helping the victims of the civil war: "They are fragile people. As soon as they arrived, (recruiters) gradually acquired them and pushed them to commit crimes, and then there is no turning back."

(see <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/blizky-a-stredni-vychod/363760-chtit-po-islamskem-statu-slitovani-je-stupidni-tvrdi-propusteny-rukojmi.html> )

## IV/

In the hell so there is a huge fear for their life, or in case of strong snakes for the life of their children, if they are weak. In addition there is a huge conflict of the soul between its good nature, thus the desire of all living creatures to live in a world where everyone likes each other (see Philosophy of Balance) and a huge hatred among members of the hell because of their mutual terribly cruel eating each other alive. These snakes are in constant conflict between their desire for paradise for all living creatures, i.e. for the love of everyone and a survival instinct, i.e. until their death they must still cruelly devour some animals alive, i.e. members of hell in order not to die of starvation. *Symbiotic agriculture and experiments of natural science proving Philosophy of Balance p. 38*

---

Members of packs commit felonies and become so justifiably hated by the other packs, against whose members they committed these felonies. Then they can hardly expect mercy from them, then they must not to show weakness and to carry this hatred until their also often merciless death. Their pack provides them and their offspring protection, livelihoods, and often a wife or husband but it requires obedience to leaders of pack often to death and often committing more and more felonies. **According to the Philosophy of Balance after committing felonies for all current existing packs the mortal fear and sobering up (detoxication) at a new member of this pack will always gradually replace initial rapture (intoxication) from this pack attracting people before death through their unmerciful ideology in spite of their more or less effective propaganda.** Members of these packs are admirable, how they can withstand their responsibility for their felonies and how they are able to sacrifice for their pack. Current world consists of such packs of humans and other living creatures. In addition to the above example the examples of such packs are also Jews who kill in large Palestinian civilians in the occupied territories, Americans and Europeans, thus in majority Christians, who kill in large in agricultural industrial factory farms tortured animals for their food, Russians and Ukrainians who kill each other, herbivores who kill in large plants, among members of these packs is then hatred for life and death.

My supreme leader is not a living creature or a pack, but the permanent obligation to cause the least possible death and pain, because I am not able to carry the responsibility for felonies, thus a hatred of members of by these felonies affected on life and death enemy packs of living creatures. On the one hand I cannot be appreciated as the honored members of the other aforementioned packs of living creatures from the above reason, that they can withstand responsibility for their felonies, on the other hand I can be appreciated on the contrary, because I am trying with all my forces not to commit these felonies. What are the possible outcomes of this my approach to life: 1) I will not withstand and I will join any of the existing packs of living creatures, and I will commit their felonies against members of other packs of living creatures. 2) I will die as the border member of many contemporary to the death fighting packs of living creatures, but with a clear conscience, that I have always tried with all my forces to cause the least possible death and pain, after I discovered in my Philosophy of Balance this my apparent permanent obligation. 3) I will succeed in achieving change in the world according to my Philosophy of Balance, so that also others living creatures always cause with all their forces the least possible death and pain.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

### **Good (alpha, beta) leader of pack**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 14/06/2015 08:43:21

**Post:**

quoted:

---

## IV/

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

I do not want to be a leader of the pack, because I do not have the strength or the nerves, but I do not want to be in the pack, which causes a lot of unnecessary death and pain, an ordinary wolf, of which life depends on the discretion of the pack leader or its assistant, virtually advisor (beta male), because I do not have nerves and stomach either. I want to be independent, a mediator among all the wolves in the pack, as a leader of the pack, as a wolf challenger in a fight for life and death, between Christ and the Devil, between good and evil. *Philosophy of Balance p. 364*

In other words, treasurer (religiously speaking, similar to the Lord - Treasurer, in English spoken judge, Lord of hosts, i.e. of all living creatures, from the Russian word gosudar - Treasurer, composed from "go", probably from the Latin word host, see in Czech nebeské zástupy - in English the hosts - army of heaven and "sudar", or judge), who is only just and they are not mighty and merciful, or the treasurer, who is only powerful and not just and merciful, or treasurer, who is only merciful and not mighty and just, are bad treasurers-landlords, not like the Lord. *booklet Political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures p. 45*

---

A good leader should be just, thus causing the least possible death and pain, and be a good role model within it, and be clear about his or her rules and expectations within it, that should apply equally to all other individuals, especially to living creatures and to him- or herself, and that should be able clearly to explain to others and, if possible, reward their compliance and punish their non-compliance, while however he or she should therefore admit his or her mistakes, and leave room for creative suggestions from other individuals within it. He or she should also be merciful, which is the basis of his or her popularity. If such a leader is at the same time powerful, energetic, then he or she is the alpha individual in the pack. If such a leader is not at the same time energetic, powerful, then he or she is the beta individual in the pack, an advisor of alpha individual in the pack. Other individuals in the pack, especially of same sex, but also of the opposite sex, especially those for whom the established rules or behavior of the leader of the pack are disadvantageous, want to revenge on this leader of the pack, in the first stage they still tempt the pack leader to violate his or her for them disadvantageous rules, so that he or she changes these rules or they deprive him or her of his or her credibility, ultimately of his or her leading position in the pack and they make from him or her the subordinate common member of the pack and they find another pack leader with better performing rules. **In other words predators or beasts of prey obey the leader that gives them especially for eating in the long-term sufficient number of cadavers of living creatures or in the case of beasts of prey cadavers of animals with the least possible losses of these predators or of these beasts of prey due to revenge for by them caused death and pain.**

Literature: <http://cs.wikihow.com/Jak-b%C3%BDt-dobr%C3%BDm-v%C5%AFdcem> , <http://www.wikihow.com/Be-a-Good-Leader> , <http://od-mnisi-hory.webnode.cz/vudce-smecky/> , <http://cs.wikihow.com/Jak-b%C3%BDt-nerd> , <http://www.wikihow.com/Be-a-Nerd>

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

### **Ethics of righteous and also successful predators (eg. attorney ethics)**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 23/10/2015

**Post:**

### Concerned rules of the Philosophy of Balance:

quoted:

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

#### PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

#### PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.“

All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

1) A human must never kill any living creature, especially human (or him- or herself). (i.e. according to me for the probability of 0-5 percents, that a human kills the human, the first human must begin to save this second human, i.e. at worst case only to recede)

2) A human has a duty to kill as few of living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain. (i.e. according to me a human can kill any living creature only if the probability of at least 95-100 %, that he or she saves in this way the life of other living creature, so that in this way he or she caused the least possible death and pain).

3) Regarding for me as a person it is healthy (i.e. if I am not vomiting and underweight or in allergic shock) to eat from all living creatures only non-sprouting plant seeds (hereafter referred to only as plant seeds, sprouting plant seeds are already young plants) and plant fruits with seeds, of which separation from the plant cannot kill it, while the reproduction of these plants with the maximum health not damaging amount of salt or appropriate quantity of other minerals and water (e.g. for adults and children aged over 11 years the maximum daily dose of six grams of salt, for smaller children five grams, for suckers one gram of salt). It would probably be concerned seeds of plants (soya beans, peas, beans, corn, etc.) and fruits of plants with seeds, especially trees (such as apples, pears, dates).

In my opinion three basic laws, that guarantee a paradise on Earth for each, arise from generalizations above three rules. These 3 basic laws of a paradise, which should govern all living organisms, that want a paradise on Earth for all, are:

1) Never kill any living creature (or yourself)

2) Kill as few living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain,

3) It follows, that for the man it is healthy to eat from all living creatures only plant fruits and plant seeds and for other animals it is healthy to eat only plants, fungi, single living cells, bacteria and viruses (i.e. if they are not vomiting and not underweight or in an allergic shock) together with the relevant health not damaging quantity of minerals and water. *Philosophy of Balance p. 23-24*

Applying for an explanation of the above-mentioned general physical and mathematical definitions the general English language, we can say the following:

ad 1)

1.1 In the case of an attack against a particular individual from the society of living creatures makes this attack from the living creatures retreat this particular individual from the society of living creatures.

1.2 In the case of retreat of living creatures makes this retreat from the living creatures the individual to the attack against these living creatures.

ad 2) Reasonable behavior:

2.1 In the case of an attack by the living creatures against a certain individual it is reasonable, so that this individual responded in contrast to paragraph ad 1.1 not by a retreat but by appropriate attack against the society of living creatures (Eg. the seduction of a person of the same sex can be responded by own idea of his or her genital organs).

2.2 In the case of retreat of society of living creatures from a particular individual it is reasonable, that this individual responded in contrast to paragraph ad 1.2 not by an attack but by an adequate retreat from the society of living creatures.

Ad 3)

3.1 Reasonable attack of certain individuals as a response to the attack of the living creatures against the particular individual neutralizes (or zero) both attacks, sooner or later (i.e. educational, not destructively).

3.2 Reasonable retreat of some individuals in response to the retreat of living creatures from the particular individual neutralizes (or zero) both retreats sooner or later.

The result of this procedure is sooner or later, stable development of all living creatures.

## IV/

Note: I was trying to verify the above model of the behavior of bodies on a collision by sending two balls one against another of the same weight with the same speed, and they have stopped completely shortly after a frontal collision, after a brief movement in the opposite direction. If I sent a ball against a stationary ball of the same weight, so the ball has completely stopped moving and the other motionless ball has become to move away likely with the same speed as before the collision the first ball in the opposite direction.

In the attack as an appropriate response to attack by society of living organisms it should always be considered if:

- 1) We are able to stop the attack from the side of the living world, sooner or later, without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures (see variable momentum vector  $p_1$  above in my diagram), or
- 2) We are able the attack from the society of living organisms only to hamper (see variable momentum vector  $p_2$  in my above mentioned diagram), without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures, cessation of attacks by living organisms in this case, then we leave it to another living organism (see variable momentum vector  $p_1$  above, that in my diagram).

With almost certainty, we know, that this is an attack, if we feel the pressure (stress), and the appropriate counter-attack, if there is a permanent reduction in pressure. *Philosophy of Balance p. 48*

On principle it makes sense in my case as above mediator to prevent, virtually to avoid fights, where I would endanger seriously while not highly probably save at least the same number of some human lives, possibly while not also less probably save more lives, here life means also own human life, those fights are on principle sign of hatred of some pack of living creatures, which would seem to exclude my activity as a potential mediator, conciliator, contractor among all packs of living creatures.

... I would had, in meeting the only dogma of my Philosophy of Balance (see above), to cause simply said the least possible death of living creatures (i.e. also the pain, because pain is on principle death of living microorganisms of living creature body). *SOLVED EXAMPLES AND COMMENTARIES BASED ON PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE*

---

Furthermore the following rules regarding the risk according to the Philosophy of Balance apply:

On principle it makes sense not to avoid fights, where I would endanger seriously while highly probably save at least the same number of some equally evolutionarily perfect lives, possibly also less probably more lives or more evolutionarily perfect at least one life, here life means also own life.

On principle it makes sense not to avoid fights, where I would endanger more seriously (i.e. more seriously than a little) while more probably (i.e. at roughly same or greater extent of probability) save at least the same number of some equally evolutionarily perfect lives, possibly also less probably more lives or more evolutionarily perfect at least one life, possibly more probably save at least one less evolutionarily perfect life, here life means also own life.

Together with above mentioned rules we must apply the Kant's categorical imperative, by which the theoretical aspect of reciprocity, i.e. the exchange of roles and universality, i.e., impose the reciprocal rule to all other similar cases.

Literature: <http://www.bulletin-advokacie.cz/konference-na-tema-advokatni-mlcenlivosti-zahajila-oslavy2>

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## 4 Jewish deicide

**Printed from:** [www.FILOSOFIE.cz](http://www.FILOSOFIE.cz) Diskusní forum

**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1744](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1744)

Printed on: 05/12/2014

## Theme:

---

**Theme author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Theme:** Židovská Bohovražda

**Time:** 05/12/2014 22:13:25

**Post:**

quoted:

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

... From the perspective of Philosophy of Balance one can explain above mentioned behaviour, namely the cruel sacrifice of Jesus of Nazareth, perhaps also Christ and possible God, that he wanted to show his sympathy with every living creature and especially one that suffers (necessarily and accidentally as I mention above) in their life the worst death and pain . Therefore, that as a possible God and creator he is not the one who accepts the cruelest (both necessary and unavoidable as I mention above) death and pain in our world and he himself can always avoid it and at the same time he always avoids it. That Jesus of Nazareth as possible God could also afford it due to his potential immortality, virtually subsequent resurrection from the dead ones. However, in my opinion it does not mean that the Christian God wanted death and pain of living creatures or somehow worshipped them, how often leaders and members of the Roman Catholic Church and other Christian churches do. *Philosophy of Balance p. 351-352*

...

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE (HARMONY)

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.“

All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

... First, the reasons for committing crimes. Command to all the action that is also conduct which meets the facts of a crime, it is given to man by a brain, virtually psyche (soul). If a man wants through their will, mind or emotions to prevent him or her from committing the crime, this is done again, through the order of the brain, virtually psyche (soul). If one has a wrong idea about the reality it is again contained in the brain, virtually psyche (soul). Man alone cannot influence the content or orders inside of his or her brain, virtually psyche (soul), without giving the idea or the command his or her brain again, virtually psyche (soul). Imperfection of the brain, virtually psyche (soul), which itself is either bad (sick), or which has bad input data and which cannot recognize them by their conflict with the right data, it is the sole cause of any crime. Imperfection of the brain, virtually psyche (soul) can be corrected, in my view, by the right education, experience, i.e., when through the logical connection of ever expanding amount of input data, experiences stored in an imperfect brain, virtually psyche (soul) this man is able to detect faulty data and faulty brain activity, virtually of psyche (soul). The only guilt of living creatures is so in my opinion, that they are born with more or less perfect brain, virtually psyche (soul), of which activities without command of the brain, virtually psyche (soul) he or she cannot control, only the opportunity to remedy imperfect brain, virtually psyche (soul) it is possible with increasing experience (educated by other individuals or nature) or other outside interference.

From the above perspective, it should be criminal law virtually by it imposed sanctions understood primarily as a means of prevention, of which primary task is to train individuals not to commit evil deeds and to protect society against crime, thus preventing their commission. In the above terms it cannot be the goal of the punishment the retribution against the perpetrators of crime that are not means of educational activities, or a means of defense against the commission of crimes. Offenders who are governed by imperfect command of his or her brain, virtually psyche (soul), are not for his or her crime, in my view, to attribute the blame other than, that one has an imperfect brain, virtually psyche (soul). Therefore such offenders should be rehabilitated in particular by allowing him or her to gain experience on the basis, on which the second he or she will not commit the same or similar crime. Corporal punishment except the death penalty should be applied only in the case of legitimate self-defense or extreme emergency in the society, when the need to protect society against the perpetrators of crimes, which cannot be achieved otherwise, it outweighs the possibility of re-education. *Philosophy of Balance p. 74-75*

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

## IV/

From the foregoing it is necessary to require of the potential God, if he exists, that, if it is for a good purpose, he has not only permitted suffering of living creatures, but also that he alone was able to endure it. From this perspective I do not share the Jewish view, that the true messiah or God cannot die cruelly tortured to death on the cross. From the Jewish point of view one could say that, if on earth the possible God permitted torture for example as in Nazi concentration camps or industrial slaughter factory farms of animals, then he would have also to come down to earth and suffer personally such torture in order to remain credible God for living creatures and not a hypocrite or deceiver.

On the idea expressed by St. Thomas Aquinas in his Summa Theological, that at least the Jewish leaders had certainly knew that they kill the son of God, I can say that this is possible, but not sure. As however their soul has its seat in the brain and brain activity is an objective process of linking neurons and of movement of its microparticles ultimately of zero mass after their infinite division, so at that time it was in case of the Jews and even of Jewish leaders, if it had been decide in case of martyrdom of Jesus of Nazareth, about strict liability regardless of fault. This means, that the descendants of the offenders, of which body living cells are partly the same as those of the offenders, because they inherited their genetic information and thus the hatred of other body living cells of other living creatures for this possible decide, had assume the responsibility for it in the history, but it should have been an educational responsibility, because it was an objective process of their brains without any personal guilt (see above).

In other words according to only one dogma of my Philosophy of Balance (see above) at that time even the Jewish leaders in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, and so they tried at least subconsciously even in the case of Jesus of Nazareth to cause the least possible death and pain. Maybe these Jewish leaders had no choice, because they were under threat of their death and also of the entire Jewish nation by the Devil, may be they had other choice, but in a distressed situation at that time they were deceived by lies of the Devil and they did not evaluate the situation correctly, because they had not the necessary knowledge eg., which we have at the present time.

**In the history in my opinion from the reasons mentioned in this article are far more responsibility and punishments of mankind for its causing more numerous unnecessary (i.e. more than the least possible) death and pain of other people and other living creatures than for this possible one decide. For example this means that the Holocaust, Nazi and Communist crimes, thus tortured to death millions of people and tortured to death billions of livestock in industrial slaughter factory farms deserve much greater punishment than this possible one Jewish decide.** (Matthew 25:40 King James Version (KJV) 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me., see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Matthew+25%3A40&version=KJV> )

## **5 Wrong, i.e. against love part of the New Testament**

**Printed from:** [www.FILOSOFIE.cz](http://www.FILOSOFIE.cz) Diskusní fórum

**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1745](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1745)

**Printed on:** 06/12/2014

## Theme:

---

**Theme author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Theme:** Chybná, tj. proti lásce část Nového zákona

**Time:** 06/12/2014 19:44:57

**Post:**

quoted:

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

Why am I a Roman Catholic?

**Because the foundation of my Philosophy of Balance** (i.e., "All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations). It applies to my entire Philosophy of Balance.) **is identical, virtually based on my personal interpretation of the basis of the Catholic faith contained in the New Testament of the Bible.**

Matthew 22:36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law? 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the first and great commandment. 39 And the second is like unto it, **(i.e. the believers and unbelievers in God are similar, who comply with this second commandment)** Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

Mark 12: 28 And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? 29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: 30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. 31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

Luke 10: 25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? 27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind; and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. 29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? 30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, 34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise. **(i.e., your neighbor may not only be a man but also other living creature, such as a farm animal or a living cell of the human body, our neighbor's critical feature shows me the mercy, so that for example they give food or drink to me, etc., which do as farm animals as my body cells)**

Matthew 5: Matthew 5: 43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. 44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. 46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? 47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? 48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect. **(if my neighbor need not be only a man but also other living creature, my enemy can be as well other living creature than man, and I shall love all living creatures, and both friendly to me and hostile to me, so I shall love all living creatures such as viruses, bacteria, living cells, fungi, plants, insects, animals, people, living machines, etc.)**

Matthew 9: 9 And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. 10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. 11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? 12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. 13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Matthew 12: 7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. **(i.e. Loving my neighbor means above all not to kill him, her or it needlessly, not to kill-not to sacrifice therefore unnecessary any living creature, the passages relating to Jesus' refusal to wholly burned - i.e. animal sacrifices for Judaism, but instead he calls for mercy)**

John 4: 31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. 32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. 33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat? 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. **(If Jesus of Nazareth maybe the Savior killed any living creature to eat it, for example Passover, it is debatable)**

**(If Jesus of Nazareth did not kill unnecessary any living creature, it seems to me to be the Savior.)**

Matthew 13: 9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. 10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? 11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but

## IV/

whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. 13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: 15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. (**Jesus of Nazareth as the possible savior of us probably gives space to our own understanding of the world**)

**The above mentioned does not prove that Jesus of Nazareth was the messiah, but because of the identity by me realized base of his teachings and base of my Philosophy of Balance, which does not necessarily assumes the existence of God and Savior, it's slightly more likely than not likely. Everything, that really in the New Testament of the Bible or church tradition contradicts the above basis, I consider false and apocryphal additions of followers of Jesus.**

(Quote from the Bible see <http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/J4.php> , <http://www.bibleserver.com/> )

(See [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) ), *Philosophy of Balance p. 350-351*

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

**This part of the New Testament should be evidently erroneous, because it contradicts love, i.e. it is not from the God and in accordance with Jesus of Nazareth, possibly Christ who both should be love:**

Acts 5 King James Version (KJV) (Ananias and Sapphira , see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Acts+5&version=KJV> )

5 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, 2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. 3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? 4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. 5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. 6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him. 7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. 8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. 9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out. 10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband. 11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

## **6 Effeminacy of Philosophy of Balance or fear of God**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 31/12/2014 20:18:49

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE  
PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

## IV/

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.“ All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

---

Causing any death of living creatures (i.e. also the pain, because pain is on principle death of living microorganisms of living creature body) is ugly, i.e. the opposite of beauty and love, and, if God is beauty and love, then it is **the opposite of God, which the God necessarily includes at least as a mere, though apparently never done, possibility** (God is omnipotent and can therefore be perfectly evil, but God is perfectly good, therefore the God is never evil, living creatures and God want universal love, love necessarily includes also at least the readiness to sacrifice, i.e. the fight against at least the possibility of evil, which implies a need for at least the possibility of evil also for society of universal love, thus maintaining at least a minimum of life and at least the mere, though apparently never done, possibility of action of Devil as death also in heaven), therefore e.g. the most of parents do not allow to watch young children when one kills eg. a pig. I fear to cause the death of living creatures for two reasons, firstly I disgust killing as the above ugliness, secondly I think, that it is impossible to believe, that the killing of living creatures is with impunity, so at the same time I fear this punishment. **Fear of ugliness or inclination to beauty or to love and fear of punishment for the killing of living creatures, if God is love, are so my fear of God and not my effeminacy or cowardice, even though I am weak.** Because of this dual fear I am very careful and very carefully considering, whether I should kill any living creature in order not to kill unnecessarily, i.e. to kill as few as possible. At the same time I think, that I will avoid the need for much more than the least possible my killing of living creatures, because by causing nearly the least possible death of living creatures I escape nearly from the above mentioned and this punishment.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## **7 About (enforcing) fruitarianism according to Philosophy of Balance**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza  
**Time:** 03/02/2015 16:11:29  
**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

Author: Dalibor Grůza  
Time: 27/07/2012 17:13:49  
Post:

So that my body, which according to my Rational Mystique perhaps embodies the entire world, including carnivores, was healthy, today I ate according to the above mentioned rule of the absolute prohibition of killing a human by a human about 25-30 grams of frozen meat from naturally dead chicken-hen, which I have in my freezer, boiled in two waters, even though I have had no health problems from lack of meat diet. *Philosophy of Balance p. 400*

1) A human must never kill any living creature, especially human (or him- or herself). (i.e. according to me for the probability of 0-5 percents, that a human kills the human, the first human must begin to save this second human, i.e. at worst case only to recede) *Philosophy of Balance p. 23*

On principle it makes sense not to avoid fights, where I would endanger more seriously (i.e. more seriously than a little) while more probably (i.e. at roughly same or greater extent of probability) save at least the same number of

## IV/

some equally evolutionarily perfect lives, possibly also less probably more lives, possibly more probably save at least one less evolutionarily perfect life, here life means also own life. ...

Since also I in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other (whether they are for example Hitler, Anne Frank and Yasser Arafat, Christians or Jews or Muslims or communists or Nazis, wolf or rabbit, cow or grass, spider or a fly), so my Philosophy of Balance is open in its speculation about the unknown (elsewhere in my Philosophy of Balance also as invisibility) to any idea of everyone, which is expressed in exact (i.e. measurable) scientific concepts and is not inconsistent with love, virtually my definition of love, i.e. it does not cause much more than the least possible death and pain. Within it my Philosophy of Balance relies more on ideas that have been repeatedly measured by the exact science. (see above) SOLVED EXAMPLES AND COMMENTARIES BASED ON PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

(see <http://www.spvzt.cz/> , <http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz/> , <http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz/> )

---

If in accordance with love against the current state of exact sciences I recommend eating animal carrions after autopsy of vet boiled in several waters died of natural causes, principally of the old age to pregnant women and young children, so I am obliged to eat these carrions as safe for the protection of life of carnivores (in particular if it does not help gradually when eating yeast, when eating unfertilized eggs from a home breed, where they do not slaughter or get slaughtered any hens and cocks, and if I do not have a lack of these carrions), if in the long term I do not cause much more than the least possible death and pain and my surroundings is more seriously retreating, for example I see in my neighborhood more seriously emaciated people or my surroundings more seriously attacks me or my body has more serious health problems, so that my body, which according to my Rational Mystique perhaps embodies the entire world, including carnivores, was healthy. Before the death I treated my carrions of adult broilers among other things with meloxicam - a painkiller, which should be according to my vet slightly harmful to humans when human is eating their meat. All always the most mercifully as possible bred and killed, and products purely from them.

### **What to do according to the Philosophy of Balance, if I am present eating slaughtered meat**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 22/02/2015 20:23:27

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

However the fact remains, that the ban on beef consumption has been steadily adopted by Hindus around the year 1000 AD, as well as the fact, that modern Hindus worship the cow as a symbol of motherhood and fertility. The obligation to protect the cow is enshrined even in the Indian Constitution. The scene of a cow that is looking for food in the streets of Indian cities, is fairly typical. The Indian government has even set up special feedlot of stray cows or even homes for the aged and infirm cattle.

Compliance with strict dietary rules is typical for higher caste of Hindus, while for the lower castes the consumption of beef is tolerated. Beef is a prominent source of protein for the hard-working people. Hindu caste system is generally an interesting example of how food and eating affect social status and position in society. If for example the Hindu longs to advance to a higher caste, he or she is expected to stop completely consuming meat. The concept of purity and pollution of higher castes through the lower castes even goes so far, that it determines who can dine with whom, who can take food from whom etc. It is normal, that the adoption of food from members of the lower castes "pollutes" figuratively the spiritual purity of the higher caste representative. From circuit of foods that pollute, is excluded only ghee, pure butter, and milk as products which cannot be contaminated by human contact, as originating from a cow.

Devotees Hindus are vegetarians, so they avoid eating meat, fish and some even eggs. An exception is for example the caste of warriors kṣatriya, where a lack of proteins could have a negative impact on their combat readiness. So they eat at least fish.

... With the development and expansion of Buddhism over other countries in Asia - China, Tibet, Japan and Korea -

## IV/

vegetarianism has expanded also, which is, as in Hinduism, one of the rules fundamentally affecting eating habits. An essential element of this ancient religion is so called Ahimsa - conception of the first commandment consisting in not killing or not harming living beings (jap. tu - sesšó, sanskr. ahimsa). In this aspect Buddhism was heavily influenced by Hinduism - Buddha *also* rejects sacrifices, in which animals are killed. In practice however only monks and Orthodox believers refrain from eating meat altogether. As paradoxical fact it might seem, that the breeding of animals for meat Buddhism does not prohibit even for its most devoted believers. The meat of the animal carrions may be consumed in general, as well as fish, but if not killed (i.e. only fish accidentally beached). It is therefore evident, that the meat may be eaten such, as it has not been obtained for the purpose of food. In contrast to other religions Buddhism does not recognize itself consumption, but above all the very act of killing. The way, how the strongly religious monks gain diet, is also very interesting – through begging. (see [http://is.muni.cz/th/101234/lf\\_b/bakalarska\\_prace.txt](http://is.muni.cz/th/101234/lf_b/bakalarska_prace.txt) , <http://www.petrqinz.cz/o-buddhismu.html> , [http://www.animalrights.webz.cz/chranit\\_zive.htm](http://www.animalrights.webz.cz/chranit_zive.htm) )

Related living cells (i.e. for example people) are cooperating genetic groups, if according to my hypothesis any living cell recognizes and remembers the enemy in a living cell, which or of which group causes a lot of unnecessary (i.e. much more than the least possible) death and pain (for example a certain person), so the enmity, virtually hatred of injured living cell and its relative living cells extends also to the genetically relative living cells of the damaging living cell with decreasing force by the distance of the relationship (i.e. for example an evil human, his or her family, his or her nation or all people) and they revenge also on those living cells with decreasing force by the distance of their relationship. In my opinion this is the basis of collective responsibility in society, which could be described as a liability (i.e. punishment or reward) of individual for the conduct of its group and group liability for the conduct of its individual, both while requiring according to my Philosophy of Balance to perform steady obligation of everyone to cause the least possible death and pain.

... To reduce the penalty of that our collective responsibility we must fight, inter alia, for the enactment of the by me proposed Act on slaughter tax to pay off to feed and breed also newborn bulls to their natural death without the intentional killing by any human, ... *booklet Political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures, p. 49-50*

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

---

From the above historical experience of Hinduism and Buddhism follows, that physically hard-working workers and the soldiers need enough meat and its proteins to do their job and to earn for themselves and their families needed sustenance. Therefore in case of eating slaughtered meat we cannot attack these people, if they do not have or cannot eat carrions died of natural causes, mainly of the old age, because otherwise we would have condemned practically to death these people who need meat and cannot currently eat the aforementioned not-slaughtered merciful meat. **The only option is to fight for enacting the slaughter tax and to explain repeatedly and patiently to them the benefits of this slaughter tax in order to have enough merciful not-slaughtered meat, or to leave, if it is not possible.**

### **My intake of substances which should be guarded by strict vegetarians**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 01/04/2015 21:45:48

**Post:**

My intake of substances which should be guarded by strict vegetarians: the level of B vitamins, especially B2-eggs, cocoa and B12-vegan vitamin, D-vitamin- brewer's yeast, ergocalciferol injections, iron-pure soya beverage with water, whole wheat flour, mix canned legumes, Calcium- Vincentka mineral water, iodine-iodized salt, Vincentka mineral water, zinc-egg yolks, mix canned legumes and unsaturated fatty acids of omega-3 type-rapeseed oil. Alternatively I eat in a small necessary extent my carrions of broilers died of natural causes, principally of old age, after the autopsy of vet and boiled in several waters. Besides I eat a lot of tomato puree. I eat only eggs from a home breed, where they do not slaughter or get slaughtered any hens and cocks, and goat's milk from breed, where they do not slaughter or get slaughtered any goats or he - goats. On principle I eat only organic foods. Since August 1, 2015 in addition to that in the case of health problems I eat the best purely vegetarian organic food for dogs yarrah, see [www.yarrah-bio.cz/content/1-psi](http://www.yarrah-bio.cz/content/1-psi) , which I will provide also as supplemental feed to my hens and cocks and mice.

## IV/

(see [www.novinky.cz/zena/zdravi/96374-rizika-i-prednosti-vegetarianstvi.html](http://www.novinky.cz/zena/zdravi/96374-rizika-i-prednosti-vegetarianstvi.html) )

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 24/06/2015 15:50:12

**Post:**

Naturally died carrion, especially of the old age intended for consumption should be left at least perhaps a day in a cold room, if it will not live, and therefore it is truly dead and that according to my vet parasites like Red Poultry Mite left it.

(viz [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

### **Vegetarianism in motherhood and childhood and adolescence**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 06/07/2015 11:46:20

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

Lacto-ovo-vegetarian diet with intake of fish or poultry is one of the best diets for healthy adults, the obese, for the obese at risk for diabetes and also for obese diabetics without complications. But certainly this diet is harmful to children, the pregnant and breast-feeding. See

[www.wikiskripta.eu/index.php/Vegetari%C3%A1nstv%C3%AD\\_\(1.\\_LF\\_UK,\\_NT\)](http://www.wikiskripta.eu/index.php/Vegetari%C3%A1nstv%C3%AD_(1._LF_UK,_NT))

Strictest attitude of vegetarianism is veganism. When its compliance it is not an option of consumption of any food of animal origin. Milder attitude is the lacto-ovo-vegetarianism, which permits from the animal kingdom the consumption of milk and eggs. Semi-vegetarianism permits consumption of fish and poultry in addition to milk and eggs. Polo-vegetarianism permits to eat from the animal kingdom only poultry meat, while Pesco-vegetarianism only seafood.

Radical reduction or total exclusion of animal foods from the diet of pregnant women brings with it the risk resulting from inadequate intake especially of proteins, vitamins B2, B6, B12, D, calcium, iron, zinc, iodine and essential fatty acids. Advantage of Semi-vegetarianism, Polo-vegetarianism and Pesco-vegetarianism is at least a partial supply of proteins, vitamins B2, B12, D, zinc and omega-3 fatty acids. Eliminating the consumption of red meat causes however obvious deficiency of iron, of which it is a major source. This also applies to a lacto-ovo-vegetarianism, but mothers recognizing this trend are, unlike other kinds of vegetarianism, at least sufficiently supplied with calcium. Bachelor thesis under the guidance of doc. MUDr. Dana Müller, Ph.D. See <https://otik.uk.zcu.cz/bitstream/handle/11025/2220/BAKALARSKA%20PRACE%20-%20V.d.p.t.z.v%20t.a%20p.pdf?sequence=1>.

• Golem

What do you think about veganism, raw food, fruitarianism and nectararianism?

• Chat Guest

They are the nutritional styles that require great knowledge to allow a healthy human without increased nutritional needs to ensure survival. If a patient requires surgery, he or she is in the phase of increased nutrient needs (pregnancy, lactation, growth), this style of food is downright harmful.

• Golem

What about vegetarian women during pregnancy, is it the risk?

• Chat Guest

If they are ovo-lacto-vegetarian women with sufficient supply of high-quality protein in eggs and dairy products, it can be tolerated, otherwise it is a big risk - in vegans or stricter forms of vegetarianism.

... • Dan Kostka

And what about semi-vegetarians, who eat white and do not eat red meat?

• Chat Guest

This nutritional style includes in it no health risks.

... • V. Zibová

Hello, I would like to ask, how do you feel about the opinion of world's experts of nutrition from the American Dietetic Association, the British government agency shielding public health care, Canadian dieticians, the American Academy of Pediatrics and the Australian government organization the National Health and Medical Research Council, that appropriately planned vegetarian or vegan diets are healthful, nutritionally adequate and provide health benefits in the

## IV/

prevention and treatment of various diseases and suitable for nutrition of children, adults, pregnant and lactating women?

• Chat Guest

Regarding ovo-lacto-vegetarianism I would not have any problem with that. Regarding veganism it is necessary to compose carefully the food, so that it lacks for nothing. Children, pregnant women and breast-feeding mothers have a greater need for proteins and the essential amino acids are limited in different plant foods. One can easily cause some deficiencies. Vitamin B12 is not present in plant foods. In America there is predominant style of eating dietary supplements in tablet form, which I myself do not consider a suitable style. For children, pregnant and lactating women I would not recommend veganism.

Note: The chat guest: MUDr.. Pavel Kohout, Ph.D. since 2002 he is working in the Thomayer University Hospital in Prague and he is a head of the Center of Nutrition in the Thomayer University Hospital.

See [www.tyden.cz/chat-s-osobnosti/o-vegetarianstvi-s-lekarem-pavlem-kohoutem\\_535/](http://www.tyden.cz/chat-s-osobnosti/o-vegetarianstvi-s-lekarem-pavlem-kohoutem_535/)

During pregnancy the women often have significantly reduced hemoglobin level. But enough iron is needed for the fetus, placenta creating and pressure control of mother. If iron is missing, it can inhibit the growth of the fetus and increase the risk of miscarriage. German nutritional societies recommend therefore for pregnant women the increased intake of iron from 15 to 30 mg / day; for breastfeeding, as well as non-breastfeeding women after childbirth then intake of 20 mg / day to compensate for the loss during pregnancy and childbirth. See [www.nesehnuti.cz/wp-content/uploads/vegan\\_deti-1.pdf](http://www.nesehnuti.cz/wp-content/uploads/vegan_deti-1.pdf)

Persons with poorer absorption of iron or increased its daily needs should take additional preparations of this mineral. On the market in addition to conventional pharmaceutical products there are also products based on plant extracts. See [www.vegetarian.cz/mineral/zelez.html](http://www.vegetarian.cz/mineral/zelez.html)

On 18. May 2013, at 6:48 PM, JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.-advokát <[ak-gruza@seznam.cz](mailto:ak-gruza@seznam.cz)> wrote:

Dear Hinduist,

... I was doing an experiment (see my book Philosophy of Balance [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) or [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) ) with my longstanding ovo-lacto vegetarian diet (for the uninitiated, I have eaten plant diet, from animal food only milk and eggs), while I was watching the composition of my food, there was no animal ingredient from slaughtered animals, for example food additives, I have not eaten any food supplements or vitamins that could be made from slaughtered animals.

The result of this my long-term ovo-lacto vegetarian diet has been the following health problems: abdominal pain, flatulence, diarrhea, vomiting, sores on the mucous membranes, skin peeling, allergic shock (itching and rash throughout the body), sore on joints and articular cartilage, fatigue or tiredness at any greater effort, these problems will disappear whenever I eat the meat of my carrions (cadavers) of animals. Because of your moral resistance to eat carrions (cadavers) I will not die of nutritional inadequacy, for this reason because of my moral scruples I don't have to kill, or I don't have to get killed intentionally any animal for the purpose of my food and I will continue to eat the minimum required amount of carrions (cadavers) of the animals when my above health symptoms occur.

Answer for SPVŽT:

Author: Dalibor Grůza

Time: 09-12/12/2012

The Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures, wants to unite and fight for the rights of all living creatures, as the living creatures I think both people and animals, including the carnivorous animals, and also plants and other living creatures.

I don't want to split forces, therefore, I want to fight only against our current worst evil in relation to animals, factory slaughter farms. To do this, you need the money for the transformation of our agriculture in a more merciful ways of animal farming, which the slaughter tax should serve. According to me it is the first most important step in a good direction of SPVŽT, according to the society's readiness the next will follow.

I myself don't eat products from slaughtered animals, even not my dog, from animal foods I eat only eggs from a home breed, where they do not slaughter or get slaughtered any hens and cocks, or goat's milk from breed, where they do not slaughter or get slaughtered any goats or he - goats, and broilers from my shelter for chickens, which have not been killed intentionally by any human, deceased of old age. These naturally dead chickens I also feed my dog including eggs and the milk and vegetarian feed ami dog. I myself would probably not survive healthy in my experience only on the ovo-lacto vegetarian diet without meat, and certainly in my experience without this meat my dog, which is a carnivore, wouldn't survive healthy.

## IV/

My opinion about the medical necessity of eating the meat in my case and in the case of my dog is based on my experience, or fixed by my scientific experiment with my long-term lacto-ovo vegetarian diet in my case and in the case of my dog (see my book *Philosophy of Balance* available on this site). By the way in India there are kept almost no carnivorous cats and dogs because people do not want to feed them meat. And what concerns the health need to eat meat to humans living long-term in India, whose ancestors were the generation accustomed to eating meat, I present an example of the current Dalai Lama, who, though he wants to be a vegetarian, had serious health problems and he began to eat meat (see <http://mysticbanana.com/why-isnt-the-dalai-lama-a-vegetarian.html> ).

Eating naturally dead animals by human is not a new idea, but the idea is thousands of years old and it comes from India. Survived in old Roma (sometimes also Gypsies), who originate and in the middle ages they came to Europe from India. "Under the old Roma are carrions (cadavers) cleaner meat, because the animal didn't die in a violent death", and Roma also invented an ingenious recipe, how to eat the carrions (cadavers), "the carrions are boiled in more waters" (see [http://www.mills.cz/assets/Absol\\_prace/AP2010-SP\\_denni/Rosecka-SP2010.pdf](http://www.mills.cz/assets/Absol_prace/AP2010-SP_denni/Rosecka-SP2010.pdf) ), and it was at least thousands of years ago, when they came to Europe, and when no one has ever heard of the sterilization of surgical instruments. See my book *Philosophy of Balance* on this web site.

After our discussion with Trilokátma dása 11.12.2012 I received by post the current guide named GÓRAKŠJA and vegetarianism, issued or distributed by farm Krishna court of Hare Krishna movement in the Czech Republic, where there is on the page 5 stated:

"If the people who despite all the counterarguments insist on preserving animal food sources, they will eat only animals that die in a natural way, they avoid ingestion of "fear poisons". The animals will produce more offspring and understandable after a transitional period of a lack one get more meat than before. "

According by you cited a Dutch political party translated from English, see <http://www.partyfortheanimals.nl/content/view/308//faq/view/50/14> :

Is the Party for the Animals against eating meat or fish?

The most animal-friendly menu is one without any animal produce. A large number of the members of the Party for the Animals are vegetarians or vegans. However, we also have members who eat meat or fish. It is not a choice that we try to force upon others. Nonetheless, we do strongly advocate that consumers (both party members and non - party members) who eat animal products should chose meat, eggs or dairy products, which do not derive from the factory farming industry, and non - endangered fish species.

The opinion of the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement-an important Hindu organisation:

Author: Antonín Valer Trilokátma, dása, a spokesman for the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement  
Time: 09/12/2012

Hello Mr. Grůzo,

When I started reading your message, I was happy that somebody finally is starting to care about animal suffering caused in the slaughterhouses. Very soon, however, my enthusiasm has passed me when I read that you are not concerned about whether the animals are killed, but rather that they are "killed in the organic way". Only the expression of organic slaughter breeding is at least for me incredible. On the slaughter of whether any is not merciful, fair, or organic. I understand that in the current agricultural farms are experiencing animals during their short and poor life far more suffering than in some organic farms, but the result is the same, in the end, the animals are cruelly killed.

In the Statute you write that you want to create a humanistic society on the principles of Justice and mercy to all living creatures. I don't understand what you consider as merciful and fair at organic slaughter breeding. In the Statute you write that your intention is the gradual transition to a more merciful way of diet, but at the same time you don't want to force anyone to switch to vegetarianism. There is, according to you a merciful alternative to killing? I think that your idea of factory farming, in which the animals die of old age, and then they will be ingested by carnivores, is as unrealistic as trying to convince dependent gambler that to play chess is better for him or her than to spend the money on the slot machines.

If it is in your interest to really reduce animal suffering, then I suggest inspiration from such a Dutch political party ( <http://www.partyfortheanimals.nl/> ), the program is very well expressed in this document: [http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player\\_embedded&v=2uTJsZrX2wI](http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=2uTJsZrX2wI) .

## IV/

Please do not take my comments too personally, but attempt of your Party is reminiscent to me of the debate about whether the dry side of the turd is better than clammy. The turd will always remain the turd whether it's dry or wet, and the killing remains killing, whether they killed animals from factory farming or organic farms.

One more note to your program. On what basis do you think most carnivores could not survive healthy by transition to a vegetarian diet? I don't think all the carnivores were able to adopt a vegetarian diet. But not for the reason that it would be medically dangerous, but because they simply cannot imagine their life without meat, such as a smoker's life without cigarettes or an alcoholic life without booze. However, there are solutions, without any compromising in the form of killing. You can have a look here: <http://www.vegetarianbutcher.com/> , <http://bittman.blogs.nytimes.com/2012/03/26/having-your-chicken-without-eating-it/> , <http://www.independent.co.uk/life-style/food-and-drink/features/is-this-the-end-of-meat-7765871.html> .

I hope that you do not find my comments insulting, and I am open to any further discussion.

I wish you good luck

Signed Antonín Valer Trilokátma, dása, a spokesman for the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement

Author: Antonín Valer Trilokátma, dása, a spokesman for the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement

Time: 10/12/2012

... I would be quite interested in your long-term scientific experiment with a lacto-vegetarian diet. It's this diet, which threatens your health or even the life? It is interesting that millions of vegetarians around the world are not at risk. Even the doctors today confirmed that a balanced lacto-vegetarian diet supplies the body with all the necessary materials. I personally know hundreds of vegetarians whose ancestors ate meat for generations and they still do not have any health problems. ...

Signed Antonín Valer Trilokátma, dása, a spokesman for the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement

Author: Antonín Valer Trilokátma, dása, a spokesman for the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement

Time: 11/12/2012

... Again, I ask about the texts or the authority of the idea of eating the carrions (cadavers)? Where or whom is your claim substantiated? Vedic culture functioning under the rule of Kings in the territory of India and in other places thousands years ago very strictly limited eating the meat. In addition, the King took care of it, that this limit was respected. However, if someone could not give up meat eating, they could, under certain restrictive conditions, eat meat of goats, poultry and other lower animals. These population groups, however, have never been mainstream and worked more or less on the sidelines, that they do not disrupt the residents happy with a lacto-vegetarian diet. This information is very detailed in the Puranas and in particular in the Bhágavata Purana, also known as Srimad Bhagavatam, but also in many other places of the Vedic literature such as the Manu's code-Manu samhita. ...

... you will be like the meat eaters banished to the sidelines and at best considered as uncivilized barbarians. ...

Signed Antonín Valer Trilokátma, dása, a spokesman for the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement

The entire interview with the spokesman of the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement, in Czech, in pdf format, see: <http://www.spvzt.cz/HaraKrisnacelyrozhovor.pdf> or <http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz/HaraKrisnacelyrozhovor.pdf>

*booklet Political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures p. 34 et seq.*

---

From the above it follows, that a pregnant woman and child should eat the meat of animals, both white (poultry or fish) and perhaps also of other animals, i.e. red meat, otherwise probably there is a serious risk of health damage of a child or of miscarriage.

My current girlfriend does not probably love me enough yet and she does not probably believe in the in long term most powerful law of love to all living creatures in the nature yet to risk having a child with me and they would not eat the slaughtered animals, but

## IV/

only animals died of natural causes, principally of old age. In the current situation (in which all pregnant and breastfeeding mothers and all children probably eat slaughtered animals and it is not proven, if it is necessary) I would not want a child. In the future I would want perhaps a child (and I could have a child, if I find a mother and child and they will not eat the slaughtered animals, or I could not have a child, if one proves that it is necessary, that the mother and the child eat slaughtered animals, because I could not stand it mentally).

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

### **About hunting and forestry according to Philosophy of Balance**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 23/07/2015 16:02:36

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

The solution of the current crisis of democracy is therefore to raise the moral standards of the people of democratic countries, it is possible, in my opinion, through awareness of the rights of all other living creatures, particularly the fundamental right of every living creature for a long, happy and dignified life and death with almost no mental and physical pain ... *Philosophy of Balance p. 402*

---

The foregoing implies, that according to the Philosophy of Balance it is necessary to avoid large-scale production in hunting and forestry, i.e. birth of a large number of animals that are soon after their birth killed by hunters, even though these large-scale breeders of game (i.e. hunted) animals argue by means of love for animals, ensuring life of greater number of game animals in nature and taking care of them while these large-scale breeders of game animals are killing in a large stray dogs and cats which harm these factory farming of game animals. Philosophy of Balance is not against hunting, but it approves only to hunt animals excessively reproduced especially when highly probable protection of other living creatures while performing permanent obligation of everyone according to the Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain. Therefore preference should be given natural symbiotic breeding of game animals, which would live a long, happy and dignified life and death with almost no mental and physical pain, i.e. numbers of game animals and hunters should not be unduly increased, which inevitably brings the horror of today's industrial agriculture factory farming (i.e. the concentration camps of animals) in forestry and hunting.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

### **About the tap drinking water in restaurants**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 13/09/2015 12:11:54

**Post:**

On principle it is not good to drink in a restaurant mineral water in small bottles, because glue from the slaughtered animals is used to stick labels on bottles. The solution is tap drinking water or cooled tap drinking water such as from the machine POSTMIX, see

## IV/

<http://www.addfood.cz/postmix.htm> at Rustikal Hotel in Hustopeče near Brno, see <http://www.rustikal.cz/restaurace/> for the price one liter for 20,- CZK in a pitcher.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

### **About flies and mosquitoes**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 14/09/2015 18:41:57

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

2) A human has a duty to kill as few of living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain. (i.e. according to me a human can kill any living creature only if the probability of at least 95-100 %, that he or she saves in this way the life of other living creature, so that in this way he or she caused the least possible death and pain). *Philosophy of Balance p. 23*

My instructions listed above can be now considered as obsolete, because if I want to go even closer to paradise on my garden and at my home I cannot permanently exclude any living creatures from this paradise, nor ticks, fleas, mosquitoes, bedbugs, South American vampire (i.e. vampire bats), because those living creatures can behave responsibly and not suck more blood than necessary. Therefore, these creatures must be repeatedly tested, whether they abuse being let into our homes, where they would reproduce excessively, then it may be necessary to intervene against them in as most humanely way as possible or in extreme emergency to kill some of them in most humanely way as possible or they will behave responsibly in accordance with the most basic axiom (i.e. the probable but unproved finding) of my Philosophy of Balance that all the living creatures, including these blood-eaters in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other. *Philosophy of Balance p. 357*

---

Temporary solution is below mentioned until we would succeed in reaching paradise for all living things, where all the insects will be our friends and will not reproduce excessively. Excessive reproduction of insects is probably punishment for our causing more than the least possible death and pain of insects.

The flies should be given a chance and adopt them into our homes, if they do not reproduce excessively. If flies sit on the human, so we must determine the limit, for how much flies we can withstand it, for example even with the fact that we cover our body with a clothing, without seriously damaged our psyche (for me it is apparently one very annoying fly in the long term), this number of flies is necessary to let sit on us without threatening them with death. Exceeding this limit of the number of flies, which seriously threatens our psyche, we can use merciful repulsive means, i.e. on principle repellent untested on animals such as eating garlic, see <http://www.prozeny.cz/magazin/bydleni-a-zahrada/poradme-si/6687-jak-na-mouchy> or, if it doesn't work, tested on animals invented a long time ago, ca. decades ago, when the experimental animals almost forgot caused death and pain after so long time. If that doesn't work, we can attack the attacking flies through hand with the fact that, if they are not frightened of it, or we fail to catch them live and to launch them into the nature, we can expose them the danger of death while attacking them through hand only on our body and, if that doesn't work, even outside our body, so if they do not succeed in flying away during our attack through hand, we are aware of that we could kill them crushing them during our attack of hand against them (see the eventual intention of killing them). Exceeding this limit, when even despite the above attack of our hand against the excessively reproduced flies with our eventual intention of killing them our psyche is threatened seriously, we can use flyswatter to kill the flies, while causing an immediate (i.e. human) death of fly, which

## IV/

attacks us. If the additional limit of the number of flies is exceeded, when despite the use of the above flyswatter our psyche is threatened seriously, we can use the merciful killing insecticide, i.e. on principle insecticide invented a long time ago, ca. decades ago, when the experimental animals almost forgot caused death and pain after so long time, and which has a quick lethal effect. The above mentioned shall apply mutatis mutandis for mosquitoes with the fact, that there is less danger of serious threats to our psyche, because mosquitoes are attacking us on principle, when we sleep. We never use flycatchers because of cruelty, if glued insects suffer on principle from hunger and thirst before their death. At the same time for all above it is necessary to fulfill the permanent obligation of everyone according to the Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain.

Literature: <http://kreperat.blog.cz/1303/mucholapka-nelidsky-vynalez> , <http://prozivot.webnode.cz/co-vime-o-prirode-/moucha-domaci/> ,  
<http://www.panelplus.cz/cz/599.nevitani-dvoukridli> ,  
<http://www.ifauna.cz/psi/nemodforum/r/detail/1055964/larvy-od-much> ,  
<https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dvouk%C5%99%C3%ADl%C3%AD> ,  
[https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Moucha\\_dom%C3%A1c%C3%AD](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Moucha_dom%C3%A1c%C3%AD)  
<http://www.prozeny.cz/magazin/bydleni-a-zahrada/poradme-si/6687-jak-na-mouchy> ,  
<http://www.ahaonline.cz/clanek/musite-vedet/73410/otravne-mouchy-se-probudily-kazda-nese-miliony-bakterii-jak-je-zahnat.html>

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

### **When to castrate according to Philosophy of Balance, eg. cocks**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 30/10/2015

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

1) A human must never kill any living creature, especially human (or him- or herself). (i.e. according to me for the probability of 0-5 percents, that a human kills the human, the first human must begin to save this second human, i.e. at worst case only to recede)

2) A human has a duty to kill as few of living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain. (i.e. according to me a human can kill any living creature only if the probability of at least 95-100 %, that he or she saves in this way the life of other living creature, so that in this way he or she caused the least possible death and pain).

3) Regarding for me as a person it is healthy (i.e. if I am not vomiting and underweight or in allergic shock) to eat from all living creatures only non-sprouting plant seeds (hereafter referred to only as plant seeds, sprouting plant seeds are already young plants) and plant fruits with seeds, of which separation from the plant cannot kill it, while the reproduction of these plants with the maximum health not damaging amount of salt or appropriate quantity of other minerals and water (e.g. for adults and children aged over 11 years the maximum daily dose of six grams of salt, for smaller children five grams, for suckers one gram of salt). It would probably be concerned seeds of plants (soya beans, peas, beans, corn, etc.) and fruits of plants with seeds, especially trees (such as apples, pears, dates). *Philosophy of Balance p. 23*

... If we (man and nature) must choose for saving a life between killing more living creatures evolutionarily less perfect and killing of less living creatures evolutionarily more advanced (i.e. that feel more pain), there is not precise rule how to behave (it is a dilemma in the above rule No.2), it is necessary to decide by emotion, while in particular the following aspects are to be considered: old age, virtually youth of killed live individuals, the size of positive difference between the number of evolutionarily less and more perfect killed live individuals (e.g., threat of extinction of less perfect species of living individuals), blame of killed live individuals for the death of other living individuals, such as in the case of carnivores and herbivores, a fatal disease of some killed living individual, etc. That in the case of this

## IV/

dilemma a man decides correctly by emotion between the death of several from people different living individuals evolutionarily less perfect and the death of less living individuals different from people evolutionarily more perfect one him or herself must eat under the above rules, No.1 and 2, ideally under rule No.3, which provides the perfect emotion. *Philosophy of Balance* p. 24

See also: What is the relationship of Philosophy of Balance to animal experiments in human and veterinary medicine? . *Philosophy of Balance* p. 369-372, 15. Collective responsibility and vaccination against viruses *BOOKLET OF THE PARTY FOR THE RIGHTS OF ALL LIVING CREATURES* p. 49-51

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

---

**According to the Philosophy of Balance it must always be responded to attack by appropriate counter-attack, without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain (see earlier in this topic cited rules of the Philosophy of Balance). Castration causes death of sex cells and great mental, possibly physical pain of castrated living creature. Living creature can be castrated apparently pursuant to the above rules of the Philosophy of Balance in case of extreme emergency (with respect to the principle of subsidiarity, i.e. irreversibility, and proportionality that is less than imminent evil) only at least 95-100% probability, that castration of attacker will save the life of another living creature. According to the rules of the Philosophy of Balance the penalty should not be on principle devastating but above all educational. In the above case according to the above rules of the Philosophy of Balance one should use as a first choice in animals and humans so called chemical castration not produced from slaughtered animals before surgical castration. In the above case according to the above rules of the Philosophy of Balance one should always use as a first choice on principle the surgical castration in animals before chemical castration, if one cannot use chemical castration not produced from slaughtered animals, that because of murderous animal more and more animals had not to die, because chemical castration is usually necessary to apply in the long-term with frequent repetition, in this case it should be possibly frozen sperm of murderous animal not to stop its reproduction, that partly it, virtually its genes we did not kill, especially if it has not had any descendants yet. In severe disease, i.e. with great pain or great suffering which are not life-threatening in humans, I am not so resistant to pain to define according to the above rules of the Philosophy of Balance a general rule because of their cure whether to kill the animal or animals. I.e. in the above case according to the above rules of the Philosophy of Balance one cannot apparently generally say, whether one should prioritize for humans the surgical castration or chemical castration produced from slaughtered animals, if one cannot use chemical castration not produced from slaughtered animals. This needs to be solved on a case by case basis by means of the most possible perfect emotion and in the least possible conflict situation, all arising from the fact, that living creature still causes no much more than the least possible death and pain.**

For example according to the rules of the Philosophy of Balance we should breed the hens and cocks in the flock from the youngest possible chicks until their natural death on principle of old age for the consumption of their cadavers thus obtained (that all the cocks get the chance to behave mercifully and that they have before their possible castration mentioned here the chance to experience also sexual intercourse with hens) and to attack of the cock in the flock, where the strongest uncastrated sexually adult

## IV/

cock usually gradually kills all weaker cocks, we should respond on principle in extreme emergency (i.e. we do not have another option, e.g. its separation from the flock, **solution might be according to my vet and advice of an experienced breeder** **beak shortening**, but not cauterization with hot iron, beak can be shortened by filing or by scissors at the vet, which is done normally including cauterization according to my vet in pheasantries, where live also several hundred adult pheasant cocks in limited space together, beak of parrots is also shortened, according to my vet the beak should grow in these cases, although it does not prevent sexual aggression of dominant cock against other cocks, because it has also claws, cock with beak cauterization is not probably able to eat in wild nature single grains, perhaps even grass and earthworms, so it is not able to eat, and the beak does not grow possibly in case of cauterization again, see <http://www.apic-ak.cz/vyjadreni-ustredni-komise-pro-ochranu-zvirat-ke-kauterizaci-zobaku-bazantich-kurat.php> ) by counterattack consisting in veterinarian castration (i.e. in case of non-chemical castration on principle with anaesthesia) of murderous cock only when at least 95-100% probability, that we will save the life of another cock, murderous cock I should identify by watching a flock of hens. This is a non-standard procedure, according to my vet all cocks are usually castrated except the most aggressive, i.e. the most dominant cock. However my proposed procedure gives a little but still a chance, that we will not have to castrate all the cocks with the exception of a single cock and further, even if we have gradually to castrate in this way all the cocks except the last cock in the flock, so also other cocks gradually get the chance to experience sexual intercourse with hens before possible from the reasons given here necessary castration (because on principle only dominant cock has sexual intercourse with hens). According to my vet one of the other remaining uncastrated cocks in the flock probably seizes dominance and more uncastrated cocks can seldom live together, there is a great risk, that the animals will fight together or drive away from food to death, according to my experience and my vet this is valid even for more cocks which have no hens in the flock. According to my vet previously dominant capon will not most probably attack the other cocks after castration. My proposed non-standard castration of cocks is worth trying, because it may cause less mental and physical suffering accompanying the castration also of cocks than the above standard procedure. Then according to my vet the dominant uncastrated cocks should not kill castrated cocks, i.e. capons. It is not right to buy only the female hens, because cocks and hens are born from the eggs in half and half ratio, in this case it is not possible to distinguish the male from the female in the egg or in the chicken at an early age and in terms of justice according to the Philosophy of Balance with the fact, that I myself get castrated cocks rather expensively at the vet, I prevent the fact, that because of my possible breeding only of female hens nearly all the cocks most probably will be killed, or only in the ideal case castrated by another breeder of this poultry.

On principle so called chemical castration is not irreversible, but it may result while its application in infertility of patient, both nonsteroidal such as e.g. immunological castration of the medicament Improvac for pigs, which does not deteriorate the meat and is tested since 1998, the composition of its active substance is a secret protected by a patent, thus possibly from killed animals, and steroid chemical castration, especially of estrogen medicaments, which deteriorate meat, are excreted from the body mainly in the urine and cause infertility in men while eating bigger quantity of cock castrated by estrogen and the formation of female secondary sex characteristics such as e.g. breast growth, however in a small amount, eg. while eating small quantity of by estrogen

## IV/

castrated cock for a long time or while a longer protection period from the application of estrogen in the cock this danger should not be too great, because estrogens are added, for example in China to livestock feed. Estrogens are obtained by isolation from natural material, e.g. from urine or from ovary of killed animals, but above all by chemical semi-synthesis from cholesterol and by total chemical synthesis, they may or may not therefore be produced from killed animals. First it must be tested apparently medicaments based on **phytoestrogens**, i.e. plant estrogens.

Literature: <http://www.ifauna.cz/drubez/diskuse/detail/2879083/kastrace-kohoutu> , <http://www.ifauna.cz/drubez/nemodforum/r/detail/698850/kapoun> , <http://chov-slepic.blog.cz/1111/kohouti> , <http://www.ifauna.cz/drubez/nemodforum/r/detail/1822681/agresivni-kohout> , <http://www.the-coop.org/forums/ubbthreads.php?ubb=showflat&Number=68338> , <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Androgen> , <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fytoestrogen> , <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Estrogen> , <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vaje%C4%8Dn%C3%ADk> , [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Castration#Chemical\\_castration](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Castration#Chemical_castration) , <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Antiandrogen> , [https://is.muni.cz/th/273911/fss\\_b/Bakalarka\\_final.pdf](https://is.muni.cz/th/273911/fss_b/Bakalarka_final.pdf) , <http://www.extra.cz/ladujete-se-casto-kurecim-masem-tak-bacha-at-vam-nenaroste-tahle-hormonalni-parada> , <http://www.zenska-neplodnost.cz/novinky/estrogeny-v-pitne-vode-opravdu-je-na-vine-antikoncepce-928> , <http://www.ifauna.cz/drubez/nemodforum/r/detail/1822681/agresivni-kohout> , Dr ING. ZDENĚK BUDĚŠÍNSKÝ, Dr ING. MIROSLAV PROTIVA, science editor Dr Ing. Oldřich Němecek, SYNTHETIC MEDICAMENTS, PRAGUE 1954, Czechoslovak Academy of Sciences Publisher, <https://is.muni.cz/el/1423/podzim2005/TEST/um/test.pdf> , [http://theses.cz/id/tlu4hd/BP\\_Janota\\_Jaroslav.pdf](http://theses.cz/id/tlu4hd/BP_Janota_Jaroslav.pdf) , [http://ec.europa.eu/health/documents/community-register/2009/2009051157528/anx\\_57528\\_cs.pdf](http://ec.europa.eu/health/documents/community-register/2009/2009051157528/anx_57528_cs.pdf)

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

### **Correct way of cleaning teeth according to Philosophy of Balance**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 14/11/2015

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

2) A human has a duty to kill as few of living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain.<sup>1)</sup> (i.e. according to me a human can kill any living creature only if the probability of at least 95-100 %, that he or she saves in this way the life of other living creature, so that in this way he or she caused the least possible death and pain). *Philosophy of Balance p. 23*

(see <http://www.spvzt.cz/> , <http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz/> , <http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz/> )

---

According to the above rule of the Philosophy of Balance apparently it is not correct at a permanent merciful diet, if we do not have a lot of tartar, to clean our teeth with a dry brush without toothpaste, as I did up to now, because even so in this way we kill bacteria in the mouth, apparently without being with probability 95-100% necessary to protect

the teeth. Apparently it is correct for example to fill our mouth with tepid water and to gargle this water a moment and then to spit this water, thereby moving bacteria out of our mouth without these bacteria killed.

**"The Divided Plate Diet" (also sometimes referred to as the Hay Diet)**  
**according to Philosophy of Balance**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 06/12/2015, corrected 25/12/2015

**Post:**

The concept of imbalance of acids and bases as the causes of the disease has been outlined as the first by William Howard Hay (1866-1940) in his book "A New Health Era", which was published in 1933 in New York. According to the hypothesis of the Divided Plate Diet by MD. (i.e. Doctor of Medicine) Haye, who treated himself by this his method and he possibly cured himself of the severe kidney disease untreatable at that time, he fell ill at the age of 41 years and died at age 74, this method is based on the fact that certain foods need for their digestion acidic pH environment, while others need alkaline pH and therefore these foods should not be combined. Typical acidic foods include meat and plant seeds, the typical alkaline-foods include plant fruits. The remaining foods like milk, eggs and vegetables are controversial and classified by species in both groups. According to most sources the optimal ratio of eaten alkaline and acid foods should be 20:80 percent. Proponents of this theory believe that the acidification of the body is currently one of the most dangerous causes of diseases of civilization and they proceed from the theory, that health is directly dependent on the balance between acidity and alkalinity in our body. According to them the modern western diet has the lack of "basic (i.e. alkaline)" foods (fruits and vegetables) and contains excessive amounts of animal products, which generate acid. The risk of acidification of the organism increases with age, probably due to the decrease in kidney function.

The above corresponds to the diet of Adam and Eve in the biblical paradise, where they should eat only plant fruits and plant seeds, thus both above mentioned types of foods. Considering the digestibility and availability of plant seeds and plant fruits the diet of Adam and Eve would probably in fact consisted of predominance of plant fruits and minority of plant seeds. My diet consisted mainly of food from plant seeds and to a lesser extent from plant fruits up to now (from 2008). About a month ago the abdominal pain started to hurt me and flatulence and bloating have added this day. Health problem with the same symptoms I had in the past about 5-7 years ago because of the fruitarian diet with complete elimination of animal fats, especially meat and it is written in the Philosophy of Balance. According to the above hypothesis of the Divided Plate Diet my current health problem should be based on acidity of organism and probably my kidney malfunction because of the predominance of acid plant seeds compared to minority of plant fruits in the long term in my previous diet. According to the hypothesis of the Divided Plate Diet and hypotheses of the Philosophy of Balance about the possibility of future achievement of the biblical paradise on Earth and in the Universe by own forces of living creatures apparently in infinite time at present I have solved these my health problems (at present I do not have the above mentioned health problems) by means of limitation of my eating plant seeds and of drastic increase in my eating plant fruits as in paradise, in the worse case foods made from them.

## IV/

Literature: [http://is.muni.cz/th/323568/If\\_b/bakalarska\\_prace\\_Dagmar\\_Pifkova.pdf](http://is.muni.cz/th/323568/If_b/bakalarska_prace_Dagmar_Pifkova.pdf) ,  
<http://www.novinky.cz/internet-a-pc/388306-steve-jobs-neztracel-cas-zdvorilostmi.html>  
 , [https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Steve\\_Jobs](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Steve_Jobs) , [http://mobil.idnes.cz/jobs-vzpominky-spolupracovniku-dos-iphone.aspx?c=A150623\\_221127\\_iphone\\_ram](http://mobil.idnes.cz/jobs-vzpominky-spolupracovniku-dos-iphone.aspx?c=A150623_221127_iphone_ram) ,  
<http://www.nbcnews.com/health/body-odd/strange-eating-habits-steve-jobs-f119434> ,  
<http://vyzivujicitradice.cz/2014/04/22/steve-jobs-jeho-frutarianstvi-a-poruchy-prijmu-potravy/#&panel1-5>

Note: I thank my stepmother Mary for the first inspiration also for this article.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

### **Eternal life**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 11/12/2015

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

... From the foregoing it is necessary not to use on principle any means of medicine, it is necessary on principle to rely on the immunity of own body and so on principle with the exception of examination by a doctor using his or her senses, if it causes on principle no death and pain, or also on principle except in cases of causing the death of any living creature apparently only if the probability of at least 95-100 %, that we save in this way the life of other living creature, so that in this way we caused the least possible death and pain. The most merciful medicaments should always be chosen, i.e. especially not of animal origin from a slaughtered animal, i.e. especially of mineral, plant, fungal or bacterial or yeast origin (see the book Dr ING. ZDENĚK BUDĚŠÍNSKÝ, Dr ING. MIROSLAV PROTIVA, science editor Dr Ing. Oldřich Němeček, SYNTHETIC MEDICAMENTS, PRAGUE 1954, Czechoslovak Academy of Sciences Publisher, <https://is.muni.cz/el/1423/podzim2005/TEST/um/test.pdf> ). The origin of the medicament is not always obvious at first sight, therefore it is necessary beforehand to tell every my doctor that I reject on principle medicaments of animal origin, for medicaments of animal origin I require my prior approval, through which, if I am in fact a vegetarian or scavenger (i.e. I eat only animals died of natural causes, on principle of old age) and I try to cause always the least possible death and pain, and not a hypocrite, so I will transfer my responsibility for my mercifulness in part to the doctor. I should prioritize already discovered earlier, preferably several decades old medicaments, where experimental animals have almost forgotten by the experiments introducing medicament on the market caused death and pain. For medicaments of unknown or animal origin, for which production it was possibly necessary to kill an animal, I should prioritize the West German medicaments of West German pharmaceutical companies (see above) rather than from the German Democratic Republic, because in West Germany until recently there were in force Hitler's strict laws to protect animals, so not to cause them unnecessary death and pain. On principle never Israel medicaments such made by Teva Pharmaceuticals because of the contemporary most unmerciful kosher slaughter of animals. (see [www.teva.cz/o-spolecnosti/teva-v-cr/](http://www.teva.cz/o-spolecnosti/teva-v-cr/) ) At the same time for all above it is necessary to fulfill the permanent obligation of everyone according to the Philosophy of Balance to cause the least possible death and pain. *SOLVED EXAMPLES AND COMMENTARIES BASED ON PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE*

Do you find the above-mentioned text as a sheer folly, therefore quite improbable possibility, then I can rely on Buddhism, under which Siddhartha discovers, that there is no time, present, future, past - everything there at the same time (see <http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Siddhartha> , Siddhartha is an allegorical short story by Hermann Hesse, first published in 1922 ... *Philosophy of Balance p. 408*

Since according to the above speculations of the Philosophy of Balance based on the present state of exact science the soul of man and other living creatures has material nature, especially in the form of the brain and the freedom of all mass has according to Heisenberg uncertainty principle the form of more or less probable chance, so every decision of living creatures is also blameless, given only by more or less probably coincidental movement of micro-particles of matter, especially of their material brain. The responsibility for those decisions of living creatures is necessary for their education, i.e. for their correct according to Philosophy of Balance merciful programming, especially of their material brain in accordance with the evolution of nature, i.e. according to the Philosophy of Balance for an organized matter movement nearly without collisions. That responsibility is strict liability regardless of guilt. Therefore according to the Philosophy of Balance the suffering of living creatures may not be regarded as a just punishment for their freely made

## IV/

wrong decisions, but as a means of education for their mercy as an objective movement of nature. Therefore it makes sense to have compassion for and to help everyone suffering that bears the responsibility through his or her or its suffering for their mistakes necessary to their education for perfection by nature. It is not right not to help and not to have compassion for the homeless, it is not correct to divide people into castes, which should be allegedly their just punishment for their guilts, as it does the Indian Hinduism, because even though they bear the necessary responsibility for their mistakes, so they are not in any way guilty for their punishment necessary for their education. And so regardless of the fact that the hypothesis of the Philosophy of Balance about living microorganisms able to recognize and remember their friend and enemy and friend and enemy of their related microorganisms is in substance in the exact (i.e. measurable) scientific concepts expressed and by the Philosophy of Balance adopted Hindu law of karma. *SOLVED EXAMPLES AND COMMENTARIES BASED ON PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE*

Only Adam and Eve in the biblical paradise were the least predators, there Adam and Eve were eating only plant seeds and plant fruits, and unlike animals that ate or during eating killed the whole plants in the paradise. It is questionable, whether the animals had descendants and were dying in paradise, and whether Adam and Eve could have offspring and could die even in paradise, although there Adam and Eve were the least predators (in my opinion Adam and Eve could have offspring even in paradise, and apparently according to the contemporary state of exact science, according to which freedom in nature is in substance a coincidence with more or less probability, see de Broglie waves and Heisenberg uncertainty principle and soul as the material brain, it is without the intervention of possible God only a matter of time and probability, when Adam and Eve shall surely die because of eating of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil in paradise, but this later than worse predators in paradise, thus animals that ate the whole plants there), ... *SOLVED EXAMPLES AND COMMENTARIES BASED ON PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE*

... if Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ ate fish might be at least controversial according to John gospel in New Testament in the Bible (The holy bible of Old and New Testament [including deuterocanonic books]) Chapter 4, verse 31-34: 31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. 32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. 33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat? 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

At the same time I please the God to my above-mentioned experiment turned out well (see above third option, ad 3) in my first post in this topic. And at least from 51 % percent (i.e., number of 51 parts in 100) I believe my experiment goes well, as I follow the New Testament according to John gospel in New Testament in the Bible (The holy Bible of Old and New Testament [including deuterocanonic books]) 6 chapter, verse 47-51, where Jesus of Nazareth says: 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. 48 I am that bread of life. 49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. 50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. 51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. (*and the following verses of this chapter: 52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? 53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. 54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. 55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. 56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. 57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. 58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.*)

To this I would like to make an explanatory note in terms of the Philosophy of Balance and the Old Testament, the Torah, 5 books of Moses (Genesis-1 Moses Beresit-"At the beginning of chapter 1, verse 29-31: 29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. 30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. 31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.): In the Roman Catholic Church the most believers including the priest eat, in memory of Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ, the Holy Communion, said body of Christ, i.e. unleavened bread made from grain and water, thus fruitarian (plant seeds and water as in paradise, where they ate also the plant fruits). Thus who eats as in paradise only plant fruits and plant seeds with water (or minerals) he/she reportedly eats the body of Christ and could have an eternal life interrupted only by sleep. Therefore I try to act the same myself (yet I eat also as least as possible of something else) as well as the other living creatures entrusted to me. *Philosophy of Balance p. 348-349*

(see <http://www.spvzt.cz/> , <http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz/> , <http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz/> )

---

From the above it follows that the very sinful, but always innocent (see above) human or other living creature, who or which causes much more than the least possible death and pain, are ill on principle and he or she or it should take unmerciful medicaments, on principle medicaments of unmerciful Western medicine and within this unmerciful

## IV/

treatment they must eat in worse case the cadavers of slaughtered animals and in better case the carrions of animals dead of natural causes, on principle of old age, the sinful human or other living creature can apparently cause the least possible death and pain, i.e. in the long term they can eat (in my opinion apparently also other living creatures than humans, unlike in the biblical paradise, where both the human and other living creatures than humans had only very long life) only plant fruits and plant seeds, i.e. they do not need to eat other living creatures than plant fruits and plant seeds in the long-term, therefore they do not need to be ill, he or she or it does not need to take unmerciful medicaments and now they could have eternal life after the apparent God's intervention of redemption in the death sacrifice of Jesus of Nazareth, apparently the Christ according to me and apparently according to him (see above), for which the living creatures would need apparently a perfect reason or perfect emotion or good luck (eating only plant seeds and plant fruits by a living creature is ideal attainable possibly in infinite time considering the complexity of the composition of this diet sufficient for the survival of this living creature, however we should strive to be still closer to this ideal, even though we must supplement our diet at a certain moment from a serious reason for our imperfection with as much as possible merciful other food causing much more death and pain than eating only plant seeds and plant fruits).

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

### **Question according to Philosophy of Balance**

**Author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Time:** 14/12/2015

**Post:**

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”

All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

---

Question according to Philosophy of Balance is, whether above mentioned „the least possible death and pain” means no „death and pain” or nearly no „death and pain”. From biblical view it may be apparently expressed, whether eg. righteous human can unintentionally kill worm, when he or she eats eg. apple with worm as possibly Adam and Eve in biblical paradise, (both) who according to the God should apparently have for food only plant fruits and plant seeds, when they ate plant fruits from by the God forbidden tree of differentiation of good and evil (in other plant fruits of biblical paradise there were not apparently worms) and then Adam and Eve were expelled by the God from biblical paradise.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) )

## 8 Remedy of scientific error of Darwinism in Philosophy of Balance?

**Printed from:** [www.FILOSOFIE.cz](http://www.FILOSOFIE.cz) Diskusní fórum

**Theme web:** [http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC\\_ID=1768](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/topic.asp?TOPIC_ID=1768)

**Printed on:** 02/05/2015

### **Theme:**

---

**Theme author:** Dalibor Grůza

**Theme:** Náprava vědeckého omylu darwinismu ve Fil. rovn.?

**Time:** 02/05/2015 21:03:52

**Post:**

**Criticism of faith in a loving God or love lies in the fact, that churches indeed preach love,** it is according to the Philosophy of Balance the great merit of churches, but almost all members of churches **either do not believe substantially in love or they do not act substantially in accordance with love** in a similar extent as the members of the other current sub-packs of living creatures, in the case of the Catholic Church especially in relation to animals and to other living creatures other than humans.

**Criticism of Darwinism.** Darwinism would be summarized in such a way, **that nature is cruel fighting, Hitler adds, that therefore I am also cruel. Darwinism understands the law of evolution of the nature in a natural or artificial (see eugenics) elimination of losers, the weak or unfit individuals. Which has always aroused at least in humans, but also in animals or other living creatures a greater or lesser resistance, however the law of evolution of humanity consisting in the development of civilization from its primitive forms involves by contrast the gradual increasing limiting elimination of losers, which is contrary to the above allegation, that nature is cruel and according to me also contrary to Darwinism.** At present apparently naturally mentally given resistance of humanity to elimination of losers leads to the fact, that **two irreconcilable groups created, Darwinists and the above mentioned believers, when the believers refuse despite many evidence for evolution to accept modern evolutionary biology and Darwinism just for its unmerciful alleged natural law of evolution on elimination of losers.**

**One thing is criticism of the current two basic worldviews, Darwinism and the above faiths, the second thing is replacing them through more perfect philosophy, what I am trying in the Philosophy of Balance. According to the Philosophy of Balance the nature is merciful, because in nature there is valid the above mentioned law of the exclusive harmony, i.e. symbiosis, i.e. the in long term most powerful law of love (defined in an obvious way in my Philosophy of Balance, that "All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain. All the rest consists more in views (speculations). It applies to all my Philosophy of Balance."** However to **persuade the society to be mainly focused on long-term profit, which should bring according to the Philosophy of Balance the aforementioned in nature valid**

## IV/

**in long term most powerful law of love, it is always very difficult compared to short-term profit of satisfaction of primitive instincts, i.e. in particular the tastes and passions of living creatures. Partial experiments to prove my Philosophy of Balance presents a book Symbiotic agriculture and experiments of natural science proving Philosophy of Balance, currently the most important my experiment to prove my Philosophy of Balance is my permanent exclusive reliance on the above-mentioned law of love, and my greatest possible effort to act according to this law. Just the final future outcome of this my next experiment will show, whether it is an advantageous and successful evolutionary strategy in nature, although in fact I am loser considering my health.** So far with by me elected evolutionary strategy I have succeeded in stabilization of my serious health condition up to now, even if the stabilization seemed in terms of health statistics previously highly improbable, further in being above-average successful in my professional life and in getting above-average property. Therefore now the main question is, whether respecting of my Philosophy of Balance as the law of love to all living organisms ensures me a success in the rest of my life, nowadays especially if I succeed in having children with my partner, and they would not eat slaughtered animals.

Note: I thank my stepmother Mary for one of the most important consultation assistances with the Philosophy of Balance, also with this article.

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) )

## C/ Appendices

### Philosophy of Balance or ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY as biblical paradise in the world for all living creatures by our own forces as commentary on Bible, Genesis, chapter 1-4

#### Genesis 1-4:26

King James Version (KJV)

#### 1

<sup>1</sup> In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

<sup>2</sup> **And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.**

<sup>3</sup> **And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.**

<sup>4</sup> **And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.**

<sup>5</sup> And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

<sup>6</sup> And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

<sup>7</sup> And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

<sup>8</sup> And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

<sup>9</sup> And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

<sup>10</sup> And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>11</sup> And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

<sup>12</sup> And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>13</sup> And the evening and the morning were the third day.

<sup>14</sup> And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

## IV/

<sup>15</sup> And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

<sup>16</sup> And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

<sup>17</sup> And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

<sup>18</sup> And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>19</sup> And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

<sup>20</sup> And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

<sup>21</sup> And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>22</sup> And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

<sup>23</sup> And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

<sup>24</sup> And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

<sup>25</sup> And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>26</sup> **And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.**

<sup>27</sup> **So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.**

<sup>28</sup> **And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.**

<sup>29</sup> **And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.**

<sup>30</sup> **And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.**

<sup>31</sup> **And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.**

## 2

<sup>1</sup> **Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.**

<sup>2</sup> And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

## IV/

<sup>3</sup> And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

<sup>4</sup> These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

<sup>5</sup> And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

<sup>6</sup> But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

<sup>7</sup> And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

<sup>8</sup> And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

<sup>9</sup> And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

<sup>10</sup> And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

<sup>11</sup> The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold;

<sup>12</sup> And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone.

<sup>13</sup> And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

<sup>14</sup> And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

**<sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.**

**<sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:**

**<sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.**

**<sup>18</sup> And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.**

**<sup>19</sup> And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.**

**<sup>20</sup> And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.**

**<sup>21</sup> And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;**

**<sup>22</sup> And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.**

<sup>23</sup> And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

<sup>24</sup> **Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.**

<sup>25</sup> And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

### 3

<sup>1</sup> Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

<sup>3</sup> **But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.**

<sup>4</sup> **And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:**

<sup>5</sup> **For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.**

<sup>6</sup> **And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.**

<sup>7</sup> And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

<sup>14</sup> **And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:**

<sup>15</sup> **And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.**

<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

## IV/

<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

<sup>20</sup> And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

<sup>21</sup> Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make **coats of skins**, and clothed them.

<sup>22</sup> **And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:**

<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

<sup>24</sup> **So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.**

## 4

<sup>1</sup> **And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain**, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

<sup>2</sup> **And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper (of sheep), but Cain was a tiller of the ground.**

<sup>3</sup> And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

<sup>4</sup> And **Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof.** And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering:

<sup>5</sup> But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

<sup>6</sup> And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

<sup>7</sup> If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

<sup>8</sup> And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that **Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.**

<sup>9</sup> And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

<sup>10</sup> And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

<sup>11</sup> And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

<sup>12</sup> When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

<sup>13</sup> And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

#### IV/

<sup>14</sup> Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

<sup>15</sup> And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

<sup>16</sup> And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

**<sup>17</sup> And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.**

<sup>18</sup> And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

<sup>19</sup> And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

<sup>20</sup> And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

<sup>21</sup> And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

<sup>22</sup> And Zillah, she also bare Tubalcain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubalcain was Naamah.

<sup>23</sup> And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

<sup>24</sup> If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

<sup>25</sup> And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

<sup>26</sup> And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

<http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Genesis%201:1-4:26&version=KJV>

## **Reason to the Philosophy of Balance and to the law on the slaughter tax**

According to the majority opinion the human is the supreme predator in nature, and therefore he or she has the right to kill other living creatures, in particular I mean the animals, insects and plants or fungi, and even though perhaps the human does not like it nor he or she admits it publicly, the human must respect the fact, that in nature strong, often unmerciful predators govern and the human as the supreme predator must arrange also his or her life according to it. Human does not need allegedly care about the good of all creation, but just for the good of his or her own pack also at the expense of great death and pain of other packs of living creatures, the human can allegedly approve and cause much more than the least possible death and pain. Thus the human has allegedly the right to be also unmerciful. This is partly proved by the historical tradition of humanity and by nature observations, especially by the Darwinian evolution theory, although exact science has not provided the perfect exact scientific proof of this up to now.

Conversely according to the Philosophy of Balance in nature is valid the law of the exclusive harmony, i.e. symbiosis, i.e. the in long term most powerful law of love (defined in an obvious way in my Philosophy of Balance, that "All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain. All the rest consists more in views (speculations).). This is based on my scientific hypothesis that according to the Philosophy of Balance, living microorganisms, especially living cells, are capable of distinguishing and remembering whether we protect them, especially by feeding them, or whether we kill them. Therefore, even these living microorganisms, according to the Philosophy of Balance, are able through basic mental reflections to distinguish between and remember their friend or enemy. It could be said, that they possess a soul in the religious sense of the term. An adversarial living microorganism is then treated as an enemy by not only these living organisms but also by their affiliated or related microorganisms, which devour it. In our macro-world, this tends to manifest as quarrel, illness, pain, war, injury, disaster, failure, death, etc. A friendly living organism, according to the Philosophy of Balance, is then treated in an amicable manner by these living microorganisms, or, more precisely, it is not devoured by them. On the contrary, they devour such living microorganisms that attempt to devour the amicable one. The friendly behaviour of the microorganisms manifests itself in the macro-world as the peaceful and long life of me and my offspring or as a series of friends and comrades who are willing to fight and sacrifice their lives for us. In my Philosophy of Balance I am also trying to find exact natural science proofs for this hypothesis.

**If my Philosophy of Balance is valid, then every living creature in nature and also the human as the supreme predator in nature are paid off in long term to be still as little as possible predator, i.e. to cause still the least possible death and pain, or at least still not to cause much more than the least possible death and pain. If the human society wishes to humanize further, then it can be assumed that in the future the enactment of by me proposed slaughter tax happens most certainly, unless human society humanizes further, then this will apparently not happen.**

The main in everyday life practical biblical question: **Is nature unmerciful or the biblical paradise for all alive can be achieved in it by own forces of living creatures?**

---

My Philosophy of Balance is based on a single dogma („All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations).), from which the truth follows, which is self-evident for every thinking creature that could be expressed, so that **those who or which want the most of all to achieve by their own forces as soon as possible the world, where everyone (especially all living creatures) would like each other (i.e. to achieve paradise on Earth), then those should still cause the least possible death and pain (especially to all living creatures), if, as the case may be, above mentioned axiom or dogma is not verifiably refuted.**

---

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) )

Mechanical translation by google.cz, Microsoft, seznam.cz and [www.langsoft.cz](http://www.langsoft.cz)  
translators of the Czech original of the Philosophy of Balance, revised and corrected by  
JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

# Charitylogy

*JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.*

*PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:*

*„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other,  
therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.”*

*All the rest consists more in views (speculations).*

**(I.e. the maximum compliance of good and evil individuals,  
virtually the good and the evil)**

*This book is released under CC BY-SA 3.0, text of the license see:*

<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/> .

*In support of the political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) ,  
[www.stranazapravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz](http://www.stranazapravavsechzivychtvoru.sweb.cz) .*



# Charitylogy

## PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

### PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

**„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations).**

**JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.**

**Own expense, Hustopeče, Czech Republic, copyleft 2016, corrected 2022.**

**In support of the political Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) .**

**This book is released under CC BY-SA 3.0, text of the license see:**

<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/> .

**E-mail: [ak-gruza@seznam.cz](mailto:ak-gruza@seznam.cz) ,**

**See also literature: [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.e-polis.cz](http://www.e-polis.cz) ,  
<http://youtu.be/YhOv47fQIRU> , <http://youtu.be/ibV-Fwh4sUc> ,  
[www.filosofie.cz/forum/forum.asp?FORUM\\_ID=3](http://www.filosofie.cz/forum/forum.asp?FORUM_ID=3)**



My text on the [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) and on the mentioned webs is licensed under the terms of the <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/deed.cs> Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike 3.0 Unported, copyleft, unless stated specifically otherwise.

**(All quotations from the Bible in this book because of copyright are on principle in Czech from Kralice Bible see <http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1K15.php> , or from the Bible Old and New Testaments | including deuterocanonic books |, Czech Ecumenical Translation, CZECH Bible Society, 1995, see [www.biblenet.cz](http://www.biblenet.cz) , in English from King James Version <http://www.biblegateway.com/> )**

## CONTENT:

Questionnaire about definition of love in by you held worldview from the point of view of the science of love (charitylogy) ... 5

1) 05/03/2016 Conflict of carnivorous and herbivorous living cells in the human body. ... 26

2) 06/03/2016 Limits of charitylogy as exact, i.e. measurable science. ... 26

3) 07/03/2016 Desire but unbelief in the power of charity in nearly all living creatures. ... 26

4) 13/03/2016 How apparently Islam tries to eliminate from the Muslim population the genetic information of homosexuality, virtually effeminacy of men and to educate from Muslim men the highly masculine warriors. According to charitylogy in this context the basic question is: Are the world and the nature governed by Christian love (i.e. charity) or by predation? ... 26

5) 15/03/2016 History of Judaism, Christianity and Islam in the light of the basic historical question in terms of Philosophy of Balance and charitylogy, which is: Are the world and the nature governed by Christian love (i.e. charity) or by predation? ... 27

6) 25/03/2016 Does man's brain govern over his sperm cells or do his sperm cells govern over his brain? ... 37

7) 04/04/2016 Commentary of Biblical Book of Job according to the Philosophy of Balance and fictitious letter of Lord to contemporary suffering Job according to the Philosophy of Balance about the reason of his suffering. ... 38

8) 04/03/2016 Question of dualism of good and evil in a world from the point of view of charitylogy. ... 41

9) 16/04/2016 Idolatry. ... 41

10) 16/04/2016 Psychoanalysis Freud versus Jung. ... 42

11) 17/04/2016 End of the Universe, nuclear war on Earth, and the general relativity theory of Albert Einstein according to Philosophy of Balance. ... 44

12) 25/04/2016 Beginning of salvation or the end of the world in the presidential elections in present-day Austria according to the Philosophy of Balance. Nazism as a result of Christian and Jewish heresy? ... 46

13) 28/04/2016 Usury, especially in the Czech Republic. ... 48

14) 30/04/2016 Integrated crop agriculture or ecological organic crop agriculture in the Czech Republic according to the Philosophy of Balance. ... 53

15) 03/05/2016 My relationship to carnivores and herbivores according to the Philosophy of Balance. ... 54

16) 05/05/2016 Killing of animals in Hinduism and Buddhism according to verified sources (i.e. novinky.cz, Hare Krishna Movement, vyzivaspol.cz, Alexej Pludek: Advisor of Great Rajas/ Rádce velkých rádžů etc.). ... 57

17) 08/05/2016 My solution to the problem of infertility of my contemporary fiancée. ... 60

18) 08/05/2016 About historicity of Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ and about lifelong virginity of his mother Mary, possibly about lifelong virginity of his father Joseph. ... 63

19) 10/05/2016 Merciful multiplication of meat, namely of dead fishes for feeding hosts by Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ according to modern exact science. ... 64

20) 12/05/2016 Muslims as a scourge of God according to Abu Bakr (about 573 Mecca – 23rd August, 634 anno Domini Medina) the first caliph after Muhammad, according to the Philosophy of Balance punishing Christians and Jews especially for contemporary Christian and Jewish slaughter agricultural factory farms - contemporary concentration camps of here tortured animals ... 65

21) 13/05/2016 Probabilities of end or salvation of Western rational civilization and of victory or contrarily of the rationalization of primitive instincts on Earth. ... 67

22) 21/05/2016 The Prophet Muhammad, i.e. alive against the Christian Mahomet or Mohamed, i.e. dead ... 68

- 23) 28/05/2016 Why it is better to eat gradually only certain plant fruits and certain plant seeds, and why it is better to eat only in extreme need on principle gradually certain eggs, certain carrions also of animals, certain blood or parts of by it not killed certain whole plants or then either other parts of certain plants or whole certain plants and only then certain milk and about cause of probable slaughter of the Canaanites including women and also young children in the book of Joshua by the Jews and about the right apparently Mongolian way of breeding of dairy cattle. ... 81
- 24) 04/06/2016 My Devillogy in my up to now personal life experience, i.e. the Old Testament Yahweh as Satan, i.e. Satan as both the tempter and executioner of all living creatures also of Jews (i.e. also in relation to Jews telling both partly truth and partly lies) and in all these completely serving New Testament charitable only one God, communism, about women as a tool of the Devil, i.e. Satan or why eg. also Hindus probably publicly lie about killing animals. ... 84
- 25) 19/06/2016 About the basic metaphysical question, if it is possible to kill Satan, i.e. the Devil, i.e. death, and further about expropriation without compensation, i.e. communism and about the modern State of Israel and about Muslim Palestinians and further about the most popular contemporary Czech politicians Milos Zeman, Andrej Babiš and Karel Schwarzenberg, and about the expelled Czech Sudeten Germans and about the by possibly Jewish Andrej Babiš dominated Czech political Green Party and about the Austrian presidential elections in 2016. ... 89
- 26) 30/06/2016 (Mathematical definition of the Biblical God) ... 91
- 27) 06/07/2016 The apparently only one possible (also Biblical) righteous philosophy of carnivores, virtually also of all other predators and also about the correct interpretation of Jewish and Christian Biblical laws of righteous fight, and about the only one real Christian Church, i.e. about the only one true Christian community according to the Philosophy of Balance and apparently also according to Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ and episode no. 2 of my article: "Beginning of salvation or the end of the world in the presidential elections in present-day Austria according to the Philosophy of Balance. Nazism as a result of Christian and Jewish heresy?" ... 93
- 28) 15/07/2016 My personal up to now life experience and relationship with the Jews. ... 109
- 29) 21/07/2016 Notes on the Biblical Old Testament King David from the perspective of the Philosophy of Balance and apparently the contract of the Christ, apparently Jesus of Nazareth and of the Devil, i.e. Biblical Satan about the division of rule over the world in the period of this King David, and in the period of formation of Protestantism and at present time and apparently its essential content. ... 110
- 30) 07/08/2016 Jehovah's Witnesses and Philosophy of Balance. ... 137
- 31) 07/08/2016 Angels and demons. ... 139
- 32) 07/08/2016 The function of living creatures before death (for example of Biblical both Adam and Eve) in the Last Judgment. ... 140
- 33) 09/08/2016 Against organic (i.e. ecological, i.e. bio) foods, i.e. against possible slave labor in the style of the German Nazis or against possible Orthodox Jewish provocation and about enslavement of the Czech State by the Orthodox Jews through usury as during government of the Orthodox Jew Joseph in ancient Egypt, see the Bible, Old Testament, book Genesis, chapter 47, verse 13-26? ... 140
- 34) 12/08/2016 Why Czech government proposal of legal Act, which Minister for Justice of the Czech government Mr. Robert Pelikán (from ANO, i.e. political movement "Action of dissatisfied citizens 2011") together with another Minister of the Czech government Mr. Jiří Dienstbier (from ČSSD, i.e. "Czech Social Democratic Party") have submitted and of which approval the Chamber of Deputies of the Parliament of the Czech Republic should decide September 5, 2016 and which enables to adopt the child of a homosexual partner also by a homosexual man, (this proposal) endangers the life of this child with a relatively high probability in crisis situations. From senior representatives of the Czech Republic (i.e. one of the European States) Mr. Andrej Babiš (ANO), Mr. Dan Ťok (ANO), Mr. Jiří Dienstbier (ČSSD), Mrs. Karla Šlechtová (ANO), Mrs. Kateřina Valachová (ČSSD), Mr. Lubomír Zaorálek (ČSSD), Mrs. Michaela Marksová (ČSSD), Mr. Richard Brabec (ANO) a Mr. Robert Pelikán (ANO) a Mr. Jiří Dienstbier expressed open support for this proposal. ... 142

- 35) 22/08/2016 Question from evolutionary biology from Biblical perspective: In the past could carnivorous tyrannosaurus and herbivorous Brontosaurus cross-breed and have joint descendants? ... 144
- 36) 14/09/2016 About hell of sinful people in this world ... 145
- 37) 22/04/2017 Problem of Roman Catholic Christian religion and premarital sex ... 146
- 38) 27/05/2017 Why do women choose men with robbers genes? ... 148
- 39) 03/06/2017 Theory of evolution and success on marriage market and at fertilization? ... 148
- 40) 05/06/2017 Theory of successful firm from viewpoint of Philosophy of Balance ... 148
- 41) 28/06/2017 How to do from orthodox Israel more unorthodox Israel ... 149

Appendices Philosophy of Balance or ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY as biblical paradise in the world for all living creatures by our own forces as commentary on Bible, Genesis, chapter 1-4 ... 151

## Questionnaire about definition of love in by you held worldview from the point of view of the science of love (charitylogy)

Your worldview:  Christian,  Muslim,  Jew,  Hindu,  Buddhist,  other belief, fill what: ,  atheist,  fascist and other right-wing dictatorship,  Communist and other left-wing dictatorship,  right-wing Liberal Democrat,  center Liberal Democrat,  left-wing Liberal Democrat,  evolutionist, not Darwinist,  Darwinist,  creationist

As a philosopher and jurist I aims to establish a science of love (charitylogy), for this reason I present to you the following questionnaire to find your definition of love (charity) as the representative of a particular worldview. **Please send anonymously filled questionnaire for possible publication on [zakladatel@spvzt.cz](mailto:zakladatel@spvzt.cz)** . (in more details see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) , [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) )

### **Results of the questionnaire of major worldviews according to my theoretical assumptions**

Regardless of the weight of merits for less both death and pain, and regardless of the responsibility for more both death and pain the advantaging (prioritization) in causing less both death and pain of various living creatures in comparison to other living creatures according to major human worldviews						
Belief from newest to oldest:	Philosophy of Balance	Muslim	Buddhist	Roman Catholic Christian	Jew	Hindu
1) <b><u>You as a human</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>other people</u></b>	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain
2) <b><u>You and Your immediate family</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>other people</u></b>	No	No	No	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	No
3) <b><u>You and members of Your sex in Your immediate family</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>members of other sex in Your immediate family</u></b>	No	Yes, i.e. women/ Maximally little less both death and pain	No	No	No	Yes, i.e. men/ Maximally in hugely less both death and pain
4) <b><u>You and Your immediate</u></b>	No	No	No	No	Yes/In variously less both	No

<b><u>family and Your distant relatives</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>other people</u></b>					death and pain	
5) <b><u>You and Your fellow humans</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>other people</u></b>	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain
6) <b><u>other people</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>Your enemies-humans</u></b>	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain
7) <b><u>Your together believers</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>from You distinct believers</u></b>	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain
8) <b><u>Your together believers - Your friends</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>Your together believers while not Your enemies and while not Your relatives</u></b>	No	No	No	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain
9) <b><u>members of Your nationality while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>members of other nationality</u></b>	No	No	No	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain

<b><u>while not</u></b> <b><u>Your</u></b> <b><u>relatives and</u></b> <b><u>while not</u></b> <b><u>Your</u></b> <b><u>enemies</u></b>						
10) <b><u>members of</u></b> <b><u>Your race</u></b> <b><u>while not</u></b> <b><u>Your</u></b> <b><u>relatives and</u></b> <b><u>while not</u></b> <b><u>Your</u></b> <b><u>enemies</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>members</u></b> <b><u>of other race</u></b> <b><u>while not</u></b> <b><u>Your</u></b> <b><u>relatives and</u></b> <b><u>while not</u></b> <b><u>Your</u></b> <b><u>enemies</u></b>	No	No	No	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain/No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain
11) <b><u>members of</u></b> <b><u>Your skin</u></b> <b><u>color while</u></b> <b><u>not Your</u></b> <b><u>relatives and</u></b> <b><u>while not</u></b> <b><u>Your</u></b> <b><u>enemies</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>members</u></b> <b><u>of other skin</u></b> <b><u>color while</u></b> <b><u>not Your</u></b> <b><u>relatives and</u></b> <b><u>while not</u></b> <b><u>Your</u></b> <b><u>enemies</u></b>	No	No	No	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain
12) <b><u>members of</u></b> <b><u>Your social</u></b> <b><u>strata (class)</u></b> <b><u>while not</u></b> <b><u>Your</u></b> <b><u>relatives and</u></b> <b><u>while not</u></b> <b><u>Your</u></b> <b><u>enemies</u></b> in	No	No	No	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain

comparison to <b><u>members of other social strata (class) while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies</u></b>						
13) <b><u>Your friends-other living creatures than humans</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>Your not friends-the humans</u></b>	No	No	No	No	No	Yes, i.e. cows and bulls/Maximally in hugely less both death and pain
14) <b><u>Your friends-other living creatures than humans</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>other humans while friends</u></b>	No	Yes, i.e. pigs / In variously less both death and pain	No	Yes, i.e. dogs and cats /Maximally in hugely less both death and pain	Yes, i.e. pigs / In variously less both death and pain	Yes, i.e. cows and bulls/Maximally in hugely less both death and pain
15) <b><u>humans</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>other living creatures than humans</u></b>	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	No and also Yes /In variously less both death and pain
16) <b><u>humans</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>believed higher animals</u></b>	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	No with exception of causing less both death and pain of cows and bulls
17) <b><u>humans</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>other mammals (i.e. believed higher animals –</u></b>	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	No with exception of causing less both death and pain of cows and bulls

<b><u>for example mammals)</u></b>						
18) <b><u>humans and other mammals</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>birds (i.e. also believed higher animals)</u></b>	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	No with exception of causing less both death and pain of cows and bulls			
19) <b><u>humans and other mammals and also birds</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>reptiles and to reptiles as similar believed higher animals like on principle amphibians</u></b>	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	No with exception of causing less both death and pain of cows and bulls			
20) <b><u>humans and other mammals and also birds and also reptiles and to reptiles as similar believed higher animals like on principle amphibians</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>fish and to fish as similar believed higher animals like on principle amphibians and like snails and like jellyfish and like crabs and</u></b>	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	No with exception of causing less both death and pain of cows and bulls			

<b><u>also cancers</u></b>						
21) <b><u>humans and other mammals and also birds and also reptiles and also fish and all them also humans as similar believed higher animals in comparison to insects and to insects and animals similar to them and to them similar trees and to these trees similar plants</u></b>	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	No with exception of causing less both death and pain of cows and bulls			
22) <b><u>humans and other mammals and also birds and also reptiles and also fishes and amphibians and all them also humans similar animals and to them similar trees and to these trees similar plants in comparison to other both trees and to trees similar plants, for example also some bushes</u></b>	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes with exception of both trees and to trees similar plants / In variously less both death and pain			
23) <b><u>humans and other mammals</u></b>	No	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes/In variously less both	Yes/In variously less both	Yes/In variously less both	Yes with exception of both trees and to

<p><b><u>and other believed higher animals and from believed higher animals not very different other animals and trees and to trees similar plants in comparison to flowers and to flowers similar plants, for example also bushes and also both many fungi and algae</u></b></p>			<p>death and pain</p>	<p>death and pain</p>	<p>death and pain</p>	<p>trees similar plants / In variously less both death and pain</p>
<p>24) <b><u>humans and other mammals and other believed higher animals and from believed higher animals not very different other animals and woody plants and herbaceous plants and to both woody and herbaceous plants similar both plants and, as the case may be, fungi in</u></b></p>	<p>No with exception of causing more both death and pain of all following living creatures, if they are multicelular organisms, i.e. animal sperm and unfertilized animal one egg and animal sperm one cell and many plant seeds and plant fruit and plant one seed</p>	<p>Yes/In variously less both death and pain</p>	<p>Yes with exception of both trees and flowers and to both trees and flowers similar plants / In variously less both death and pain</p>			

comparison to <b><u>other multicellular organisms</u></b>						
25) <b><u>humans and other multicellular organisms</u></b> in comparison to <b><u>single-celled organisms and viruses</u></b>	No with exception of causing more both death and pain of all following living creatures, if they are single-celled organisms, i.e. animal sperm and unfertilized animal one egg and animal sperm one cell and many plant seeds and plant fruit and plant one seed	Yes/In variously less both death and pain	Yes with exception of multicellular organisms very different from believed higher animals with exception of animal one egg / In variously less both death and pain			

**Simplified questions of the questionnaire, mark off or supplement if need be in the .docx format suitable response:**

**1)**

1.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **You as a human** at the cost of more both death and pain of **other people**?

- NO       YES

1.2 If you answered YES to Question 1.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **other people**, to save both death and pain of **You as a human**?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain

V/

- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

2)

2.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **You and Your immediate family** at the cost of more both death and pain of **other people**?

- NO
- YES

2.2 If you answered YES to Question 2.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **other people**, to save both death and pain of **You and Your immediate family**?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

3)

3.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **You and members of Your sex in Your immediate family** at the cost of more both death and pain of **members of other sex in Your immediate family**?

- NO
- YES

3.2 If you answered YES to Question 3.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **members of other sex in Your immediate family**, to save both death and pain of **You and members of Your sex in Your immediate family**?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain

## V/

- Variously more both death and pain

### 4)

4.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **You and Your immediate family and Your distant relatives** at the cost of more both death and pain of **other people**?

- NO       YES

4.2 If you answered YES to Question 4.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **other people**, to save both death and pain of **You and Your immediate family and Your distant relatives**?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

### 5)

5.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **You and Your fellow humans** at the cost of more both death and pain of **other people**?

- NO       YES

5.2 If you answered YES to Question 5.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **other people**, to save both death and pain of **You and Your fellow humans**?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

## V/

### 6) \* read carefully other wording of statements

6.1 If necessary do you consider right to cause more both death and pain to Your enemies-humans than other people?

- NO       YES

6.2 If you answered YES to Question 6.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to Your enemies-humans than other people?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

## 7)

7.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of Your together believers at the cost of more both death and pain of from You distinct believers?

- NO       YES

7.2 If you answered YES to Question 6.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to from You distinct believers, to save both death and pain of Your together believers?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

## 8)

8.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of Your together believers – Your

## V/

**friends** at the cost of more both death and pain of **Your together believers while not Your enemies and while not Your relatives?**

- NO       YES

8.2 If you answered YES to Question 8.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **Your together believers while not Your enemies and while not Your relatives**, to save both death and pain of **Your together believers - Your friends?**

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

## 9)

9.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **members of Your nationality while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies** at the cost of more both death and pain of **members of other nationality while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies?**

- NO       YES

9.2 If you answered YES to Question 9.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **members of other nationality while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies**, to save both death and pain of **members of Your nationality while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies?**

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

V/

**10)**

10.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **members of Your race while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies** at the cost of more both death and pain of **members of other race while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies**?

- NO       YES

10.2 If you answered YES to Question 10.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **members of other race while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies**, to save both death and pain of **members of Your race while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies**?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

**11)**

11.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **members of Your skin color while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies** at the cost of more both death and pain of **members of other skin color while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies**?

- NO       YES

11.2 If you answered YES to Question 11.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **members of other skin color while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies**, to save both death and pain of **members of Your skin color while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies**?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

V/

**12)**

12.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **members of Your social strata (class) while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies** at the cost of more both death and pain of **members of other social strata (class) while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies?**

- NO       YES

12.2 If you answered YES to Question 12.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **members of other social strata (class) while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies**, to save both death and pain of **members of Your social strata (class) while not Your relatives and while not Your enemies?**

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

**13)**

13.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **Your friends-other living creatures than humans** at the cost of more both death and pain of **Your not the friends-the humans?**

- NO       YES

13.2 If you answered YES to Question 13.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **Your not the friends-the humans**, to save both death and pain of **Your friends-other living creatures than humans?**

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

V/

**14)**

14.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **Your friends-other living creatures than humans** at the cost of more both death and pain of **other humans while friends**?

- NO       YES

14.2 If you answered YES to Question 14.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **other humans while friends**, to save both death and pain of **Your friends-other living creatures than humans**?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

**15)**

15.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **humans** at the cost of more both death and pain of **other living creatures than humans**?

- NO       YES

15.2 If you answered YES to Question 15.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **other living creatures than humans**, to save both death and pain of **humans**?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

**16)**

16.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **humans** at the cost of more both death and pain of **believed higher animals**?

V/

- NO       YES

16.2 If you answered YES to Question 16.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **believed higher animals**, to save both death and pain of **humans**?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

**17)**

17.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **humans** at the cost of more both death and pain of **other mammals than humans**?

- NO       YES

17.2 If you answered YES to Question 17.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **other mammals than humans**, to save both death and pain of **humans**?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

**18)**

18.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **humans and other mammals** at the cost of more both death and pain of **birds**?

- NO       YES

## V/

18.2 If you answered YES to Question 18.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to birds, to save both death and pain of humans and other mammals?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

## 19)

19.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of humans and other mammals and also birds at the cost of more both death and pain of reptiles and amphibians?

- NO       YES

19.2 If you answered YES to Question 19.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to reptiles and amphibians, to save both death and pain of humans and other mammals and also birds?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

## 20)

20.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of humans and other mammals and also birds and reptiles and amphibians at the expense of both death and pain of fish and snail and jellyfish and cancers and crabs?

- NO       YES

20.2 If you answered YES to Question 20.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to fish and snail and jellyfish and

## V/

**cancers and crabs**, to save both death and pain of **humans and other mammals and also birds and reptiles and amphibians**?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

## 21)

21.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **humans and other mammals and also birds and reptiles and amphibians and fish and snail and jellyfish and cancers and crabs** at the cost of more both death and pain of **insects and and to them similar trees and to these trees similar other plants, e.g. some bushes**?

- NO       YES

21.2 If you answered YES to Question 21.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **insects and and to them similar trees and to these trees similar other plants, e.g. some bushes**, to save both death and pain of **humans and other mammals and also birds and reptiles and amphibians and fish and snail and jellyfish and cancers and crabs**?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

## 22)

22.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **humans and other mammals and also birds and reptiles and amphibians and fish and snail and jellyfish and cancers and crabs and insects and to them similar trees and to these trees similar plants, e.g. some bushes** at the cost of more both death and pain of **other both trees and bushes**?

## V/

- NO       YES

22.2 If you answered YES to Question 22.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **other both trees and bushes**, to save both death and pain of **humans and other mammals and also birds and reptiles and amphibians and fish and snail and jellyfish and cancers and crabs and insects and and to them similar trees and to these trees similar plants, e.g. some bushes?**

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

## 23)

23.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **humans and other mammals and also birds and reptiles and amphibians and fish and snail and jellyfish and cancers and crabs and insects and trees and bushes** at the cost of more both death and pain of **flowers and mushrooms?**

- NO       YES

23.2 If you answered YES to Question 23.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **flowers and mushrooms**, to save both death and pain of **humans and other mammals and also birds and reptiles and amphibians and fish and snail and jellyfish and cancers and crabs and insects and trees and bushes?**

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

V/

**24)**

24.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **humans and other mammals and also birds and reptiles and amphibians and fish and snail and jellyfish and cancers and crabs and insects and trees and bushes and flowers and mushrooms** at the cost of more both death and pain of **algae and mildews**?

- NO       YES

24.2 If you answered YES to Question 24.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **algae and mildews**, to save both death and pain of **humans and other mammals and also birds and reptiles and amphibians and fish and snail and jellyfish and cancers and crabs and insects and trees and bushes and flowers and mushrooms**?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

**25)**

25.1 If necessary do you consider right to save both death and pain of **humans and other mammals and also birds and reptiles and amphibians and fish and snail and jellyfish and cancers and crabs and insects and trees and bushes and flowers and mushrooms and algae and mildews and both unripe animal sperm and unfertilized unripe animal egg and also unripe plant seeds and unripe plant fruit and unripe plant one seed** at the cost of more both death and pain of **gradually all of the following both ripe plant fruits and ripe plant seeds and also both unfertilized ripe animal egg and ripe animal sperm**?

- NO       YES

25.2 If you answered YES to Question 25.1, answer also the question: Maximally how much more both death and pain you consider right, if necessary, to cause to **gradually all of the following both ripe plant fruits and ripe plant seeds and also both unfertilized ripe animal egg and ripe animal sperm**, to save both death and pain of **humans and other mammals and also birds and reptiles and amphibians and fish and snail and jellyfish and cancers and crabs and insects and trees and bushes and flowers and mushrooms and algae and mildews and both unripe animal sperm and unfertilized unripe animal egg and also unripe plant seeds and unripe plant fruit and unripe plant one seed**?

- Maximally little more both death and pain
- Maximally much more both death and pain
- Maximally hugely more both death and pain
- As you want more both death and pain
- Variously more both death and pain

In Hustopeče February 16, 2016 JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.

### **1) 05/03/2016 Conflict of carnivorous and herbivorous living cells in the human body.**

Starting from the exact natural science hypothesis of the Philosophy of Balance about living microorganisms able to recognize and remember their friend and enemy and friend and enemy of their related microorganisms, then carnivorous living cells of the human body, which are an evolutionary remnant of carnivorous living creatures in the human body (eg. in the human brain there are the parts related to reptiles, so-called the archicortex), need to survive, that the human eats also meat at present, otherwise those carnivorous living cells die, hate and according to aforementioned hypothesis of the Philosophy of Balance also take revenge on the human as their enemy. Contrarily both the herbivorous living cells of the body of the human and the aforementioned carnivorous living cells of the body of the human hate and according to aforementioned hypothesis of the Philosophy of Balance also take a revenge on this human as an enemy for eating their evolutionary relatives living creatures, especially animals. The necessary condition for solving the aforementioned dilemma of charity (i.e. love) of the human and to maintain the symbiosis of all living cells of body of the human which are an evolutionary relic and evolutionarily related to all species of all living creatures on the Earth or possibly also in the Universe, that this human prevents conflicts, virtually disorganization of living microorganisms of his or her body because of the prevalence of their mutual enmity, virtually hatred and apparently also taking revenge, and that thus this human remained mentally and physically healthy, is according to aforementioned hypothesis of the Philosophy of Balance and well as according to charitylogy, that this human caused the least possible death and pain.

### **2) 06/03/2016 Limits of charitylogy as exact, i.e. measurable science.**

Limits of charitylogy as exact, i.e. measurable science may be apparently proved as follows. E.g. apparently it is not always possible to measure, if human kills more brain living cells of the body of this human due to radiation when calling by a mobile phone (i.e. by a cellphone, i.e. by a cellular phone) than due to the stress of this human, that he or she could not carry out the necessary phone call with this mobile phone.

### **3) 07/03/2016 Desire but unbelief in the power of charity in nearly all living creatures.**

In my experience nearly all living creatures including predators including their leaders are aware, that they want, that the world is governed by the love (charity), but they do not believe it, they rather believe, that the world is governed by predation (predators). They want to prove by charitylogy, virtually charitylogist then, that the exact scientific hypothesis, that the world (Universe) is governed by love (charity), is completely correct, partially correct or completely incorrect.

### **4) 13/03/2016 How apparently Islam tries to eliminate from the Muslim population the genetic information of homosexuality, virtually effeminacy of men and to educate from Muslim men the highly masculine warriors.** **According to charitylogy in this context the basic question is: Are the world and the nature governed by Christian love (i.e. charity) or by predation?**

From the below documentary film Life on the coast of Dubai, an oasis of luxury I found, that in Dubai there are two kinds of men on principle, the first kind of men in Dubai are wealthy native inhabitants in Dubai, who live in luxury, on principle apparently only the Koran and probably the natural sciences, if they do not contradict the Koran, are accessible of all human knowledge to them, I know from other sources, that the Arab States should censor the internet and for example they make inaccessible in their countries also the largest global encyclopedia of all human knowledge accessible in all languages also in Arabic, which is [www.wikipedia.org](http://www.wikipedia.org) . The second kind of men in Dubai are workers

from poor Muslim countries working apparently for little remuneration of several hundred euros per month, of which they feed their poor families in their home poor Islamic countries. These poor workers are often doing a very hard work, eg. on construction of skyscrapers, and of many other large buildings made of concrete in Dubai they work also 12 hours per day, often in the heat of around 50 degrees Celsius in the outdoor air with one day of rest on by Islam ordained Friday. In Dubai there are women and men separated each from other, here men and women practically never meet together and never communicate together with the exception of young children before early adolescence and with the exception of men and of women in immediate family, i.e. especially with the exception of brothers and of sisters and with the exception of husband and wife or as the case may be wives (I know, that in Islamic countries there is permitted polygamy under certain conditions), if in Dubai eg. on the beach a man meets an unknown woman, she is almost always completely covered, so that on principle only her eyes are shown from her body in narrow opening in her dress, so that she can determine the orientation by means of her eyes during her movement through the streets, in the water there are only men and then very young girls before reaching early adolescence both undressed in swimsuit. The men after reaching early adolescence - native inhabitants in Dubai before the wedding meet and communicate only among themselves and even elsewhere, eg. in the school they do not possibly meet with uncovered women and they do not possibly communicate with women, eg. with women of the same age (in this sense statement of the Arab young man - native inhabitant in Dubai was not entirely clear in the above documentary film), man - native inhabitant in Dubai after the wedding meets apparently from uncovered women and he communicates from women only with women from his immediate family (see above). Husband for a young woman is elected then on principle by her parents, on principle by her father, the agreement on the future marriage of their daughter is often concluded already for very young children, so called honor murders of young girls by members of her family are relatively frequent, if a young girl finds a husband herself, especially if she refuses therefore the by her parents elected husband (see <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/evropa/382782-tehotnou-kurdskou-uprchlici-v-nemecku-zabila-rodina-aby-si-uchranila-cest.html> ). In Dubai the aforementioned adult men - workers from poor Muslim countries do not have apparently women from their immediate family and in Dubai they do not meet uncovered women with the exception of native very young girls before early adolescence or they do not communicate directly with women there. In Dubai the men after reaching early adolescence, who begins sexually harass other men in this on principle exclusively male society, this applies especially to sexually mature men before the wedding, are in imminent danger of death in accordance with the rules of Islam according to the Koran or the radical, virtually orthodox Muslims kills directly them (see <http://www.novinky.cz/krimi/395820-zadna-nenavist-ale-nabozensky-text-haji-pred-soudem-knihu-muslim-sanka.html> ). In this way apparently Islam tries to eliminate from the Muslim population the genetic information of homosexuality, virtually effeminacy of men and to educate from Muslim men the highly masculine individuals.

Literature: Life on the coast of Dubai, an oasis of luxury (10/10), documentary film, 45 minutes, France broadcasted on TV 11/03/2016 18:00 - CT 2 (i.e. The Czech Television, second program), see <https://tv.seznam.cz/?date=2016-3-11>

**5) 15/03/2016 History of Judaism, Christianity and Islam in the light of the basic historical question in terms of Philosophy of Balance and charitylogy, which is: Are the world and the nature governed by Christian love (i.e. charity) or by predation?**

This basic pattern according to charitylogy as the science about love, i.e. about charity according to the Philosophy of Balance used by me for understanding and commentary of the history of the three great related world religions Judaism, Christianity and Islam can easily be viewed as follows: **Eg. if the mother member of the Christian church or atheistic mother, if both believe in mercy and Christian love (i.e. charity) and they speak to her child, that the world is governed by mercy or Christian love (i.e. charity), and that her son or daughter should therefore also be merciful, so**

these mother must expect from a significant part of her offspring eg. such a response, mother, yesterday I saw the cat as it caught live mouse, at first the cat tortured it (i.e. playing with it), then the cat killed and ate it, and mother, you eat and you give us to eat the meat of animals which are tortured and killed in slaughter agricultural factory farms (eg. after birth in these factory farms there is denied freedom of movement of animals not to lose weight, these animals are fed by drugs to quickly get fatter, and shortly after birth, often as pups or shortly after reaching adulthood these animals are killed), mother, we have to believe you, that the nature or world are governed by mercy or Christian love, i.e. charity and not by predation, mother, you lie us and on the basis of this reasoning a large proportion of these children will choose the predation as their religion, whether in the form of Islam, Judaism or they become hypocritical predatory Christians or predatory Hindus or predatory atheists or they believe Darwinism, and they will not believe that the world or nature are governed by mercy or Christian love (i.e. charity), or by God who should be mercy or Christian love (i.e. charity). On the contrary Jewish or Muslim mother would answer to her aforementioned daughter or son apparently according to Judaism or Islam, that being predatory or a predator is absolutely right, that her son or daughter should be merciful or charitable only to their friends and against other living creatures, especially against other humans, other animals and other plants he or she must throughout his or her life in the world to fight to the death as a predator until he or she joins them to his or her pack, kills them or enslaves them, as do such predatory wolves, which are merciful or charitable only to members of their own pack of wolves and against other living creatures, especially against prey or against other wolf packs they must fight to the death. This opinion of domination of predation in the world on the above question of charity or predation of the world based on Judaism or Islam is controversial according to the Philosophy of Balance again, although this opinion of Judaism or Islam can sound reasonable, because it largely coincides with the experience of all living creatures, but according to the Philosophy of Balance all children, all mothers, as well as well as all fathers or all other men and all other living creatures never fully accept domination of predation in the world, even if it contradicted an irrefutable proof of reason, which has not been given yet, because according to the Philosophy of Balance all living creatures in fact feel that they very dislike the domination of predation in the world (i.e. it is very contrary to their emotions) and they are in fact very unwilling it (i.e. it is very contrary to their will).

History of the Israelis as a great nation has begun according to the Bible in Egyptian slavery of Israelis, of which cause was according to the Bible the enslavement of the Egyptian population by Joseph the Israeli adviser of pharaoh using the usury, according to modern historical science the Joseph's pharaoh was the national of the Semitic tribes of Hyksos relatives of the Israelis, these tribes conquered the northern Egypt in the first half of the 17th century before our era, BC (before Christ) (calculated in the Christian world from the birth of Jesus of Nazareth, according to the Philosophy of Balance apparently the God, hereinafter referred to as "our era"). After the expulsion of Hyksos these enslaved Egyptians enslaved on the contrary the Israelis, who had moved in extreme need of death from starvation as guests to Egypt according to the Bible during the reign of Hyksos and adviser Joseph as great-grandson of the biblical Abraham and as the grandson of the biblical Isaac, i.e. son of Abraham and as son of Biblical Jacob called Israel. According to the Bible Israelis as the descendants of Abraham and Isaac seized control over the territory of Palestine and Israel in a murderous conquest war led according to the Bible by both Old Testament and New Testament only one God according to historical science probably around the year 1000 BC, where according to the Bible Israelis killed all the local population, including women and children, after that they had been liberated as a nation from the above Egyptian slavery in liberation war according to the Bible led also by above mentioned only one God. The question of killing of all local population by the Israelis during their conquest of the territory of today's Israel and Palestine is controversial (modern archaeology in excavations in Israel has not apparently proved a sudden burning or the disappearance of a large number of cities mentioned in the Bible in the Book of Joshua in connection with Joshua's war in such a short interval in the relevant period of time, see the [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Book\\_of\\_Joshua#Historical\\_and\\_archaeological\\_evidence](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Book_of_Joshua#Historical_and_archaeological_evidence), modern archaeology rather assumes a gradual assimilation of both Israelis and former local population in Israel and Palestine), however the fact remains, that today and apparently also in the past it was very difficult to convert, i.e. to connect to the religion of Israelis, or of today's Jews, in addition, that on principle the Israel religion is the national religion of the blood related persons, on principle today's Jews, virtually Israelis do not marry, virtually have not children with women from other nations and today's Jewish women with men from other nations, however it is with frequent exceptions that violate

this rule, nowadays children of these mixed relationships can very easily connect to the Jewish nation and convert to the Jewish religion. **According to the Bible after the conquest of Israel and Palestine the Jews have kept in their Temple in Jerusalem the largest slaughterhouse of cattle in antiquity (i.e. in ancient times). According to the Philosophy of Balance this big slaughter possibly of people, but quite surely of the animals in antiquity is the biggest reason of Israeli defeats** in wars with other neighbouring nations, the division of the Kingdom of Israel into northern Israel and southern Judea, after the conquest of northern Israel by surrounding nations the reason for the demise of all the Israel tribes, with the exception of today's Jews from former Judea, i.e. the descendants of the biblical Joseph's brother, Judah and with the exception of Levites, i.e. the descendants of the biblical other Joseph's brother Levi, in northern Israel and southern Judea only for Levites their exclusive role of the priestly service of only one God in Israel temple was reserved.

Around the year 33 AD according to the New Testament of the Bible the Jews gave to kill **Jesus of Nazareth, according to the Philosophy of Balance apparently Christ** in execution, who preached reform of Judaism, but after its rejection by the Jews and the threat to Jesus' life by the Jews Jesus refused to start a murderous war against the Roman occupiers and also he refused to lead with his disciples against Jews an murderous civil war, see below, and according to the biblical New Testament Jesus let rather himself torture and kill in execution by Roman occupiers of Judea, whose leader in Judea Pontius Pilate gave command for it according to the Bible only after the hard pressure of the Jews, who otherwise threatened to revolt against the Romans in Judea, for these reasons the Jews have not recognized Jesus as the Savior, the Messiah, the Christ. After his death the part of the Jews joined the Christianity and members from many other nations joined the Christians, then the Jews encouraged the Romans to persecute, to torture and to kill early Christians, the persecution of the early Christians under the Roman Emperor Nero is proverbial, who blamed the early Christians from the great fire of Rome, the capital of the antique Roman Empire, Nero gave to torture and to kill in a large amount the early Christians for the amusement of the local population in large Roman circuses in the capital of today's Italy, Rome. Jewish southern Judea was conquered by the Romans and they expelled from it for almost two thousand years the Jews into exile (i.e. World Jewish diaspora) after the second Jewish-wide rebellion against the Roman domination, which took place in the years 132-135 anno Domini under the leadership of Simon bar Kokhba, who was declared by part of the Jews and Jewish religious leaders as the Savior, in Hebrew language the Messiah, in Greek language the Christ. The results of the war were terrible for the Jews. The Romans under the leadership of their Emperor Hadrian prohibited Jews from their religion, killed their scholars and prohibited them from possession and use of the Torah, i.e. the most important part of the biblical Old Testament. At that time the majority of the Jews from today's Israel and today's Palestine was given into slavery or was killed. On the place of Jerusalem the Romans gave to build Roman city, Aelia Capitolina, which was forbidden Jews to enter. Then all today's both Israel and Palestine were populated by non-Jewish inhabitants, from which the present-day Palestinian nation originated.

During the subsequent confusions and murderous civil wars within the ancient Roman Empire in 306 AD Constantine The Great was declared as emperor. In the year 312 AD Constantine's soldiers won with Christ on their shields the battle near Ponte Milvio in the Roman murderous civil war and in the following year Constantine published in Mediolanum (Milan) the Edict of Milan, which has recognized **Christianity** as equivalent religion, which became formally only tolerated but in fact the preferred religion of the Roman Empire, **Christian Church already under Constantine became a pillar for the imperial power**. In 312 AD Constantine reached domination over the West Roman Empire and in 324 AD after the Roman victory in the murderous civil war he was established as the sole ruler of the whole empire. In addition to the recognition of Christianity other major event of his governance was also the establishment of a new Rome, Constantinople. In 6th century AD, in the time of the migration of nations (virtually the conquest of Western Roman Empire, i.e. mainly today's Western Europe by the Germanic tribes and of Eastern Europe, i.e. mainly today's Russia by Slavs, in both cases they are the so-called Indo-European nations originally come probably from India, these two nations have adopted Christianity as their religion) the Centre of gravity of the Roman Empire definitively shifted to its richer and more stable eastern half with centre in Constantinople in Asia, which was formed after the demise of Western Roman Empire approximately in the year 476 of our era (i.e. anno Domini).

**Islam** was founded by Muhammad in the late 6th century AD, **Muhammad** was born and lived in Mecca as a trader. Islam builds on Judaism and Christianity, according to some scientists Muhammad had available when formulating the foundations of Islam in Mecca some inaccurate translations of the Jewish Old Testament and of the Christian New Testament from Jewish and Christian tribes,

apparently of Jewish and Christian sects, of which members were present at that time in Mecca either as permanently established residents or as traders, because at that time rich Mecca was the most important commercial centre of the Arabian peninsula, excerpts from these translations are found also in the Koran and according to these excerpts the Western scientists also tried to identify these translations. According to Muhammad Islam was dictated to him in his religious exaltation by God through the Archangel Gabriel. According to Muhammad on the basis of this miracle he considered himself as the Prophet of only one God, whose aim was to reveal to Muhammad and through his mediation to the whole world the really true form of the Jewish Old Testament and of the Christian New Testament, as it was in fact revealed to the world by the previous Jewish and Christian prophets, for example Moses (in Hebrew language Moshe, in Arabic language Musa) or Jesus, who Muhammad and Islam did not consider as incarnated only one God, but as one of the prophets. Later before Muhammad's time the Jews and the Christians should falsify the Bible. At first Muhammad presumed, that to by him revealed true form of the Jewish and Christian Holy books all nations would voluntarily connect, in particular his tribe members in Mecca, all Arabs of the Arabian Peninsula, all Jews and all Christians. At first Muhammad tried to convince Mecca residents to connect voluntarily to Islam. In this period at first the inhabitants of Mecca ignored him, however when he succeeded in acquiring some supporters among the inhabitants of Mecca, the ruling layer of Mecca used against him the means of repression. It declared him as a madman and, when it failed, so they tried to kill him. **According to the Philosophy of Balance the main cause of this resistance the inhabitants of Mecca to Islam was possibly, that Muhammad ate in this desert area of the Arabian peninsula, especially the products of the shepherds, thus slaughtered living animals, embodied also by living cells in the bodies of the inhabitants of Mecca, which so, figuratively spoken, would be not willing to admit, that someone, who eats their living relatives creatures, and for this purpose he kills very painfully them or he lets kill them, should be the Prophet of the only one God, who should unify in his religion all predators and all their prey. In other words that for this great death and pain responsible man, for example. Muhammad would be able to correct rightly the Holy Scriptures of the Bible according to reality.** Possibly therefore Muhammad and his followers found themselves under a lot of pressure of their surroundings in Mecca and also in imminent danger of their lives. This situation in Mecca Muhammad and his followers solved through the escape into another Arabic city, competitive Medina, this escape in Islam called as Hijrah was in 622 AD, and from it in the Arabic world one counts the new Islamic era. From this time in Medina Muhammad and his followers have stopped believing in the voluntary connection of people to Islam and they gave priority to its spreading by violence of murderous war and of people killing. **According to the Philosophy of Balance just human can lead war against his or her enemies in this war he or she can hurt a human, to exclude him or her from the fight, if however he or she must kill him or her, so this is possibly a substantial moral mistake of this human killing another human in the fight, i.e. possibly not only of a killed human in this fight. Furthermore according to the Philosophy of Balance a possibly weak human decides for this fight, in which he or she is willing to kill another human possibly from the fear caused by the Devil, according to the Philosophy of Balance embodying vacuum or death. However vacuum does not kill anyone, it just causes underpressure, i.e. the possibly insurmountable fear of ordinary people, of which reason the mass is attracted and collided and it is split up into small pieces, i.e. a human dies. Collision with a pure vacuum, so with nothing or almost nothing is not able to break any material thing. Muhammad as a human, i.e. not as the God decided for the murderous war out of fear of death,** thus of the fear for his life and the lives of his loved ones.

Apparently from the above reasons Muhammad decided to consider **Ishmael** among the Biblical persons as the ancestor of all Arabs. According to the Bible Ishmael was the eldest son of historically unconfirmed Jewish and Arabic Biblical forefather Abraham (in Arabic language Ibrahim), Abraham wants most of all in his life according to the Bible, that the nation originated from his descendants, God revealed to him and promised him it. At that time Abraham had the only one wife the Biblical Sarah, however until her age, when almost all women are already infertile, he had no children with her. Therefore Abraham and especially Sarah stopped to believe in this revelation of God to Abraham and these alleged promises of the God about their offspring. Sarah gave the Egyptian slave Hagar to Abraham, with whom Abraham had his firstborn son Ishmael. Then Angels visited Abraham and Sarah and they told to Sarah that she will have her own son. Sarah laughed at these messengers and she did not believe them because she thought that she was already infertile. However then Sarah gave birth to Abraham secondborn and Sarah's own son **Isaac** (in Hebrew Yitzhak). After his birth fratricidal fights gradually started among the two Abraham's sons and their mothers about the heritage of leadership of the tribe after that Abraham would die. Then Sarah forced Abraham to expel Hagar and

her son into the desert with a small reserve of water, where they were threatened without the water by probable death. God, who revealed himself to Abraham according to the Bible, allegedly told him to obey Sarah in it. Then Abraham expelled Hagar and their firstborn son Ishmael in the desert with insufficient reserve of water. When in the desert there were Ishmael and his mother Hagar immediately threatened by death of thirst, she found and according to the Bible the God showed her water well and they survived. According to the Bible from the descendants of Ishmael and his Egyptian wife, who was found for him by his mother Hagar, a great nation originated that fought and fights against all his brothers, especially against the descendants of Isaac, i.e. today's Jews. Then Sarah died. Then Isaac found his wife Rebecca and Israelis, virtually Jews originated from their descendants according to the Bible. Then Abraham remarried and with his new wife he had several other sons. However Abraham bequeathed to Isaac everything, what he had.

**Regarding the management of the murderous war for saving his life and the life of his loved ones Muhammad can be put in contrast to Jesus of Nazareth** in the garden of Gethsemane before his arrest by the Jews before his torture and killing in execution, when according to the Bible Jesus, virtually the God should admit, that the Apostle Peter cut off the ear of the Jewish soldier, thus to hurt him, but, when it did not help, so he did not let to lead his disciples for him the murderous civil war against the Jews or against the Romans, one could say that he had the strength not to subordinate to Devil fear of his death (the Bible, John 18,1-10). **According to the Philosophy of Balance all terribly suffering living creatures have the right to request from the God who should be according to Christianity the love, i.e. charity (Bible, 1 John 4.16) that, if it is necessary, He does not only committed the terrible suffering of living creatures, but he himself was willing this terrible suffering to experience, therefore from the standpoint of the Philosophy of Balance the living creatures have the right to request from a possible God, who should be according to Christianity the love, i.e. charity, that for reason of compassion He was tortured and died, which however does not prove perfectly, that Jesus of Nazareth really existed (communist historical science claimed that Jesus of Nazareth and the biblical Gospels are unprovable myth or manipulation) or that Jesus of Nazareth was the God, but from the perspective of Philosophy of Balance it appears from the above reasons more probable than improbable, in the case of the biblical Gospels it is according to Philosophy of Balance at least the brilliantly thought base of charitology as a science created under very primitive conditions 2000 years ago, when the foundations of modern science has not been laid yet and when the Jews usually wrote on parchment, i.e. on the skin of often tortured and murdered animals (Jesus himself supposedly had written nothing, the biblical New Testament was written on parchment by his followers), the Philosophy of Balance and charitology is based at least 51% on the Bible, especially on the 1-4 chapter of the book of Genesis, the Gospels of the New Testament and 1 John 4 chapter.**

**Therefore using the murderous conquest war at first Muhammad conquered Medina, he killed here in this murderous war a whole Jewish tribe that threatened his life, then he led a murderous war against his native Mecca, which then he succeeded in conquest with the help of his followers, who went with him from Mecca to Medina, and with the help of the inhabitants of Medina, after the conquest of Mecca more and more expanding Muhammad's army still in his life conquered the entire Arabian Peninsula. The Arabs considered as proof, that Muhammad is the Prophet of God, and that by the murderous war he fulfilled the will of God, Muhammad's successes in fight, in particular, that with a small army of his relatively few followers from Mecca, who fled with him from Mecca to Medina, and with relatively few his followers obtained in Medina several times also from the beginning he defeated or repelled much stronger army, which after Muhammad's flight to Medina residents of Mecca sent against Muhammad and Medina. On the basis of the development of Islam and the life of Muhammad in the Muhammad's Koran, i.e. The Holy Book of Islam there are peaceful Suras of the Mecca period, which are interpreted by radical, virtually orthodox Muslims as Suras valid in the period when Islam is weak, and the violent Suras of the Meddina period, which according to radical, virtually orthodox Muslims are applied in the period when Muslims are strong and they could lead war against unbelievers.** Darul Harb, i.e. land of war is a land of unbelievers, Muslims are asked by radicals to get through to those countries, turning them over to their faith and multiply themselves until their numbers increase, and then to begin the war and to fight and to kill people, they make Islam the religion and they join this country to Darul Islam. After Muhammad's death in accordance with Arab tradition because of food poisoned by captured Jewish women Zaynab from by Muhammad's Army defeated enemies the Arabs united by Islam continued in a murderous conquest war, and they conquered many of today's Islamic countries in the Middle East,

Africa and Asia. **Muslims consider this period of their war successes as the ideal age of Islam guided and proving favour of only one God in relation to Muslims and they still want to copy it.**

However after Muhammad's death as a result of the mutual power struggles among Muslims, in which **Ali** Muhammad's successor and Muhammad's cousin and also Muhammad's son-in-law, who married his daughter Fatimah, was killed, the Muslim community is permanently divided into the **Sunnis**, who were loyal to the winner over Ali, the new caliph, and the **Shiites**, who as the rightful caliph considered and still consider Ali. About the **crisis of Islam** and decay on individual small caliphates we speak from 14th century of our era.

However at that time in Asia the new conquerors already appeared, who are **Mongols**. Uniting and subordination of the Mongolian tribes **Temüjin, Khan of the Mongols, in Mongolian language Genghis Khan, which should mean in the translation great or world emperor**, reached through conquest murderous wars. Temüjin was the son of a leader of one of the Mongol tribes, however his father was poisoned by an enemy tribe and about 10-year-old Temüjin was in direct danger of death. After the revolution in the Temüjin's tribe the successor of his father expelled Temüjin from the tribe to the Mongolian steppes and he told him that he returns for him, when he reaches adulthood, that he kills Temüjin after the fight. Young Temüjin made friendship with the son of a leader of another tribe Jamukha, who then took over the leadership of this tribe. Jamukha protected young Temüjin against his enemies, especially from his tribe, who after his adulthood wanted to kill him. Then Temüjin earned with his behavior and his courage the friendship of individuals from various Mongolian tribes with the help, of which he led to murderous conquest war against his enemies, and then with the help of his more and more expanding army he conquered and united all Mongols (**also Tatars their relatives, below mentioned also only as Mongols**), then Temüjin was forced apparently to kill his friend and savior of his life from his youth, Jamukha, who refused to be subordinated to him.

**Temüjin set in a secret Chronicle of the Mongols, the three basic laws of Mongolian warriors: not to betray your Khan (punished with death regularly also of family members of traitor), to fight against the enemy until the end and the prohibition of killing women and children. A ban on the killing of women and children had the following purpose.** The Mongols fought against all foreign nations that did not subordinate to them with the fact, that after their victory they killed on principle all adult men and adult boys, but on principle not women and very young boys. Of these women they made their slaves and they often raped them against their will to conceive them children. In this way the above mentioned very young boys, the sons of these women and of by the Mongols killed to Mongols hostile adult fathers acquired the half-blood brothers and sisters from the same mother and other fathers, and in adulthood they were often reconciled with the death of their fathers and they were loyal to the Mongols as members of their army, although they killed their fathers, otherwise they should fight to the death against their half-blood siblings born from the same mother, as they had, and the other Mongolian father. Or they should fight to the death with their mother, who should decide, if she shall protect her previously born son of her former by Mongols killed husband, or, if she shall protect her new son, to whom she gave birth with her new Mongol husband.

**Similar tactics concerning the smaller killing enemy women and children, it is both girls of any age and apparently also very young boys, is applied also by Islam. Islam gives the people of the conquered territory the choice, either they become Muslims and then may survive, or they are Christians or Jews, according to Muhammad, the people of the Book, who must be subordinated to Muslims, or Muslims must enslave them, the adult male members of the other religions or atheists are killed after their defeat by the Muslims, women and children, it is both girls of any age and apparently also very young boys, are rather enslaved by Muslims and women are raped.** In this sense, even though the Mongols and Islam were a religion of predators, within which adult men and enemies must be absolutely subordinate to his leader, otherwise they would usually be cruelly tortured and killed, so **women has more protection and security than adult men, because on principle women are not killed.**

**in the murderous conquest wars the Mongols conquered the territory of Asia, especially of China** (see medieval European or Italian traveler **Marco Polo**, who visited reportedly China during the reign of Temüjin's successor in China **Kublai Khan**), in the campaign further west into Europe the Mongols conquered the whole Russia, they reached Poland and Hungary, the Mongols failed to conquer Japan. **Mongols together with Tatars founded their own State later by the Russians called the Golden Horde with the center in the Russian Caucasus, probably near present-day**

**Russian Volgograd, formerly also called Stalingrad**, which ruled over the by Mongols originally conquered huge area of Eastern Europe and Siberia, among other things over the whole territory of Russia and the former Soviet Union. **The Russian principalities were not formally part of the territory of the Golden Horde, but they were subordinate to the Mongols.** If Rurik, i.e. all Russian Princes wanted to govern in their own countries, then they had to be confirmed in their positions by Khan after they acknowledged his supreme power, thus belonging to the Mongol Empire. In the mid-14th century the Golden Horde was the largest and militarily strongest State in Eastern Europe. In its centre in Sarai there were untold revenues from taxes levied in the conquered countries, from transit control of Volga river, which connected north-sea-Baltic region with the Orient, from trade transactions with the Venetians and the Genoese, whose factories were along the coast of the Black and Azov Sea. **Both the Mongols and the Tatars from the Golden Horde adopted for their religion Islam, however the predominant religion in Mongolia became Buddhism, that the Mongols knew from by them conquered China.**

**In the Golden Horde were decentralization tendencies, some of its territories became independent. As a result the Russian princes, whose position consolidated on the contrary, started thinking of armed resistance.** The Mongols and the Tatars were **defeated in the year 1350 AD in the first major open battle on the Kulikovo Field by the Russians led by Dmitry Donskoy**, who after the death of his father **inherited the Moscow throne and who was canonised by Orthodox Church.** Then the Russians gradually conquered the whole territory of today's Russia, and they subjugated the fractured Mongolian and Tatar States.

**Then the Mongols were similarly expelled for their disunity back to Mongolia from China around the year 1380 AD by local inhabitants of China led by local Chinese Ming rulers dynasty.**

**From the Mongol and Tatar Golden Horde due to the aforementioned military tactics of the enslavement of women of defeated nations in the region of the Caucasus the Seljuk and Ottoman Turks as the two representatives of more so-called turkic-tatar Nations originated apparently also through the mix of the Mongols and the local population, these Turks founded the so-called the Ottoman Empire** with the Centre on the territory of present-day Turkey in Istanbul, which was one of the largest and most powerful empires in the area of the Mediterranean Sea. The Ottoman Empire existed in years from 1299 to 1922 AD and during this time it included the area of Asia Minor, the Balkans, the Black Sea, the Middle East and North Africa. **From the 16th century the Ottoman Empire had completely the Islamic character of the God's State**, in which from the beginning the sultans of the Ottoman dynasty ruled.

**The Ottoman Empire bordered and led a series of wars with Orthodox Christian Russia**, which took over **the heritage of the Eastern Christian Byzantine Empire with the center in Constantinople.** Constantinople, **in 1930 AD officially renamed as Istanbul**, which was the capital of the Roman Empire, after the division of the Roman Empire the capital of the Eastern Roman Empire, later known as the Byzantine Empire, and **after the conquest by the Turks the capital of the Ottoman Empire.** The Byzantine Empire prevented the above conquest murderous wars of the Arabs after the death of Muhammad in the period of 7-12th.centuries AD, as a result of which the Byzantine Empire suffered significant territorial losses. Especially **the loss of rich Egypt, which was surrendered almost without fighting to the Arabs through the betrayal of the monophysite Alexandrian Patriarch Cyrus (i.e. the Christian religious and political leader,** whose religious concept of Jesus of Nazareth. so-called monophysitism was based on the presumption, that Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ had only one, i.e. absolutely divine and not human nature and therefore it could not be distinguished between father and son and between the divine and humanity in Christ, this monophysitism was declared by Christianity as one of the numerous heresies at that time), the Eastern Roman Empire decisively weakened.

Within the fight against another religious concept of Jesus of Nazareth in the West one began to claim that the Holy Spirit comes not only from the Father, but also from the Son, which was the pretext of the theological **Great Schism between the Western Roman Empire Christianity (Catholic Church) and the Eastern Roman Empire Orthodox Christianity around the year 1054 AD.** However previous long term mutual alienation of the population of the former two halves of the Roman Empire already led also to the Great Schism. The primary cause of the Schism was disputes over the authority of the Roman Pope, who claimed power over the other four ancient Patriarchates in the East, although

the Eastern Patriarchs acknowledged him jurisdiction only over the Western Patriarchate of Rome. The gradual degradation of the Byzantine Empire culminated in **the defeat of Constantinople in 1453 AD and the conquest of the remaining Byzantine territories by the Ottoman Turks.** During its millennial existence the Byzantine Empire served as a shield of Christianity, thereby it significantly contributed to the protection of Europe against the spread of Islam. **The heir to the politics and religion of the Byzantine Empire became especially Orthodox Russia.**

**At the beginning of the Middle Ages at the time of the migration of nations around the 6th century AD the Christian Slavs conquered Eastern Europe and Western Europe was conquered by the Christian Germans, who mixed with the local population. So in medieval Europe Christianity dominated,** which resisted the murderous conquest Arabs wars (in Europe at that time **Germanic, virtually Franconian King Charles I The Great** stopped the Arab invasion that began with the across-floating of the Arabs from Africa to Spain and with their control of the territory of Spain, by Charles' **victory on the Ebro river in Northeast Spain around the year 800 AD,** who protected Christianity against its demise and Europe against the Islamization), the murderous conquest wars of the Mongols and the murderous conquest wars of the Ottoman Empire. **Initially the only permitted religion in medieval Europe was by the State authorities enforced Christianity and inferior enslaved Judaism, however Jews were often tortured and killed by Christians.**

The change occurred with the advent of **modern era** from 14th century AD, when **after the discovery of America and Australia European Christians led the murderous conquest wars in these continents, where they killed the large part of local residents, especially the Indians in America, and murderous conquest wars in Africa,** At that time Christianity was divided **into many mutually hating churches, which one can divide in the basic way into the Roman Catholic Church headed by the Pope and Protestants,** at that time also came a decline of Christianity in Europe, **the development of secular natural and social sciences, and hereby also the liberation of the Jews from Christian slavery in Europe. According to the Philosophy of Balance the cause of the decline of Christianity was, that Christianity as Jesus' religion of love, i.e. of charity-caritas has ceased and perhaps never was credible for people,** in the modern era the inhabitants of the West have begun to substitute it increasingly by philosophy of predation, for example by Darwinism, by which they began to approach the worldview advocated by Islam and Judaism, although many Jews were very attracted by Jesus' religion of love, i.e. of charity. The reason for this incredibility was mainly, that people saw, that mutual predation and not mutual love (i.e. charity) rules among people and animals and plants in the wild or in a world, and people did not understand, why in this situation they should believe church, whose priests claimed, that love, i.e. charity rules over nature or the world, especially when Christians themselves behaved predominantly and continue to behave predominantly in their factual conduct so, as if predation rules over the world (but as a Christian I rather hope according to the Bible King James Version (KJV), Matthew 16, 15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. 18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.).

A large contribution to the **detection of this great Christian hypocrisy brought modern science and especially the liberation struggle of the Jews from their medieval Christian enslavement by the dissemination of Jewish ideology in science, that the world is not ruled by Christian love, i.e. charity, but by predation and that Jesus of Nazareth supposedly lied or was mistaken in it.** However these Jewish and modern attacks against Jesus' religion of love, i.e. charity, and the unveiling of a huge hypocrisy of the vast majority of Christians, who act as predators in accordance with Judaism or Islam, i.e. not charitably, guided by **an above-average share of Jewish managers on the management of the Western world in the modern times establishing in accordance with this Jewish belief about the predation government over the world in a large amount the above mentioned slaughter agricultural factory farms torturing and killing animals have turned especially against the Jews themselves.**

Existing peak of this crisis of Christianity in the West the **German Nazism** became, German Nazism in addition, that it was based on **the presumptions, that the world is ruled by predation and that for the win of its ideology it is necessary to lead the murderous conquest war, which is not substantially different from the older Judaism or Islam, so in accordance with Darwinism, which was based on the presumption, that purpose of this predation of evolution in nature or**

**in the world is the natural selection of living individuals or species of living individuals, which should reproduce and which should die in this natural struggle for life, (the German Nazism) prohibited the Germans under the cruel punishments from mixed marriages and sexual relations, especially with the Jews but also with Slavs, and the German Nazism tried also to speed up this natural selection in the nature or in the world through total genocide of the according to it in relation to Germans, virtually to Germanic tribes inferior or competitive human races, which should be according to the German Nazis the Jews and perhaps also Slavs. So in their murderous conquest wars the German Nazism killed and counted in the final result with killing especially of all Jews and perhaps also of the Slavs, including women and children, and it is unlike the murderous conquest wars of contemporary Judaism and mostly of the entire Islam history. On the basis of its belief about government of predation over the world the German Nazism, the first philosophical predecessor of this belief was especially old Judaism, started to handle the Jews in the same way as the Jews had handled animals,** the German Nazism started to build for the Jews the slaughter factory farms, of which goal was to receive on the basis of the alleged predation of the world the maximum economic benefit from Jewish human bodies, it started concentration of the Jews in the **concentration camps**, similar to agricultural slaughter factory farms for the animals, it exposed the Jews to slave labor with the least both amount and price of food, the German Nazism started to do unlimited medical experiments on the Jews, followed by mass killing of work-unable depleted tortured Jews in gas chambers in concentration camps, which was similarly mechanized as slaughter of livestock in slaughter agricultural factory farms, similarly the Nazis manufactured all parts of the Jewish bodies for economic benefit, so we could see at first sight absurd Nazi lamps coated with Jewish skin, the Nazi removing and economic manufacturing of hair and teeth of Jews before their killing for the purpose of economic exploitation. **However on the contrary German Nazism protected animals and nature, the German Nazi laws were the most perfect laws on the protection of nature and animals, which has ever been adopted by any State in Europe. These German Nazi laws on the protection of nature and of animals survived the defeat of the German Nazism and remained valid in large part in West Germany and later in 1990 in united Germany up to the present.**

**The second result of the Jewish liberation struggle from the medieval Christian enslavement of Jews was the Communist ideology of the dictatorship of the proletariat,** which was founded by philosophy of **Karl Marx of Jewish origin** and this Communist ideology was used for the domination over the Tsarist Russia by the former leader of the Bolshevik revolution of 1917 AD, **Vladimir Ilyich Lenin, who was apparently partially of Jewish origin,** it should be proved by the letter which was written by Lenin's older sister, Anna Ulyanov and which was possible to read on the newly opened exhibition in Moscow's State Historical Museum, Ulyanov claims that their maternal grandfather was a Ukrainian Jew who converted to Christianity to avoid the compulsory resettlement to the area reserved for the Jews and to study. "He originated from a poor Jewish family and he was the son of Moses Blank, originating from (western-Ukrainian) Zhytomyr", Ulyanov wrote to Soviet leader Joseph Stalin. (see [http://relax.lidovsky.cz/vudce-revoluce-lenin-byi-zid-dokazuje-dopis-jeho-sestry-pjh-/zajimavosti.aspx?c=A110524\\_093101\\_In-zajimavosti\\_pks](http://relax.lidovsky.cz/vudce-revoluce-lenin-byi-zid-dokazuje-dopis-jeho-sestry-pjh-/zajimavosti.aspx?c=A110524_093101_In-zajimavosti_pks) ), **Joseph Stalin was of Georgian origin, thus he originated from the Russian Caucasus region, which has been the centre of Mongolia-Tatar State Golden Horde in the past, Stalin was directed in his politics in Russia literally by the above three basic laws of Mongolian warriors:** not to betray your Khan (punished with death regularly also of family members of traitor), to fight against the enemy until the end and the prohibition of killing women and children. After the death of Lenin Stalin dominated the Communist movement in Russia, however, although **Stalin killed a large number of his opponents, so he did not kill on principle their women and children, to the Russian concentration camps the Gulags only hostile adult men were sent by Stalin, whether Russians, Germans or other nationalities. The children of these Russian enemies in Russia Stalin sent to State children's homes, on principle for re-education. The same procedure was applied by Stalin to the German Nazis or to their servants from other nations on the by Russians conquered Nazi territories, the hostile adult men were killed in a large amount after the conquest of their territories by the Russians, their women were raped in a large amount by Russian soldiers, which resulted apparently in a number of German children from these mixed sexual relations, and then, that nowadays the hatred between the Germans and the Russians is no longer a big problem, it is rather about friendship,** see above, for example. German Chancellor Angela Merkel often acts as a mediator in power and murderous war conflicts between the Russia and the Western allies, at the present time the example was her negotiating of cessation of fighting in the murderous civil war in Ukraine. Nazi Germany conquered the whole Western Europe, until it failed in the attempt to conquer the Stalin's

Communist Soviet Russia, also the former Russian enemies the United Kingdom and the United States joined the Soviet Russia during the Second World War, then together they defeated Nazi Germany.

**During The Second World War in concentration camps about 5.2 million Jews, including women and children were killed by Nazi Germany. after their disaster in the context of The Second World War the Jews continue to insist on their ideology based on Jewish religion in ancient times, that the world is ruled by the predation, i.e. not by love, the charity. The Jews have applied this their ideology to their repeated return to and domination over Israel and Palestine in a murderous conquest war against the local Palestinians, who are partly members of Christianity and in the majority the members of a similar Islam ideology about the government of predation in the world.** In addition insisting on their ideology based on Jewish religion in ancient times, that the world is ruled by the predation, i.e. not by love, the charity, **after The Second World War the Jews, who are represented at present time in above average amount among managers in the West, applied to massive restoration of the expansion of agricultural slaughter factory farms in the West torturing and killing animals – contemporary concentration camps of animals.** In addition insisting on their ideology based on Jewish religion in ancient times, that the world is ruled by the predation, i.e. not by love, the charity, the Jews applied to **their insisting on heresy of Jesus of Nazareth from the perspective of the Jewish religion, which has resulted in that the Jews, who converted to Christianity, cannot obtain citizenship in the modern Jewish State of Israel,** and it is unlike eg. Jewish atheists.

**The result of rivalry of predatory ideology of Judaism and of predatory ideology of Islam and of predatory Christian West, which under the influence of Judaism and its ideological liberation struggle of Jews from the Christian medieval slavery lost or never had in the vast majority the Christian belief, that the world is ruled by love, i.e. charity, is, that the world stands on verge of a murderous nuclear war, which can exterminate all humanity with a significant probability because of the mass destructiveness of nuclear weapons, at present time it is apparently mainly due to the conflict in Israel and Palestine between on the one hand predatory orthodox Islamic States, which are trying to acquire nuclear weapons and to reconquer the territory of Israel and Palestine in the murderous war, and on the other hand predatory contemporary Jewish State Israel and the predatory Jewish and Christian West, both owning nuclear weapons, where both are not able to cope Muslims at the birth rate, combativeness, willingness to die on the battlefield while as a result of progress of science and of civilization the Western and Jewish population becomes effeminate and it is gradually dying out naturally.**

***Summary:*** This basic pattern according to charitylogy as the science about love, i.e. about charity according to the Philosophy of Balance used by me for understanding and commentary of the history of the three great related world religions Judaism, Christianity and Islam can easily be viewed as follows: Eg. if the mother member of the Christian church or atheistic mother, if both believe in mercy and Christian love (i.e. charity) and they speak to her child, that the world is governed by mercy or Christian love (i.e. charity), and that her son or daughter should therefore also be merciful, so these mother must expect from a significant part of her offspring eg. such a response, mother, yesterday I saw the cat as it caught live mouse, at first the cat tortured it (i.e. playing with it), then the cat killed and ate it, and mother, you eat and you give us to eat the meat of animals which are tortured and killed in slaughter agricultural factory farms (eg. after birth in these factory farms there is denied freedom of movement of animals not to lose weight, these animals are fed by drugs to quickly get fatter, and shortly after birth, often as pups or shortly after reaching adulthood these animals are killed), mother, we have to believe you, that the nature or world are governed by mercy or Christian love, i.e. charity and not by predation, mother, you lie us and on the basis of this reasoning a large proportion of these children will choose the predation as their religion, whether in the form of Islam, Judaism or they become hypocritical predatory Christians or predatory Hindus or predatory atheists or they believe Darwinism, and they will not believe that the world or nature are governed by mercy or Christian love (i.e. charity), or by God who should be mercy or Christian love (i.e. charity). On the contrary Jewish or Muslim mother would answer to her aforementioned daughter or son apparently according to Judaism or Islam, that being predatory or a predator is absolutely right, that her son or daughter should be merciful or charitable only to their friends and against other living creatures, especially against other humans, other animals and other plants he or she must throughout his or her life in the world to fight to the death as a predator until he or she joins them to his or her pack, kills them or enslaves them, as do such predatory wolves, which are merciful or charitable only to

members of their own pack of wolves and against other living creatures, especially against prey or against other wolf packs they must fight to the death. This opinion of domination of predation in the world on the above question of charity or predation of the world based on Judaism or Islam is controversial according to the Philosophy of Balance again, although this opinion of Judaism or Islam can sound reasonable, because it largely coincides with the experience of all living creatures, but according to the Philosophy of Balance all children, all mothers, as well as well as all fathers or all other men and all other living creatures never fully accept domination of predation in the world, even if it contradicted an irrefutable proof of reason, which has not been given yet, because according to the Philosophy of Balance all living creatures in fact feel that they very dislike the domination of predation in the world (i.e. it is very contrary to their emotions) and they are in fact very unwilling it (i.e. it is very contrary to their will). With the advent of modern era there was also a decline of Christianity in Europe, the development of secular natural and social sciences, and with it the liberation of the Jews from Christian slavery in Europe. According to the Philosophy of Balance the cause of the decline of Christianity was, that Christianity as Jesus' religion of love, i.e. of charity-caritas has ceased and perhaps never was credible for people, in the modern era the inhabitants of the West have begun to substitute it increasingly by philosophy of predation, for example by Darwinism, by which they began to approach the worldview advocated by Islam and Judaism, although many Jews were very attracted by Jesus' religion of love, i.e. of charity. The reason for this incredibility was mainly, that people saw, that mutual predation and not mutual love (i.e. charity) rules among people and animals and plants in the wild or in a world, and people did not understand, why in this situation they should believe church, whose priests claimed, that love, i.e. charity rules over nature or the world, especially when Christians themselves behaved predominantly and continue to behave predominantly in their factual conduct so, as if predation rules over the world (but as a Christian I rather hope according to the Bible King James Version (KJV), Matthew 16, 15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. 18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.). The result of rivalry of predatory ideology of Judaism and of predatory ideology of Islam and of predatory Christian West, which under the influence of Judaism and its ideological liberation struggle of Jews from the Christian medieval slavery lost in the vast majority the Christian belief, that the world is ruled by love, i.e. charity, is, that the world stands on verge of a murderous nuclear war, which can exterminate all humanity with a significant probability because of the mass destructiveness of nuclear weapons, at present time it is apparently mainly due to the conflict in Israel and Palestine between on the one hand predatory orthodox Islamic States, which are trying to acquire nuclear weapons and to reconquer the territory of Israel and Palestine in the murderous war, and on the other hand predatory contemporary Jewish State Israel and the predatory Jewish and Christian West, both owning nuclear weapons, where both are not able to cope Muslims at the birth rate, combativeness, willingness to die on the battlefield while as a result of progress of science and of civilization the Western and Jewish population becomes effeminate and it is gradually dying out naturally.

### **6) 25/03/2016 Does man's brain govern over his sperm cells or do his sperm cells govern over his brain?**

For the man's sperm cells is typical fight or predation, after penetration of sperm cells into the woman's vagina these sperm cells are competing, which initially penetrates the woman's mature egg in the uterus and it fertilizes the egg, only this single sperm cell of current about 50 million sperm cells in a man's ejaculate survives and it becomes the basis for a new human embryo, other sperm cells of this number die in a woman's vagina no later than in few days. By contrast the human brain tries to convince the world, all living creatures and even the body (i.e. organism) of a man, that the world is governed by charity, including sex cells of a man, i.e. sperm cells, the brain of a man has for this proof of charity in relation to all living cells of a man's organism, including sperm cells quite a long time, the success or unsuccess of this brain activity shows in the decisive moment of fertilization of a woman's mature egg in the womb when the man's and woman's sexual intercourse, if during this sexual act among sperm cells in their aforementioned fight for survival, in which on principle only one of current about 50 million sperm cells of one current man's ejaculate can win from the reasons stated above, the unmerciful predation or partial or complete charity or cooperation reigns in the fight of all competing sperm cells for life and death, virtually for fertilization of a woman's on principle single

mature egg in the uterus. Nearly all previous world philosophies, which on principle are fruits of current man's brain, would fail in this proof of charity in relation to sperm cells, if there was fight of sperm cells of the man's ejaculate in the woman's vagina for survival, virtually fertilization of woman's mature on principle single egg, apparently very quickly, sooner or later these sperm cells would reject nearly all existing world philosophy of charity and they would fight unmercifully to save its life as predators, i.e. each sperm cell against each sperm cell, in this fight of sperm cells for survival the most predatory sperm cell would win nearly always, possibly entirely always, according to Christianity in connection with Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance the most predatory sperm cell embodies and always embodied the Biblical Devil, according to Christianity the exception was possibly Jesus of Nazareth, who according to Catholic theology was born from Mary, who remained virgin also after his conception with God the father, therefore Jesus of Nazareth was not perhaps conceived from the above fight of sperm cells for life and death and Jesus of Nazareth, who according Christianity is the single existing Godman, has apparently never conceived any child. Against these previous apparently nearly all on principle masculine imperfect (i.e. philosophies of charity in the decisive moment of fertilization of woman's eggs defeated by philosophies of predation on the side of male sperm cells, perhaps with the exception of possibly only partly in its original state kept the philosophy of charity of Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ in teaching of his followers) philosophies of charity I want to suggest the Philosophy of Balance based on a minimum of 51% on the current concept of philosophy of charity of Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ. **In my practical experience the fighting ability or predation of man, virtually fighting ability or predation of man's certain sperm cell is not mostly decisive for the attractiveness of certain man for women, although on principle she hides it much from him, virtually for fertilization of her egg, although the majority of men or by extension possibly even majority of his sperm cells apparently think it, but their charity, these two properties are evolutionarily necessary in men to protect not only strong but also and especially weak joint offspring of the certain man and his wife. In other words from a biological point of view not only sperm cells of man compete to fertilize the woman's egg, but also microorganisms, especially living cells of the woman's body choose one from these competing sperm cells, which will be successful in this fight and those which on the contrary these microorganisms of woman's body will kill, then for the above reasons in this selection the microorganisms of woman's body do not apparently mostly value fighting ability or predation of certain single sperm cell but its charity, although fighting ability of this certain sperm cell is also very important.**

### **7) 04/04/2016 Commentary of Biblical Book of Job according to the Philosophy of Balance and fictitious letter of Lord to contemporary suffering Job according to the Philosophy of Balance about the reason of his suffering.**

My friend,

at present time you are in a situation like the biblical Job and I as one of his friends, who came to him to give comfort to him, but finally they verbally attacked him, but then the God saved and rewarded the suffering Job and the God condemned and punished his friends, that is why I am sending you the following comment of the book of Job according to the Philosophy of Balance and I hope that it will help you and that the God will not condemn and punish me for it as above Job's friends. **The following is my personal life experience, when I myself found in the situation of Biblical Job and I have saved my life with my sole long-term reliance on charity as defined below up to now and I have gotten gradually more, see below.**

*(Summary of the Biblical book of job: Job 1: 3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east. 13 And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: 14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them: 15 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 16 While he was yet speaking, there*

came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: 19 And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. **Job 2: 1 Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord. 4 And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. 5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face. 6 And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; but save his life.** 7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown. 8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes. 9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die. )

**A fictional letter of Lord to today's Job according to the Philosophy of Balance:**

**Jób (at present time),**

**I do not want to host too you, that does not increase my and your responsibility for reasons of revenge** (This does not probably concern Jesus of Nazareth apparently Christ, because he did not die martyred on the cross as a result of revenge for his mistakes, because, if Jesus of Nazareth apparently Christ was identical with the God, who is the charity, so he could not apparently commit any sin or mistake against this God, i.e. charity, then **Jesus of Nazareth apparently Christ died tortured as a result of his compassion with the suffering ones that this God showed to them that their suffering has meaning and that the God does not only allow it for living creatures, but He himself is willing and able to bear personally it.** The counter-argument, that Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ ate the lamb at least at Easter dinner, thus young sheep killed cruelly for him, by which he would have caused a great death and pain of this baby and its parents and of other its relatives, and at least these animals will never consider him as only one God, who should be the charity, is questionable at least because of the following Biblical quote from the Gospel of John: John 4, 31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. 32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. 33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat? 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.) **especially of the animals** (and of their living cells and of their related micro-organisms which according to exact, i.e. measurable scientific hypothesis of my Philosophy of Balance are able to recognize and remember, for example by saving in their genetic code, their friend and enemy, in particular within the coordination of these micro-organisms, especially of the living cells in the body, virtually organism of a living creature) **tortured and cruelly killed in contemporary agricultural slaughter factory farms for your or of your ancestors or descendants** (whose body each of about 60 trillion living cells has with you partially identical genetic code according to exact science, e.g. each of about 60 trillion living cells of the body of your parent or of your child has half - identical genetic code with each of about 60 trillion cells in your body, therefore according to the above exact scientific hypotheses of my Philosophy of Balance about the ability of living micro-organisms to recognize and remember their enemy and friend, if the living cells of the body of any living creature consider living cells in your body as the enemy or friend, so they will consider living cells of the body of your child as the enemy or friend in half way, in other words according to this exact scientific hypotheses of my Philosophy of Balance it is the reason why hatred of living creatures is transmitted from the parents on their offspring, according to the Bible probably until the fourth generation, and also the reason why the friendship of living creatures is transmitted from parents on their offspring, according to the Bible apparently until countless generations) **eating unmerciful foods, such as their slaughtered meat, loaf of bread, which on principle is of the wheat, costs approximately 30 CZK, if according to my Philosophy of Balance you eat the most merciful foods, causing the least possible death and pain, i.e. from your so merciful diet as much as possible plant fruits and plant seeds as the people in the biblical paradise and products exclusively from them or, if necessary, in the least possible amount also my naturally dead (on principle of old age) carrions of animals on principle after autopsy of the vet and boiled in several waters, so according to my Philosophy of Balance your income should increase and you should avert** (because in the course of time the

living cells and by them formed living creatures will forget their hatred, virtually they will save you in their genetic information as a friend, i.e. not as the enemy, i.e. according to the exact sciences all living cells in your body will gradually be changed, and on principle it is with the exception of nerve cells, in other words sinful or erroneous living cells of your body will be changed for the just living cells in your body) **also your other punishments (such as illness, persecution, etc.) for your mistakes** (which however according to the Philosophy of Balance are without your guilt, because they are caused by imperfection of your brain, which however according to contemporary exact science is probably objectively given for example by nature /by the God according to a religion /, virtually by you from outside uncontrollable internal connection of about 100 billion cells in your brain, **and it will be after the initial crisis, which however you do not have to survive, if you start to change too late /the sooner you will start to fulfill the permanent obligation of each according to the Philosophy of Balance causing the least possible death and pain, the greater chance for rescue you will have/, deriving from the fact that your enemies will think that you are mentally or physically weaker and, therefore finally it will be time for their revenge for your errors,** i.e. according to the Philosophy of Balance on principle for by you caused much more than the least possible death and pain, in your case apparently especially of living creatures other than humans, especially animals, see above)

**Note, below I present quotes from the Bible-Gospels, on which the above mentioned claims of the Philosophy of Balance are based:**

Matthew 13 King James Version (KJV)

- **12 For whosoever hath** (apparently it refers to mercy, the charity or love by me in self-evident way defined as the permanent fulfilling of the obligations of each to cause the least possible death and pain /especially of all living creatures/ with the actual highest purpose of all living creatures to live in a world where they will like each other), **to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance** (apparently it refers to merciful health, merciful offspring, merciful intelligence and merciful assets, etc.): **but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath** (apparently it refers to unmerciful health, unmerciful offspring, unmerciful intelligence and unmerciful assets).
- **13** Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.
- **14** And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:
- **15** For **this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.**

Matthew 25 King James Version (KJV)

- **27** Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.
- **28** Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.
- **29** **For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.**
- **30** And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mark 4 King James Version (KJV)

- **21** And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?
- **22** For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.
- **23** If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.
- **24** And he said unto them, **Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.**
- **25** **For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.**
- **26** And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

- **27** And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.
- **28** For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.
- **29** But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.
- **30** And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
- **31** It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:
- **32** But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

Luke 8 King James Version (KJV)

- **15** But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.
- **16** No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.
- **17** For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.
- **18** Take heed therefore how ye hear: **for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.**

### **8) 04/03/2016 Question of dualism of good and evil in a world from the point of view of charitylogy.**

Does good or evil, virtually charity or predation govern, virtually reign over a world? I define charity as still not-causing more than the least possible death and pain with the supreme aim to live in the future in a world, where everyone likes each other. I define predation as the intentional causing death and pain, both the least possible both death and pain and more, also much more than the least possible both death and pain. To that question there are the following logical answers: 1) Sovereign ruler of a world is exclusively that charity (thus for example only one God as exclusively that charity). 2) Sovereign ruler of a world is exclusively that predation (thus for example Devil as both only one God and exclusively that predation). 3) Sovereign ruler of a world are exclusively both that charity and that predation (thus for example world is governed exclusively by both God as exclusively that charity and Devil as exclusively that predation). 4) Sovereign ruler of a world is partly that charity (thus for example god as exclusively that charity is only one of more gods). 5) Sovereign ruler of a world is partly that predation (thus for example Devil as exclusively that predation is only one of more gods). 6) Sovereign ruler of a world is neither that charity nor that predation (thus for example both that charity and that predation, virtually both that good and that evil do not exist, or only one God is neither that charity nor that predation).

### **9) 16/04/2016 Idolatry.**

How can Satan make from only one God a mere idol or image or object and to subordinate it and to misuse it to great evil action, thus according to the Philosophy of Balance to cause much more than the least possible death and pain. Examples include Nazis. The German Wehrmacht had in outfit of their soldiers on the belt the motto "Gott mit uns", that is translated into English "God with us", they could write as well there "Jesus of Nazareth with us," as it campaigned for example Medieval Catholic Crusaders or medieval Roman Catholic Inquisition. According to the Bible's New Testament the only one God is identical to charity. Misuse in the same way of the word "charity" is apparently very difficult or at present even completely impossible, if for example above mentioned Nazi soldiers of Wehrmacht had on the belt the motto "charity with us," not "God with us", as well as Catholic crusaders or the Roman Catholic Inquisition, so they should have hardly beatable, if not at present unbeatable barriers to commit war crimes as such especially killing of defenseless women and children, as the above

mentioned Wehrmacht soldiers during World war II, or in the Middle Ages both Catholic crusaders and the Roman Catholic inquisitors did it in a large amount. Although in the past the above mentioned misuse of the word "love" has already occurred, in Latin in ancient Rome there was originally used the word "amor" for the word "love", then one of the many gods of Roman polytheism was called by the word "Amor" or by in English "love" by the ancient Romans, then this ancient Roman god of love Amor acquired rather the meaning as a sex god, who included and approved or recommended also various sexual deviations like pedophile or homosexual sex, which later in ancient Rome were numerous and socially recommended ways of sex. Therefore, when St. Jerome translated the Biblical New Testament (so called Vulgate) into Latin in the 4th-5th Century AD (anno Domini) the phrase from the Bible, New Testament, 1 John 4, "8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love." in his Latin Vulgate Joannis I „4:8 qui non diligit non novit Deum quoniam Deus caritas est“, so he did not use in ancient Rome largely discredited Latin word "amor" for the word "love", but he created for this word "love", which should be Biblical only one God (see above), in Latin entirely new word "caritas" in English "charity" (derived from the Latin "carum, caro", i.e. in English "dear" or "valuable", in French "cher", in Italian "caro"). According to me with knowledge of this historical experience the above mentioned word love in the sense of "caritas" or "charity" is in practice inmisapplicable by Satan.

**Literature:** <http://janbarton.blog.idnes.cz/blog.aspx?c=441864> ,  
<http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=John1&no=4> ,  
<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=1+John+4&version=GNV> ,  
<http://vulsearch.sourceforge.net/html/1Jo.html> , <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vulgata> ,  
<http://www.vira.cz/otazky/Caritas-vyznam-slova.html>

### **10) 16/04/2016 Psychoanalysis Freud versus Jung.**

My friend,

I see your main contemporary problem as your answer to the following question:

Should an Orthodox Roman Catholic still try to defeat the Devil in the sense, if this Catholic should permanently try to kill the Devil (here the word "defeat" means the English word "slaughter") or this Catholic should permanently try only to win over the Devil and to subjugate this Devil (the word "defeat" means here English word "defeat" in the narrower sense).

Regarding this question according to my Philosophy of Balance according to me these Jesus' words in the Gospels are valid: "Love your enemies" in Matthew 5, 44, Luke 6, 27, Luke 6, 35, i.e. according to the Philosophy of Balance the correct answer to the above mentioned question is: "It is permanently necessary to win over the Devil and to subjugate him (i.e. it is right to translate the word "defeat" in English by the word "defeat" in the narrower sense), and it is not right to want to kill this Devil once and for all, possibly even to torture him, as he tortured Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ on the cross (i.e. it is not right to translate the word "defeat" in English by the word "slaughter").

To kill the Devil (e.g. in myself), it is not in accordance either with the psychology of Carl Gustav Jung (see by Jung's psychology inspired book of Anselmo Gruna *Jak zacházet se zlým/ How to deal with evil*, with the subtitle *Boj s démony ve starém mnišství/ Fighting with the demons in the old monasticism*, Carmelite publishing house, Kostelní Vydří, 1995), nor with the psychology of Sigmund Freud (according to whom all mental diseases are caused by sexual deviations and all physical diseases are caused by these mental diseases, it is so called Freud's term of "Psychosomatic Medicine"). The aim of Philosophy of Balance is not to destroy the sexual organs in favour of the brain, or to subordinate the brain to the sexual organs, how there was this latter mentioned apparently in Freud's psychology, but that the sexual organs voluntarily subordinate to the brain, how it tried Jung (see apparently Jung's parable about the evil as the angry dogs, which we should not kill or imprison in the subconscious or in the unconscious psyche, but we should try to educate them mercifully and to integrate them into our psyche). This corresponds to the Jung's teaching but apparently not to Jung's practical life, according to Freud's critics Jung and his disciples had often sex with their mentally ill by Jung and his disciples treated rich woman clients, they made from them their mistresses and subsequently psychologists, virtually Jungian psycho-analysts, by which they did not often heal them,

but they mentally hurt even more them. (see <http://www.knihovnice.cz/recenze/noll-r-carl-gustav-jung-tajny-life-arijsky-Christ.HTML>, Published by Triton in 2002. Now in 2006 a reprint with a new cover and the amended name: "Carl Gustav Jung-the secret life-Aryan Christ" is published.)

The text of the Philosophy of Balance in relation to this question is following:

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Gruza*

I had schizophrenic thoughts at my age of 20, that one of my relatives is the Devil and I have to kill him or her, after a long mental struggle I came to a conclusion, that, even if my relative is the Devil, so he or she is and always will be my relative and I like him or her and I cannot kill him or her.

The only dogma or axiom or only underlying true of my Philosophy of Balance is:

"All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations). It applies to all my Philosophy of Balance.

The question is what would happen if we would kill all death or Devil, if we would also get rid of all the pain at the same time. As to me not, so I admit my mistake in my speculations in my Philosophy of Balance, that mental pain means only a death of neurons in the brain. In my opinion mental pain can also take the form of progressively more and more inexorable stupidity, so a living creature loses its acquired knowledge. In my opinion this loss of knowledge has not only a form of death of living cells, but it can also take the form of weight loss, up to the level of photons. Knowledge or data of the reason of an individual are in fact stored in the mass and the reduce of this depositing mass may be resulting to reduce the size of the data from a large amount of data (formed according to the programmers 1-ones and 0-zeros or two different bits of binary computer code or alternating light and dark, photons and vacuum) to the exclusive photons or exclusive vacuum so complete ignorance.

In other words, if we kill the Devil, or death, or annihilate the vacuum, we will achieve eternal life, while those without the pain from death of living creatures, but with the growing hunger of individuals, because they will not have enough to eat (food for living creatures is always dead bodies of living creatures), it is a weight loss of these individuals and the inevitable gradual loss of all their knowledge stored in the mass loosen by weight lost, the gradual and unstoppable loss of mass of all living creatures, accompanied by their weight loss up to the level of photons will mean their immense psychological pain.

In view of the Universe an annihilation of vacuum will probably appear as the entropy of the Universe, i.e. its conversion into the Universe uniformly infinitely expanded by mass consisting of light consisting of photons, because according to my Philosophy of Balance the attractive, especially gravitational forces in the Universe are based on vacuum underpressure, which thus causes the formation of massive objects in the Universe and cohesion of the entire Universe.

Before the emergence of our Universe before the Big Bang here was obviously vice versa the annihilation of all the light in the Universe apparently by its expansion (see above) and its exclusive filling by the absolute vacuum, i.e. figuratively speaking, killing and death of God at the hands of the Devil. The result was similar loss of all knowledge of the Devil, whose mind was filled exclusively with zeros, thus by a vacuum without a single photon of light, but only zeros cannot capture and store any idea or any information or data. Then there was the immense mental suffering of the Devil, to who the God gave apparently in the Big Bang at the beginning of our Universe once again a photon of light with great energy. Subsequently, through the influence of ambient vacuum underpressure apparently the expansion of this photon occurs and continues in the form of expansion of our Universe. It seems to be in my Philosophy of Balance mentioned crash of the absolute vacuum and light, which stood at the birth of our Universe in the Big Bang. *Philosophy of Balance p. 396*

---

According to me your problems are based on the fact, that you either murdered in the past your neighbour, whom you considered as the Devil, or you are at present time or you will be in the future ready to kill, possibly to torture before it (as Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ they tortured on the cross) your neighbour, whom you consider as the Devil.

Furthermore next text of the philosophy of balance in relation to these problems:

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Gruza*

Note: The series "Once Upon a Time ... Life" (see Literature) 3 DVD, Part 9 "The Brain", time 2:30 to 3:55, 200 million years ago evolved a primitive brain, i.e. reptiles cortex-archicortex, allowing primitive aggressive

reactions such as territorial defense, these primitive reactions and this part of the brain are also at modern human, 100 million years ago, it was paleocortex (i.e. cerebral cortex of mammals see 1 DVD, Part 1 "Cells – Their Amazing Story", time 4:48 to 5:06) getting over fear, the beginnings of memory, time 4:10-5:48, 100,000 years ago it was the neocortex comprising 85% weight of the brain allowing the sharing of ideas, counting, art, thinking about the causes and to act in civilized manner, and the problem of communication of neocortex and primitive cerebral cortex (archicortex and paleocortex), time 23:30-25:50, the brain has more or less complete control over man, communication of neocortex and the primitive cerebral cortex (archicortex and paleocortex) causes the eternal dilemma between aggressive and civilized solution of the situation by living creature, primitive part of the brain is still trying to prevail. The brain stores most, of what we perceive consciously, from what we perceive unconsciously, the brain stores about 1/100, the brain perceives everything at once. Each body part is controlled by certain area of the brain, larger parts of the brain are needed for more sensitive body parts such as hands and face. Transfer to the brain is mediated through surface cells of the body and its senses and through the nerves, virtually their nerve cells, neurons and their dendrites dispersed throughout the body, using chemical neurotransmitters. Literature: "Once Upon a Time ... Life", the original: "Il était une fois ... la vie", created by Albert Barillé, Music Composed by Michel Legrand, characters designed by: Jean Barbaud, copyright Procidis-Paris, the Czech Republic copyright: BH promo CZ 2008, title song of Jane Mařasová, Ľuba, 1,2,4,5 DVD 104 minutes, 3, 6 DVD 130 minutes, 26 episodes of the series. *Philosophy of Balance* p. 413

---

### **11) 17/04/2016 End of the Universe, nuclear war on Earth, and the general relativity theory of Albert Einstein according to Philosophy of Balance.**

The contemporary exact physics generally accepts the fact, that since its formation the Universe is expanding, which was discovered by physics on the basis that all cosmic objects are moving away in all directions from the Earth, which was determined by physics on the basis of observation of so called cosmic background radiation, which should be unchanged from the beginning of the Universe, and on the basis of observation of so called Doppler effect of waves in the Universe (i.e. at the movement of the source of the waves against an observer or conversely their relative speed is changing and so either by the sum or by the difference of their speed, thereby derived quantities such as wave length and frequency of waves are changing). By solving the equations of the general relativity theory by Alexander Friedmann then these equations implies that the Universe either shrinks or expands, or that in the Universe there cannot be the equilibrium state when the Universe is at rest. But even Einstein's general relativity theory is not generally accepted by physics, because Einstein flirted with the idea of introducing into the equations of general relativity theory so called cosmological constant for a long time, however after Hubble discovery of the expansion of the Universe Einstein said that the introduction of non-zero cosmological constant was "the greatest mistake of his life", however according to some physicists in the contemporary situation the re-introduction of non-zero cosmological constant could be literally said rescue belt for the big Bang theory by the fact that a non-zero cosmological constant is inherently arbitrary, so it is possible to select its value in order to remove the discrepancy between the age of objects in the Universe and the age of the universe derived from Hubble's constant, it is naturally not a particularly elegant solution, but it is not entirely inconceivable, that the biggest Einstein's life mistake was just his statement about life's greatest mistake (see the book of the most famous Czech astrophysicist and also Catholic Jiri Grygar - věda a víra (in English "science and faith", written for the revue of the Czech Christian Academy UNIVERSUM 24/02/1996, see [www.vira.cz/Texty/Knihovna/Velky-tresk-krize-teorie.html](http://www.vira.cz/Texty/Knihovna/Velky-tresk-krize-teorie.html) ). Furthermore according to contemporary exact physical theory of the end of the Universe implying its thermal death, thus a high entropy characterized by low capacity of the Universe as a physical system to do the physically defined work, so as a result of expansion, dilution and the temperature drops to 0 Kelvin in Universe it would not be possible to obtain any organized form (change) of energy, in other words it would mean the end of life in the Universe, therefore that any evolution of the Universe is directed towards its extinction. On the question, if the Universe ends in the big crash, virtually in return of the Universe to a single point, from which it should expand from the beginning, or conversely the Universe ends in the above mentioned entropy, virtually in its infinite expansion, thus contemporary physics does not give a clear answer. According to the Philosophy of Balance the mass of the Universe is composed exclusively by waves of the speed of light and by vacuum, namely the mass is apparently decomposed into these two components during its perfect burning, then in our Universe the waves of the speed of light cause apparently its expansion and vacuum by its underpressure the attraction or

gravity of our Universe again, so according to the Philosophy of Balance the problem of end of the Universe could be simplified by the question, if in the world (i.e. in our Universe and also in other possible universes) there are more waves of speed of light or there is more vacuum. However according to contemporary exact physics it is also not clear, if in the Universe there is generally any absolute vacuum, virtually pure nothing, of which observation were never realized by contemporary exact physics in the Universe up to now. This problem is also solved by using the most modern particle accelerators (eg. see European Laboratory for Particle Physics, which is also known by the acronym CERN, in French “Conseil Européen pour la recherche nucléaire”), which is trying to discover indivisible smallest particle by means of physical experiments, according to physical observation the Higgs boson is possibly this up to now discovered smallest particle, however according to contemporary exact physical theory the two-dimensional strings could also be it, however the practical experience is at present, that up to now the physicists always succeeded in dividing of each allegedly smallest particle of mass into still smaller particle again and again, although they often thought that they already discovered the smallest indivisible particle at a certain moment of the contemporary development of physics (see eg. particle as the atom, of which name comes from ancient Greek atomist philosophy, Greek word “ἄτομος, átomos” originally means indivisible in Greek language, however for a relatively long time in exact physics also one of discovered microparticles named by physicists “atom” is not the smallest indivisible particle, but it has kept this name up to now). If the exact physics discovers the smallest indivisible particle, then it will apparently be possible to calculate future development or the end of the Universe, to determine, if in the Universe there are more waves of the speed of light or more vacuum, and to determine the nature of this vacuum. According to the Philosophy of Balance based mostly on the Biblical New Testament it is apparently more probable, that vacuum is the final number of single points of space-time of lower speed than the speed of light and of a zero relativistic mass spreaded out in space-time, for observation of this point of space-time it would be necessary perfectly infinite division of certain material thing (perfect infinity can be increased no longer, virtually perfect zero can be divided no longer, perfect infinity is the opposite of perfect zero, perfect zero is not for example zero meters but zero of all units, i.e. things because zero meters mean the absence only of metric units and it admits the presence of other units, i.e. things such as geometric points of zero-dimension space, zero meters or unit zero is not perfect nothing, thus not perfect zero), perfect infinity should be countable probably by Biblical only one God, if he exists, and then Biblical Satan was created by this God as the above mentioned single point of space-time or the more with end numerous points of space-time and the perfect zero as perfect nothing does not exist in world (i.e. according to the Catholic faith the Biblical only one God should be omnipresent, thus present also in this Satan, who is always subordinated to this God as one of the sons of this God, see the Biblical Book of Job (Bible, Job 2,1), or as obedient or rebellious servant (Bible, Job 2,1 and Job 2,6), i.e. angel of this God, see Biblical Book of Job and the Biblical New Testament, nor Satan nor this God can be apparently never reached by living creatures, and these both God and Satan can apparently be reached only by Biblical only one God, if he exists in some way). In other words to determine, if in the Universe there are more waves of speed of light or there is more vacuum, the exact physicists – living creatures will apparently never entirely succeed in it, and the Biblical only one God will apparently never completely show them it, because firstly all living creatures will apparently never completely believe this God in this his statement and secondly, even if all living creatures believed this God in this his statement in spite of it, then it would apparently be no place for faith, but everything would become calculable (i.e. countable, i.e. rational), and for this reason nor Satan will apparently never reveal to all living creatures the truth about it and living creatures are not apparently able to detect all mistakes of Satan in their rational model of the world and rationally completely to prove the existence or non-existence of Biblical only one God as the embodiment of perfect infinity or to reach a perfect zero when dividing mass. According to the Philosophy of Balance is the knowledge, if in the Universe there are more waves of speed of light or there is more vacuum possible only indirectly, that in our life either we will rely mainly on charity (i.e. on the balance between waves of speed of light and vacuum in the Universe), which should be the only one God, or otherwise we will have apparently ultimately to rely mainly on predation, i.e. on more than the least possible nihilation (i.e. on imbalance between waves of speed of light and vacuum in the Universe), nothing or vacuum

could be Satan and Satan would be identical with the Biblical only one God for example in this latter mentioned way. This indirect knowledge is so apparently possible only according to that, if charity or conversely predation proves to us to be more successful in our lives in the long term, by which we will indirectly prove the balance or conversely imbalance of waves of speed of light and of vacuum in the Universe. In other words, if it is not possible to count up, if in the Universe there are more waves of speed of light or there is more vacuum, it is not apparently also possible, that living creatures themselves determined rationally with sureness, if the Universe ends in the above mentioned big crash or in the above mentioned total entropy. According to the Philosophy of Balance based mostly on the Biblical New Testament there is also the third possibility, that in the future the balance between waves of speed of light and of vacuum will be gradually more and more established in the Universe apparently in perfectly infinite time, thus, that in the long term the most powerful law of the Universe is charity, virtually organized movement of all waves of speed of light and of all vacuum nearly without collisions, it is in other words, that in the future the world will not end in nuclear war and that in the future we will succeed by forces of all living beings in restoration or in first reaching of the Biblical paradise in the world, i.e. in reaching of the world, where everyone (especially all living creatures) likes each other, and therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain (see the single dogma of my Philosophy of Balance), but also this will never apparently be possible to count rationally completely with sureness by any living creature, it will apparently still remain here some place for faith of living creatures (in the words of **the Biblical Gospel of Matthew 25, 1Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. ... 13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.**)

## **12) 25/04/2016 Beginning of salvation or the end of the world in the presidential elections in present-day Austria according to the Philosophy of Balance. Nazism as a result of Christian and Jewish heresy?**

In the first round of the presidential election in Austria became (the first two) winners the heir of the ideas of German Nazism „the candidate of the right-wing populist Freedom Party of Austria (FPÖ) Norbert Hofer, he was supported by 36.4 percent of voters, and former chairman of the Green Party Alexander Van der Bellen, who won 20.4 percent of votes, representatives of the government parties suffered a debacle: candidate of the Chancellor Werner Faymann 's Social Democratic Party (SPÖ) Rudolf Hundstorfer and the candidate of the (its Christian) coalition People's Party (ÖVP) Andreas Khol gain both each just 11.2 percent of the votes. Both (i.e. Norbert Hofer and Alexander Van der Bellen) will compete in the second round on 22nd May“. 2016 (see <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/evropa/401427-hofer-necekane-zvitezil-v-prvnim-kole-prezidentskych-voleb-v-rakousku.html>) According to me in the present days here there is fundamental ideological conflict in contemporary purest ideological form, so battle between charity and predation. German Nazism, which originated also among others from Austria and whose leader was an Austrian citizen Adolf Hitler, was in fact in the past a political party, that established the most advanced protection of animals and of nature that have ever been enacted in Europe. In other words now even Adolf Hitler himself embodying apparently in the present days Austria should decide in presidential elections in Austria, if he chooses, what in his soul there was Caritas (i.e. charity), or contrarily, what in his soul there was predation, thus, if he votes for the Green Party or contrarily for the Freedom Party of Austria (FPÖ), which is apparently at least partly Nazi, and one could say, that now even Adolf Hitler himself should decide, if party of charity, i.e. of goodness will prevail in him or contrarily predation and evil, in other words, if Adolf Hitler as predator should serve the charity or contrarily the charity in him should serve predation, or in other words, if Satan serves God or the God serves Satan. In other words people embodying animals, which suffered colossally after World War II in Jewish and Christian slaughter agricultural factory farms-contemporary Christian and Jewish Nazi concentration camps of animals, shall decide in these elections, if they opt for revenge of apparently Nazi Freedom Party of Austria (FPÖ) and they will want to establish the Nazi slaughter concentration camps of people,

especially of Jews again, or contrarily for forgiveness and remedy of the Green Party, if the Austrian Green Party promised to establish Christian mercy also in relation to animals (in the spirit of Biblical verses: Deuteronomy 32 King James Version (KJV): 35 To me belongeth vengeance and recompence; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste. 36 For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left. See <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Deuteronomy%2032> and <http://www.biblenet.cz/b/Deut/32#v35> ), or of other Biblical verse: Romans 12 King James Version (KJV): 19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. (see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Romans%2012> and <http://www.biblenet.cz/b/Rom/12#v19> ). I am for many years a member of the Green Party and from my birth I am the baptized member of the Roman Catholic Church and I am also the discoverer of the Philosophy of Balance, of which only one dogma is: PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE, PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY: „All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations). At the same time it is a test especially of Christians but also of Jews , that they ultimately declare as the heresy the following part of the teaching of Thomas Aquinas-Sancti Thomae Aquinatis, (1225 - 1274), Catholic philosopher and theologian who is considered as the greatest Christian thinker of all time by the church, SUMMA THEOLOGIAE, Pars Prima, 20. De amore Dei. 2. Utrum Deus amet omnia. I q. 20 a. 2 ad 3: Reply to Objection 3: Friendship cannot exist except towards rational creatures, who are capable of returning love, and communicating one with another in the various works of life, and who may fare well or ill, according to the changes of fortune and happiness; even as to them is benevolence properly speaking exercised. But irrational creatures cannot attain to loving God, nor to any share in the intellectual and beatific life that He lives. Strictly speaking, therefore, God does not love irrational creatures with the love of friendship; but as it were with the love of desire, in so far as He orders them to rational creatures, and even to Himself. Yet this is not because He stands in need of them; but only on account of His goodness, and of the services they render to us. For we can desire a thing for others as well as for ourselves. In Latin: Ad tertium dicendum quod amicitia non potest haberi nisi ad rationales creaturas, in quibus contingit esse redamationem, et communicationem in operibus vitae, et quibus contingit bene evenire vel male, secundum fortunam et felicitatem, sicut et ad eas proprie benevolentia est. Creaturae autem irrationales non possunt pertingere ad amandum Deum, neque ad communicationem intellectualis et beatae vitae, qua Deus vivit. Sic igitur Deus, proprie loquendo, non amat creaturas irrationales amore amicitiae, sed amore quasi concupiscentiae; in quantum ordinat eas ad rationales creaturas, et etiam ad seipsum; non quasi eis indigeat, sed propter suam bonitatem et nostram utilitatem. Concupiscimus enim aliquid et nobis et aliis. (see <http://www.sacred-texts.com/chr/aquinas/summa/sum023.htm> and <http://www.corpusthomisticum.org/sth1015.html> and <http://www.cormierop.cz/Summa-teologicka-icast.html> ) Result of the above mentioned heresy of Thomas Aquinas is, that most Christian churches, especially the Catholic Church claim on the one side, that only one God is love (i.e. caritas), however on the other side they do not bother about and they do not protest against agricultural slaughter factory farms - today's concentration camps of animals at present time in a large amount killing and torturing livestock. This heresy is apparently in conflict against elementary emotions of living creatures, especially against elementary human emotions, and also against the theory of evolution of exact natural science, according to which also animals and other living creatures can gradually improve their rational mind, i.e. reason, and it seems faster than humans, because they can learn from people, and it is also against at least one Biblical part, for example Old Testament, Genesis 3 King James Version (KJV) Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? (see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Genesis%203> and <http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b?book=Gen&no=3> ), where the serpent, thus animal spoke and so it had apparently also rational mind, i.e. reason, and it is also against Biblical verses of the New Testament,

the Gospel: Luke 10 King James Version (KJV) 29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? 30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, 34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise. (see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Luke%2010> and <http://www.bible.net.cz/b/Luke/10#v29> ) It is also the test of the Jews, if then from the above mentioned reasons they abandon their desire to restore a Jewish temple in the original form, which represented the largest and possibly therefore the most cruel slaughterhouse of antiquity, i.e. of ancient times, and if the Jews start to breed animals until their natural death, on principle of their old age and to eat carrions, i.e. in Hebrew language "nevelot" also in spite of the ban of Biblical Old Testament (Bible, Deuteronomy 14 King James Version (KJV), 21 Ye shall not eat of anything that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk., see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Deuteronomy%2014> and <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Deut&no=14> ). Otherwise we can expect, that in short time the elections in Austria will be reflected in the elections in Germany, especially in Bavaria, as it was before the World War II, and because Germany is the European leader, so Nazism can subjugate Europe again and apparently it can start also a new world war, especially against the Jews in Israel, if such Nazi Europe provides the Islamic States around the Jewish State of Israel with nuclear weapons.

### **13) 28/04/2016 Usury, especially in the Czech Republic.**

**A) My corrected new opinion on some contemporary tendencies in insolvency and executionary law, inter alia on judgments of submitted and proved claims of executor's remunerations in debt forgiveness judicial proceedings by me as the insolvency administrator (see also <http://www.novinky.cz/finance/400134-lichvari-dal-nici-lidi-bez-financnich-rezerv.html> ), in terms of my Philosophy of Balance (see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) či [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) ) and contemporary Czech Constitutional law**

**If in the insolvency proceedings the judicial executor submits and proves his or her claim from title of the costs of execution proceedings, in which he enforced nothing, in the opinion of the Supreme Court of the Czech Republic (i.e. in the order the second highest Czech court below the Czech Constitutional Court) this judicial executor is not entitled to it at all and it is on the grounds that "the claim (the right to reimbursement of the costs of execution for judicial executor is created) is created in the moment, when he enforced claim or its part within the administration of execution." (cf. judgment of the Supreme Court of the Czech Republic file number 29 Cdo 5/2014 from 22 December 2015). If the judicial executor enforced nothing, it is correct to deny authenticity of the executor's claim. (see <http://www.ismorava.cz/clanky/305-naklady-soudniho-exekutora-v-insolvencnim-rizeni> )**

The below mentioned implies, that at present time circa  $3,000,000/0,7 = 4,300,000$  executions are conducted by all the judicial executors, then one execution has circa  $350,000,000,000/4,300,000 = 81.000$  CZK of the average principal amount to be recovered, then it is from 3,000,000 (unenforceable executions)\*6,500 CZK (circa minimum remuneration and costs of the judicial executor both without value added tax)/157 (contemporary total number of judicial executors) = 19,500,000,000

CZK/157 = 124,000,000 CZK the average income of one judicial executor from the amounts of minimum remuneration and costs of these unenforceable execution proceedings + from the remaining 30% enforceable execution proceedings in the average principal amount 81.000 CZK (see above but the average principal amount is probably much lower, because *in my experience on principle only low claims to a maximum principal amount of about 30.000 CZK are executionary enforceable*, the lower is the principal amount, the higher is a probability of success of the given execution), from which at present time is 12,150 CZK (remuneration of judicial executor) + 3,500 (lump-sum of costs on principle required by the judicial executor) = 15,650 CZK (or 7,500 CZK from by me experienced enforceable principal amount of circa 30,000 CZK) the average remuneration of the judicial executor and his or her costs both without value added tax \*1,300,000 (enforceable executions, see above)/157 (contemporary total number of judicial executors) = **130,000,000 CZK (or 65,000,000 CZK in my experience, see above) the average income of one judicial executor, i.e. the total annual income of the average one judicial executor** is about 124,000,000/10 (*execution proceedings can theoretically run according to the contemporary legal conditions for the whole life of debtor, which is true especially for the above unenforceable executions, therefore for these executions I count the average time of duration at least 10 years until discontinuance of execution proceedings*) = **12,400,000 CZK per year at most from unenforceable executions for one judicial executor + 130,000,000 (or 65,000,000)/3 (in my experience enforceable execution lasts on average circa 3 years) = 43,000,000 (or 21,500,000) per year from the enforceable executions for one average judicial executor, i.e. the total annual gross income of the average judicial executor from both the enforceable and the unenforceable executions should be circa 55.5 (or 33) million CZK per year**, then average one judicial executor has 20 employees (i.e. 3000 employees, i.e. apparently total number of employees of all judicial executors/157 contemporary total number of judicial executors = 20), the employer's costs for one employee from their average gross wages 27,706 CZK per month in the Czech Republic in 2016 are about 37,200 \* 12 = 450,000 CZK per year, then it is for average 20 employees of one judicial executor in total sum circa 450,000 \* 20 = 9,000,000 CZK, **thus the annual average net income of one judicial executor him- or herself after deduction of all overhead costs and all costs for his or her employees before contributions of income tax and health and social insurance by the judicial executor should be** circa 55,500,000 (or 33,000,000) - 2 \* 9,000,000 CZK (*if we count the overhead costs of the average judicial executor in the same amount as the costs for all his or her employees, because employees are generally the most expensive in the business*) = **37.5 million (or 15 million) CZK per year, thus there is theoretically room for a reduction in the total amount of 12.4 million per year from the unenforceable executions for each one average judicial executor (which corresponds in substance with the contemporary case-law of the Supreme and Constitutional Court of the Czech Republic, and it depends on the honesty or dishonesty of each judicial executor, if he or she respects or does not respect this case-law in his or her decisions, on principle for honest judicial executors who respect this case-law, there is no room for more aggressive reduction in remunerations and costs of executions), and it is not also necessary to establish the territorial jurisdiction of the judicial executors by region, therefore according to the above mentioned for example the smaller executor's company, which has about 5 employees, has annual gross income of judicial executor him- or herself, including overhead costs of his or her executor's office after deduction of wages of his or her employees:** circa **55.5**( or **33**, or after the deduction of the total amount of 12.4 million CZK per year from unenforceable executions for each one average judicial executor, i.e. **43**, or **20.5**) million CZK (for average 20 employees)/**4**(for average 20/4 = 5 employees) = **13**(or **8**, or after this deduction of the amount from the unenforceable executions the amount of **11**, or **5**) million CZK per year **-2.3** million CZK for the employee (i.e. for 5 employees = 5 \* 450,000 CZK, see above) = **circa 10.5 (or 5.5, or after this deduction of the amount from unenforceable executions the amount of 8 , or 3.7) million CZK per year.**

#### Literature:

**1) Newsletter of Konkursních novin / Bankruptcy papers**, number 7 | April 15, 2016 | volume XIX | the national edition | monthly magazine, article: „V případě, že exekutoři budou nuceni svou činnost ukončit, hrozí náhrada škody ve výši 100 miliard. Podstatné snížení exekučního tarifu povede podle exekutorů k rozpadu systému vymáhání práva / "In the case that the executors will be forced to terminate their activities, there is the risk of damages compensation in the amount of 100 billion. Substantial reduction in the executionary tariff will lead to the disintegration of the system of law according to the executors", according to which is conducted circa "three million currently conducted unsuccessful execution proceedings" by all executors at present time, "unenforceable executions (up to 70% of proceedings)", "executors currently enforce the principal amount of 350 billion CZK", the executors have apparently "more than 3000 employees"

**2) at present time 157 of executor's offices is taken, see <http://www.ekcr.cz/seznam-exekutoru>**

**3) <http://www.penize.cz/kalkulacky/vypocet-ciste-mzdy#mzda>**

**4) <https://ispis.cz/kalkulacka?module=VD/exekutor.cgi>**

5) judgment of the Constitutional Court of the Czech Republic file number: II. ÚS 928/14-1: Recital of law I.: The constitutionally conformal interpretation of § 89 of Act No 120/2001 Coll., on the judicial executors and the executionary activity (Executionary Code), and amending other laws, as in force until 31 December 2007 implies, that obligation to refund the costs of execution should be transferred to an entitled person only in exceptional cases. It is impossible to be identified with the interpretation, according to which reimbursement of the costs of execution proceedings should be always secured for an executor. It is the executor, who has the profit (remuneration) from the successful fulfillment of execution, but at the same time he or she carries the risk consisting in the fact, that the assets of the obligated person would be insufficient to satisfy not only the entitled person, but also not to refund the costs of execution, and taking this risk cannot be groundlessly transferred to the entitled person. II. Only the dictum of decision is capable to induce effects, which the law brings together with its legal force and enforceability. If in the review of the resolution of the judicial executor in its dictum about the costs of execution the court of appeal accepted as binding the conclusion of judicial executor about the reason for discontinuance of execution and the question of the correct determination of this reason pursuant to the provision of § 268, subsection 1 of the Code of Civil Procedure it did not examine longer, it deduced the faulty conclusion about the fact, who is responsible for discontinuance of execution. If the general court qualified erroneously the question of procedural responsibility of entitled person for discontinuance of execution as the condition for the imposition on the entitled person of obligation to reimbursement of costs of execution according to § 89 of the Executionary Code as in force until 31 December 2007, it violated the right of the entitled person to a fair trial under article 36, subsection 1 of the Charter of Fundamental Rights and Freedoms and the right to own property under article 11, subsection 1 of the Charter of Fundamental Rights and Freedoms.

Note: your calculation is absolutely wrong, because for example multiple executions do not enter your calculation" (disidentified and shortened **opinion of with me cooperating judicial executor**). **My comment on this opinion** is that, if in the case of multiple execution it is unenforceable execution, so honest judicial executor does not charge his or her minimum costs and his or her minimum remuneration of this execution anyway, if however it is enforceable execution, so anyway the judicial executor receives 15% of the principal resulting from the sum of all principal amounts including all execution titles contained in the multiple executions, therefore in both cases the multiple executions does not affect result of the above mentioned calculation.

**B)** I publish also my earlier completely opposite opinion on usury in the Czech Republic, because in my personal experience I do not believe too much in Movement ANO of Andrej Babiš, who controls a big number of mass media in the Czech Republic, which need not be objective in substantial degree so, and whose Movement ANO controls inter alia the Czech Ministry of Justice, because this Movement ANO is financed by the great suffering of animals in the agricultural slaughter factory farms of animals as today's concentration camps of animals in his agricultural giant Agrofert (see also <http://svobodneforum.cz/tajna-analyticka-zprava/> about the possible reliability of this source about Andrej Babiš see

[https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pavel\\_%C5%A0afr](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pavel_%C5%A0afr) ) and, if it is some higher justice, so humanity must be very punished for this unnecessary colossal death and pain of animals.

**My earlier opinion in terms of my Philosophy of Balance (see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz) or [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) ) and of contemporary Czech constitutional law on some contemporary tendencies in insolvency and executionary law, inter alia on judgments of submitted and proved claims of executor's remunerations in debt forgiveness judicial proceedings by me as the insolvency administrator**

If in the insolvency proceedings the judicial executor submits and proves his or her claim from title of the costs of execution proceedings, in which he enforced nothing, in the opinion of the Supreme Court of the Czech Republic (i.e. in the order the second highest Czech court below the Czech Constitutional Court) this judicial executor is not entitled to it at all and it is on the grounds that *"the claim (the right to reimbursement of the costs of execution for judicial executor is created) is created in the moment, when he enforced claim or its part within the administration of execution."* (cf. judgment of the Supreme Court of the Czech Republic file number 29 Cdo 5/2014 from 22 December 2015). If the judicial executor enforced nothing, it is correct to deny authenticity of the executor's claim. (see <http://www.ismorava.cz/clanky/305-naklady-soudniho-exekutora-v-insolvencnim-rizeni> ) This and similar social trend reminds me of pogroms against the Jewish traders with money or debts, sometimes called also as usurers in the Middle Ages, when at first the State canceled the claims of the Jews against their debtors, by which many of them were often completely impoverished, and then the State did not shield them, but the State often incited the crowd in anti-Jewish pogroms, although the Jews, on principle the traders with money or debts were mostly under direct legal protection of the monarch and they secured vital funding of medieval States, on principle kingdoms. In my opinion the contemporary Czech legislation of debt forgiveness judicial proceedings is in accordance with natural law, in my opinion the contemporary Czech Insolvency Act does not require debtors' speaking and writing truth, but mainly their honesty (in the words of the Act "an honest intention of the debtor", which means according to me the obligation of each to cause the least possible death and pain /it means especially of people, but also of other living beings/), thus the least possible death and pain also of debtors and of their creditors and of traders with money or debts, in the Middle Ages on principle of the Jews, today it concerns banks (i.e. nice usurers), hard usurers, executors, insolvency administrators, agencies of debt forgiveness judicial proceedings etc. The contemporary democratic Czech system of trading with debts has these properties, debts should be fulfilled (i.e. old legal principle "pacta sunt servanda"), a debtor – natural person, who fails to fulfill debts, had to make a big mistake in his or her life (according to me he or she or his or her family, especially his or her ancestors or descendants caused a lot of unnecessary death and pain of the people, but also of other living creatures), he or she is not guilty of these errors, because according the contemporary exact science the thinking is apparently only the result of connection of circa 100 billion nerve cells in the brain, however the individual must bear the responsibility for these mistakes, that information of these mistakes was saved into his or her genetic code, virtually thinking, which is in my opinion the basis of lifelong education, virtually learning of all living creatures, and in my opinion also the basis for evolution of nature (in the words of the law in the case of debtors it is objective responsibility for their mistakes without their guilt in case of their bankruptcy, on principle of their over-indebtedness according to my Philosophy of Balance), therefore the punishment against debtors – natural persons for non-fulfillment of their debts should be educational, i.e. not destructive, while this educational punishment in the contemporary democratic legal order against debtors in bankruptcy, on principle in their over-indebtedness the banks (the so-called nice usurers) usually provided them with the first loan at a relatively advantageous interest, if the debtors are unable to repay for their loans to these nice usurers, according to my Philosophy of Balance because of the debtor's breach of the obligation of each to cause the least possible death and pain, so these responsible debtors will get into a precarious existence and only hard usurers will be able to provide them with another loan at a relatively high interest (sanction, i.e. penalty interests, virtually any other sanction increases are limited according to the contemporary case-law of the Supreme Court of the Czech Republic to at maximum

0.5% daily of the outstanding amount, i.e.. circa 180% per year, taking into account the required normal interest rate, APR (i.e. Annual percentage rate) of certain loan, virtually of certain credit, for example if the APR of the loan, virtually of credit is 100% of the outstanding amount per year for highly insolvent debtors, sanction increases cannot achieve together in total above mentioned 0.5% of the outstanding amount daily, but in this case these sanction increases must be much lower), no Bank already lends these debtors money, because they are in the registry of debtors, and these hard usurers carry out socially useful function, because they lend also debtors in extreme existential precarious need with nearly zero ability to repay their loans, whom no one is willing to lend money and so these hard usurers often save these debtors and their families from death from starvation or ending up on the street without shelter, in my experience of the insolvency Administrator it often concerns divorced mothers with young children, however even these hard usurers are entrepreneurs and they should earn living costs, thus the purpose of their business is the profit, for example If throughout all his or her life before his or her retirement the hard usurer lends in total only 10 debtors 1 million CZK without all increases, for example each of these 10 debtors 100,000 CZK, also average hard usurer doing business must earn net income at least circa 1.3 million CZK per a year, that he or she and his or her family have enough money to live in contemporary Czech Republic, if for example. 7 of these debtors (with nearly zero ability to repay the loan) repay together in total 300,000,- CZK per year throughout all the time of recovery of their loan, then the remaining 3 debtors (also whose lives the hard usurer has often saved by means of the above mentioned loan in extreme existential precarious need with nearly zero ability to repay loans of these debtors as well as lives of the other above mentioned debtors) must repay together to the hard usurer (otherwise the hard usurer will go bankrupt and he or she will become also a debtor in extreme existential precarious need with nearly zero ability to repay his or her loans) in total at least 1 million CZK with usual bank interests throughout all the time of recovery of their loan instead of the above mentioned 7 debtors, who will not often repay also it, what they borrowed, because in the future these in the future solvent 3 debtors will restore to financial health with provided time and at that future time they will already have sufficient financial resources to repay their loans, for example even in the execution and, if the debtors will not succeed in repayment of their loans in execution, so for example even with the aid of debt forgiveness judicial proceedings, during which in 5 years of the duration of these judicial proceedings the debtors can repay on principle at least only 30% of their debts in the amount calculated at the date of commencement of these judicial proceedings, that the debts would be forgiven to these debtors in these judicial proceedings by the insolvency court, but according to my interpretation of the Czech Insolvency Act it can be repaid also less from the important social reasons, while speaking or writing merciful lie by the debtor in extreme emergency is not excluded from the above mentioned main requirement of "an honest intention of the debtor" according to my interpretation of the Czech Insolvency Act (according to **article 6, subsection 1 of the Czech Charter of Fundamental Rights and Freedoms**: Everyone has the right to life. And speaking and writing truth are specially protected in no article of this Czech Charter of Fundamental Rights and Freedoms.), it means that at present time every honest debtor can so in fact more probably legally go through debt forgiveness judicial proceedings, although the debtor in extreme need moves on the edge of the law (e.g. contracts of gift in favour of the debtor limited only for the purpose of the debt forgiveness judicial proceedings, which are enforceable very hardly or which are apparently not enforceable at all by someone other than the debtor against donors of the debtor), thus also both the executor and insolvency administrator can play, and they play the positive role in this democratic legal system of trade with the debts, because they help nice usurers (i.e. banks) and also hard usurers with education of debtors to correct their ways, in my opinion with the fact, that in the future debtors will perform in better way a permanent obligation of everyone to cause the least possible death and pain (especially of people but also of other living creatures or beings). **Therefore also both executors and insolvency administrators are entitled to their adequate remuneration and the State, which commissioned them on behalf of this State to trade with debts, cannot deny them it on principle (according to the article 11, subsection 1 of the Czech Charter of Fundamental Rights and Freedoms: "Everyone has the right to own property. The right of all owners to possess has the same statutory content and protection." or according to article 28 of the Czech Charter of Fundamental Rights and**

**Freedoms:** "Employees have the right to equitable remuneration for the work..." or according to the **article 2, subsection 3 of the Constitution of the Czech Republic:** "State power serves all citizens ..."), therefore in my opinion also the executors are entitled in the case of their submitting and proving claims of their minimum costs of execution in the debt forgiveness judicial proceedings in the amount of circa 8000.- CZK, from which in the case of majority of the debt forgiveness judicial proceedings of debtors just in the course of the 5 years in my long-time experience of insolvency administrator they will gain anyway only circa 2700.- CZK, i.e. the smallest allowable degree of 30% satisfaction, if they acted in the given executionary matter, and even though they enforced nothing, to the adjudication of these costs by insolvency court and **according to me the above decision of the Supreme Court of the Czech Republic is in breach of the constitutional order of the Czech Republic and on principle I will adjudicate their claims.**

#### **14) 30/04/2016 Integrated crop agriculture or ecological organic crop agriculture in the Czech Republic according to the Philosophy of Balance.**

Apparently relatively new apparently Czech attitude of **integrated crop agriculture perhaps inspired also by my Philosophy of Balance, which seeks to combine the benefits of both "organic" (i.e. of "bio") and "conventional" (i.e. normal, virtually in my Philosophy of Balance under the term "standard") agriculture enacting its rules with regard to local especially climatic conditions of certain State, its rules include the minimization or complete exclusion of fertilizers and pesticides** (i.e. an integrated production strives to achieve optimal returns while ensuring higher quality of products in a manner that does not pollute the environment, integrated production favors environmentally friendly farming methods, in particular it minimizes the use of agrochemicals, integrated production seeks to maximize the use of biological and other non-chemical methods of plant protection and the least possible consumption of pesticides, in the framework of integrated production used pesticides must not be dangerous poisons and must be applied selectively, i.e. only to the targeted pest, integrated production must be economically efficient, i.e. profitable, gentle, must provide healthy, quality products without substances hazardous to human health, products of integrated production can be identified by the logo that is printed on them - for examples, see pictures and for details see

[http://vitejtenazemi.cz/cenia/index.php?p=integrovana\\_zemedelska\\_produkce&site=puda](http://vitejtenazemi.cz/cenia/index.php?p=integrovana_zemedelska_produkce&site=puda) ), is apparently in many cases more in compliance with by me proposed Symbiotic agriculture than organic agriculture at present time in the Czech Republic, because in my experience the organic crop agriculture products are imported into the Czech Republic on principle mostly from a long distance at least from Spain or Italy, especially due to the warm climate suitable for organic (i.e. bio) agriculture in these distant States, by which these organic crop agriculture products cease to be organic. (See <http://www.spvzt.cz/symbiotickezemedelstvi.htm> )

**Literature:** <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vinohradnictv%C3%AD> (I quote: "This ungentle attitude is already replaced by the so-called **Integrated Production of Wine** that internationally sets clear rules, which include for example minimization or complete exclusion of fertilizers and pesticides in the production of the wine.") <http://www.vinotekabudamont.cz/show-free.htm?fid=32> (I quote: "**What is sacramental wine, and what is the manufacturing process?**" ... **Vineyards must be at least integrated production ... "Filtering may only be used for the cleanup of (sacramental) wine. Bentonite can be used to remove proteins (note of author: i.e. no substances of animal origin, such as e.g. gelatine)."**) <http://www.katyd.cz/clanky/jake-je-tajemstvi-mesniho-vina.html> (I quote: "Rules, which production of sacramental wine must comply, **Czech Bishops' conference sets for our territory. It requires above all, that the grapes, from which the wine is produced, came from Bohemia and Moravia.** Another condition says then that during the production of sacramental wine any additives such as colorings, flavorings or sugars must not be used.")

### **15) 03/05/2016 My relationship to carnivores and herbivores according to the Philosophy of Balance.**

A) PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE, PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY: „All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.“ All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

B) Bible, Genesis 1

29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. 30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. 31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day. (see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Genesis%201> )

**So even in the Biblical paradise there were apparently also for example lions, i.e. predators and they had a meaning, but their diet apparently just as a diet of herbivores in the Biblical paradise was primarily plant seeds and plant fruits and in the worst case other parts of plants, which is also the goal of my Philosophy of Balance in relation to both predators and herbivores. According to the Jewish Kabbalah those Biblical paradise is not somewhere in the heaven, but it exists on our Earth or in the Universe, only we ourselves deformed it, virtually made horrible beasts from it up to the contemporary form, where living creatures each other hate and fight a life-death survival according to Darwinism.**

C) **Therefore the ideal animal currently eats only plant seeds and plant fruits from all living creatures, which I presume the compliance with the above-mentioned three conditions. That we cause the least pain and fear of eaten plant seeds and plant fruits. At the same time it arises between us, between me-the man and the plant seed or fruit, no hatred, not love, but we tolerate each other, because it has to be** (I am helping it to reproduce as I pick the plant fruit with plant seed, I eat it and I spread it on an area and seeds have a greater opportunity to grow than they felt down under any one plant, they would kill each other. At the same time all the seeds cannot grow because there is not sufficient land, which is created by the dead living organisms, when one seed grows into an ear of hundred plant seeds, the passage through the digestive tract in some plant seeds is condition in order to grow), it is the least possible evil in the above cycle of life. In digestion, virtually earlier in the cooking plant fruit and plant seeds it leads to the killing, because the plant fruits and seeds are also formed by the living cells, which appear to feel some kind of pain in their premature death, but because it is evolutionarily the simplest kind of organisms (or the germs of new plants), which can serve man as a natural food, there is the least possible pain caused by man. With decreasing evolutionary maturity of a living organism the perceived pain of injury or of death of the organism decreases. *Philosophy of Balance p. 120*

D) From the above the assumption follows, that man is as an omnivore (here also as carnivore) permanently unable to survive on a purely vegetable diet, dairy products with microbial rennets and eggs, I myself was purely on this diet since January 16, 2011 (i.e. three months), when I left out Worcester sauce from my diet. I believe, that from the exact scientific perspectives (I leave aside my Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance) ... those religions that dictate and corroborate the possibility of permanent pure vegetarianism as Hinduism, they do not speak the truth and people, who say they are pure vegetarians, so either they unknowingly eat food from dead animals (such as me above mentioned Worcester sauce, which, inter alia, is probably from India, seat of Hinduism or the above case of Dalai Lama) or they do not tell the truth intentionally. **As to me it is necessary to eat in case of each human as omnivore in the long term the minimum possible level of dead animals to prevent the serious health problems. Here according to the Philosophy of Balance a person apparently must only eat naturally dead animals (carrions) (as advocated by the ancient Roma).** *Philosophy of Balance p. 399-400* ... **Eating naturally dead animals, on principle of old age** by human is not a new idea, but the idea is thousands of years old and it comes from India.

Survived in old Roma (sometimes also Gypsies), who originate and in the middle ages they came to Europe from India. "Under the old Roma are carrions (cadavers) cleaner meat, because the animal didn't die in a violent death", and Roma also invented an ingenious recipe, how to eat the carrions (cadavers), "the carrions are boiled in more waters" (see [http://www.mills.cz/assets/Absol\\_prace/AP2010-SP\\_denni/Rosecka-SP2010.pdf](http://www.mills.cz/assets/Absol_prace/AP2010-SP_denni/Rosecka-SP2010.pdf)), and it was at least thousands of years ago, when they came to Europe, and when no one has ever heard of the sterilization of surgical instruments. *BOOKLET OF THE PARTY FOR THE RIGHTS OF ALL LIVING CREATURES p. 35*

E) Article I. Eternal duty of all living creatures (1) Fundamental duty of all living creatures is to cause the least possible death and pain. **The perfect living creature eats then only plant fruits and plant seeds from all living creatures.** (Further also eternal duty of members). (4) Member has right also to eat only gradually **in extreme emergency (especially from serious health reasons) eggs, in extreme emergency carrions of living creatures died of natural causes, on principle of old age, or in extreme emergency collected blood of non-slaughtered animals and humans and milk, or in extreme emergency plants, all always the most mercifully as possible bred and killed, and products purely from them.** *Philosophy of Balance p. 22*

F) Conclusions of my experiment: ... one is a carnivore and this one cannot live on a vegetarian diet. ... **this one should get due to humanity superior vegetarian food (also the best are home eggs, where they do not let the roosters to slaughter, and semi-hard or curd cheese from microbial rennet best from the milk from organic farming, where they do not let the males to slaughter) and food from naturally dead, not slaughtered, eventually frozen animals.** ... this one should receive the least possible amount of food from naturally dead, eventually frozen animals not to harm seriously its health. ... **Body of naturally dead, eventually frozen animal ... should be boiled in several waters, to avoid serious diseases affecting also a human life. ... this one breeds also other animals such as chickens for home eggs and further those he or she gives to carnivores after their natural death,** when he or she has complete confidence, that they are not slaughtered, and **after medical autopsy.** ... Similar rules should be determined experimentally because of humanity (the biblical paradise on Earth) for the other carnivores. **Carnivores, such as some snakes that cannot eat carrions, the human before death cannot breed at home, other people can breed them at home apparently, or the God can breed them outside in nature.** *Philosophy of Balance p. 312*

G) In the Roman Catholic Church the most believers including the priest eat, in memory of Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ, the Holy Communion, said body of Christ, i.e. unleavened bread made from grain and water, thus fruitarian (plant seeds and water as in paradise, where they ate also the plant fruits). Thus who eats as in paradise only plant fruits and plant seeds with water (or minerals) he/she reportedly eats the body of Christ *Philosophy of Balance p. 349* ... **This bread is also evidently in the form of waffles used in the Roman Catholic Church for the Eucharist as the body of Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ, besides his as blood, i.e. sacramental wine, with plenty of free glucose necessary for carnivores.** *Philosophy of Balance p. 354* **However grape wine and wine grapes can be eg. for dogs deadly.**

H) "The Divided Plate Diet" (also sometimes referred to as the Hay Diet) according to Philosophy of Balance... this method is based on the fact that certain foods need for their digestion acidic pH environment, while others need alkaline pH and therefore these foods should not be combined. **Typical acidic foods include meat and plant seeds, the typical alkaline-foods include plant fruits.** The remaining foods like milk, eggs and vegetables are controversial and classified by species in both groups. *SOLVED EXAMPLES AND COMMENTARIES BASED ON PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE p. 117* ... the best purely vegetarian organic feed is yarrah for dog or purely vegetarian feed ami cat for cats (in my experience **a dog or cat will not survive only on a purely vegetarian feed ami cat or yarrah for dogs, although the manufacturer states that it is a complete feed,** during the exclusive long-term use of the purely vegetarian feed ami dog my dog vomited permanently

the yellow water), that in my experience animals like to eat and we watch occurrence of the symptoms of allergic reactions of the animals to this feed. **Symptoms of an allergic reaction to this feed are vomiting, excessive trembling, diarrhea, or scratching of a dog or a cat, after occurrence of allergic reaction of this dog or cat we feed immediately 200 grams of frozen carrion of an animal** *Symbiotic agriculture and experiments of natural science proving Philosophy of Balance p. 6-7* ... **AMI CAT is a complete and balanced food for cats, fortified with taurine. Taurine is a protein with a chain of amino acids, which can be produced without killing animals (which is present in muscle tissue). The absence of taurine in cat nutrition is the cause of serious disorders and diseases.** The presence of taurine in AMI CAT along with natural and health beneficial ingredients, which are characteristic of AMI products, is ensuring your cat is always in good health and fitness. *Philosophy of Balance p. 328* ... 100% BIO ORGANIC YARRAH Adult Dog food, vegan, 100% Certified organic, no added sugar, Composition: **wheat, soya beans, corn, sunflower seed husks, semolina, minerals, brewer yeast** (see <http://www.amipetfood.com/> , <http://www.yarrah-bio.cz/content/1-psi> )

#### **l) Integrated crop agriculture or ecological organic crop agriculture in the Czech Republic according to the Philosophy of Balance.**

Apparently relatively new apparently Czech attitude of **integrated crop agriculture perhaps inspired also by my Philosophy of Balance, which seeks to combine the benefits of both "organic" (i.e. of "bio") and "conventional" (i.e. normal, virtually in my Philosophy of Balance under the term "standard") agriculture enacting its rules with regard to local especially climatic conditions of certain State, its rules include the minimization or complete exclusion of fertilizers and pesticides** (i.e. an integrated production strives to achieve optimal returns while ensuring higher quality of products in a manner that does not pollute the environment, integrated production favors environmentally friendly farming methods, in particular it minimizes the use of agrochemicals, integrated production seeks to maximize the use of biological and other non-chemical methods of plant protection and the least possible consumption of pesticides, in the framework of integrated production used pesticides must not be dangerous poisons and must be applied selectively, i.e. only to the targeted pest, integrated production must be economically efficient, i.e. profitable, gentle, must provide healthy, quality products without substances hazardous to human health, products of integrated production can be identified by the logo that is printed on them - for examples, see pictures and for details see

[http://vitejtenazemi.cz/cenia/index.php?p=integrovana\\_zemedelska\\_produkce&site=puda](http://vitejtenazemi.cz/cenia/index.php?p=integrovana_zemedelska_produkce&site=puda) ), is apparently in many cases more in compliance with by me proposed Symbiotic agriculture than organic agriculture at present time in the Czech Republic, because in my experience the organic crop agriculture products are imported into the Czech Republic on principle mostly from a long distance at least from Spain or Italy, especially due to the warm climate suitable for organic (i.e. bio) agriculture in these distant States, by which these organic crop agriculture products cease to be organic. (See <http://www.spvzt.cz/symbiotickezemedelstvi.htm> )

**Literature:**

<https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vinohradnictv%C3%AD> (I quote: "This ungentle attitude is already replaced by the so-called ***Integrated Production of Wine*** that internationally sets clear rules, which include for example minimization or complete exclusion of fertilizers and pesticides in the production of the wine.") <http://www.vinotekabudamont.cz/show-free.htm?fid=32> (I quote: "**What is sacramental wine, and what is the manufacturing process?**" ... **Vineyards must be at least integrated production ... "Filtering may only be used for the cleanup of (sacramental) wine. Bentonite can be used to remove proteins (note of author: i.e. no substances of animal origin, such as e.g. gelatine).**") <http://www.katyd.cz/clanky/jake-je-tajemstvi-mesniho-vina.html> (I quote: "Rules, which production of sacramental wine must comply, **Czech Bishops' conference sets for our territory. It requires above all, that the grapes, from which the wine is produced, came from Bohemia and Moravia.** Another condition says then that during the production of sacramental wine any additives such as colorings, flavorings or sugars must not be used.")

J) Dear Hinduist, ... I was doing an experiment ... with my longstanding ovo-lacto vegetarian diet (for the uninitiated, I have eaten plant diet, from animal food only milk and eggs), while I was watching the composition of my food, there was no animal ingredient from slaughtered animals, for example food additives, I have not eaten any food supplements or vitamins that could be made from slaughtered animals. **The result of this my long-term ovo-lacto vegetarian diet has been the following health problems: abdominal pain, flatulence, diarrhea, vomiting, sores on the mucous membranes, skin peeling, allergic shock (itching and rash throughout the body), sore on joints and articular cartilage, fatigue or tiredness at any greater effort, these problems will disappear whenever I eat the meat of my carrions (cadavers) of animals.** Because of your moral resistance to eat carrions (cadavers) I will not die of nutritional inadequacy, for this reason because of my moral scruples I don't have to kill, or I don't have to get killed intentionally any animal for the purpose of my food and I will continue to eat the minimum required amount of carrions (cadavers) of the animals when my above health symptoms occur. *BOOKLET OF THE PARTY FOR THE RIGHTS OF ALL LIVING CREATURES p. 34*

k) **Against snakes** (in the Czech Republic, apparently: *Vipera berus* [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vipera\\_berus](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vipera_berus) , Grass Snake - *Natrix Natrix* [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Grass\\_snake](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Grass_snake) , smooth snake - *Coronella austriaca* [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Coronella\\_austriaca](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Coronella_austriaca) , dice snake - *Natrix tessellata* [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dice\\_snake](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dice_snake) , Aesculapius snake - *Zamenis longissimus* [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aesculapian\\_snake](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aesculapian_snake) in the former Czechoslovak Socialist Republic there were Colubridae protected. **Literature:** Illustrated Encyclopedic Dictionary, III. Part *Pro-Ž*, prepared by a team of authors of the Encyclopedic Institute of the Czechoslovak Academy of Sciences under the leadership of the main editors of the Czechoslovak Encyclopedia, Editorial deadline 31/12/1981, published by *ACADEMIA*, publishing house of the Czechoslovak Academy of Sciences, Prague 1982, first issue, passwords, "*zmijovití*" (i.e. Viperidae) p. 925, and "*užovkovití*" (i.e. Colubridae) p. 702) and **against mantises** ( <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mantis> ) **it is necessary to apply appropriate countermeasures, which forces them to reprogram their eating (perhaps genetically determined) habits in terms of mercy of their food at least to become scavengers, on principle no snake or no mantis is possible to kill intentionally, all except the cases, that in this way we will cause the least possible death and pain.** The above mentioned is necessary to apply within a single dogma of my Philosophy of Balance: **PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE, PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY: „All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.” All the rest consists more in views (speculations).**

**16) 05/05/2016 Killing of animals in Hinduism and Buddhism according to verified sources (i.e. novinky.cz , Hare Krishna Movement, vyzivaspol.cz , Alexej Pludek: Advisor of Great Rajas/ Rádce velkých rádčů etc.).**

In Nepal Hindus will carry out the world's largest slaughter of animals in the context of the Festival. From Friday Hindu believers in Nepal will begin with the largest two-day slaughter of animals in the world. Despite the strong displeasure and protests they will sacrifice hundreds of thousands of animals within ritual Gadhimai. The Agency AFP informed. During the Gadhimai Festival the Hindus will sacrifice hundreds of thousands of animals. Friday, 28. November 2014, 10:06 a.m. Protectors of animals claim, that the slaughter of animals - from Buffalo to the rats - in the village Bariyarpur is nothing more than the massively perpetrated cruelty against animals. And some local inhabitants are also unhappy, according to whom because of the smell of death even respiration will not be possible in the village. Despite the intervention of the Indian Supreme Court, which ordered the ban on export of buffaloes, large crowds are expected on the two-day Gadhimai Festival held near the Indian border. During the last Gadhimai Festival in 2009 AD in Nepal two hundred thousand animals were slaughtered. Source: Reuters. Hundreds of thousands of people will gather in a local temple every five years and they hope to please the Hindu goddess of power, Gadhimai by sacrificing animals. At the last Festival in 2009 AD there were beheaded or cut throat of estimated 300.000 animals, including chickens, ducks, pigeons and pigs. This Festival was enrolled in the history as the largest animal

sacrifice at any place of the world. The traditional Festival. According to legend in Bariyarpur the first animal sacrifice took place several centuries ago, when the Hindu goddess Gadhimai appeared in the dream of the prisoner and she called on him to build a temple in her honor. When he woke up, his handcuffs were open and he could leave prison. He built the temple and as a thank he sacrificed animals in it. The practice of ritual sacrifices has a long tradition in the conservative, predominantly Hindu Nepal. During major holidays the believers sacrifice goats and buffaloes to the gods in the hope that it will ensure them the health and happiness. "Some people tell us that we should not sacrifice animals," 36-year-old Nepali official said, who is prepared to sacrifice a goat. "But we have our faith. During the last Festival I asked Gadhimai, to help to solve the problems of my family regarding the immovable property, and she filled my wish," he added. The local priest Mangal Chaudhary, who is ten generations of the servants of the temple in his family, says, that the number of believers is constantly rising. "We are not forcing anyone to come to sacrifice. People come out of their own will," he said. From local inhabitants criticism comes also. But activists claim, that the main motivation of the organizers is to make money. Therefore, they increase the number of sacrifices, in order to be able to sell the meat then. "There is nothing religious or spiritual. It is all about the money," the representatives of Indian group on the protection of animals said. While some of the local inhabitants feel the Festival as an integral part of their history, for the other inhabitants it represents considerable discomfort. According to Pavan Kumar Biayut, who lives in the neighbouring village, it is "unpleasant experience". "After sacrifices the land is soaked in blood. The air carries the strange smell, which is felt as far as to us. It is hard to respire," he said. The campaign for the ban of the Festival has gained support of a series of celebrities including English Joanna Lumley, and the French film legend Brigitte Bardot, who have sent a petition to the Nepali President for ending with this "cruel tradition". On the contrary foreign and domestic activists against the Festival are criticized for trying to "violate local traditions". "I'm not a fan of massive cutting throat of animals, but we must be sensitive in relation to historical and cultural aspects of the Festival," said the Chief Editor of newspaper Republica Subhash Ghimire. "I did not notice, that there were similar protests because of Thanksgiving Day (Note: in the USA on this day there are killed and eaten millions of turkeys) – why is the reaction so different here?" he added. Novinky, ČTK <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/svet/354823-hinduiste-v-nepalu-v-ramci-svatku-rozpoutaji-nejvetsi-jatka-sveta.html>

Author: Antonín Valer Trilokátma, dása, a spokesman for the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement. Time: 11/12/2012 ... Again, I ask about the texts or the authority of the idea of eating the carrions (cadavers)? Where or whom is your claim substantiated? Vedic culture functioning under the rule of Kings in the territory of India and in other places thousands years ago very strictly limited eating the meat. In addition, the King took care of it, that this limit was respected. However, if someone could not give up meat eating, they could, under certain restrictive conditions, eat meat of goats, poultry and other lower animals. These population groups, however, have never been mainstream and worked more or less on the sidelines, that they do not disrupt the residents happy with a lacto-vegetarian diet. This information is very detailed in the Puranas and in particular in the Bhágavata Purana, also known as Srimad Bhagavatam, but also in many other places of the Vedic literature such as the Manu's code-Manu samhita. ... you will be like the meat eaters banished to the sidelines and at best considered as uncivilized barbarians. ... Signed Antonín Valer Trilokátma, dása, a spokesman for the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement. <http://www.spvzt.cz/SPVZTprirucka.htm#7> , BOOKLET OF THE PARTY FOR THE RIGHTS OF ALL LIVING CREATURES p. 37

Kshat means harm and ksatriya is the one who protects from harm (trayate means protect). Kshatriyas learns to kill in the forest. Previously it used to be customary, that the kshatriya went into the forest and fought against the tiger with a sword. If he killed it, royal cremation was expected for the animal. The kshatriya kings in Jaipur still retain this custom. Kshatriyas learns to call to a fighting duel and to kill, because violence motivated by religious principles is sometimes necessary. Therefore sudden adopting sannyas, the status of the renunciation is never recommended to them. Nonviolence can be a diplomatic step in politics, but it is never the principle. In religious codes of law is stated: ... "The king or kshatriya, who fights on the battlefield against another malevolent king, is able to achieve the heavenly planets after the death, as well as Brahmins achieve them through sacrificing animals in the sacrificial fire" The killing on the battlefield, which is motivated by religious principles, and the killing of animals in the sacrificial fire are not certainly considered as violent acts, because their religious nature will bring benefit to all. The sacrificed animal immediately gets the human body, without that it must pass through a gradual evolution from one living form to another, and kshatriyas killed on the battlefield will reach the heavenly planets as well as the Brahmins, who were reaching them through

performing sacrifices. (see above chapter.strophe: 2.31, p. 102-103) In the Vedic literature there are described many activities that are the subject of the dispute. For example it is said, that the animal may be killed during sacrifice, but at the same time some thinkers advocates, that killing animals is very bad. Although the Vedic literature during sacrifice the animal killing recommends, it is not considered as killed - the sacrifice shall bring a new life to it. Sometimes the soul of the killed animal during sacrifice gets new animal body, and sometimes it is immediately uplifted to human form. However there are different opinions among the sages. Some claim, that the killing of animals should always be avoided, and others say that killing for the purpose of sacrifice is right. ... (above mentioned see chapter.strophe: 11.4, p. 714). Kshatriya, the ruler has a lot of very unpleasant duties – he must use violence to kill enemies, and he sometimes must tell lies for diplomatic reasons. These things go with politics, but this does not mean, that kshatriya should renounce his obligations and try to perform duties of Brahmin. ... Even also the Brahmins, who perform different sacrifices, sometimes must kill animals, because it is necessary to sacrifice them in some ceremonies. And, if the kshatriya, doing his duties, kills enemies, he does not act also erroneously or sinfully. (above mentioned see chapter.strophe: 18.47, p. 744) . Literature: Bhagavad-gita-taková jaká je/ Bhagavad-Gītā as It Is, Śrī Śrīmad A. C. Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupada - the founder of the international society for Krishna Consciousness, the Hare Krishna Movement, The Bhaktivedanta Book Trust International, Inc., 1998.

Hinduism. Vegetarianism and the ban on the consumption of beef meat are characteristic for diet of the Hindus. However in ancient Hindu texts we can read that consumption of beef meat was usual thing. It is possible that a later ban on the consumption of beef meat (1000 AD) was an effort to distinguish from the Muslims. These diet practices are followed mainly by people of higher castes, the beef meat consumption is tolerated for lower castes, apparently because of the fact, that the beef meat is an important source of proteins for the physically working. The caste system extends to a large extent even to eating practices, it determines, who with whom can eat, who from whom can accept food, etc. Acceptance of food from a lower caste member "pollutes" the spiritual purity of the member of the higher castes. Just some products (derived from cow) are considered as pure and they cannot be polluted by touch. These products include: purified butter (ghee) and milk. Among Hindus vegetarianism is the most common, they do not consume meat, fish, some of them eggs. However there are also exceptions. The caste of fighters, kshatriya consumes fishes, in this case the fishes are an important source of proteins, because their lack might have a negative impact on their fighting capacity. Fasting (i.e. abstinence) the Hindus usually follow from two to three days a week. During these days "clean" food (milk, fruits, nuts or roots that contains starch) is only allowed. The fasting period is influenced by the religious celebrations and by membership in the certain caste. In the Hare Krishna Movement the attitude to food has principal meaning. Here the food is not only to strengthen the body but mainly to strengthen the spirit. The food is accepted in the form of "prasadam" (the food sacrificed to the supreme personality of the deity). Food preparation and its consumption we can compare to the church service. Great emphasis is placed on the selection of the raw materials, the maintenance of cleanness, choice of clothing when cooking, dining culture and especially the constant focus of mind on Krishna. Prohibited foods include: meat, eggs, alcohol, cocoa, onion, garlic, mushrooms, leek, coffee and tea. It is also important, that the human has consumed only what he himself prepared. Because food receives negative materialistic cook's energy. When cooking the food tasting is also prohibited, Krishna must be the first who enjoyed the food. Lips, with which he touches the offered food, enrich the material food by spirituality. This is the essence of "prasadam". Prasadam has allegedly the power to uplift spiritually not only the human devoted to Krishna, but even the secular human. see <http://www.vyzivaspol.cz/clanky-casopis/jak-ovlivnuji-jednotliva-nabozenstvi-stravovaci-navyky.html>

"Didn't got even to any known men, friends of the King Pauravas, in vain he sent message through the servant, that he does not sleep with a girl, he wandered desperately late into the night in the garden, around the Pauravas' home, he sacrificed young goat for Prajapati and peacock for Indra that he prevents crime through his divine power. It was an unusually big sacrifice, especially in the evening, he had to make fictions, he had to lie, that he does not become noticeable; I would soon be getting married, he said to his father, who caught him during this sacrifice. I wanted that a decision about my wedding was happy, that my marriage was blessed by the will of the gods!" (above mentioned see p. 36) ... "White-clothed young men, Brahmacharyas accepted donations from pilgrims who came to express their respect for the new king of Āryāvarta in front of the Royal Palace and to attend the ceremonies that they have earned the grace of the Brahma the Creator or of Vishnu the Maintainer or of Shiva the Life-giver." (note: the equivalent of the Divine Trinity, God the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit or Satan) ... "The streets were saturated with smoke of smoking sticks, fragrance of flowers

and perfumes, baked cookies and fried strips of meat, of fishes, of peacocks, of lambs and of gazelles." (above mentioned see p. 58) ... " Long time there were held Samaj festivals, games, party, pilgrimage, from here King used to go hunting in the forest, which was a continuation of the park and in which is hidden a few modest dwellings of sramans and a small Vihara of Buddhist bhikkhus near shady spring pools. (new paragraph) Radhagupta was deafened by these clamour, singing, exultation, colors, excellence, wealth, fragrances and brilliance; but despite it he could not forget the shock, which in the morning he experienced looking at the rushing streams of blood from the cut necks of three hundred bulls, of five hundred gazelles and of thousand peacocks all pulled to the place of sacrifice on the area between the palace and the Ganga at dawn." ... "Why he has allowed, that they have been sacrificed, what he created that they lived? It was guru's words. (new paragraph) In this way Papura condemned before pupils the Vedic ceremonies, so he contested incomprehensible sutras and mantras, in this way he despised humbled relationship to the gods, which was enforced from supplicants by Brahmin masters of ceremonies. (new paragraph) The same feeling even more strongly dominated him in arena, after the arrival of the guard, the palace guard, cavalry, infantry, wagon trains and elephants, after lighting the fires on all four sides of the world, praising the king, the favourite of Indra, Yama, Varuna and Prajapati, the major gods of the Vedic hymns, after the allegorical procession of Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva with the wives, the highest gods of the era of Upanishads; the fight of wild elephants was organized in arena, struggle for life and death, of gigantic, excited, savage, trumpeting and heavy breathing, provoked against each other, carefully selected from the recently caught herds in the Royal forests in the North from the Ganga. (new paragraph) Could Prajapati, lord of creatures himself watch this bloodshed of innocent animals? It is more blasphemy than praise, more insult than worship. The slaughtered animal, killed by the long tusks of winner, its heavy breathing, the thundered, absorbed lamentation and blood stream rolling from the mouth, it is not the will of god, nor the celebration of life, not a spectacle worthy of wise people." (above mentioned p. 63-64) Literature: Alexej Pludek, Rádce velkých rádžů/Advisor of Great Rajas, published by Český spisovatel, in Prague in 1975 AD.

With the development and expansion of Buddhism over other countries in Asia - China, Tibet, Japan and Korea – vegetarianism has expanded also, which is, as in Hinduism, one of the rules fundamentally affecting eating habits. An essential element of this ancient religion is so called Ahimsa - conception of the first commandment consisting in not killing or not harming living beings (jap. tu - sesšó, sanskrt. ahimsa). In this aspect Buddhism was heavily influenced by Hinduism - Buddha also rejects sacrifices, in which animals are killed. In practice however only monks and Orthodox believers refrain from eating meat altogether. As paradoxical fact it might seem, that the breeding of animals for meat Buddhism does not prohibit even for its most devoted believers. The meat of the animal carrions may be consumed in general, as well as fish, but if not killed (i.e. only fish accidentally beached). It is therefore evident, that the meat may be eaten such, as it has not been obtained for the purpose of food. In contrast to other religions Buddhism does not recognize itself consumption, but above all the very act of killing. The way, how the strongly religious monks gain diet, is also very interesting – through begging. (see [http://is.muni.cz/th/101234/lf\\_b/bakalarska\\_prace.txt](http://is.muni.cz/th/101234/lf_b/bakalarska_prace.txt) , <http://www.petrgrinz.cz/o-buddhismu.html> , [http://www.animalrights.webz.cz/chranit\\_zive.htm](http://www.animalrights.webz.cz/chranit_zive.htm) )

### **17) 08/05/2016 My solution to the problem of infertility of my contemporary fiancée.**

**Because my fiancée does not want to have a child with me of our health reasons and these her health problems are caused according to my Philosophy of Balance by her normal eating slaughtered meat and by the revenge of living cells of these slaughtered animals and their relatives living cells on my fiancée (and my fiancée, although she is of Catholic confession, according to which only one God should be love, i.e. caritas, does not want change this her opinion despite my explanation, that such a huge unnecessary, i.e. much more than the least possible death and pain cannot remain unpunished, if there is some higher justice), so for longer time I break up with her at her age of 44.5 years, thus 3.5 years before her nearly sure infertility according to exact scientific medicine, if she does not change this her opinion by this time (because, according to the exact science the living cells change completely except nerve cells in the human body once every 7 years, see <http://hejnic.webnode.cz/jara/hlava/uceni/biologie-cloveka/> , <http://knihovna.orgfree.com/kafka/5.html> , i.e. during 3.5 years roughly half living cells of her body can change, thus hated unmerciful living cells for merciful living cells and at least at this time my fiancée**

*can catch be substantially healed, so that she could have children with me), that I gave her the opportunity to have a child with someone other than me, until she will be nearly surely infertile according to exact scientific medicine at her age of 48 years. After that our breakup for the present I will not start looking for another fiancée, with whom I could have a child under the following condition* (see according to the below mentioned rules of the Philosophy of Balance the appropriate counterattack against the above mentioned attack, i.e. against the pressure from society, which does not want me to have my own child): **Under the present conditions I would not intentionally sacrifice life of any animal for my possible child, who will have to eat from dead animals only carrions (i.e. animals died of itself) boiled in several waters according to the brilliant at least thousand years old Romany recipe and after the veterinary autopsy regarding its health harmless otherwise I will be childless until my death (i.e. according to the below mentioned rules of the Philosophy of Balance in the contemporary situation any my intentional death of animal, virtually animals for my possible child could not prevent equally great death and pain, thus save equally valuable life of some living creature with the probability of at least 95-100 %, because at present time due to the overpopulation of mankind on the globe the mankind is not threatened with extinction anyway with the exception of nuclear war or Cosmic disaster. It is also possible to ask a question, if I am perhaps better than Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ, who also apparently does not have, did not have and will not have his own child, neither he is striving for him or her, unlike God the father, who should have according to Christianity own only one Son, and he was Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ, see the below mentioned Roman Catholic creed). In spite of it I am not too sure, that my solution to the problem of infertility of my fiancée is in fact better than the below mentioned Abraham's solution.**

**Note:**

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

*The obligation not to kill anything alive unless it is absolutely necessary:*

1) *A human must never kill any living creature, especially human (or him- or herself). (i.e. according to me for the probability of 0-5 percents, that a human kills the human, the first human must begin to save this second human, i.e. at worst case only to recede)*

2) *A human has a duty to kill as few of living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain. (i.e. according to me a human can kill any living creature only if the probability of at least 95-100 %, that he or she saves in this way the life of other living creature, so that in this way he or she caused the least possible death and pain).*

3) *Regarding for me as a person it is healthy (i.e. if I am not vomiting and underweight or in allergic shock) to eat from all living creatures only non-sprouting plant seeds (hereafter referred to only as plant seeds, sprouting plant seeds are already young plants) and plant fruits with seeds, of which separation from the plant cannot kill it, while the reproduction of these plants with the maximum health not damaging amount of salt or appropriate quantity of other minerals and water (e.g. for adults and children aged over 11 years the maximum daily dose of six grams of salt, for smaller children five grams, for suckers one gram of salt.) It would probably be concerned seeds of plants (soya beans, peas, beans, corn, etc.) and fruits of plants with seeds, especially trees (such as apples, pears, dates). Philosophy of Balance p. 23*

Applying for an explanation of the above-mentioned general physical and mathematical definitions the general English language, we can say the following:

ad 1)

1.1 In the case of an attack against a particular individual from the society of living creatures makes this attack from the living creatures retreat this particular individual from the society of living creatures.

1.2 In the case of retreat of living creatures makes this retreat from the living creatures the individual to the attack against these living creatures.

ad 2) Reasonable behavior:

2.1 In the case of an attack by the living creatures against a certain individual it is reasonable, so that this individual responded in contrast to paragraph ad 1.1 not by a retreat but by appropriate attack against the society of living creatures (Eg. the seduction of a person of the same sex can be responded by own idea of his or her genital organs).

2.2 In the case of retreat of society of living creatures from a particular individual it is reasonable, that this individual responded in contrast to paragraph ad 1.2 not by an attack but by an adequate retreat from the society of living creatures.

Ad 3)

3.1 Reasonable attack of certain individuals as a response to the attack of the living creatures against the particular individual neutralizes (or zero) both attacks, sooner or later (i.e. educational, not destructively).

3.2 Reasonable retreat of some individuals in response to the retreat of living creatures from the particular individual neutralizes (or zero) both retreats sooner or later.

The result of this procedure is sooner or later, stable development of all living creatures. Philosophy of Balance p. 48

In the attack as an appropriate response to attack by society of living organisms it should always be considered if:

1) We are able to stop the attack from the side of the living world, sooner or later, without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures (see variable momentum vector p1 above in my diagram), or

2) We are able the attack from the society of living organisms only to hamper (see variable momentum vector p2 in my above mentioned diagram), without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures, cessation of attacks by living organisms in this case, then we leave it to another living organism (see variable momentum vector p1 above, that in my diagram). Philosophy of Balance p. 48

The Nicene Creed

We believe in one God, the Father, the Almighty, maker of heaven and earth, and of all that is, seen and unseen. We believe in one Lord, Jesus Christ, the only Son of God, eternally begotten of the Father, God from God, Light from Light, true God from true God, begotten, not made, one in Being with the Father. Through him all things were made.

(see [http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc\\_css/archive/catechism/credo.htm](http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc_css/archive/catechism/credo.htm) )

**Bible, Genesis 15** 2 And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus? 3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir. 4 And, behold, the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir. 5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be. 6 And he believed in the Lord; and he counted it to him for righteousness. **Genesis 16** 1 Now Sarai Abram's wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar. 2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. 15 And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael. **Genesis 17** 17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear? 18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee! 19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him. 20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation. 21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year. 22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham. **Genesis 21** 1 And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken. 2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. 3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac. 5 And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him. 9 And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking. 10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac. 11 And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight because of his son. 12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called. 13 And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed. 14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beersheba. 15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs. 16 And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bow shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept. 17 And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is. 18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation. 19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink. 20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer. 21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt. (see <http://www.biblegateway.com/> )

**(Isaac is according to the Bible the forefather of the Israelites, virtually Jews with their biggest slaughter house of ancient times in the Jewish temple, and Ishmael is according to the Quran the forefather of the Arabs fighting at present time against the Jews for life and death with their contemporary most torturing kosher and halal slaughters of animals)**

**Solution to the problem of infertility of his wife by my grandfather Joseph Roček was following:** He and his wife lived childless until his age of 59 years, i.e. until her apparent infertility according to exact scientific medicine, then my grandfather Joseph Roček found a young lover, i.e. my grandmother, with whom he had his single child, i.e. his daughter, i.e. my mother, shortly after the birth of this his daughter my grandfather died of cancer, but before it he bequeathed all his property to my grandmother, i.e. to his above mentioned young lover, shortly after the birth of this my mother this all assets bequeathed to this my grandmother by my grandfather were nationalized by Communists after the communist revolution in Czech Republic and both my grandmother and this her single daughter, i.e. my mother lived their life in poverty until adulthood of my mother, then my mother at her age of 38 years died of cancer and shortly after her death my grandmother died also, my father and my brother born from both the same mother and the same father still live.

### **18) 08/05/2016 About historicity of Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ and about lifelong virginity of his mother Mary, possibly about lifelong virginity of his father Joseph.**

From by me watched content of the film (see Literature below) I mention: The name Jesus in Hebrew  $\text{יְהוֹשֻׁעַ}$  (Yehoshua – i.e. God saves), see <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Je%C5%BE%C3%AD%C5%A1> . Jesus as God should voluntarily deliver himself to death. Jesus had no brothers, because he gave on the Cross his mother Mary to the care of the Apostle John, not to the care of some his brother. In Israel in the Bible the brother (However in Matthew's Gospel there are specifically mentioned Jesus' brothers James, Joseph, Judas and Simon, and unnamed sisters, Bible, Matthew 13, 55 and 56, Christians believe that Mary conceived Jesus as a virgin, some churches eg. Roman Catholic and Orthodox declare, that Mary remained the Virgin throughout all her life, it declared the Lateran synod of 649 AD, but because it was not a general council, this dogma is not of the type that was solemnly proclaimed. However virginity of Mary has not liturgically its own feast. see [https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maria\\_\(matka\\_Je%C5%BE%C3%AD%C5%A1ova\)#Mariino\\_panenstv.C3.AD](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maria_(matka_Je%C5%BE%C3%AD%C5%A1ova)#Mariino_panenstv.C3.AD) ) had a broader meaning also of other wider family members. Why Hosanna, son of David changed for: Crucify in the majority of Jews at that time, because Jesus irritated the Pharisees leaders by his statement, that he is son of only one God, they saw in him a power rival, and because with the fact that they delivered him to the Roman occupiers for the crucifixion, they wanted him to manifest as the messiah with the fact that he would start the war against the Roman occupiers of Israel and Palestine while with it with the fact of the first killing an enemy he would be completely discredited as God. Why mentions of Jesus by Jewish historians did not exist at that time, either, because Jesus and his trial were from their point of view insignificant matters, or because these Jewish historians intentionally suppressed mentions of him. The first mention of Jesus by the Jewish historian is found in Josephus Flavius (he lived 37 anno Domini - 100 anno Domini), with Jewish name Joseph ben Mattityahu (in Hebrew  $\text{מַתִּיתָיָהוּ בֶן־יֹסֵף}$ , apparently from the Hebrew  $\text{מָת}$ , met", in English "dead"), (i.e. the Jew who fought in the revolution against the Romans in the group of Zealots, during hopeless blockade in Jewish fortress by the Romans these Zealots killed each other according to the mathematical formula, Flavius Josephus remained as one of the last two survivors, who should commit suicide according to the mutual agreement or oaths, but Flavius Josephus joined himself with the Romans, he was admitted to the supreme Roman commander Flavius Vespasian in Palestine and Israel, he predicted him that he becomes Roman emperor, after which Flavius Vespasian had become Roman emperor, Flavius Josephus lived as a free man at the imperial court in Rome and he obtained life pension from the Flavian emperors, see [https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Flavius\\_Josephus](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Flavius_Josephus) and <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Josephus> ), it is so called Testimonium Flavianum in his book "Antiquities of the Jews": „About this time there lived Jesus, a wise man, if indeed one ought to call him a man. For he was one who performed surprising deeds and was a teacher of such people as accept the truth gladly. He won over many Jews and many of the Greeks. He was the Christ. And when, upon the accusation of the principal men among us, Pilate had condemned him to a cross, those who had first come to love him did not cease. He appeared to them spending a third day restored to life, for the prophets of God had foretold these things and a thousand other marvels about him. And the tribe of the Christians, so called after him, has still to this day not disappeared.(Flavius Josephus: Antiquities of the Jews, Book 18, Chapter 3, 3.) This passage should be greatly falsified in later transcripts apparently by unknown Christian copyist, its existence should apparently testify also apparently fairly early translations into Arabic. The Arabic translation of this Flavius book from the 10th century: „ At this

time there lived a wise man of name Jesus. His way of life was good and he was known as honest. And many people from Jews and from other nations became his disciples. "Pilate condemned him to be crucified" and to death. They said, that he appeared to them the third day after crucifixion and he was alive; according to it "he was believed to be Christ", about whom the prophets predicted miracles." (see [https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Testimonium\\_flavianum](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Testimonium_flavianum) and [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Josephus\\_on\\_Jesus](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Josephus_on_Jesus) )

**Literature:** film: My God and Walter/ Můj Bůh a Walter, Christ/ Kristus, Religion course for youth according to the Catechism of the Catholic Church. In the eleventh part we will look for answers to many questions stemming from Creed, TV Noe (i.e. Noah) television program on Sunday, May 8, 2016, broadcasted at 17:35 p.m., see [www.tvnoe.cz/porad/muj-buh-walter-kristus](http://www.tvnoe.cz/porad/muj-buh-walter-kristus)

### **19) 10/05/2016 Merciful multiplication of meat, namely of dead fishes for feeding hosts by Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ according to modern exact science.**

Luke 9 King James Version (KJV), 12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. 13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people. 14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company. 15 And they did so, and made them all sit down. 16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. 17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

Vegetarian.cz: Why did you modify the name (i.e. my previous change of name from meat tax to the slaughter tax) and what are your reasons for doing so? JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D: Here are three reasons. The first one - it is probably not possible to pay the slaughter (meat) tax for each sale of meat from the slaughterhouse, wholesaler, retailer to the final customer as in the case of VAT, but one must use the concept of consumer tax. The obligation to pay the tax will exist only if the first sale after the slaughter of the animal, so slaughter tax. Second, the subject of the slaughter (meat) tax will not be only meat but all the goods from the killed animals, with the exception of registered medicines for sale in pharmacies, so the slaughter tax. I also responded to the possible evolution of current scientific knowledge, which may be able to grow any artificial meat without the slaughter and suffering of animals, the subject of the slaughter tax will be only meat and other goods from slaughtered animals, not such artificial flesh (currently so-called fetal calf serum is most often used for the production of synthetic meat, for whose production it is necessary to kill a cow, there are non-animal feed of tissue cultures, which is very expensive, see <http://3pol.cz/1101/print> ). *Philosophy of Balance p. 299*

An even better solution is probably non-animal serum, because according to the notice of DVM. Jan Dolezal [jan.dolezal@merck.com](mailto:jan.dolezal@merck.com) from Intervet s.r.o. a subsidiary of Merck & Co., Inc., Whitehouse Station, NJ, USA as "maintenance medium" in the production of Nobivac Rabies vaccine , which is one of the most effective on the market - revaccination every three years, anything of animal origin is not used, because according to the notice of technical manager of the parent company from USA: The previous medium we used for producing the rabies antigen contained various substances of animal origin; tryptose and lactalbumin hydrolysate (both contain milk derivatives) and bovine serum albumin. The veggie medium we now use contains none of these animal-derived components. We cannot of course supply specific formulation details of the veggie medium as this is commercially confidential information. Certain doubts may occur only that, according to perhaps outdated technical information (see Literature listed below), on the other hand, most tissue cultures grow in serum-free media worse than in the media with serum. Often it is also necessary to "accustom" to grow cell culture in serum-free medium" - the cells are first cultured in a conventional media with serum and then the medium is gradually replaced by the media with low serum and serum-free medium. Among other the company

Merck & Co. produces also vaccines against viruses in human medicine. Vaccination of dog at a vet in the Czech Republic against rabies is about 200, - CZK, 1 dose of vaccine Nobivac Rabies about 35, - CZK, 1 dose of other merciful vaccine CANVAC R-annual revaccination from DYNTEC s.r.o., apparently not produced from bovine fetal serum but from bovine (blood) serum, is about 9, - CZK.  
*BOOKLET OF THE PARTY FOR THE RIGHTS OF ALL LIVING CREATURES p. 50-51*

**20) 12/05/2016 Muslims as a scourge of God according to Abu Bakr (about 573 Mecca – 23<sup>rd</sup> August, 634 anno Domini Medina) the first caliph after Muhammad, according to the Philosophy of Balance punishing Christians and Jews especially for contemporary Christian and Jewish slaughter agricultural factory farms - contemporary concentration camps of here tortured animals.**

What is the substance of below described cruel rules of Islam, it was expressed in a single biography from that time in Czech language "MUHAMMAD ŽIVOT ALLÁHOVA PROROKA"/ in Arabic language "Sīrat rasūl Allāh"/ in English „The Life Of Muhammad, Apostle Of Allah“ (see Literature below, chapter Last illness, p. 222) honoured by all Muslims by the first successor after Muhammad emir Abu Bakr (about 573 Mecca – 23<sup>rd</sup> August, 634 AD Medina) in words: 'I am appointed to govern you, although I am not the best of you. If I act well you must aid me, and if I act unjustly you must correct me. Truth is faithfulness and falsehood is treachery! No nation has failed to fight for Allah but Allah has punished it with abasement; nor has wickedness become widespread without Allah sending calamity. Obey me as long as I obey Allah and His prophet! But should I rebel against Allah and His prophet you will owe me no obedience! Rise to your prayers and may Allah have mercy on you' This implies, that Muslims can be understood equally as such Vandals, Huns and Mongols, virtually Tatars and Turks (Muslims were related with both religion and blood to the Mongols, virtually Tatars and Turks) in the past as a kind of scourge of God punishing Christians, virtually also Jews for their big mistakes. According to my Philosophy of Balance this big mistake of both Christians and Jews at present time apparently highly insulting omnipresent only one God, i.e. charity are especially contemporary Christian and Jewish slaughter agricultural factory farms - contemporary concentration camps of here tortured animals, if only one God is omnipresent, so He is also present within these animals and, if there is some higher justice, so deserved punishment waits for the perpetrators of this colossal mercilessness causing colossal hatred, if they do not correct their ways. Therefore nuclear war by Muslims as a kind of scourge of God can be expected.

**Literature:**

1) MUHAMMAD ŽIVOT ALLÁHOVA PROROKA, IBN ISHÁK, original in Arabic language: Sīrat rasūl Allāh, from the English edition by Michael Edwardes, Ibn Ishaq, The Life Of Muhammad, Apostle Of Allah, published by Royal Asiatic Society of London in 1898, translated by Viktor Svoboda, in 2009 published by publishing house LEDA spol. s r.o. and by publishing house Rozmluvy, first edition. See [https://archive.org/stream/Sirat-lifeOfMuhammadBy-ibnIshaq/SiratIbnIshaqInEnglish\\_djvu.txt](https://archive.org/stream/Sirat-lifeOfMuhammadBy-ibnIshaq/SiratIbnIshaqInEnglish_djvu.txt)

2) According to radical Islamists, it is allowed to use violence to spread Islam. Islam divides the world into two parts. Darul Harb (land of war) and Darul Islam (land of Islam). Darul Harb is the land of the infidels, Muslims are asked by radicals to get through to those countries, turning them over to their faith and multiply themselves until their numbers increase, and then to begin the war and to fight and to kill people, until they make Islam the religion and they join this country to Darul Islam. In this sense, the peaceful Suras of Mecca period the radicals interpreted as Suras valid during the period, when Islam is weak, and above violent Suras of Meddina period to be applied by radicals at a time, when Muslims are strong and they can war against unbelievers. According to the radicals it is also possible to cancel any contract with unbelievers, honoring them with the word (*Exemption from God and His messenger for those polytheists with whom you have a convention., Sura 9, 1*).

The dual face of the Koran: Islamic scientists distinguish Suras that comes from the time of residence of Muhammad in Mecca (called Mecca period) and Suras from the period of his stay in Medina (the Medina period). Suras from the Mecca period are considered conciliatory and peaceful. Suras from the Medina period when Muhammad reached the political power are marked by jihad **by sword**, but even these Suras do not imply approval of war of aggression against unbelievers according peaceful Muslims. **1st Killings, corporal punishments, wars:** Sura 5, 38: *Thieves cut off their hands ... Sura 24, 2: Whip adulterer and the adulteress, each of them one hundred blows!* Sura 24, 4: *Those who cast suspicion on an honest woman, and then do not bring four witnesses, whip eighty blows ... Sura 2, 178: you who believe, is the prescribed law of blood revenge for the killing: a free man for free man, slave for slave, woman for woman. , Sura 2, 216: And you are prescribed a fight, even when you're uncomfortable, Sura 2, 244: Fight in the path of God (for Allah)., Sura 4, 74: And to those who fought in the path of God and be killed or victorious, those we pay enormous. , Sura 4, 104: Do not finish pursuit of these people in the fight!, Sura 5, 35: O you who believe! Fear God, and look hard on his way ... Sura 8, 39 [text matches the content of Sura 2, 193] Fight then against them, so there was no temptation to apostasy, and that all religion was only God (Allah)., Sura 9, 36 ... but the fight against the infidels as one man, as they fight against you as a man ... Sura 9, 111: And they fight in the way of God - kill and are killed., Sura 47, 35: Do not finish and do not suggest to peace, if you prevail ... Sura 61: God hates the most, that you say something and do not do it, but surely God loves those who fight in His way tight phalanx as if they were lead-related construction. , **2<sup>nd</sup> Tackling some other religions:** Sura 8, 55: *The worst creatures of God are those who are repentantly unbelieving and still do not believe ...*, Sura 2, 193: *And fight them until the end of seduction from the faith until all religions belong to God (Allah)., Sura 2, 191 : Kill them everywhere (i.e. infidel enemies), where overtake, and driving them out of the places from, where they drove you ... Sura 8, 12: I throw myself into the hearts of those who disbelieve, fear, and you beat them and beat the backs, after all fingers!* "Sura 4, 76: *Those who believe fight in the path of God, and those who disbelieve, fight in the path of idolatry. Fight against the friends of Satan., Sura 9, 5: And when the sacred months elapse, kill the polytheists, wherever you find them, capture them lay siege to them and give against all kinds of pitfalls!, Sura 9, 123: O you who believe! Fight those of the unbelievers who are near the! Let them find hardness in you and know, that God is at hand, God-fearing!, **3<sup>rd</sup> Corporal punishments:** Sura 5, 38: *Thieves cut off their hands in retaliation for what he done ... Sura 24, 2: whip adulterer and the adulteress, each one hundred blows!, Sura 24, 4: Those who cast suspicion on the virtuous woman and then do not bring four witnesses whip eighty blows ... Sura 4, 34: Men occupy the position over women ... And those whose disobedience you fear, and warn they should recognize a place to sleep and beat them, **4<sup>th</sup> Violation of the principles of equality:** Sura 2, 228 ... but men are a step above the women ... Sura 4, 34: Men occupy the position over women ... And those whose disobedience you fear, and warn they should recognize a place to sleep and beat them, Sura 4, 11: And God will provide for your children this: his son for a share of the share of two daughters, Sura 9, 29: Fight those who do not believe in Allah and the Last Day and do not prohibit what God has forbidden and His messenger, and who not worship a religion of truth, of those who received the scripture - until they charge directly to their own hands, being humiliated., **5<sup>th</sup> Violations of universal human rights:** Sura 2, 223: *your wives are your field, Enter ye therefore your land, where you want to ... Sura 4, 15: Against those of your women who commit folly, as witnesses to take the four of you. And if they testify to, hold women in houses until death or it will not be deprived by God (Allah) them of a way out. **6<sup>th</sup> Violation of general personal rights:** Sura 33, 36 And neither believer or the believer is not given the choice in matters of when God and His Messenger decide one thing ... Sura 33.50: Prophet! They let you have your wife, whom you have given dowry, and those whom thy right hand seized from those God has given you as booty, and your cousin's paternal cousin and your mother's side who emigrated with you - and each wife, if she gave the Prophet wishes to marry the prophet dream - and it is exclusively for you, not for other believers., Sura 60, 10: ... and if you find, that they are believers (they) do not send them back to the unbelievers, since they are not allowed,****

*nor they are allowed to them ... 7th Rejection of religious freedom: Sura 2, 191 ... *misleading their faith is worse than killing.*, Sura 2, 217 ... *to blame the faith is worse than killing.*, Sura 47, 8: *those however who do not believe, let fall accidents and let God err their works!*, 8th Various Suras: Sura 47, 4-5: *And when faced with the unbelievers, strike them in the neck, and when you cause them a complete defeat, firmly confine them*, Sura 48, 28: *And he is the one who sent a messenger to their right guidance and with true religion to give him victory over every other religion. And God is sufficient witness (see also 5, 34), Sura 66, 9: Prophet, fight hard against the unbelievers and the hypocrites and be strict to them! Their refuge is Hell - how disgusting is that the final goal!* , Sura 9, 123: *O you who believe! Fight those of the unbelievers who are near the! Let them find hardness in you and know, that God is at hand, God-fearing!* , Sura 8, 39: *Fight therefore against them, so there was no temptation to apostasy, and that all religion was only God.* , Sura 98, 6: *And surely those who are unbelievers owners of Scripture (i.e. Jews and Christians) .... and are the worst of all creatures!*, Sura 4, 89: *and they would like to become non-believers, as they are, and you were the same. Do not take among them friends until they go the path of God! And if they turn back, then seize and kill, you will find them anywhere! And do not take any friends or helpers ... Sura 2, 216: And you are prescribed a fight, even when you're uncomfortable. However, it is possible that something unpleasant to you, what is good for you, and it is possible to love something that is bad for you, only God knows while you do not know. (Here, here is the combat with arms), Sura 4, 74: Let battle on the path of God those who are buying for a life on Earth a future life! And to those who fought in the path of God and be killed or victorious, we reward those immense.*, Sura 9, 5: *And when the sacred months elapse, kill the polytheists, wherever you find them, capture them lay siege to them and give against all kinds of dangers ! If, however, turns contrite, will observe prayer and give alms, let them go their way, for God he is surely Forgiving, Merciful.*, Sura 9, 52: *What can you expect for us other than one of two beautiful rewards (victory or martyrdom while we expect only to you that God will intervene punishment from Him that will affect our very hands? Just wait, we with you will also be expected. "Sura 2, 193: And fight them until the end of seduction from the faith until all religions belong to God.*, Sura 9, 111: *And God surely bought from the believers their persons and their possessions, that they have been given the garden. And they are fighting on the path of God - kill and are killed. ... So rejoice in Him with his business closed - and that success is enormous.*, Sura 4, 76: *Those who believe fight in the path of God, and those who disbelieve, fight in the path Tághûta. Fight against the friends of Satan, they are weak plots of Satan against you!*, Sura 4, 84: *Fight in the path of God, you will not bear burden other than your own... Encourage the faithful...*, Sura 5, 17: *Surely they are unbelievers who say: "Surely God is the Messiah, son of Mary!" Sura 5, 52: O you who believe! Do not take Jews and Christians as friends ... Sura 3, 118: O you who believe! Do not like anyone but the trustees of your people!*, Sura 9, 41: *Go into a fight lighter or harder and fight your assets and people to the way of God.*, Sura 4, 104: *Do not finish pursuit of these people! And if you suffer, they suffer "*, Sura 47, 35: *a waning do not suggest to peace, if you prevail ... Sura 5, 38 (42): Thieves cut off their hands in retaliation for what they had done as a cautionary example of God! And God is Mighty, wise.*, Sura 4, 89: *... and if they turn back, then seize and kill, you will find them anywhere!* *Philosophy of Balance p. 140-142**

### **21) 13/05/2016 Probabilities of end or salvation of Western rational civilization and of victory or contrarily of the rationalization of primitive instincts on Earth.**

According to my Philosophy of Balance, if in long term in the world there is law of love, i.e. of caritas (defined in an obvious way in my Philosophy of Balance, that "All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain. All the rest consists more in views (speculations).) the most powerful and if great progress in removing colossal unnecessary death and pain, especially of animals on Earth is not achieved, then it should be the probability 95-100% of the end of Western rational civilization and the

re victory of primitive instincts on Earth, it should be in a short time due to the efficiency of existing mass-destructive nuclear weapons. However, it is not possible to determine unambiguously, if it is through rise of Nazism again or through the war with Muslims or otherwise.

If however in long term in the world there is law of love, i.e. of caritas the most powerful (which corresponds to my Christian faith, see Bible King James Version (KJV), Genesis 8, 20 And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. 21 And the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done. 22 While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.), so with the probability of at least 51% people will correct their ways and great progress in removing colossal unnecessary death and pain, especially of animals on Earth will be achieved in a short time, and there will not be the end of Western rational civilization and the re victory of primitive instincts on Earth.

## **22) 21/05/2016 The Prophet Muhammad, i.e. alive against the Christian Mahomet or Mohamed, i.e. dead**

### **Content:**

Introduction: Semitic philology of important Arabic words in Islam

A/ Loyalty of orthodox Muslims to the Prophet through bloodshed

B/ Persecution of Muslims and attempt to kill the Prophet from inhabitants of Mecca disbelieving in Islam

C/ Effort of the Prophet of peaceful obtaining Jews to Islam

D/ Why did Muslims reject Judaism and Christianity according to Islam

E/ Killing of in Islam disbelieving Arabs and Jews in Islam by Muslims at Prophet's time

F/ Prophet's poisoning by captured apparently Jewish woman

G/ Declaration of partial release from performing any contracts with idolaters, Islam as a religion of Abraham and other most important rules of Islamic law

H/ Sacrificing animals in Islam and during the Prophet's last pilgrimage both Prophet's possible ban on the Islamic pilgrimage and apparent killing sacrificial animals by the Prophet himself

I/ Uncertain next meeting of Muslims with the Prophet, other most important rules of Islamic law about usury, about women, about the brotherhood of all men in Islam and the Prophet's last pilgrimage

J/ Prophet's companions should not resist the Prophet as his disciples resisted Jesus

K/ Prophet's death, its causes, his treatment refusal, his possible fictitious death or his resurrection, Muslims as a scourge of God and the Prophet's wives

### **Introduction: Semitic philology of important Arabic words in Islam**

1) MUHAMMAD ŽIVOT ALLÁHOVA PROROKA, IBN ISHÁK, original in Arabic language: Sírat rasúl Alláh, from the English edition by Michael Edwardes, Ibn Ishaq, The Life Of Muhammad, Apostle Of Allah, published by Royal Asiatic Society of London in 1898, translated by Viktor Svoboda, in 2009 published by publishing house LEDA spol. s r.o. and by publishing house Rozmluvy, first edition. See [https://archive.org/stream/Sirat-lifeOfMuhammadBy-ibnIshaq/SiratIbnIshaqInEnglish\\_djvu.txt](https://archive.org/stream/Sirat-lifeOfMuhammadBy-ibnIshaq/SiratIbnIshaqInEnglish_djvu.txt) .

St. John Damascene, a Syrian Christian and theologian (675-749) considered Muhammad as a false prophet ... In the Christian West the prophet of Islam is called Mahomet, Mohamed ... (above mentioned see Afterword p. 225-226 of the Literature in Czech language). I let it to readers of my extract of regarding my Philosophy of Balance important parts of the text from single by all Muslims honoured biography "MUHAMMAD ŽIVOT ALLÁHOVA PROROKA/ in English „The Life Of Muhammad, Apostle Of Allah“, author Ibn Ishaq, if his name should sound **Muhammad (apparently**

in Hebrew language "amad" - stood or alive) or Mahomet, Mohamed (apparently in Hebrew language "met" - dead).

**Wocabulary:** Banu Qurayza (in Hebrew language „ben“ - son), Aisha (in Hebrew language „isha“ – women), Arab (in Hebrew language „rabim/rav“ – plural number/many, rabbins/ rabbin – Jewish spiritual), Islam and Muslim (in Hebrew language „shalom“ – peace), Ansar (in Hebrew language „nasir“ - prince)

### **(A/ Loyalty of orthodox Muslims to the Prophet through bloodshed)**

#### **5- Night Journey**

...

Al-Abbas spoke first, saying, "You know that Muhammad is our kinsman! We have protected him against those of our own people who oppose him. He enjoys dignity among his people, and protection in his country; nevertheless, he shuns them and wishes to ally himself with you. If, therefore you think you can keep your promise and protect him against his enemies, you may assume the burden you have undertaken; but if there is any likelihood of your surrendering and abandoning him after he has gone over to you, then leave him be for he is safer among his own people."

Then we asked the apostle for his opinion and he said, "I call on you to protect me as you would protect your own women and children!"

A man called al-Bara then took hold of his hand, and swore, "We shall protect you against everything from which we protect our own selves. Accept therefore our allegiance. We are warriors who have inherited the right to arms."

This speech was interrupted by Abul-Haytham, who said, "We have ties with other men (he meant the Jews) which we should have to sever. If we do this, and Allah aids you to victory, will you not return to your own people and abandon us?"

The apostle of Allah smiled and replied, "By no means. Blood is blood, and shedding is shedding; you belong to me and I to you'.

I shall fight those whom you fight, and I shall be at peace with him who is at peace with you. Bring me twelve leaders who may be charged with their people's affairs." And they brought nine men from the Khazraj tribe and three from the Aus tribe.

The apostle of Allah said to the twelve leaders' "You are the sureties for your people just as Jesus' disciples were, and I stand surety for my people." And they agreed.

Al-Abbas asked the people, "Are you aware of the conditions on which you pledge allegiance to this man? You pledge yourselves to him, to wage war against all and sundry. If your possessions should be ruined by misfortune and your nobles slain, and you should give him up, then you will reap shame in this world and the next. If, however, you think you can keep your promises in the face of all misfortune, then it will profit you in this world and the next."

They replied, "We shall take him even at the risk of losing all else", and turning to the apostle they asked, "But what will be our reward if we keep our promise?" He replied, " Paradise " and they said "Stretch forth thy hand", and paid homage.'

#### **6- Permission to Wage War**

When Allah gave His apostle permission to wage war, the promise to tight immediately became a condition of allegiance to Islam. This had not been so at the first meeting on the hillside, when homage was paid 'in the manner of women'; Allah had not then given His apostle permission to fight. He had given permission neither to wage war nor to shed blood, but only to call men to Allah, to endure insults patiently, and to pardon the ignorant. Some of the followers of the apostle had therefore been forced to flee from persecution into the countryside, some to Abyssinia, others to Medina and elsewhere. When the Quraysh rejected the mercy of Allah and spurned His prophet, they tormented or

drove away men who proclaimed the One-ness of Allah, believed in His prophet, and adhered to His religion.

Allah therefore permitted Muhammad to fight and to aid his against those who tyrannized over them. The first verse which came down permitting him to wage war and to shed began, 'Permission is granted unto those who fight they have been oppressed, and Allah may aid those who have been driven from their homes merely for saying "Our Lord is Allah". The verse continued by explaining that they had committed no crime against the people except that they worshipped Allah, and when they made Islam universal they would observe the appointed times of prayer, give alms, and enjoin all men to do good and to abstain from evil. Then a further verse was recorded: Tight against them until there be no more temptation' - until Believers shall no more be tempted to abandon their religion - 'and until the religion be Allah's', that is, until Allah alone shall be worshipped and none else besides Him.

Since permission to fight had now been granted, the apostle of Allah accepted allegiance at the second meeting on the hill only from people who swore to fight for him and his Lord against all men. He promised paradise as a reward.

'After the act of allegiance was over, Satan roared from the top of the hill in such a loud voice as I had never heard. He cried to the people of Mina [the surrounding countryside]: "Beware of this despicable apostate and his followers! Verily they are assembled to attack you!"

And the apostle of Allah replied "This is the Contemptible One of the hill. Hearken to me, o enemy of Allah! I shall make an end of thee yet!"

...

When on the hill, the Helpers (in Arabic language "Ansars") swore allegiance to the apostle, to adopt Islam, to aid him and those who followed him as well as any other Muslims who might seek shelter with them, he ordered his companions and others who were with him in Mecca to emigrate to Medina, that they might meet their Helper brothers. He said: 'Allah has marked out for you kinsmen and homes where you may find refuge.' Accordingly, the Meccan followers left the city in groups. These were afterwards known as the Emigrants (in Arabic language Muhadzirs), and were then over one hundred in number.

### **(B/ Persecution of Muslims and attempt to kill the Prophet from inhabitants of Mecca disbelieving in Islam)**

But the apostle of Allah remained in Mecca, waiting for his Lord's command to leave Mecca and to migrate to Medina.

#### **7- Hijra**

...

When the Quraysh saw that the apostle of Allah had gathered a united group and had gained adherents in another country, and when they saw his companions emigrating to that country, they realized that he had found shelter and protection. Accordingly they began to fear that the apostle of Allah might join his followers, and they knew that he was now determined to fight if necessary. They therefore met to consult on what they should do.

Satan himself greeted them at the door of their meeting-place in the guise of an aged sheikh, dressed in a cloak. When they asked him who he was, he replied, 'A sheikh who has heard of your intended discussion and has come to listen to what you say; and perhaps my opinion and advice will not be lost upon you.' So he entered with them.

...

Abu Jahl at last exclaimed, 'By Allah I have a plan which none of you has yet thought of, and they asked, 'What is it, o father of wisdom?'

He said, 'I propose that from every tribe we should take one young, powerful, well-born man. To each of these, we should give a good sword with which to strike Muhammad. So we shall be delivered of him, his blood will be divided among all the tribes, and his followers will not have the strength to make war on so many.'

The sheikh said, 'I see no other plan and the people adopted the proposal and then dispersed. But Gabriel came to the apostle of Allah and said to him, 'Do not spend this night in thy accustomed bed.'

When a part of the night had elapsed the conspirators assembled at Muhammad's door to watch him, intending to fall upon him as he was asleep. ...

Meanwhile Abu Jahl jeeringly told the waiting conspirators, 'Muhammad says that if you follow him you will become princes both of the Arabs and the non-Arabs, that you will be resurrected after death, and given gardens like the gardens of Jordan; but if you do not follow him, he will kill you and after death you will be resurrected and burn in the fires of hell.'

The apostle went out to them and said, ' Yes! That is the truth', and Allah blinded them so that they could not see him. Then Muhammad scattered dust on their heads, recited a verse from the Koran, and went about his business.

...

Allah now permitted His prophet to emigrate.

### **(C/ Effort of the Prophet of peaceful obtaining Jews to Islam)**

#### **8- Medina**

...

Therefore adore Allah, and associate nothing idolatrous with Him! Fear him with the fear that is His due. Carry out towards Allah all that you say you will, and love one another in the spirit of Allah, because He becomes wrathful when His covenant is broken. The peace of Allah be with you, and His mercy!

In Medina the apostle of Allah drew up a document concerning the Emigrants and the Helpers, and the making of a treaty with the Jews which would ensure to both sides the maintenance of their religion and possessions, and laid down certain conditions of the alliance.

'In the name of Allah the merciful, the compassionate! This concerns the Believers fled from Mecca and those of Medina, as well as those who follow them; join with them, and fight with them, for they are a community excluding all other men. 'The Emigrants from Mecca shall pay blood-ransom among themselves and redeem their prisoners with the righteousness and justice suitable among Believers. The Helper tribes of Medina shall do the same. Believers shall not abandon him who is destitute among them, but shall aid him with gifts, drawn either from the ransom of prisoners or the blood-ransom paid for persons slain.

'Believers shall guard against him who rebels, or seeks to spread enmity or wickedness among them; let every man's hand be against him, even should he be the son of a Believer. No Believer shall kill another for the sake of an infidel nor aid an infidel against a Believer. Verily, the protection of Allah is indivisible and extends to the meanest Believer of all; and each must befriend other Believers above all men.

'Jews who follow us shall be given aid and equality; they shall not be oppressed, nor shall aid be given to others against them.

'The safety of Believers is indivisible; no one shall be saved at the expense of another, when battles are being fought in the name of Allah, save with equity and justice. In every religious campaign, Believers must aid one another in avenging blood spilled in the way of Allah.

'No idolater is permitted to take under his protection any property, nor any person, belonging to a Quraysh Unbeliever, or to aid a Quraysh against a Believer. He who kills a Believer will himself be killed - unless his victim's kinsmen accept blood-ransom and it is the duty of all Believers to exact the penalty. He who aids or shelters a malefactor will earn the curse and wrath of Allah on the day of resurrection, nor will there be any escape there from. If you are at variance on any matter, refer it or to Allah or to Muhammad.

'The Jews will share the cost with the Believers as long as they fight a common foe; the Jews are one community with the Believers (but they have their own religion as the Believers have theirs). As with the Jews, so with their adherents, except for him who commits a crime.

'None shall depart to war except by the permission of Muhammad, but none shall be hindered from avenging an injury. He who does ill only brings ill upon himself and upon his family, unless he be oppressed; then Allah will justify his deed. There shall be mutual aid between Believers and Jews, in face of any who war against those who subscribe to this document, and mutual consultations and advice. No man shall injure his ally, and aid shall be granted to the oppressed. The Jews, when fighting alongside the Believers, will bear their own expenses. Medina shall be sacred territory to those who agree to this covenant.

If there should be any differences of opinion concerning this covenant and its meaning, they must be placed before Allah and Muhammad the apostle of Allah.

'Neither the Quraysh nor those who aid them are to be protected. Mutual aid will be given by Believers and Jews against who may attack Medina . If the Jews are called on by the Believers to make peace, they must comply; and if the Believers are called on by the Jews to make peace, they must agree, except in the case of a holy war. Every man shall be allotted his reward by his own tribe.

'Allah requires that this document shall be ratified and put into effect; but it will not protect the unrighteous or the sinner. Allah protects the just and the pious, and Muhammad is the apostle of Allah'.

...

### **(D/ Why did Muslims reject Judaism and Christianity according to Islam)**

Some Jewish rabbis came one day to the apostle of Allah and said, 'Answer us four questions satisfactorily, and we shall believe in you.'

The apostle replied, 'On the covenant of Allah? Then ask what you will.'

They asked, 'Tell us how an infant can resemble its mother, when the seed comes from the man?'

The apostle of Allah said, 'Do you not know that the seed of a man is white and thick, whereas that of a woman is yellow and thin and that which prevails over the other imparts the resemblance. They exclaimed, 'That is the truth', and continued: 'Then tell us about thy sleep.' He said, 'My eyes sleep, but my heart is awake.'

Then they asked: 'Tell us what Israel denied himself and he replied, 'Do you not know that the food and drink he most relished was the flesh and milk of the camel; and when he fell prey to a disease and Allah delivered him, in gratitude he forswore the food and drink he liked most, the flesh and milk of camels.'

They said, 'That is the truth.' Pak se zeptali: Then they asked, 'Tell us about the Spirit?'

He replied, 'It is Gabriel, who comes to me.'

Then the rabbis said: 'Agreed. But Gabriel is an enemy to us, and comes with violence and bloodshed. If this were not so we would follow thee!' ...

When the Christians of Najran came to the apostle of Allah, Jewish rabbis came also and they disputed before the apostle. One Jew said to the Christians, 'You are nothing!' and denied Jesus and the gospel; then a Christian said to the Jews, 'You are nothing and denied that Moses was a prophet, and denied the Torah.'

Then Allah revealed the following verse. 'The Jews say the Christians are nothing, and the Christians say the Jews are nothing yet they both base their arguments on scripture. They are ignorant, and Allah will judge between them on the day of the resurrection.'

Then the Jewish rabbis disputed with the Christians of Najran saying, 'Abraham was no other than a Jew.'

And the Christians from Najran said, 'Abraham was no other than a Christian.'

Then Allah revealed the verse, 'Why do you quarrel about Abraham, when the Torah and the gospel were not sent down until after his time. You have disputed about things you know, why then do you dispute about things you know not? Allah knoweth, but you know not. Abraham was neither a Jew nor a Christian. He was an orthodox Muslim, and he was no idolater. Those closest to Abraham are those who follow him and this prophet, and those who believe. Allah is the protector of the faithful.'

Then a Christian asked Muhammad, 'Do you want to worship you as we worship Jesus, son of Mary?'

The apostle replied, Allah forbid that I should worship anyone besides Him, or command any other besides Him to be worshipped. Allah has not sent me to do that."

### 9- The Qibla

Seventeen months after the apostle arrived in Medina the qibla [the direction in which Muhammad and his followers faced during prayers] was changed from Jerusalem to Mecca . Several Jews came to him and taunted him: 'O Muhammad! What has turned you away from the aiblayou used to face? You allege that you follow the religion of Abraham; return, then, to the qibla of the religion of Abraham, to which you turned before, and we shall follow you and believe in you. 'But they slyly intended thus to turn him away from his religion.

Then Allah revealed the words: Toolish men say "What hath turned them away from the qibla to which they prayed?" Reply, "Allah's is the east and the west, He leads whom He will to the straight path." 'And Allah said, 'Turn thy face to the holy mosque [the Kaba at Mecca ; and wherever you are, turn thy face tothat.'

Once, Muadh asked some Jewish rabbis about a subject mentioned in the Torah, but they refused to answer him about it. So Allah revealed the verse, Those who conceal what We have sent down, after We have made it plain, will be cursed by Allah.'

Again the apostle of Allah invited the Jews, possessors of the scripture, to accept Islam and tried to enlist them in its favour; but he also threatened them with the punishment and vengeance of Allah. He was told, 'Nay. We shall follow that religion which our fathers professed, because they were more learned and better men than we are.'

Allah the most high and glorious therefore sent down the verse which says, 'And when it is said to them 'Tollow that revelation which Allah has sent down", they say. "Nay, we shall follow that which we found our fathers practise." What? Though their fathers knew nothing, and were not rightly guided!'

On another occasion the apostle entered a Jewish school and invited those who were present to Allah. They asked, 'What is your religion, Muhammad?' and he replied, The religion of Abraham.'

They said, Abraham was a Jew.'

Then the apostle told them, 'Bring the Torah and let that judge between me and you', but they refused.

...

One day Abu Bakr entered the schoolhouse of the Jews and found many of them assembled around a man whose name was Finhas. He was a doctor and rabbi, and had with him another rabbi called Ashya. Abu Bakr said to Finhas, 'Woe betide thee. Fear Allah, and make profession of Islam!'

Finhas replied, "We have no need of Allah, but He has need of us! We do not beseech Him as He beseeches us. We are independent of Him, but He is not independent of us. If He were independent of us, He would not ask for our money as your master Muhammad does [for a war against Mecca ]. He forbids usury to you, but pays us interest; if He were independent of us He would give us no interest.'

At this, Abu Bakr became angry, and struck Finhas violently, saying, 'I swear by Him in whose hands my life rests that if there were no treaty between us I would have struck off your head, you enemy of Allah!'

Then Finhas went to the apostle of Allah and said, 'See what your companion has done to me! Abu Bakr explained what happened, but Finhas denied the whole matter and said, 'I spoke no such words!' But Allah revealed a verse conrirming the words of Abu Bakr.

### 10- Rajam

Early in MuhammacTs stay at Medina the rabbis had met to judge a married man who had committed adultery with a Jewish woman who was also married. They said, 'Send this man and this

woman to Muhammad, ask him for a judgement of the case, and let him prescribe the penalty. If he decides to condemn them to the *tajbih* - when criminals are scourged with a rope of date-fibres dipped in resin, then have their faces blackened and are placed on two donkeys with their faces turned towards the rump - 'then obey him, for he is a prince, and believe in him. But if he condemns them to be stoned, he is a prophet; then be on your guard against him, lest he deprive you of what you have.'

They had asked the apostle's judgement and he went to where the priests sat, and said to them, 'Bring me your learned men!' They brought him Abdullah b. Suriya, who was the most learned, though one of the youngest, among them. The apostle talked alone with him and had him confirm on oath that according to the Torah, Allah condemns to stoning the man who commits adultery after marriage'.

Suriya added, 'They know you are an inspired prophet, but they envy you!'

Then the apostle went out and ordered the culprits to be stoned in front of the mosque. When the man felt the first stone he bent over his mistress to protect her from the stones, until they were killed. This is what Allah did for His apostle, to exact the penalty for adultery from these two persons.

The apostle asked the Jews what had induced them to abandon of stoning for adultery, when it was prescribed in the Torah. They said the penalty had been observed until a man of royal blood (my note: apparently Biblical King David with wife of his soldier Uriah, whom then Biblical King David let kill in a fight) committed adultery, and 'the king would not allow him to be stoned. When, after this, another man committed adultery and the king desired that he be stoned, they said, "Not unless you also permit the first man to be stoned." Then all agreed to resort to scourging, and both the memory and practice of stoning died out.'

Then the apostle of Allah said, 'I was the first to revive the command of Allah, His scripture, and obedience to it.

On another occasion a company of Jews came to the apostle Allah has created creation, but who created Allah?'

And the apostle became so angry that his colour changed, and he leapt up in zeal for his Lord. But Gabriel came and quieted him, and said, "Calm thyself, Muhammad!" Gabriel brought a reply from Allah to what they had asked him. 'Say "He is the one god! Allah is self-generating! He begetteth not, nor is begotten! And there is none equal."

After he had recited this to them, they said: 'Describe Him to us, o Muhammad! What is His shape? His arm - what is the strength of His arm?'

The apostle became even more wrathful and he leapt up once more; but Gabriel again came and told him to be calm and brought a reply from Allah. 'They have not properly understood the power of Allah! He will grasp the whole earth on the day of the resurrection, and the heavens will be rolled up in His right hand! Praised be He, and exalted above all their idols'.

A deputation of Christians from Najran, ... arrived on a visit to the apostle; ...

When the delegation arrived in Medina they entered the mosque while the apostle was holding his afternoon prayers. When the time arrived for their own prayers they stood up in the mosque of the apostle and made their devotions; and the apostle of Allah said, 'It is permitted.' And they prayed with their faces towards the east.

The three leaders, although Christians, differed among themselves on some points. They said that He was God [or Allah'], because He brought the dead to life, healed the sick, made known the unknown, created a bird from clay, breathed on and gave it life; they said that He was also the Son of God because He had no known father and spoke in His cradle, which no other human had ever done before; and they said, too, that He was the third of the Trinity, because the word of God was always We have acted, We have commanded . . . 'and if God were but one, His word would be have commanded, I have created. . . ' Thus He is He, and He is Jesus and He is Mary. (note of translator to the Czech language Viktor Svobody. Biographer Ibn Ishaq regarded Mary as part of the Christian Trinity, as it is indirectly in Koran verse 5:116)

## 11-The Trinity

The apostle said to them, 'Resign yourself to the will of Allah, and they replied, 'We did so before thee".

'You lie! said Muhammad. 'You say that Allah has a son, you worship the cross, and you eat the flesh of pigs; these prohibit you from submission.'

Then Allah revealed the Sura known as The Family of Imran which begins by refuting the Christian Trinity, and proclaiming omnipotence and oneness of Allah. There is no god but He, the Living, the Eternal who cannot die; but Jesus died and was crucified. Allah has sent down the Koran, the criterion of truth and falsehood in matters of difference over Jesus and others. Those who disbelieve the directions of Allah will suffer grievous punishment; for Allah is mighty and avenging. Nothing is hidden from Allah on earth or in heaven and He knows what the Christians intend with their claims that Jesus is Lord and God. But Allah formed Jesus in the womb - this the Christians do not deny - as He formed other human beings; how, then, can Jesus be god?

It is Allah who has sent down the scripture with clear and categorical verses at the core. But other verses are obscure and convoluted and can be explained in several ways; and these are sent by Allah to test men. Those in whose hearts there is perversity expound their own interpretation of them as if it were categorical truth, or clothe their own inventions in the obscurity of the verses. But truthful men balance the clear verses with the obscure and thus the parts of the scripture clarify each other; the argument is plain, the justification becomes evident, falsehood is removed, and unbelief is defeated.

Although Allah gave Jesus powers of various kinds (on the basis of which the Christians believe him to be God), it was in order to make him a sign to mankind, to furnish them with proofs of his prophetic mission. But Allah held back many manifestations of His dominion and power, such as the succession of day by night and night by day, and bringing forth the living from the dead and the dead from the living. Over none of these matters did He give power to Jesus, but all of these would have been at his disposal had he been God; instead, he fled from kings, from country to country.

Then Allah explained to them the origins of Jesus. Allah selected Adam and Noah, and the family of Abraham and the family of Imran above all other men, in successive generations. The wife of Imran dedicated the child in her womb to Allah and when she was delivered of it she said, 'O Lord, I have brought forth a daughter. I have called her Mary, and I commend her and her issue to Thy protection.' Allah accepted her graciously, and made her grow to a goodly woman.

Then the angels said to her: Allah has chosen thee and has purified thee. He has chosen thee above all other women. Bend down to the Lord and worship!

She said: Lord! How can I have a child when no man has touched me.'

He said: 'Allah createth what He pleaseth, Then He said: 'We shall teach him the scripture, and wisdom and the Torah - which had been with them from the time of Moses - and the gospel. And he will be an apostle to the children of Israel, saying, "I have come to you with a sign from your Lord. Allah is my Lord and your Lord, and I shall heal those who are blind from birth, and lepers. And I shall revive the dead with the permission of Allah, and will tell you of what you eat, and what you store up in your houses. Herein will be a sign for you that I am an apostle from Allah, if ye are believers in the Torah."

Allah took Jesus to Himself when they had determined to kill him. 'They devised a stratagem, and Allah devised a stratagem but Allah is the best deviser of stratagems.' Allah lifted him up and purified him; 'the likeness of Jesus with Allah is as the likeness of Adam, whom He created of dust, saying 'Be" And he was. I created Adam of dust, without the intervention of man or woman, and he became - like Jesus - flesh, blood, hair, and skin. So the creation of Jesus without a man is no more wonderful than that of Adam.'

After hearing this, the Christians said to Muhammad, Allow us to consider the matter and let us then return to tell you what we mean to do.' Then they discussed in private and Abdul Masih said: 'You know that Muhammad is an inspired prophet; and no nation ever cursed a prophet without its chiefs dying, and the number of its children diminishing. If you do this, you will perish; but if you do not curse him and yet wish to stay in your own religion, then take leave of the man and return to your own country. ' Accordingly, they went to the apostle and said to him, "We have decided to leave you in your religion, and to remain in our own; but send one of your companions with us and let him judge among

us concerning all differences of property that may arise; for we are impressed with you.' The apostle of Allah agreed to their request.

(above mentioned see p. 37-58)

**(E/ Killing of in Islam disbelieving Arabs and Jews in Islam by Muslims at Prophet's time)**

**12 -First Caravan**

When Allah made plunder permissible He allowed four parts to those who had won it, and one part to Himself and to His apostle, exactly as Abdullah had done with the captured caravan.

This was the occasion when the first booty was taken by the Muslims, when the first prisoners were taken by the Muslims and when the first man was slain by the Muslims. It was eighteen months since the Emigrants had arrived in Medina.

(above mentioned see p. 61)

**18- Banu Qurayza**

... The apostle of Allah besieged the Qurayza for twenty-five days until they were distressed, and Allah struck fear into their hearts.

... Kab, their chief, spoke to them thus. I have three suggestions ... We can obey this man and believe in him; for it is plain that he is an inspired prophet. In this case, your lives, property and children will be secure.' They replied, 'We shall never abandon the commandments of the Torah, nor substitute any others for them.'

He went on, 'If you reject this, we can kill our children and women, and go out to Muhammad and his companions with drawn swords; then God will decide between us and Muhammad. If we perish, we shall perish without leaving orphans who might suffer evil, but if we are victorious, I swear we shall take their wives and their children!'

They rejoined, 'Should we kill these poor creatures? What would life be to us without them?'

He said, 'If you reject this, too, then consider. This is the Sabbath night, and it is possible that Muhammad thinks he is secure. Let us therefore make a sortie, and we may surprise him and his men.'

But they answered, 'Shall we desecrate the Sabbath, and do on the Sabbath what none has done before save those who were afterwards transformed into apes?'

Kab said at last, 'Not a man of you has, from the time his mother gave him birth, been able to hold firm to a decision for even one single night'

...

In the morning the Qurayza came down from their fort to surrender to the apostle of Allah, and the Aus begged that - as the apostle had dealt leniently with allies of the Khazraj - he would do the same for the allies of the Aus. The apostle said, 'Would you like one of your own people to decide their fate' and they welcomed it. He continued, 'Then let Sad b. Muadh decide.' Sad had been struck by an arrow in the defence of the Ditch, so his people mounted him on a donkey - with a leather pillow under him, for he was a stout and handsome man ...

...

Then Sad asked, 'Do you covenant with Allah to abide by my decision?' and they said, 'We do!' The apostle of Allah also replied, 'Yes.'

And Sad pronounced the following sentence, 'I decree that the men be killed, the property be divided, and the women with their children be made captives.'

...

The apostle of Allah imprisoned the Qurayza in Medina while trenches were dug in the marketplace. Then he sent for the men and had their heads struck off so that they fell in the trenches. They were brought out in groups, and among them was Kab, the chief of the tribe. In number, they amounted to six or seven hundred, although some state it to have been eight or nine hundred. All were executed. ...

Aisha, the wife of the apostle, said, 'Only one of their women was killed. By Allah! She was with me, talking and laughing, while the apostle slaughtered her countrymen in the marketplace; and when her name was called, I asked, "What is this for?" and she replied, "I am going to be slain!" I asked why and she answered, "For something I have done!" Then she was taken away, and her head was struck off. But I shall never cease to marvel at her good humour and laughter, although she knew that she was to die.'

She was the woman who threw a millstone down from the Qurayza fort and killed a Believer. Now the apostle distributed the property of the Banu Qurayza, as well as their women and children, to the Muslims, reserving one-fifth for himself

...

After the Qurayza had been slain, and their possessions dispersed, the wound of Sad opened again and he died a martyr. In the middle of the night Gabriel, wearing a turban of gold brocade, came to the apostle, and asked, 'Who is this dead man for whom the gates of heaven stand ajar and for whom the throne quivers with joy?' At this, the apostle rose in haste and went to Sad, but he found him dead.

(above mentioned see p. 82-84)

**(F/ Prophet's poisoning by captured apparently Jewish woman)**

**20- Khaybar**

... After the apostle of Allah had rested, the captive woman Zaynab brought him a roasted sheep. She had asked what portion of the sheep the apostle of Allah most enjoyed and, having been told that it was the leg, she put much poison into it, although she also poisoned the whole sheep. When she placed it before the apostle he took a bite, but did not swallow; Bishr likewise took a piece, but he did swallow. Then the apostle of Allah spat his out, saying, 'This bone informs me that it is poisoned.' He summoned the woman, who confessed what she had done, and asked, 'What made thee do this?'

She replied, 'It is no secret to thee, what my people feel towards thee. I said to myself, "If he be only a king, we shall be delivered of him; but if he be a prophet, he will know of the poison and guard himself" The apostle released her, but Bishr died of the piece he had eaten.

During his last sickness, years later, the apostle said, 'I feel the vein of my heart bursting from the food I ate at Khaybar'; from these words, Muslims conclude that the apostle died a martyr of battle, as well as being favoured by Allah with the dignity of prophetic office.

(above mentioned see p. 90-91)

**(G/ Declaration of partial release from performing any contracts with idolaters, Islam as a religion of Abraham and other most important rules of Islamic law)**

**25-Tabuk**

... When Abu Bakr and the Muslims who accompanied him had departed the Declaration of immunity was sent down by Allah. It proclaimed that Allah and His apostle, after this pilgrimage, were absolved from observance of all treaties which they had previously made with idolaters. Therefore if you [the idolaters] repent, this will be better for you; but if you turn your backs, know that

you cannot weaken Allah! And warn those who disbelieve that there will be grievous punishment. An exception shall be made for those idolaters who have not infringed treaties, and who have given no one aid against My prophet. Their treaties shall be observed until their terms expire, because Allah loves those who are pious.

'When four months have elapsed, the instruction to Muhammad continued, 'kill the idolaters wherever you find them; make them prisoners, surround them, and besiege them wherever they may be. But if they repent and pray according to the command of Allah and pay the tax, then set them free, because Allah is forgiving and merciful.'

When the Declaration of immunity was revealed to the apostle, he sent for Ali and said to him, ... Say "No infidel can enter paradise, and after this year no idolater will be allowed to make the pilgrimage, or walk around the Kaba naked; he who has a treaty with the apostle of Allah may depend on it, until its appointed span!"

...

Then Allah promised to recompense the Believers for the trade they would lose through pursuing this course, and assigned to them tax and tributes levied from the Jews and Christians. He spoke of the wickedness and superstition of those who lived according to the Old and New Testaments, saying, 'Priests and monks devour the property of men, in vanity, and obstruct the way of Allah. For those who lay up gold and silver, and spend it not in furthering the word of Allah, there will be grievous chastisement.' Then he said, 'The number of months is twelve in the book of Allah since the day He created the heavens and the earth, and four of these months are sacred [war is forbidden in them]. This is the true religion. Do not therefore act unrighteously in them as the idolaters have done.'

Then he spoke of the distribution of property. Alms are due to the poor, and the needy; to those whose hearts are to be won over; for the redemption of slaves, and the freeing of debtors; to further the word of Allah, and to give to travellers. This is an ordinance from Allah, and Allah knows all and is wise."

'O, prophet! Wage war against the Unbelievers and against the Hypocrites who utter belief but have none, and be severe unto them, for their abode shall be in hell.

...

The Arabs had delayed professing Islam until they saw how the affair between the apostle and the Quraysh would end, because the Quraysh were the leaders of men, the people of the Kaba and of the sacred territory, and they were acknowledged as the descendants of Ishmael, son of Abraham. Not one chief of the Arabs denied this. But when Mecca was conquered and the Quraysh submitted to Islam, the Arabs knew that they themselves were not strong enough to wage war or to show enmity to the apostle of Allah. So they entered into the religion of Allah in droves, arriving from all directions.

...

The apostle gave many other instructions. And he commanded Amr to take one-fifth of any booty for Allah, as well as the legal alms from the land. These consisted of 'one-tenth from land irrigated by springs and rains; one-twentieth from land irrigated with buckets. For every ten camels, two sheep; for every twenty camels, four sheep; for every forty horned cattle, one cow; for every thirty, one male or female calf entering its third year; for every forty sheep, a young one old enough to graze alone. This is an ordinance from Allah ordained to Believers as the required alms; but he who is more generous will win merit. Any Jew or Christian who persists in his religion is not to be turned away from it, but must pay one golden dinar or its equivalent in cloth. He who pays this will be protected by Allah, and His prophet; he who refuses is an enemy of Allah and His prophet, as well as of all Believers.

...

**(H/ Sacrificing animals in Islam and during the Prophet's last pilgrimage both Prophet's possible ban on the Islamic pilgrimage and apparent killing sacrificial animals by the Prophet himself)**

... In the next year, the tenth of the Hijra [AD 630], the apostle made preparations for the pilgrimage, and ordered his people to do the same. He took with him sacrificial animals, and ordered

that all the people (except those who had brought sacrificial animals) should, after visiting the holy places, divest themselves of their pilgrim habit. Then he entered Mecca, and all the people who had brought no sacrificial animals divested themselves of their pilgrim habit.

The apostle of Allah had sent Ali to Najran, and Ali returned to Mecca to rejoin the apostle during the pilgrimage. He gave him a report on the journey to Najran and the apostle then said, 'Go and walk round the Kaba; then divest thyself of the state of pilgrim as thy friends have done.'

But Ali said, 'When I assumed the state of a pilgrim, I said, "I dedicate myself to Thee, Allah, as Thy apostle Muhammad has done." ' Ali had no sacrificial animals, so the apostle of Allah gave him part of his own. And the apostle of Allah slaughtered the sacrifices in both their names.

**(I/ Uncertain next meeting of Muslims with the Prophet, other most important rules of Islamic law about usury, about women, about the brotherhood of all men in Islam and the Prophet's last pilgrimage)**

During this pilgrimage the apostle of Allah ... After giving praise to Allah, he said, 'Listen to my words, because I do not know whether I shall meet you again here after this occasion. ... Whoever has charge of another person's wealth, let him return it to the man who has deposited it. Usury is forbidden, but capital belongs to you. Do no wrong, and none shall wrong you.

... You have rights over your wives, and they have rights over you. Your rights over them are that they shall allow no one of whom you disapprove to enter your bed, nor must they commit open fornication; if they commit it, Allah permits you to exclude them from your beds, and to beat them. Treat your wives well, because they cannot fend for themselves; you have taken them on trust from Allah, and they are yours by the grace of Allah.

... Know that every Muslim is brother to every Muslim. No man may take anything from his brother save what is freely given.'

Thus the apostle terminated his pilgrimage. This was the pilgrimage of instruction and valediction, because after it the apostle of Allah went no more on pilgrimage. It was 'The Farewell Pilgrimage'.

**(J/ Prophet's companions should not resist the Prophet as his disciples resisted Jesus)**

... He said to his companions, 'Do not resist me as his disciples resisted Jesus.'

His companions asked, 'How did the disciples resist?'

He said, 'He sent them as I send you; but those whom he sent to a place near by were pleased, and obeyed, whereas those whom he sent to a distance, went unwillingly and considered it a hardship. Jesus complained to Allah; and everyone who had considered it a hardship was the next morning able to speak the language of the nation to whom he had been sent.'

(above mentioned see p. 108-112)

**(K/ Prophet's death, its causes, his treatment refusal, his possible fictitious death or his resurrection, Muslims as a scourge of God and the Prophet's wives)**

**26- Last Illness**

... The total-number of the apostle's wives was thirteen.

... With these eleven wives the apostle consummated his marriages. Two died before him, namely Khadija and Zaynab (...who had been the wife of his freed slave, Zayd, who divorced her that she might wed the apostle ...), but nine survived him. With two others he did not consummate marriage: with Asma, who had the white spots of leprosy and whom he sent back to her family; and

with Amra, who had lately been an Unbeliever and who fled to Allah for refuge from the apostle of Allah. He said, 'Who flees for refuge to Allah is well protected', and sent her back to her family.

... Then he said, 'Allah has given one of His servants the choice between this world and the next, and he has chosen to be with Allah.'

Abu Bakr understood these words and knew that he meant himself; so he wept, saying, 'Nay. We shall give our own lives and those of our children for thine.'

... He commanded the Emigrants to treat the Helpers well, saying, 'Other groups increase, but the Helpers must remain the same in number and cannot increase. They were my asylum and gave me shelter. Be kind to those who are kind to them, and punish those who injure them.' Then the apostle entered his house, and the sickness overcame him so that he fainted.

The wives of the apostle gathered to consult, and all agreed that they ought to pour medicine into his mouth. The uncle of the apostle, al-Abbas, offered to pour it himself.

When the apostle recovered from his swoon he asked, 'Who has done this to me?' and they replied, 'Thy uncle'

He said, 'This is a medicine brought by women from Abyssinia . Why have you done this?'

Then his uncle replied, 'We feared thy having pleurisy', and the apostle said, 'That is a disease with which Allah the most high and glorious has not afflicted me! Let no one remain in this house without swallowing some of this medicine, except my uncle.' Accordingly even Maymuna swallowed some - although she was fasting at the time - because the apostle swore that all must taste it as a punishment for what they had done to him.

...

According to Aisha, „... Then I found that he was becoming heavy in my lap, and I looked at him and saw that his eyes were turned upwards; and he said, "Nay! Rather the companion in paradise!" I had often heard the apostle say, " Allah takes no prophet away without giving him a choice", and when he died his last words were, "Rather the companion in paradise".

Then I thought, "He has not chosen our companionship". And I said to him, "The choice was thine, and I swear by Him who sent thee that thou hast chosen what is right." Then the apostle of Allah died, at noon on Monday.

...

Now Umar rose before the people and said, 'Some Hypocrites say that the apostle of Allah is dead! He has not died, but has departed to his Lord, just as Moses left his people for forty days, and returned to them when it was rumoured he was dead. By Allah! The apostle will return just as Moses did, and the hands and feet of the men who have said that the apostle is dead will be cut off!'

Abu Bakr arrived, and alighted at the door of the mosque while Umar was talking thus. But he took no notice, and went in to see the body of the apostle in the house of Aisha. It was laid out and shrouded with a striped mantle. This he removed from the face of the apostle and, kissing it, said, 'Thou art to me as my father and mother! Thou hast tasted the death which Allah decreed for thee; but after it, no death will ever come to thee again.' ...

When Abu Bakr saw that he would not listen he himself turned to the people, who left Umar and came to him. Then he gave praise to Allah and said, 'Let all who adored Muhammad know that Muhammad is dead, and let all who adore Allah know that Allah is eternal and never dies.' Then he recited the verse 'Muhammad is but an apostle. Other apostles have passed away before him. If he die or be slain will ye turn back? He who turns back does no injury to Allah; and Allah will surely reward those who give thanks.' And it was as if the people had never heard this verse until Abu Bakr recited it then.

...

... So, fearing dissension, I cried to Abu Bakr to stretch out his own hand and I paid him homage. Then all paid him homage.'

Finally, Abu Bakr spoke again. He said, 'I am appointed to govern you, although I am not the best of you. If I act well you must aid me, and if I act unjustly you must correct me. Truth is faithfulness and falsehood is treachery! No nation has failed to fight for Allah but Allah has punished it with abasement; nor has wickedness become widespread without Allah sending calamity. Obey me as long

as I obey Allah and His prophet! But should I rebel against Allah and His prophet you will owe me no obedience! Rise to your prayers and may Allah have mercy on you'

...

Abu Ubayda was accustomed to dig graves plainly, according to the fashion of Mecca, but Abu Talha, the grave-digger of Medina, dug them in a vaulted shape. Al-Abbas therefore called two men, and said to one of them, 'Go to Abu Ubayda', and to the other, 'Go to Abu Talha.' He added, Allah, choose for Thy apostle.' Abu Ubayda could not be found, but the man who went to Abu Talha found him and brought him; so he dug the grave of the apostle in the Medina fashion.

According to Aisha, the apostle had said when he was dying, 'The curse of Allah is on a nation which makes the graves of its prophets into places of worship', but he knew that his own followers would do this. And it was true, for when the apostle died a great calamity befell the Muslims. Aisha, who survived the apostle forty-seven years, recorded, 'When the apostle of Allah died many Arabs relapsed into idolatry; Judaism and Christianity rose again, and Hypocrisy became common, so that the Muslims seemed like a flock of sheep on a wintry night, because of the loss of their prophet. Then Allah roused them again under Abu Bakr.'

(above mentioned see p. 114-118)

**23) 28/05/2016 Why it is better to eat gradually only certain plant fruits and certain plant seeds, and why it is better to eat only in extreme need on principle gradually certain eggs, certain carrions also of animals, certain blood or parts of by it not killed certain whole plants or then either other parts of certain plants or whole certain plants and only then certain milk and about cause of probable slaughter of the Canaanites including women and also young children in the book of Joshua by the Jews and about the right apparently Mongolian way of breeding of dairy cattle.**

quoted:

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

Article I.

Eternal duty of all living creatures

(1) Fundamental duty of all living creatures is to cause the least possible death and pain. The perfect living creature eats then only plant fruits and plant seeds from all living creatures. (Further also eternal duty of members).

...

(4) Member has right also to eat only gradually in extreme emergency (especially from serious health reasons) eggs, in extreme emergency carrions of living creatures died of natural causes, on principle of old age, or in extreme emergency collected blood of non-slaughtered animals and humans and milk, or in extreme emergency plants, all always the most mercifully as possible bred and killed, and products purely from them.

*Philosophy of Balance p. 22*

It is right to eat **plant fruits**, even when plant fruit contains from thousands to millions, less probably to billions of living cells, plant fruit is not multicellular living organism, i.e. multicellular living system, therefore, even in its case we cause death of relatively many living cells, so in case of eating, i.e. killing of plant fruits **from organic (i.e. ecological or bio) farming or from agricultural integrated production** (during this cultivation of plants is limited to the highest possible level killing, especially killing of insects by both sprays, especially by chemical sprays and fertilization, especially by chemical fertilization) we cause their nearly no pain, because only living multicellular organism is more able to

feel pain, the evolutionarily more perfect organism is, the more it feels pain. Furthermore gradually it is right to eat **plant seeds**, plant seed contains apparently less living cells than plant fruit, but plant seed is already the germ, i.e. simplest living multicellular organism of relatively simple living multicellular organism, which is more mature plant, so when eating, i.e. killing of plant seeds **from organic farming or from agricultural integrated production** we cause their nearly no pain, even though the plant seed apparently feels more pain than plant fruit.

Furthermore gradually in extreme need it is right to eat **hen egg from a home breed, where they do not slaughter or do not get slaughtered any hens and cocks**, egg contains apparently less living cells than the plant fruit and plant seed, if it is an unfertilized egg, then according to exact biology this egg contains only a single animal living cell, but they are often already the fertilized hen eggs in the earliest embryonic stage of their development because of the presence of the cock in my hen flock, then this egg can contain several animal cells, in case of egg in the earliest embryonic stage of its development it is so the simplest animal living unicellular or multicellular organism which apparently feels a little more pain than plant fruit or plant seed.

Furthermore gradually in extreme need it is right to eat **cadaver of living creature also of animal, if it eating living creature in my up to now life experience probably with the exception of Satan (i.e. Devil embodying according to the Philosophy of Balance all death in our Universe or in the final consequence the most possible perfect vacuum, i.e. the most possible perfect nothing in our Universe) did not intentionally kill this eaten living creature or did not let intentionally kill this eaten living creature, on principle this eaten living creature died of natural causes, on principle of old age (hereinafter referred to also as "carrion")**, this carrion often contains billions up to in the case of carrion of animal trillions of living cells, however after death also the believed higher animal does not form an independent living organism, because the death of brain leads to the decomposition of the living organism of both believed higher animal and other animals and to the emergence of chaos in the body of these living creatures, even though for some time after brain death of this living creature the individual living cells of his or her or its body survive, therefore cadaver of living creature and also of each animal feel pain at a similar level as the aforementioned plant fruit, the aforementioned plant seed or the aforementioned hen egg in the earliest embryonic stage of its development. Obtaining of the aforementioned carrion died of natural causes, on principle of old age is very difficult and demanding a relatively large amount of finances, I gain these carrions from my shelter for broilers (so called hens and cocks both by humans adapted for obtaining meat), which have not been killed intentionally by any human and which died on principle of old age (these carrions of broilers I eat in extreme need after the veterinary autopsy and boiled in several as a matter of principle in two waters).

Furthermore gradually in extreme need it is right to eat **the collected within health well-refillable blood of living animals or also of humans**, however at present time I do not eat this blood, blood contains from thousands, millions to billions, in the case of large amount of blood weighing at least in the tens of grams up to trillions of living cells, but blood does not form any independent living organism, therefore blood feels pain at a similar level as the aforementioned plant fruit, the aforementioned plant seed, the aforementioned hen egg in the earliest embryonic stage of its development, or the aforementioned carrion of living creature. Or in the same grade in extreme need it is right to eat **part of by it not killed plant from organic farming or from agricultural integrated production**, these parts of plants gradually themselves will renew, this renewable part of plant contains from thousands, millions to billions, in the case of large amount of plant material weighing at least in the tens of grams up to trillions of living cells, but this renewable part of plant does not form any independent living organism, therefore when removing this renewable part from plant this plant or this renewable part of plant feel pain at a similar level as when collecting the aforementioned blood from the body of a living creature.

Furthermore gradually in extreme need it is right to eat **whole plant or other part of by it killed whole plant on principle from organic farming or from agricultural integrated production** than the aforementioned plant fruit or the aforementioned plant seed or the aforementioned part of by it not killed whole plant, because whole plant apparently contains up to trillions of living cells, eg. in the case of adult tree, and the whole plant is evolutionarily more perfect living (multicellular) organism than plant seed or hen egg in the earliest embryonic stage of its development, and therefore from the above reasons killing of whole plant causes more both death and pain of plant than death and pain are caused in case of eating of the aforementioned plant fruit, of the aforementioned plant seed, of the aforementioned hen egg in the earliest embryonic stage of its development, of the aforementioned carrion, of the aforementioned blood or of the aforementioned milk or of the aforementioned part of by it not killed whole plant.

Or only then in extreme need it is right to eat **milk (i.e. milk of animal mammal) from breed, where on principle they do not intentionally kill (i.e. do not slaughter) or do not let intentionally kill any male or female**, apparently on principle milk contains no living cell and therefore milk does not form any living organism, however it is necessary for periodical obtaining milk, that the female of animal mammal were periodically pregnant and periodically gave birth to babies, while large quantity of milk requires permanent birth of a large amount of babies of mammals, of which however half are males, that do not give any milk, and one male mammal can fertilize up to one hundred and perhaps more female mammals, therefore at present time is and also in the past was the vast majority of male mammals killed very soon after their birth, so it is not necessary to feed them **(therefore apparently Jews, i.e. Semitic tribe, i.e. shepherds who settled in extreme need of starvation and death in Egypt near the Egyptians, i.e. ploughmen /i.e. tillers of ground/, /these Jews/ also caused in Egypt much death and pain in the way that they tried to enslave the Egyptians through usury by counselor of Pharaoh, Jew Joseph and then vice versa for several centuries the Egyptians enslaved the Jews, who reproduced greatly in Egypt, and apparently therefore, when Moses liberated the enslaved Jews from Egypt, these Jews massacred other apparently Semitic tribes of the Canaanites, apparently also shepherds including their women and also very young children, who apparently also bred in large number especially sheep for milk like the Jews before their departure to Egypt and therefore apparently these Canaanites also murdered a large number of male sheep, on principle the lambs at a very young age, i.e. in substance very young children of sheep, but it was not also without consequences for the Jews and the German Nazis caused apparently as vendetta for this massacre of the Canaanites and for the Jewish previous pastoral slaughter of lambs a similar massacre of Jews including their women and also very young children in time about 3300 years later)**, therefore at present time causes and also in the past caused also the milk from the above mentioned foods the most pain and death than the aforementioned plant fruit, the aforementioned plant seed, the aforementioned hen egg in the earliest embryonic stage of its development, the aforementioned carrion or the aforementioned blood **(the right solution to the problem of both milk and breeding of dairy cattle is a solution apparently used by the Mongolian shepherds up to present, it is to eat instead of milk on principle the above mentioned blood of dairy cattle, it is blood of both its females and its males, this blood can be regularly taken from the vein of this dairy cattle without its slaughter and therefore it is possible to breed both its females and its males until their natural death, principally of old age and only then to eat them)**, even if the milk is no living creature anyway, but complete prohibiting females of living creatures also of mammals from having babies would also cause great mental pain especially of these females also of mammals, because giving birth of offspring is for these females in fact the most important sense and mission of their lives.

All, what according to the above mentioned I eat, should always be the most mercifully as possible bred and killed, and furthermore I eat products purely from this all. According to the exact science of biology the human, believed higher animal, other animal or plant are formed by the same living cells, by so called eukaryotic living cells.

**24) 04/06/2016 My Devillogy in my up to now personal life experience, i.e. the Old Testament Yahweh as Satan, i.e. Satan as both the tempter and executioner of all living creatures also of Jews (i.e. also in relation to Jews telling both partly truth and partly lies) and in all these completely serving New Testament charitable only one God, communism, about women as a tool of the Devil, i.e. Satan or why eg. also Hindus probably publicly lie about killing animals.**

quoted:

---

Job 2King James Version (KJV): 1 Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord... 4 And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. 5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face. 6 And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; but save his life. 7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown. Bible see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Job%202>

Matthew 4King James Version (KJV): 8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him. Bible see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Matthew%204>

In Jewish tradition, Death was referred to as the Angel of Life and Death (Malach HaMavet) or the Angel of Dark and Light stemming from the Bible and Talmudic lore. The Bible itself does refer to the "Angel of Life and Death" when he reaps Egypt's firstborns, but he is not connected to Satan. There is also a reference to "Abaddon" (The Destroyer), an Angel who is known as the "Angel of the Abyss". In Talmudic lore, he is characterized as archangel Samael. [https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Death\\_\(personification\)&oldid=576001771](https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Death_(personification)&oldid=576001771)

Samael (Hebrew: סמאל) (also Sammael and Samil) is an important archangel in Talmudic and post-Talmudic lore, a figure who is accuser, seducer and destroyer, and has been regarded as both good and evil. It is said that he was the guardian angel of Esau and a patron of the Roman empire. <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samael>

English-Greek dictionary: mother-μητέρα (mitéra), Sun- ήλιος (ílios, helios), substance in Czech language "látka"- ύλη (ýli, hylé), toucht (small quantity)- μικρή ποσότητα (mikrí posótita, μικρό- mikró-small), English-Latin dictionary: matter or mass, in Czech language "hmota"-materia, mother-mater

---

My Philosophy of Balance implies, that Satan or the Devil embodies the most possible perfect absolute vacuum in our Universe and because nothing, i.e. absolute vacuum cannot kill anyone, but its underpressure can attract a mass to collide and to destroy it mutually by this collision, so Satan embodies also all death of live creatures in our Universe. According to the above mentioned biblical quotation Satan is simultaneously the tempter and simultaneously the executioner apparently in the service of only one God, therefore Satan tempts while then punishes living creatures apparently only with God's consent, so Satan apparently teaches living creatures to distinguish still more and more perfectly between good and evil, thus charity from non-charity, which is the basis of evolution or historical improvement of all living creatures, Satan partly tells lies and partly tells the truth, Satan cannot be apparently defeated by non-charity, eg. non-charitable violence, deceits, lies etc., because in matters of violence, deceits, lies etc. Satan is apparently invincible, because he probably serves only one God, i.e. charity in the most perfect way of all living creatures by all those, thus at least in our Universe there is Satan the most perfect violent executioner, cheater or liar, Satan is probably subordinate only to only one God, i.e. charity, therefore Satan can be defeated apparently only by charity, however Satan cannot apparently be killed (without death nearly all living creatures would

apparently starve and die), Satan apparently can never act contrary to the God's will and he must always obey only one God, because even though according to me Satan himself tells lies or he himself kills both as little as possible (in the case that Satan embodies the most perfect but still imperfect absolute vacuum in our Universe) or according to me he himself only lets to tell lies or only lets to kill both as little as possible (in the case that Satan embodies the perfect absolute vacuum in our Universe), so he apparently always acts in accordance with God's will as God's both tempter and executioner and therefore only one God apparently always protects him. The strongest temptations by Satan are pride and delusion of grandeur, when Satan and living creature especially people after the death, that belong to Satan, propose to a live creature, on principle to the human before death, that this living creature can replace Satan as the embodiment of death, i.e. the Angel of death of other living creatures due to alleged perfect knowledge or skills of this living creature before death (however Satan apparently does not have any other belief than he must fulfill his role given to him by only one God to tempt the living creatures and to punish these living creature succumbed to the temptations while he must always obey the only one God, i.e. charity), see the above mentioned proposition of Satan to Jesus, that Satan will give him all the kingdoms of the Earth, and if an imperfect creature, on principle imperfect human before death accepted it, so one can expect big loss of him or her or it, because imperfect living creature is not capable to resolve without the help of Satan, virtually without the help of only one God rightly (i.e. within causing of the least possible death and pain) that some living creature should die, that other living creatures ate it or him or her (because at present time living creatures can eat only other living creatures) and other living creatures, possibly according to my Rational Mystique after the death (but also they are not apparently completely dead and also they must apparently eat something) will become more and more very hate this imperfect living creature, this pride and grandeur delusion succumbed living creature, that is very troubled by his or her or its conscience, will remain nothing other than to admit his or her or its powerlessness and apparently to ask Satan, i.e. the Angel of death, who before it this pride and grandeur delusion succumbed living creature often tried to kill, that Satan takes his place again, and then this living creature will lose vast majority of his or her or its freedom, which he or she or it had at the time, when he or she or it has not tried to kill Satan yet, and then it is for this living creature much harder and riskier not to subordinate fully to the commands of Satan, therefore to distinguish between good and evil in the commands of Satan and to serve only one God, i.e. charity and so not to be fully a slave to commands of Satan as his or her or its supreme leader, although the service to only one God, i.e. charity ( i.e. according to my Philosophy of Balance permanent causing the least possible death and pain) the Devil, i.e. Satan and other similar serfs of Satan (i.e. according to my Rational Mystique living creatures in hell after death) still in fact expects from the new punished living creature in hell, and which can only save and free the serf of Satan from Satan's hell.

Communism of Jewish Karl Marx or otherwise by him called scientific materialism in fact solves in its essence the ancient question, if the first living creature or the human were created by God from nonliving matter or the first living creature or the human were born from a mother (see the Latin word "materia" - matter or mass /in Czech language "hmota", in Czech language originally apparently from two Greek word roots "h-mota"/ derived from the above mentioned both Latin word "mater"-mother or Greek word "mitéra" -mother and in Czech language probably also from the Greek word "ilios" or „helios“ /"h-elios"/ - the Sun). Because every mother considers as the main role of a father to procure for her offspring the foods and material facilities but on the other hand also their safety, but on principle the foods are cadavers of living creatures and on principle facilities for children have also material form built either from cadavers of living creatures or from inanimate matter, because on principle intangible things cannot be eaten and it is not possible to build material facilities for their joint family from them, therefore on principle every mother understands a male, especially human male above all as a hunter or warrior or butcher, whose task is to kill or let kill other living creatures, which however, if it is not within causing the least possible death and pain, causes unnecessary hatred of these killed living creatures against this male - butcher, as well as against mother's, virtually father's children, in the latter case so from the perspective of a mother such a male - butcher unnecessarily endangers the safety of her children and therefore a woman will refuse him or it. Therefore all

intangible things has the importance for the mother of children, virtually for all women on principle only from the perspective, if these intangible things ensure for her children material things, so from this perspective the women apparently judge all both creations and discoveries produced on principle by masculine humans in matters of religion, philosophy, social and also of natural sciences. The only exception is then sunlight, which according to modern exact physical science consists exclusively of photons, which have zero rest mass, it means, that these photons are intangible in their stationary state, thus at present time on principle we cannot eat intangible things, however without this in rest state intangible sunlight could probably be no life on Earth, it means, that on the Earth there would not be the plants that obtain their energy from light through photosynthesis, with no plants on the Earth there would be no both herbivores and insects that eat plants, without herbivores and insects on the Earth there would be also no carnivores. Communism of Jewish Karl Marx expressed it by a simple but apparently wrong idea, "at the earliest we need to fill stomachs of people and just then we can be interested in any intangible things like religion, philosophy, human rights, rights of other living creatures etc., then the result of this its apparently wrong materialistic ideology was that in the communistic, virtually socialistic States the choice of foods gradually decreased and there was also less and less amount of food there until circa 1990 AD, when after 70 years of its existence the communism, virtually socialism of Karl Marx conceived as a human class struggle and fight against other living creatures for the life and death (of which result was a large death and pain, virtually hatred of other living creatures than humans according to the Philosophy of Balance, but in large amount the large hatred also of people who dissented from this communist politics or from its leader) has lost its political power in nearly all States of the world. In spite of it from perspective of the Philosophy of Balance, virtually its charitylogy the following corrected communistic idea worth considering, which could be expressed "to each living creature according to his or her or its both present and anticipated future charitable needs", according to this by Philosophy of Balance corrected communistic idea we cannot refuse and State must protect the also large riches of certain individuals and also inheritance of their also large riches eg. by their children, if these rich people use these also large riches or it can reasonably be expected, that in the future they will use these also large riches to the action of charity (eg. charitable livelihood of a large amount of employees of these charitable rich people), this all is valid only under the condition, that these also large riches cause the least possible (it means apparently also not much more than the least possible) death and pain, otherwise according to this corrected communist idea it would be necessary to nationalize, virtually expropriate these large riches of these rich people by the State however only in charitable way, i.e. in compliance with causing the least possible death and pain even during this nationalization by the State.

So each existing on principle masculine ideology had to provide its followers above all with the necessary or more or better food, thus with cadavers of living creatures, because no imperfect living creature can eat only the words. If any people or other living creatures joined any in the history successful on principle masculine ideology in larger number, so they in fact expected above all to receive food, i.e. cadavers of living creatures from this ideology, and it was at the expense of other people or of other living creatures that therefore always considered any such new ideology as the at least greater risk of their own livelihood or even the great danger, that they themselves would be killed by the followers of this new ideology and eaten, therefore each new ideology meets with enormous skepticism of existing ideologies. On principle the necessity of leader of each successful ideology to provide for from beginning more and more increasing number of his or her or its followers with enough food, thus with enough cadavers of living creatures has meant up to now that each up to now existing ideology had sooner or later to tell big lies and to do big manipulations, therefore for example also Hindus publicly probably tell big lies about killing animals. Then Satan came and his people and his other living creatures and they tempted these leaders of this new ideology to even greater lies and to causing even more and more death and pain, which these new leaders have always sooner or later accepted under threat of losing food, thus on principle cadavers of living creatures for his or her or its followers in case the imperfection of his or her or its new ideology (according to me if it is not perfect God's, i.e. perfectly charitable ideology), then corresponding punishment by both Satan and the members of his hell for these caused much both death and pain followed, i.e. the people and other

living creatures, that this new ideology caused much unnecessary death and pain, started to hate this new ideology and to fight against it, they started to uncover and publicize its big lies and this new ideology gradually started to lose and to acquire no additional new followers, therefore supply of the food, thus of cadavers of living creatures decreased, and when external and internal opposition and lack of food was indefensible by this new ideology, then its followers (according to my Rational Mystique people and other living creatures after death), that could already very hardly to change their ideology for their great faith and engaging in this new ideology, remained nothing other than to insist more or less on their big lies that hide the errors of their ideology in their causing much unnecessary death and pain, and either in the first case to cause still more and more death and pain (i.e. to cause even more hatred of living creatures against their group of followers, from which result according to the Philosophy of Balance in the future they can expect corresponding even greater punishment of Satan, virtually corresponding even great vendetta of living creatures, that they have caused great unnecessary death and pain), from which result the followers of this new ideology often cease to strive for true knowledge in a large conflict against their conscience, but they will start to fight in a big fear for mere reduction of their suffering in Satan's hell, or in the second case to do their repentance, eg. to beg and to seek to correct their ways.

In relation to the above mentioned I quote from Islam: One day Abu Bakr entered the schoolhouse of the Jews and found many of them assembled around a man whose name was Finhas. He was a doctor and rabbi, and had with him another rabbi called Ashya. Abu Bakr said to Finhas, 'Woe betide thee. Fear Allah, and make profession of Islam!' Finhas replied, 'We have no need of Allah, but He has need of us! We do not beseech Him as He beseeches us. We are independent of Him, but He is not independent of us. If He were independent of us, He would not ask for our money as your master Muhammad does [for a war against Mecca]. He forbids usury to you, but pays us interest; if He were independent of us He would give us no interest.' At this, Abu Bakr became angry, and struck Finhas violently, saying, 'I swear by Him in whose hands my life rests that if there were no treaty between us I would have struck off your head, you enemy of Allah!' Then Finhas went to the apostle of Allah and said, 'See what your companion has done to me! Abu Bakr explained what happened, but Finhas denied the whole matter and said, 'I spoke no such words!' But Allah revealed a verse confirming the words of Abu Bakr. MUHAMMAD ŽIVOT ALLÁHOVA PROROKA, IBN ISHÁK, original in Arabic language: *Sírat rasúl Alláh*, from the English edition by Michael Edwardes, Ibn Ishaq, *The Life Of Muhammad, Apostle Of Allah*, published by Royal Asiatic Society of London in 1898, translated by Viktor Svoboda, in 2009 published by publishing house LEDA spol. s r.o. and by publishing house Rozmluvy, first edition. See [https://archive.org/stream/Sirat-lifeOfMuhammadBy-ibnlshaq/SiratIbnIshaqInEnglish\\_djvu.txt](https://archive.org/stream/Sirat-lifeOfMuhammadBy-ibnlshaq/SiratIbnIshaqInEnglish_djvu.txt) , p. 54

In relation to the above mentioned I quote from Bible, according to which the Old Testament only one God Yahweh should personally kill many people (see eg. **Exodus 12, 29** *And it came to pass, that at midnight the Lord smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle. See <http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b?book=Exod&no=12> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Exodus+12&version=KJV> ) or according to which the Old Testament only one God Yahweh should personally kill also many from God dissenting Israelis (see eg. **Numbers 16, 16** *And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the Lord, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow: 17 And take every man his censur, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the Lord every man his censur, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each of you his censur. 18 And they took every man his censur, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron. ... 35 And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense. See <http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b?book=Num&no=16> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Numbers+16&version=KJV> ) or according to which according to the command of both the Old Testament only one God Yahweh and Moses probably around 1500-1300 BC (i.e. before Christ) during the conquest of Canaan, i.e. of contemporary both**

Palestine and Israel the commander of the Israeli nation Joshua and his Israeli army should kill all at that time Canaan inhabitants, i.e. men, women and also children as cursed with the exception of a little individuals (see eg. **Leviticus 27, 28** *Notwithstanding no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the Lord of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the Lord. See <http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b?book=Lev&no=27> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=leviticus+27&version=KJV> . **Deuteronomy 2, 34** *And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain: See <http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b?book=Deut&no=2> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Deuteronomy+2&version=KJV> . **Joshua 10, 40** *So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded. See <http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b?book=Josh&no=10> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=joshua+10&version=KJV> . **Joshua 11, 12** *And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the Lord commanded. See <http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b?book=Josh&no=11> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=joshua+11&version=KJV> .), similarly in other places of Bible in Old Testament (see eg.: **Numbers 21, 3**, **Deuteronomy 3, 6**, **Deuteronomy 7, 2**, **Deuteronomy 13, 16**, **Deuteronomy 20, 17**, **Joshua 2, 10**, **Joshua 6, 17**, **Joshua 6, 18**, **Joshua 6, 21**, **Joshua 10, 28**, **Joshua 10, 35**, **Joshua 10, 37**, **Joshua 10, 39**, **Joshua 11, 11**, **Joshua 11, 20**, **Joshua 11, 21**. See <http://www.biblenet.cz/> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/> .), or the sacrifices of a huge number of the animals according to the Bible Old Testament also ordered by the Old Testament only one God Yahweh for Israelites, which caused possibly no less death and pain than the above mentioned death of a huge number of people.****

The above mentioned implies that on principle even contemporary Jews cannot believe anyway, that the Old Testament only one God, Yahweh is a charity, thus, that this Old Testament only one God is identical with Jesus' New Testament only one God who should be the charity according the above mentioned, which is reflected in historical and also in contemporary prevailing ideology of the world substantially controlled by Jews. On the basis of my up to now existing life experience I think that this Old Testament only one God could be Satan from the above mentioned book of Job (see above), i.e. Satan as both the tempter and executioner of all living creatures also of Jews (i.e. also in relation to Jews telling both partly truth and partly lies) and in all these completely subordinate, obeying and serving the Old Testament and the New Testament only one God, who is love, i.e. in the Latin translation of the Bible from St. Jerome's Vulgate "caritas", i.e. in English language the charity (**1 John 4, 16** *And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. In Latin Vulgate of St. Jerome **Epistola B. Joannis Apostoli Prima 4, 16** et nos cognovimus et credimus caritati quam habet Deus in nobis Deus caritas est et qui manet in caritate in Deo manet et Deus in eo). According to Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance the Biblical leader of Israelis Moses apparently from the period around 1500-1300 BC, who personally killed the member of Egyptian nation (see *Bible Old Testament*, **Exodus 2, 11 et seq.**), other Biblical leader of Israelis king David from the period around 1000 BC, personally killed the member of Philistine nation Goliath (see *Bible Old Testament*, **1 Samuel 17, 48 et seq.**), or Roman emperor Nero, who personally killed his pregnant wife Poppaea Sabina etc. (according to Rational Mystique and also all people after the death belonging to Satan, apparently with the exception of Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ) could be the above mentioned people, who before their death succumbed to the temptation by both Satan and his living creatures and who tried unsuccessfully to kill Satan and to replace him as the embodiment of death, i.e. the angel of death of other living creatures and then they had to subordinate very much to power of Satan. Flavius Josephus, the Jew with Hebrew name Joseph ben Mattityahu etc. could be a historical embodiment of the most possible perfect vacuum, i.e. of the most possible perfect nothing in our Universe, virtually embodiment of all death of all living creatures in our Universe, virtually Satan, i.e. the angel of death. Jesus of Nazareth,*

apparently both Godman and Christ apparently as the only one did not succumb before his death to the temptation by both Satan and his living creatures and he did not try to kill Satan at a critical moment (see Bible New Testament, **Mathew 26, 51**. *51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear. 52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. 53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? 54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? 55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. 56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled. 57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.*).

All above mentioned quotations in English language from Bible, King James Version (KJV) see <https://www.biblegateway.com/> .

**25) 19/06/2016 About the basic metaphysical question, if it is possible to kill Satan, i.e. the Devil, i.e. death, and further about expropriation without compensation, i.e. communism and about the modern State of Israel and about Muslim Palestinians and further about the most popular contemporary Czech politicians Milos Zeman, Andrej Babiš and Karel Schwarzenberg, and about the expelled Czech Sudeten Germans and about the by possibly Jewish Andrej Babiš dominated Czech political Green Party and about the Austrian presidential elections in 2016.**

The answer to the above mentioned basic metaphysical question in terms of my Philosophy of Balance in terms of its apparently only one self-evident dogma (see PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE, PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY: „All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations).) is, that we quite surely can bring Satan under our control or we quite surely can defeat him, if however living creatures can kill Satan or if finally the only one God kills Satan, my Philosophy of Balance does not solve definitively, in other words above mentioned: "the least possible death and pain" from its above mentioned apparently only one self-evident dogma can mean both a minimum but still some existing death and pain, i.e. the permanent survival and necessity of Satan, to which at present time I personally tend based on my up to now personal experience, and also no both death and pain, i.e. it can mean also the permanent death of Satan.

How do various world religions solve this question, we can know in practice from the fact of an extension of communist reign in States, in which these religions prevail. In Christianity both solutions are apparently possible (see Biblical New Testament, Luke 8 King James Version (KJV) 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have." or vice versa Biblical New Testament, 1 John 4, "8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love." or Biblical New Testament translation of St. Jerome (ie. the Vulgate) into Latin language from 4th to 5th century Joannis I "4: 8 qui non diligit non novit Deum Quoniam Deus caritas est "), but I believe as both a Christian and a Roman Catholic, that at present time in Christianity, especially in western Christianity prevails the view, that only one God defined by the Biblical New Testament as love or charity will not finally kill Satan, however in recent time the exception of apparently in the West prevailing opinion about not-killing Satan was the period of Hitler's German Nazi Reich, because its leader Adolf Hitler obviously considered and identified the

Jews as such incarnation of Satan, virtually of Devil, virtually of all evil in the world and also especially the Soviet, virtually Russian and Jewish communists. However opinion about the necessity to kill Satan also apparently prevails in the minor eastern Orthodox Christianity, of which the largest Patriarchate is the Russian Patriarchate, to which two-thirds of Orthodox Christians are subordinated, because in Russia, virtually in the former Soviet Union the communism was born and ruled long time, of which ideology is based on expropriation by the State without compensation. In Islam the opinion about the impossibility to kill completely Satan, i.e. all the death and pain apparently prevails, because the expropriation without compensation could be viewed as a certain kind of theft or robbery from the viewpoint of Islam and because every Muslim is bound by strict prohibition of the Koran on theft, virtually on killing of another Muslim, the exceptions are apostates or heretics (eg. the Shiites can apparently kill, virtually rob, virtually steal from Sunnis and vice versa), however it is permitted or even commanded for every Muslim in need to steal from unbelievers, which Prophet Muhammad did also, when after his fleeing from Mecca to Medina he commanded his followers to steal, virtually to rob also the at that time most common trade caravans of Mecca inhabitants, i.e. of his relatives, during these robberies Muhammad permitted his followers and they had also to kill these inhabitants of Mecca, thus often their relatives (see *chapter 12 -First Caravan When Allah made plunder permissible He allowed four parts to those who had won it, and one part to Himself and to His apostle, exactly as Abdullah had done with the captured caravan. This was the occasion when the first booty was taken by the Muslims, when the first prisoners were taken by the Muslims and when the first man was slain by the Muslims. It was eighteen months since the Emigrants had arrived in Medina.* see p. 61, MUHAMMAD ŽIVOT ALLÁHOVA PROROKA, IBN ISHÁK, original in Arabic language: *Sírat rasúl Alláh, from the English edition by Michael Edwardes, Ibn Ishaq, The Life Of Muhammad, Apostle Of Allah, published by Royal Asiatic Society of London in 1898, translated by Viktor Svoboda, in 2009 published by publishing house LEDA spol. s r.o. and by publishing house Rozmluvy, first edition. See [https://archive.org/stream/Sirat-lifeOfMuhammadBy-ibnlshaq/SiratIbnIshaqInEnglish\\_djvu.txt](https://archive.org/stream/Sirat-lifeOfMuhammadBy-ibnlshaq/SiratIbnIshaqInEnglish_djvu.txt)), the communism did not dominate the majority of Islamic and also Arabic States, apparently with the exception of Libya, Iraq and turkic-tatar (i.e. former territories controlled by Genghis Khan's, with the Mongolian father name Temüjin's Caucasian Golden horde) former Soviet Union republics (eg. Kazakhstan, Azerbaijan, Tajikistan, Uzbekistan, Chechnya, etc.). In Judaism the opinion about the impossibility to kill Satan, i.e. all the death and pain apparently prevails, because the prevailing Old Testament Biblical ideal world is the Biblical paradise which the only one God did not create apparently perfectly good, but apparently only very good, but, because the biblical only one God should be perfect and thus He should create nothing imperfectly good, therefore the very good should be apparently the perfect good at the same time (see *Bible, Genesis 1, 31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.*), in the biblical paradise there were good and evil perfectly united in a single tree of knowledge of good and evil in the Garden of Eden (see *Bible, Genesis 2, 16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: 17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.*), on one side this tree of knowledge of good and evil had probably the most attractive fruits (see *Bible, Genesis 3, 6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.*), but on the other side the Biblical only one God forbade the first humans Adam and Eve to eat from this tree under the punishment of death, when both Adam and Eve violated this ban, they were not punished according to the Bible by this God by imminent death, but they were expelled from paradise by this God (see *Bible, Genesis 3, 22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: 23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. 24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.*) and both Adam and apparently also Eve died later of the their old age (see *Bible, Genesis 5, 4 And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters: 5 And all the days that Adam lived were**

*nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.*) (all these quotations from the Bible see <https://www.biblegateway.com/> ), the majority of Jews did not accept communism, although its authors were Jews Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels and Vladimir Ilyich Ulyanov dominated tsarist Russia through communism, who adopted the nickname Lenin, and Lenin was apparently also after his maternal grandfather partially of Jewish origin (see [http://relax.lidovky.cz/vudce-revoluce-lenin-by-l-zid-dokazuje-dopis-jeho-sestry-pjh-/zajimavosti.aspx?c=A110524\\_093101\\_In-zajimavosti\\_pks](http://relax.lidovky.cz/vudce-revoluce-lenin-by-l-zid-dokazuje-dopis-jeho-sestry-pjh-/zajimavosti.aspx?c=A110524_093101_In-zajimavosti_pks) ), at present time the largest Jewish community in the world lives apparently in the United States of America (USA), at present time the third largest Jewish community in the world apparently lives in modern State of Israel, the communism never dominated these States, in the past the second largest Jewish community in the world lived in Russia, virtually in the former Soviet Union, which communism dominated at that time, at present time after the Second World War the large numbers of Jews from the former Soviet Union immigrated to modern State of Israel. In Buddhism the opinion about the possibility to kill completely Satan, i.e. all the death and pain apparently prevails (see *Buddhist teaching of the final vanishing of all living creatures into nothingness, i.e. nirvana, which means literally "the state of the flame, which died", see p. 48, STORIG, H.J.: Malé dějiny filosofie / Little history of philosophy. Prague, publishing house Zvon, 1991*), the world's largest Buddhist States such as China and Mongolia were dominated in the past or are dominated up to now by the communist ideology. Regarding Hinduism, so in Hinduism the opinion about impossibility of final killing of Satan apparently prevails, because on one side the death and pain of every living creature is the result of a past death and pain caused and apparently according to Hinduism also culpably caused by this living creature and by his or her or its ancestors (see so called "bad karma"), but on the other side after death the individual existence of saved human " disappears in the great soul of the world" (see p. 39, STORIG, H.J.: *Malé dějiny filosofie / Little history of philosophy. Prague, publishing house Zvon, 1991*), it is dissolved in Brahman, which is however apparently according to Hinduism regarding all living creatures the task, that can be accomplished apparently only in infinite time, the communism has also never dominated India.

## **26) 30/06/2016 (Mathematical definition of the Biblical God)**

(Addressing by the name),

I apologize for the by me yesterday in pub rather imprecisely put oral question to your husband Mr. (name), now I specify it in writing, which is necessary due to the complexity of this question, as you even yourself will surely recognize, i.e. as Czech proverbs say "What is written, it is given. " or another Czech proverb "Speech is talked, and the water flows.", if he wants to express something mathematically, it is necessary to express mathematically as it follows below:

At present time I am a Roman Catholic Christian, **according to me from the point of view of Christianity about the only one Biblical God, i.e. the Lord (i.e. of both the Old Testament and the New Testament in the sense of the Bible Old and New Testaments | including deuterocanonic books |, Czech Ecumenical Translation, CZECH Bible Society, 1995, see [www.biblegateway.com/](http://www.biblegateway.com/) ) it is valid the following definitions, however it needs not to be an exhaustive definition:**

**The only one God, i.e. the Lord is love in the sense of caritas, the word caritas is of the Latin origin and into the English language it is most frequently translated by the word charity.**

Detailed note: **Idolatry, i.e. why only one God, i.e. the Lord is the love in the sense of caritas, not only love.** How can Satan make from only one God a mere idol or image or object and to subordinate it and to misuse it to great evil action, thus according to the Philosophy of Balance to cause much more than the least possible death and pain. Examples include Nazis. The German Wehrmacht had in outfit of their soldiers on the belt the motto "Gott mit uns", that is translated into English "God with us",

they could write as well there "Jesus of Nazareth with us," as it campaigned for example Medieval Catholic Crusaders or medieval Roman Catholic Inquisition. According to the Bible's New Testament the only one God is identical to charity. Misuse in the same way of the word "charity" is apparently very difficult or at present even completely impossible, if for example above mentioned Nazi soldiers of Wehrmacht had on the belt the motto "charity with us," not "God with us", as well as Catholic crusaders or the Roman Catholic Inquisition, so they should have hardly beatable, if not at present unbeatable barriers to commit war crimes as such especially killing of defenseless women and children, as the above mentioned Wehrmacht soldiers during World war II, or in the Middle Ages both Catholic crusaders and the Roman Catholic inquisitors did it in a large amount. Although in the past the above mentioned misuse of the word "love" has already occurred, in Latin in ancient Rome there was originally used the word "amor" for the word "love", then one of the many gods of Roman polytheism was called by the word "Amor" or by in English "love" by the ancient Romans, then this ancient Roman god of love Amor acquired rather the meaning as a sex god, who included and approved or recommended also various sexual deviations like pedophile or homosexual sex, which later in ancient Rome were numerous and socially recommended ways of sex. Therefore, when St. Jerome translated the Biblical New Testament (so called Vulgate) into Latin in the 4th-5th Century AD (anno Domini) the phrase from the Bible, New Testament, 1 John 4, "8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love." in his Latin Vulgate Joannis I „4:8 qui non diligit non novit Deum quoniam Deus caritas est“, so he did not use in ancient Rome largely discredited Latin word "amor" for the word "love", but he created for this word "love", which should be Biblical only one God (see above), in Latin entirely new word "caritas" in English "charity" (derived from the Latin "carum, caro", i.e. in English "dear" or "valuable", in French "cher", in Italian "caro"). According to me with knowledge of this historical experience the above mentioned word love in the sense of "caritas" or "charity" is in practice inmisapplicable by Satan.

**Literature:** <http://janbarton.blog.idnes.cz/blog.aspx?c=441864> ,  
<http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b?book=John1&no=4> ,  
<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=1+John+4&version=GNV> ,  
<http://vulsearch.sourceforge.net/html/1Jo.html> , <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vulgata> ,  
<http://www.vira.cz/otazky/Caritas-vyznam-slova.html>

**According to my Philosophy of Balance means the love in the sense of caritas (however it needs not to be an exhaustive definition):**

**PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE**

**PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:**

**„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations).**

**Thus my question in relation to only one God, i.e. the Lord in the sense of the Old Testament is precisely:**

About the only one Old Testament God, i.e. the Lord the Bible Old and New Testaments | including deuterocanonic books |, Czech Ecumenical Translation, CZECH Bible Society, 1995, see [www.biblenet.cz](http://www.biblenet.cz) , in English from King James Version <http://www.biblegateway.com/> says besides other things: I quote from this translation of the Bible, according to which the Old Testament only one God, i.e. the Lord should personally kill many people (see eg. **Exodus 12, 29** *And it came to pass, that at midnight the Lord smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle. See <http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b?book=Exod&no=12> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Exodus+12&version=KJV> ) or according to which the Old Testament only one God, i.e. the Lord should personally kill also many from God dissenting*

Israelis (see eg. **Numbers 16, 16** *And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the Lord, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow: 17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the Lord every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each of you his censer. 18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron. ... 35 And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.* See <http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b?book=Num&no=16> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Numbers+16&version=KJV> ) or according to which according to the command of both the Old Testament only one God, i.e. the Lord and Moses probably around 1500-1300 BC (i.e. before Christ) during the conquest of Canaan, i.e. of contemporary both Palestine and Israel the commander of the Israeli nation Joshua and his Israeli army should kill all at that time Canaan inhabitants, i.e. men, women and also children as cursed with the exception of a little individuals (see eg. **Leviticus 27, 28** *Notwithstanding no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the Lord of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the Lord.* See <http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b?book=Lev&no=27> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=leviticus+27&version=KJV> . **Deuteronomy 2, 34** *And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain:* See <http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b?book=Deut&no=2> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Deuteronomy+2&version=KJV> . **Joshua 10, 40** *So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.* See <http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b?book=Josh&no=10> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=joshua+10&version=KJV> . **Joshua 11, 12** *And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the Lord commanded.* See <http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b?book=Josh&no=11> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=joshua+11&version=KJV> .), similarly in other places of Bible in Old Testament in the above mentioned translation (see eg.: **Numbers 21, 3**, **Deuteronomy 3, 6**, **Deuteronomy 7, 2**, **Deuteronomy 13, 16**, **Deuteronomy 20, 17**, **Joshua 2, 10**, **Joshua 6, 17**, **Joshua 6, 18**, **Joshua 6, 21**, **Joshua 10, 28**, **Joshua 10, 35**, **Joshua 10, 37**, **Joshua 10, 39**, **Joshua 11, 11**, **Joshua 11, 20**, **Joshua 11, 21**. See <http://www.biblenet.cz/> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/> .), or the sacrifices of a huge number of the animals according to the Bible Old Testament also ordered by the Old Testament only one God, i.e. by the Lord for Israelites (the Jewish, virtually Israeli Temple was supposedly the biggest slaughterhouse in ancient times). **Is such a description of the Old Testament only one God, i.e. the Lord totally inconsistent with the above mentioned definition of the Biblical only one God, i.e. the Lord as love in the sense of caritas on the condition, that "the love in the sense of caritas" is defined in the above mentioned sense?**

For details see: [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt.sweb.cz) , [www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz](http://www.filosofierovnovahy.sweb.cz)

Best regards

In Hustopeče 30/06/2016 JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. your friend a the friend of your husband

**27) 06/07/2016 The apparently only one possible (also Biblical) righteous philosophy of carnivores, virtually also of all other predators and also about the correct interpretation of Jewish and Christian Biblical laws of righteous fight, and about the only one real Christian Church, i.e. about the only one true Christian community according to the Philosophy of Balance and apparently also according to Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ and episode no. 2 of my**

**article: “Beginning of salvation or the end of the world in the presidential elections in present-day Austria according to the Philosophy of Balance. Nazism as a result of Christian and Jewish heresy?”**

From the perspective of carnivores (among which I include also humans before death, who in my up to now life experience must always eat at least the minimum amount of meat up to now, because they are omnivores) there are the following four logical possibilities, how they can adopt an attitude, virtually solve to the problem of their carnivory:

1) He or she or it can (want) to hunt, virtually to fight and to eat all the animals (see eg. islams, Nazism, virtually Social Darwinism as a direct consequence of the transfer of Darwinism to human society or the orthodox Judaism, these orthodox Jews believe absolutely in the Biblical Old Testament, especially in the Five Books of Moses, called by the Jews the Torah, all see **Literature point 3)** below) However the question is if he or she or it succeeds in realizing this possibility or if it is possible in no way.

2) He or she or it can (want) let catch himself or herself or itself and let eat himself or herself or itself, for example usual contemporary, apparently erroneous idea of the Christian God is, that the one whom the Christian God loves, this Christian God lets cruelly sacrifice, virtually die in a same way as this Christian God let cruelly sacrifice, virtually die his apparently only one son Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ. However the problem with this solution is the fact, that nearly no human before death has so strong soul, as Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ apparently had, and, although in the beginning he or she adopts an attitude that he or she lets cruelly sacrifice himself or herself, so then he or she will gets implacable fear and he or she will cease to be a hero and he or she will start to escape and to avoid this his or her sacrifice and to plead, that his or her murderers or executioners saved him or her.

3) He or she or it can choose any path between the extreme possibility ad 1) and the extreme possibility ad 2), i.e. he or she or it can eat occasionally some of all animals, and ultimately according to my Philosophy of Balance always sooner or later he or she or it will have to be caught and be eaten by another animal. An example of such possibility is so called healthy practical reason or in a philosophy so called eclecticism, i.e. electing from all existing philosophies, what I consider by coincidence as serviceable in the best way in a given moment.

**4) He or she or it can hope in his or her or its whole life, that someone such as the God or a scientist or he himself or she herself or it itself will resolve this his or her or its problem of carnivory.** Examples of this possibility are a belief in the Last Judgement in Christianity, after which a salvation for the chosen and a hell for the unsaved shall follow, or other form of salvation on principle after death in other religions, such as Nirvana in Buddhism, moksha in Hinduism or paradise in Islam. **One of these possibilities is also my experiment, how by (means of) still repeating resolving the question, how still to cause the least possible death and pain in each certain situation in life, to achieve ultimately a world, where everyone likes each other. This resolution is also apparently the only one possible also Biblical righteous philosophy of carnivores, virtually also of all other predators.** (Predator is an animal that hunts live animals and eats them. In ecology predator is either in the strict sense of the word the supreme article of pasture-predatory food chain, or in a broad sense any living creature that excludes during the consumption the whole individual of prey from the population”, thus apparently also the only living microorganism. „An example of the first type is e.g. jaguar ... an example of the second type is ... also domestic fowl, they feed on seeds, which they eat whole and hereby they exclude potential future individual from population.“ See <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pred%C3%A1tor> ), **see for example the according to my Philosophy of Balance main part of the basic Jewish prayer Shema Yisrael: „4 Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord:“ (thus, eg. they are not different god of the people and different god of believed higher animals and different god of plants and different god of other animals and different god of other living creatures, such as living cells and viruses, or eg. they are not different god of carnivores and different god of herbivores, or eg. they are not different god of the Jews and different god of the Christians and different god of Muslims and different god of Buddhists and different god of Hindus, and different god of atheists, or eg. they are not**

**different god of Roman Catholics and different god of Protestants and different god of Orthodox Christians, etc.)**

„5 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. 6 **And these words**, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: 7 And **thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.**“ (see Bible, Old Testament, Deuteronomy King James Version (KJV) 6,4-7 on <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Deut&no=6> and on <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Deuteronomy+6&version=KJV> )

According to the Philosophy of Balance the following principles apply to righteous fight:

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE

PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY:

„All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.“

All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

1) A human must never kill any living creature, especially human (or him- or herself). (i.e. according to me for the probability of 0-5 percents, that a human kills the human, the first human must begin to save this second human, i.e. at worst case only to recede)

2) A human has a duty to kill as few of living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain. (i.e. according to me a human can kill any living creature only if the probability of at least 95-100 %, that he or she saves in this way the life of other living creature, so that in this way he or she caused the least possible death and pain).

3) Regarding for me as a person it is healthy (i.e. if I am not vomiting and underweight or in allergic shock) to eat from all living creatures only non-sprouting plant seeds (hereafter referred to only as plant seeds, sprouting plant seeds are already young plants) and plant fruits with seeds, of which separation from the plant cannot kill it, while the reproduction of these plants with the maximum health not damaging amount of salt or appropriate quantity of other minerals and water (e.g. for adults and children aged over 11 years the maximum daily dose of six grams of salt, for smaller children five grams, for suckers one gram of salt). It would probably be concerned seeds of plants (soya beans, peas, beans, corn, etc.) and fruits of plants with seeds, especially trees (such as apples, pears, dates).

In my opinion three basic laws, that guarantee a paradise on Earth for each, arise from generalizations above three rules. These 3 basic laws of a paradise, which should govern all living organisms, that want a paradise on Earth for all, are:

1) Never kill any living creature (or yourself)

2) Kill as few living creatures as possible (i.e. for the protection of life) and if so then those naturally feeling the least pain,

3) It follows, that for the man it is healthy to eat from all living creatures only plant fruits and plant seeds and for other animals it is healthy to eat only plants, fungi, single living cells, bacteria and viruses (i.e. if they are not vomiting and not underweight or in an allergic shock) together with the relevant health not damaging quantity of minerals and water. *Philosophy of Balance p. 23-24*

Applying for an explanation of the above-mentioned general physical and mathematical definitions the general English language, we can say the following:

ad 1)

1.1 In the case of an attack against a particular individual from the society of living creatures makes this attack from the living creatures retreat this particular individual from the society of living creatures.

1.2 In the case of retreat of living creatures makes this retreat from the living creatures the individual to the attack against these living creatures.

ad 2) Reasonable behavior:

2.1 In the case of an attack by the living creatures against a certain individual it is reasonable, so that this individual responded in contrast to paragraph ad 1.1 not by a retreat but by appropriate attack against the society of living creatures (Eg. the seduction of a person of the same sex can be responded by own idea of his or her genital organs).

2.2 In the case of retreat of society of living creatures from a particular individual it is reasonable, that this individual responded in contrast to paragraph ad 1.2 not by an attack but by an adequate retreat from the society of living creatures.

Ad 3)

3.1 Reasonable attack of certain individuals as a response to the attack of the living creatures against the particular individual neutralizes (or zero) both attacks, sooner or later (i.e. educational, not destructively).

3.2 Reasonable retreat of some individuals in response to the retreat of living creatures from the particular individual neutralizes (or zero) both retreats sooner or later.

The result of this procedure is sooner or later, stable development of all living creatures.

Note: I was trying to verify the above model of the behavior of bodies on a collision by sending two balls one against another of the same weight with the same speed, and they have stopped completely shortly after a frontal collision, after a brief movement in the opposite direction. If I sent a ball against a stationary ball of the same weight, so the ball has completely stopped moving and the other motionless ball has become to move away likely with the same speed as before the collision the first ball in the opposite direction.

In the attack as an appropriate response to attack by society of living organisms it should always be considered if:

- 1) We are able to stop the attack from the side of the living world, sooner or later, without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures (see variable momentum vector  $p_1$  above in my diagram), or
- 2) We are able the attack from the society of living organisms only to hamper (see variable momentum vector  $p_2$  in my above mentioned diagram), without us getting seriously hurt by the attacker and we cause the least possible death and pain of living creatures, cessation of attacks by living organisms in this case, then we leave it to another living organism (see variable momentum vector  $p_1$  above, that in my diagram).

With almost certainty, we know, that this is an attack, if we feel the pressure (stress), and the appropriate counter-attack, if there is a permanent reduction in pressure. *Philosophy of Balance p. 48*

According to the Biblical Old Testament, virtually Jewish Torah the following main laws apply to the righteous fight:

quoted:

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

Exodus 21, 22 If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine. 23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life, 24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, 25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe. See

<http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Exod&no=21> and  
<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=exodus+21&version=KJV> .

Leviticus 24, 19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him; 20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again. See

<http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Lev&no=24> and  
<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Leviticus+24&version=KJV> .

Deuteronomy 19, 21 And thine eye shall not pity; but life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot. See

<http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Deut&no=19> and  
<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Deuteronomy+19&version=KJV> .

According to my Philosophy of Balance the above mentioned Jewish law of "eye for eye, tooth for tooth" is necessary to interpret as meaning that to deprive someone of an eye or of a tooth is possible only this one that himself or herself or itself is at this moment capable in terms of health, virtually also otherwise dangerous to deprive us of an eye or of a tooth. In other words according to my Philosophy of Balance it is not possible eg. to have a vendetta against severely ill or severely wounded defenseless enemy, it is necessary to wait with a vendetta until this enemy will be healthy enough, virtually dangerous enough, that he or she or it will be capable to deprive also us of an eye or of a tooth. Therefore according to the above laws of the Bible, Old Testament It is not possible to deprive a dying defenseless enemy of an eye or a tooth that is not capable to deprive also us of an eye or a tooth, apparently because it would not be righteous fight, but inhuman abomination. An example of such inhuman abomination is eg. to kill a defenseless hostile young child or a defenseless enemy woman.

According to the Biblical New Testament the following main laws apply to the righteous fight while the simultaneous validity of the above mentioned laws of the Biblical Old Testament, virtually Jewish

Torah: (Mathew 5, 17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. See <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Matt&no=5> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=mathew+5&version=KJV> ):

quoted:

---

*Post of Dalibor Grůza*

Mathew 5, 38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: 39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. 41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. 42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away. 43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. 44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. See <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Matt&no=5> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=mathew+5&version=KJV> .

Mathew 25, 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? 38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? 39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: 42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. 44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal. See <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Matt&no=25> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Mathew+25&version=KJV> .

---

Therefore according to my Philosophy of Balance the above mentioned Christian law of „Love your enemies“ is necessary to interpret as meaning that it is necessary to understand it only as a certain correction of the above mentioned Jewish law of „eye for eye, tooth for tooth“, the aim of this correction of Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ is that we always lead righteous fight, thus always fight for purpose of charity, always in the most possible charitable way/ thus according to my Philosophy balance the aim of this our righteous fight should always be „to live in a world, where everyone“ (thus we and also this our enemy) „likes each other“, therefore we are still obliged, even in this fight for the purpose of charity „to cause the least possible death and pain“/ In other words according to my Philosophy of Balance in the sense of exact science physics it apparently means that in case of righteous fight it should always be the collision, virtually the collisions that permanently reduce as much as possible the whole power of collisions for purpose of organized movement of everyone and of all with the least possible collisions.

This could be in conflict with the above mentioned Christian law: „... whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also ...“. In this case there are two possible interpretations:

1) Either according to the Philosophy of Balance is the sentence: Bible, New Testament, Mathew 5, 38 „...“, but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also ...“ or similarly Luke 6,29 from the Gospels in violation with the foundation of the teachings of Jesus of Nazareth, perhaps Christ, which is love. It comes to me from 51-60% to be a late addition. The correct approach to this situation by love

is a Universal ethic of my Philosophy of Balance, 1st book. The correct answer to this situation should be referred to my ethics always educational (i.e., lovingly kept), rather than a devastating counterattack. I'll give you an example, imagine a child who hits his or her parents into one face, if his parent give another face and have not made any educational countermeasures, so eventually the child could grow into a serial killer. Love of the parents of such a child is reflected primarily in the form of educational countermeasure that is done with love, so to correct this error in the child's behavior, not to devastate the child as punishment.

2) Or according to the interpretation that I heard from my confirmation godfather, is the essence of the sentence: Bible, New Testament, Mathew 5, 38 „...., but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also ...“ hidden in the word “right”, because the majority of people are right handed, and this questioner can be hit by his or her enemy, who will be therefore very probably right-handed, on the right cheek of this questioner only by left hand of this his or her enemy or this questioner can be hit by his or her enemy on the right cheek of this questioner, not by the palm of right hand, but only by the opposite side of right hand than the palm of right hand, i.e. by the back of the right hand of his or her enemy. This means that in the case that this enemy hits this questioner on the right cheek of this questioner, so this enemy cannot highly probably hurt seriously this questioner by his or her hit, so that this enemy will not highly probably damage a tooth or an eye of this questioner by this his or her hit on his or her right cheek. Thus, according to this interpretation the above mentioned sentences: „ Bible, New Testament, Mathew 5, 38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: 39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. 41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. 42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.“ concern only the enemy, who does not highly probably seriously hurt us in his or her attack, or even more the enemy who more probably help us in his or her attack than more probably hurt us (i.e. in the latter case in the sense of exact science physics it is in the case of this enemy of questioner the above mentioned righteous fight, i.e. the collision, virtually the collisions that permanently reduce as much as possible the whole power of collisions for purpose of organized movement of everyone and of all with the least possible collisions).

Then according to my Philosophy of Balance the above mentioned Christian law: Bible, New Testament, Mathew 25, 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me., interprets the above mentioned Jewish law „eye for eye, tooth for tooth“ as meaning that to deprive someone of an eye or of a tooth is possible only this one that himself or herself or itself is at this moment capable in terms of health, virtually also otherwise dangerous to deprive us of an eye or of a tooth, thus on principle only in equal fight. In this sense it is also possible to understand the theological interpretation of a Roman Catholic priest Mark Orko Vacha, who is also head of the Department of Medical Ethics at the 3rd Medical Faculty of Charles University in Prague, who strives within the Roman Catholic tradition of St. Francis of Assisi /St. Francis of Assisi, “He believed that nature itself was the mirror of God. He called all creatures his “brothers” and “sisters,” and even preached to the birds and supposedly persuaded a wolf to stop attacking some locals if they agreed to feed the wolf. In his “Canticle of the Creatures” (“Praises of Creatures” or “Canticle of the Sun”), he mentioned the “Brother Sun” and “Sister Moon,” the wind and water, and “Sister Death.”” See [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Francis\\_of\\_Assisi](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Francis_of_Assisi) „At Franciscan churches, a friar with brown robe and white cord often welcomes each animal with a special prayer. The Blessing of Pets usually goes like this: „Blessed are you, Lord God, maker of all living creatures. You called forth fish in the sea, birds in the air and animals on the land. You inspired St. Francis to call all of them his brothers and sisters. ... “ See <http://www.americancatholic.org/Features/francis/blessing.asp> “AmericanCatholic.org, home of the online editions of St. Anthony Messenger and other Catholic features, is a service of Franciscan Media (formerly known as St. Anthony Messenger Press), in Cincinnati, Ohio. ... Franciscan Media conducts its publishing ministry with the official ecclesiastical approval of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Cincinnati. Our postal address is 28 W. Liberty St., Cincinnati, Ohio, 45202. Phone: (513) 241-5615.” See <http://www.americancatholic.org/About/default.aspx> / for a reform of the Roman Catholic theology that it would consider animals as our “lesser brothers and sisters”, see <https://www.i17-11.cz/marek-orko-vacha> . This is related also to my draft of the Act on the slaughter tax in order to breed the animals until their natural death, principally of old age and to eat their

carrions, i.e. in Hebrew language "nevelot" for humans principally boiled in several waters then after medical autopsy.

This is contrary to the prevailing contemporary Christian, virtually Roman Catholic theology up to now persisting in the apparent heresy of St. Thomas Aquinas (see **Literature point 1**) below), according to which only one Biblical God does not feel "the love of friendship"; but "the love of desire" for other living creatures than humans (in Czech language these words "of desire" are derived from the word "want"), thus any human does not breed eg. the animals, because he or she loves them as friends, but because he or she wants them similarly as any other lifeless, virtually dead thing, such as a table, etc., therefore it should not be valid the old Czech proverb that "a dog is the best friend for a human", but this proverb should supposedly be understood so that "the dog is not in fact any our friend, but the dog is only the best mere thing of a human", the second best thing of a human could be for example his or her house or his or her car or his or her other similar other lifeless, virtually dead thing, and only then his or her next best things such as living pigs, cows or poultry, etc could follow.).

Result of the above mentioned heresy of Thomas Aquinas is, that most Christian churches, eg. the Roman Catholic Church claim on the one side, that only one God is love (i.e. caritas), however on the other side they do not mostly generally bother about and they do not mostly generally protest against agricultural slaughter factory farms - today's concentration camps of animals at present time in a large amount killing and torturing livestock. This heresy is apparently in conflict against elementary emotions of living creatures, especially against elementary human emotions, and also against the theory of evolution of exact natural science, according to which also animals and other living creatures can gradually improve their rational mind, i.e. reason (see **Literature point 2**) below), and it seems faster than humans, because they can learn from people, and it is also against at least one Biblical part, for example see Bible, Old Testament, Genesis 3King James Version (KJV) 1 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? (see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Genesis%203> and <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Gen&no=3> ), where the serpent, thus animal spoke and so it had apparently also rational mind, i.e. reason, and it is also against Biblical verses of the New Testament, the Gospel: see Bible, New Testament, Luke 10King James Version (KJV) 29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? 30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, 34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise. (see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Luke%2010> and <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Luke&no=10> )

The above mentioned heresy of St. Thomas Aquinas follows the Jewish law see Bible, the Old Testament, Deuteronomy 14King James Version (KJV): 21 Ye shall not eat of anything that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God., see <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Deut&no=14> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Deuteronomy%2014> , but immediately following sentence of the Bible, Old Testament contradicts this immediately preceding provision to a considerable extent, see Bible, the Old Testament, Deuteronomy 14King James Version (KJV): 21 ... Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk., see <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Deut&no=14> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Deuteronomy%2014> , according to my Philosophy of Balance It is apparently the test of the Jews, if then from the above mentioned reasons

they abandon their desire to restore a Jewish temple in the original form, which represented the largest and possibly therefore also the most cruel slaughterhouse of antiquity, i.e. of ancient times, because according to the Christianity, virtually according to Jesus of Nasaretus, apparently Christ the Jews have already not been an holy people unto the Lord, but this holy people are the Christians now.

{Another similar command is the command of the Bible, the Old Testament, Exodus 23,19: ... Thou shalt not see the a kid in his mother's milk., see <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Exod&no=23> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=exodus+23&version=KJV> , which is very similar to another prohibition of the Bible, the Old Testament, Leviticus 22,28: And whether it be cow, or ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one day., see <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Lev&no=22> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=leviticus+22&version=KJV> , i.e. it concerns the prohibition of killing another youth in the same day as their parents or in their presence, because looking to kill the mother or the youngster causes emotional suffering also to animals, as this verse was explained in detail and with the medical expertise by Maimonides, further see eg. the Bible, the Old Testament, Numbers 22,32 a Deuteronomy 12,20, my Czech resources: Benjamin Kuras, Zakázané ovoce věděni, Bible jako drama a terapie, G plus G, s.r.o., Praha 2003, p. 190 et seq. and p. 216 et seq. and Hana Mayer, Article Cedaka ekonomický systém a etická micva, journal Maskil, p.8, No. 8, year 5769, <http://www.maskil.cz/5769-8/index.htm> , original resource Moshe ben Maimon (in Hebrew language: משה בן מימון Moshe ben Maymon, acronymed רמב"ם Rambam, in Europe, known as Maimonides, in the Arab world known as Mūsā ibn Maymūn; born March 30, 1135 AD in Cordoba - died December 13, 1204 AD in Cairo, rabbi, Jewish philosopher and physician, one of the greatest figures of medieval Jewish philosophy, namely his work Moreh Nevukhim, originally in Arabic language Dalalat al-ha'irin, in Czech language „Průvodce zbloudilých“ or „Průvodce tápajících“; ca. 1190 AD, in which there was completed union of Aristotelian philosophy and biblical interpretation of the world, this work is based on the ideas of Arab philosopher Averroes and it influenced the Christian scholastics Albert the Great, Thomas Aquinas, but also later thinkers, for example Nicholas of Cusa, it met with both positive and negative adoption in Jewish circles (see <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maimonides> and [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maimonides#Works\\_and\\_bibliography](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maimonides#Works_and_bibliography) and [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The\\_Guide\\_for\\_the\\_Perplexed](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Guide_for_the_Perplexed) ), the following quotes of this work are from its English translation: THE GUIDE OF THE PERPLEXED OF MAIMONIDES, TRANSLATED FROM THE ORIGINAL AND ANNOTATED BY M. FRIEDLANDER, Ph.D., VOL. III., LONDON: TUBNER & CO., LUDGATE HILL. 1885. [All right\* raened.] BALLANTYNE, HANSON AND CO. EDINBURGH AND LONDON, see [https://archive.org/stream/quideperplexedm04friegooq/quideperplexedm04friegooq\\_djvu.txt](https://archive.org/stream/quideperplexedm04friegooq/quideperplexedm04friegooq_djvu.txt) : (PART HI.— CHAPTER XVII. 77) ... There is a rule laid down by our Sages that it is directly prohibited in the Law to cause pain to an animal, and is based on the words : " Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass ? " ' &c. (Num. xxii. 32). But the object of (78 GUIDE OF THE PERPLEXED.) this rule is to make us perfect ; that vtq should not assume cruel habits ; and that we should not uselessly cause pain to others; that, on the contrary, we should be prepared to show pity and mercy to all living creatures, except when necessity demands the contrary : " When thy soul longeth to eat flesh " (Deut xii 20). We should not kill animals for the purpose of practising cruelty, or for the purpose of play., **or the same resource see:** (PABT III.— CEAJPTKB XLVIII, 253) ... The commandment ' concerning the killing of animals is necessary, because the natural food of man consists of vegetables and of the flesh of animals ; the best meat is that of animals permitted to be used as food. Ko doctor has any doubts about this. Since, therefore, the desire of procuring good food necessitates the slaying of animals, the Law enjoins that the death of the animal should be the easiest. It is not allowed to torment the animal by cutting the throat in a clumsy manner, by poleaxing, or by cutting off a limb whilst the animal is alive. It is also prohibited to IdU an animal with its young on the same day (Lev. xxii 28), in order that people should be restrained and prevented from killing the two together in such (254 GUIDB OF THE PERPLEXED) a manner that the young is slain in the sight of the mother ; for the pain of the animals under such circumstances is very great. There is no difference in this case between the pain of man and the pain of other living beings since the love and tenderness of the mother for her young ones is not produced by reasoning, but by imagination, and this faculty exists not only in man but in most living beings. This law applies only to ox and lamb, because of the domestic animals used as food these alone are permitted to\* us, and in these cases the mother can be distinguished from her young. The same reason applies to the law which enjoins that we should let the mother fly away when we take the young.\* The eggs over which the bird sits, and the young that are in need of their mother, are generally unfit for food. When the mother is sent away she does not see the taking of her young ones, and does not feel any pain. In most cases, however, this commandment will cause man to leave the whole nest untouched, because [the young or the eggs], which he is allowed to take, are, as a rule, unfit for food. If the Law provides that such grief should not be caused to cattle or birds, how much more careful must we be that we should not cause grief to our fellowmen. When in the Talmud \* those are blamed who use in their prayer the phrase, " Thy mercy extendeth to young birds," it is the expression of the one of the two opinions mentioned by us, namely, that the precepts of the Law have no other reason but the Divine will. We follow the other opinion.}

Who are these Christians according to me? This community of those, what dwell as much as possible in love, goes beyond individual ideological groups /i.e. these Christians can be eg. also Jews, Roman Catholics, Orthodox, Protestants, Muslims, Hindus, Buddhists, atheists etc., who dwell as much as possible in love, although for those, who do not know the Bible, especially Biblical Gospels, i.e. the Matthew's Gospel, the Gospel of Mark, the Gospel of Luke and the Gospel of John, it is very hard to

know what to do to dwell as much as possible in love, because knowledge of these Biblical Gospels greatly facilitates them the understanding of the above only one dogma of my Philosophy of Balance: PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE, PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE OR ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY: „All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations)., because these Biblical Gospels summarize in simple illustrative examples at least 51% perfectly correctly the vast amount of knowledge of all living creatures about it, what means the love in the sense of charity, because by reading these 100 normal pages of normal text of these Biblical Gospels any living creature, that is not also the only one God, saves huge amount of work, which he or she or it would have with finding in the vast amount of knowledge of living creatures, especially of the humans (containing apparently trillions normal pages of normal text) what it means the love in the sense of charity/ and this community of those, what dwell as much as possible in love, should form according to me the only one real church. The community of those what dwell as much as possible in love, to which I adhere also and which goes beyond individual ideological groups and which should form according to me the only one real church, is made up of those, what or some other (especially their masters or their neighbors or their enemies) in fact (i.e. especially people and other living creatures) mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore these members of this community follow as much as possible the permanent obligation of everyone to cause the least possible death and pain (other living creatures than humans especially through a merciful human care).

According to my Philosophy of Balance the above mentioned concept of only one real Christian church is based on the following provisions of the Bible, New Testament 1 John 4,8 and 1 John 4,16 (see <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b/John1/chapter/4#v8> , <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=1+John+4%3A8&version=KJV> and <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b/John1/chapter/4#v16> , <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=1+John+4%3A16&version=KJV> ): King James Version (KJV) 1 John 4,8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love., King James Version (KJV), 1 John 4,16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. Examples, see the Nicene Creed (see [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicejsko-konstantinopolsk%C3%A9\\_vyzn%C3%A1n%C3%AD](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicejsko-konstantinopolsk%C3%A9_vyzn%C3%A1n%C3%AD) , [http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc\\_css/archive/catechism/credo.htm](http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc_css/archive/catechism/credo.htm) ): „We believe in one God, ... We believe in one Lord, Jesus Christ, the only Son of God, ...". Because , if Jesus Christ is also only one God and if this God is love in the sense of caritas, i.e. charity in English language, see Latin translation so called Vulgate of St. Jerome (see <http://vulsearch.sourceforge.net/html/1Jo.html> ) of English word "love" in the above provisions of the Bible, New Testament 1 John 4,8 and 1 John 4,16, then he or she or it, that believes in love in the sense of charity, believes also of course in this only one God, i.e. also in Jesus Christ, then it is not factually important anyway, what he or she or it declares about his or her or its faith in other only one god or other gods or in other Jesus Christ, if he or she or it believes in love in the sense of charity, thus if he or she or it is a Roman Catholic, Protestant, Jew or any other believer or atheist. Or another important examples, see the Nicene Creed (see [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicejsko-konstantinopolsk%C3%A9\\_vyzn%C3%A1n%C3%AD](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicejsko-konstantinopolsk%C3%A9_vyzn%C3%A1n%C3%AD) , [http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc\\_css/archive/catechism/credo.htm](http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc_css/archive/catechism/credo.htm) ): „ ... he ascended into heaven, ... We believe in one holy catholic and apostolic Church. ... We look for the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the world to come. ... ". Because, if I believe in love in the sense of charity and if I act with all (especially with living creatures) with love in the sense of charity, then it is less important, whether heaven exists and whether in the heaven there are other living creatures, eg. animals as members of the above mentioned one holy catholic and apostolic Church or not, because after my death I will apparently come in the heaven for my love in the sense of charity, if the heaven exists, and, if it does not exist, then to the heaven after my death I will not come of course. And if I act with all living creatures with love in the sense of charity, then I will come to the heaven after my death also for this love in the sense of charity, if the heaven exists, and if I do not act with all living creatures with love in the sense of charity, then into the heaven after my death I need not come. If there is the heaven and after my death I will come to the heaven for my love in the sense of charity and if there are also other living

creatures, eg. animals, then they can obviously also be redeemed, but if there are not other living creatures, then salvation does not obviously apply to them. If the heaven exists or does not exist and if there are other living creatures in the heaven or not, so it is less important than dogma of love in the sense of charity or actions with love in the sense of charity also with other living creatures and it has less sense to be interested in it or to dispute over it with others than the above dogma of love in the sense of charity.

Unlike other biblical texts, especially regarding the ritual sacrifices of animals in the Jewish temple according to the Old Testament, I mention below the biblical texts showing the contrary, that the Judeo-Christian God and Jesus of Nazareth are only one God of above mentioned only one real Christian church, that therefore both Jesus of Nazareth and this only one God could perfectly dwell in perfect love, thus also for other living creatures than humans: Texts of the Second Vatican Council: LUMEN GENTIUM 9,3, LUMEN GENTIUM 48,1, Gaudium et Spes 39,1, or texts Bible, New Testament: Mathew 5,43-48, Mathew 9,9-13, Mathew 12,7, Mathew 13,9-15, Mathew 22,36-40, Mathew 26,26-29, Mark 12,28-31, Mark 16,15, Mark 14,22-25, Luke 9,12-17, Luke 10,25-37, Luke 22,14-20, John 4,31-34, John 6,47-51, John 13,18, Romans 8,19-23, Romans 8,18, Ephesians 1,10, Colossians 1,15-20, 2 Peter 3,13, , 1 John 4,8, 1 John 4,16, Revelation 21,1 or texts Bible, Old Testament: Genesis 1-4,26 (especially Genesis 1,29-31), Exodus 23,19, Leviticus 22,28, Numbers 22,32, Deuteronomy 14,21, Psalms 36,7, Isaiah 63,17, Isaiah 43,16-21, Isaiah 56,9, Isaiah 11,6-8, Hosea 2,20 (besides other things see [www.biblenet.cz](http://www.biblenet.cz) , <https://www.biblegateway.com/> and [http://www.jesuit.cz/old/?id=dokumenty\\_2-dk\\_4-galot](http://www.jesuit.cz/old/?id=dokumenty_2-dk_4-galot) ). Proof of the fact, that also in Bible, i.e. also in New Testament can be errors, is according to my Philosophy of Balance the Biblical story of „Ananias and Sapphira“ in Bible King James Version (KJV), New Testament, Acts 5,1-11 (see <http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b/Acts/chapter/5> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Acts+5&version=KJV> ), this part of the New Testament should be evidently erroneous, because it contradicts love, i.e. it is not from the God and in accordance with Jesus of Nazareth, possibly Christ who both should be love, however I am not sure, if errors can be also in Czech language in Bible Old and New Testaments [including deuterocanonic books], Czech Ecumenical Translation, CZECH Bible Society, 1995, see [www.biblenet.cz](http://www.biblenet.cz) (compare it with the English Bible, King James Version <http://www.biblegateway.com/> ), in New Testament, in Biblical Gospels, i.e. in the Matthew's Gospel, in the Gospel of Mark, in the Gospel of Luke and in the Gospel of John. The most contentious part of the Bible, New Testament from that point of view is apparently the Last Supper of Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ, when Jesus rather ate lamb (i.e. male young animal of sheep) as by Yahweh commanded Passover meal as all the Jews should eat up to now at Easter (Passover), in Hebrew language at "pesach" or "pascha" (see Bible, Old Testament, Exodus 12,5-14), however also this part is unclear in the above mentioned Czech Ecumenical Translation of the Bible, New Testament, because it is not explicitly stated here, if this lamb was killed before eyes of the apostles, i.e. the closest Jesus' twelve disciples, or if they themselves personally killed it (the above mentioned Czech Ecumenical Translation of the Bible, see [www.biblenet.cz](http://www.biblenet.cz) always speaks about preparation and not about killing by apostles this lamb destined for the Last Supper of Jesus, see Matthew 26,17-19, Mark 14,12-16, Luke 22,7-13, John 13,1-2), and so in the case of this lamb destined for the Last Supper of Jesus it could be a case similar to Jesus' multiplication of dead "two fishes" (Luke 9,12-17, <http://www.biblenet.cz/app/b?book=Luke&no=9> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Luke+9&version=KJV> ), if Jesus in fact ate this intentionally killed, i.e. slaughtered lamb, it would apparently be contrary to the above mentioned provision of the Bible, New Testament, John 4,31-34, see above mentioned King James Version (KJV) on <https://www.biblegateway.com/> : "31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. 32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. 33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat? 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work." (see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=John+4&version=KJV> )

According to the Biblical New Testament the above mentioned prohibition of the Bible, Old Testament, Deuteronomy 14.21 to eat carrions, in Hebrew language "nevelot" is apparently already not valid. See

Bible, New Testament, Acts 11 King James Version (KJV), 5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me: 6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. 7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat. 8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth. 9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common. 10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven. See <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Acts&no=11> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=acts+11&version=KJV> . The only thing that on principle is apparently prohibited Christians from eating, is meat sacrificed to idols. See Bible, New Testament, 1 Corinthians 8 King James Version (KJV), 7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. 8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse. 9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak. 10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; 11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died? See <http://www.bible.net.cz/b/Cor1/8#v1> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=1%20Corinthians%208> .

**According to my Philosophy of Balance, if there is some higher justice, it cannot leave such a colossal killing and torturing of other living creatures than people by so erring, i.e. sinning contemporary people without their adequate punishment, if this people do not timely change their ways.**

We can for example expect, that in short time the elections in Austria could be reflected in the elections in Germany, especially in Bavaria, as it was before the World War II, and because Germany is the European leader, so Nazism could subjugate Europe again and apparently it could start also a new world war, especially against the Jews in Israel again, if such Nazi Europe provides the Islamic States around the Jewish State of Israel with nuclear weapons. In the first round of the presidential election in Austria became the winner the heir of the ideas of German Nazism, „the candidate of the right-wing populist Freedom Party of Austria (FPÖ) Norbert Hofer, he was supported by 36.4 percent of voters, and former chairman of the Green Party Alexander Van der Bellen, who won 20.4 percent of votes, representatives of the government parties suffered a debacle: candidate of the Chancellor Werner Faymann 's Social Democratic Party (SPÖ) Rudolf Hundstorfer and the candidate of the (its Christian) coalition People's Party (ÖVP) Andreas Khol gain both each just 11.2 percent of the votes. Both (i.e. Norbert Hofer and Alexander Van der Bellen)“ competed in the second round on 22nd May”. 2016 (see <http://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/evropa/401427-hofer-necekane-zvitezil-v-prvnim-kole-prezidentskych-voleb-v-rakousku.html> ), according to my knowledge the Austrians and the Germans are traditionally the largest both animal rights and nature activists throughout Europe. According to my Philosophy of Balance in the present days here there is fundamental ideological conflict in contemporary purest ideological form as a consequence of the above mentioned Christian and Jewish heresy, so battle between charity and predation. German Nazism, which originated also among others from Austria and whose leader was an Austrian citizen Adolf Hitler, was in fact in the past a political party, that established the most advanced protection of animals and of nature that have ever been enacted in Europe. In other words now even Adolf Hitler himself embodying apparently in the present days Austria should decide in presidential elections in Austria, if he chooses, what in his soul there was caritas (i.e. charity), or contrarily, what in his soul there was predation, thus, if he votes for the Green Party or contrarily for the Freedom Party of Austria (FPÖ), which is apparently at least partly Nazi, and where there is a serious danger of reestablishment of mass murdering and torturing of people, especially of the Jews, possibly as revenge of similar contemporary mass murdering and torturing of animals and of other living creatures, which is led in the West especially by the majority of Jews as the contemporary most powerful Western social elite. Apparently the Jews (because the radical Orthodox Jews apparently believe, but according to my Philosophy of Balance apparently erroneously, apparently similarly as the atheistic Darwinists, for example as apparently majority of Nazis about nature, that in the case of radical Orthodox Jews the Biblical Old Testament only one God, virtually nature in the case of atheistic Darwinists, virtually of apparently majority of Nazis is mass murderer of both animals and people, thus that Biblical Old Testament only one God, virtually nature is not the love in the sense of charity, although they have not openly declared it from tactical reasons up to now, see **Literature point 3**) below), (i.e. apparently the Jews) who were aware of this fact and

above all of the danger threatening them, apparently falsified the results of the second round of the Austrian presidential elections to win former chairman of the Austrian Green Party Alexander Van der Bellen, but according to the decision of the Austrian constitutional court the second round of presidential elections will be repeated, see „on Friday Austrian constitutional court ordered a repetition of the second round of the presidential elections, so it met the complaint of the Freedom Party of Austria (FPÖ) on violations of rules during the counting of votes, the candidate of the Freedom Party Norbert Hofer lost narrowly, and his party” (i.e. his political party, note of author) "challenged to the result of the May elections then ... in the reasoning of the judgment the chairman of the constitutional court Gerhart Holzinger stated, that there is no evidence, that the members of the electoral commissions manipulated the cast votes; however according to him it is sufficient (reason), that something like this could happen, according to the constitutional judge nearly 78 thousand votes was involved in a wrong procedure, which would be enough to change the total result due to the small difference between the candidates (31 thousand votes).” (see <https://www.novinky.cz/zahranicni/evropa/408151-volba-rakouskeho-prezidenta-neplati-rozhodl-soud.html> )

### **Literature:**

1) The heresy from the teaching of Thomas Aquinas-Sancti Thomae Aquinatis, (1225 - 1274), Catholic philosopher and theologian who is considered as the greatest Christian thinker of all time by the Roman Catholic Church, SUMMA THEOLOGIAE, Pars Prima, 20. De amore Dei. 2. Utrum Deus amet omnia. I q. 20 a. 2 ad 3: Reply to Objection 3: Friendship cannot exist except towards rational creatures, who are capable of returning love, and communicating one with another in the various works of life, and who may fare well or ill, according to the changes of fortune and happiness; even as to them is benevolence properly speaking exercised. But irrational creatures cannot attain to loving God, nor to any share in the intellectual and beatific life that He lives. Strictly speaking, therefore, God does not love irrational creatures with the love of friendship; but as it were with the love of desire, in so far as He orders them to rational creatures, and even to Himself. Yet this is not because He stands in need of them; but only on account of His goodness, and of the services they render to us. For we can desire a thing for others as well as for ourselves. (see <http://www.sacred-texts.com/chr/aquinas/summa/sum023.htm> ) Then in the original in Latin there is apparently this text: Ad tertium dicendum quod amicitia non potest haberi nisi ad rationales creaturas, in quibus contingit esse redamationem, et communicationem in operibus vitae, et quibus contingit bene evenire vel male, secundum fortunam et felicitatem, sicut et ad eas proprie benevolentia est. Creaturae autem irrationales non possunt pertingere ad amandum Deum, neque ad communicationem intellectualis et beatiae vitae, qua Deus vivit. Sic igitur Deus, proprie loquendo, non amat creaturas irrationales amore amicitiae, sed amore quasi concupiscentiae; in quantum ordinat eas ad rationales creaturas, et etiam ad seipsum; non quasi eis indigeat, sed propter suam bonitatem et nostram utilitatem. Concupiscimus enim aliquid et nobis et aliis. (see <http://www.corpusthomicum.org/sth1015.html> ) Then in Czech language there is apparently this text: k třetímu se musí říci, že přátelství nelze mít, leč k rozumovým tvorům, v nichž nastává opětování lásky a společenství v dílech života a jímž bývá dobře nebo zle podle osudu a štěstí; jakož i k nim vlastně je blahovůle. Ale tvorstvo bez rozumu nemůže dospět k milování Boha, ani ke společenství v rozumovém a blaženém životě, jímž Bůh žije. Tak tedy Bůh tvory bez rozumu nemiluje ve vlastním smyslu láskou přátelskou, nýbrž jaksí láskou dychtivosti, pokud je zařizuje k rozumovým tvorům a také k sobě; ne jako by jich potřeboval, nýbrž pro svou dobrotu a náš prospěch. Neboť dychtíme po něčem pro sebe i pro jiné. (see St. Thomas Aquinas, THEOLOGICAL SUMMA, starting point of this presentation of Theological Summa is a translation Sancti Thomae Aquinatis, SUMMA THEOLOGIAE, edited by P.Emilián Soukup, published in Olomouc 1937-1940, the original translation was corrected according to additional Olomouc correcting sites and was modified for the contemporary readers by P.Tomáš Bahounek OP. modification is working text for a private study, see <http://www.cormierop.cz/Summa-teologicka-Icast.html> ). From the above heresy of St. Thomas Aquinas the simplified Roman Catholic Church statement apparently originates, virtually originated, that (believed higher) animals have not soul: However for a moment let us pay attention to a few differences in the thinking of humans and (believed higher) animals. You have surely heard about 'higher and lower emotions'. ... In this way the human thinking differs from (all, i.e believed both lower and higher) animals. It concerns the abilities, by which we resemble the God. ... Although (believed higher) animals apparently perceive God's presence very deeply, they are very sensitive to the good and the bad treatment and to the love, which we demonstrate to them, we cannot say that they are able to be in communion with the God in the same way as humans. Therefore the church never considered the fact that they received the sacraments and sacramentals (Baptism, burial, receiving the Eucharist, etc.), while even very ill people receive the sacraments, and most of them gain much from them. The ability to believe is reserved only for humans. ... In this way we differ from an (believed higher) animal that functions differently. Thus the soul is beyond rational thinking. Therefore we say that (believed higher) animals, although they have reason and to a large extent also free will and capabilities, about which a human would not dream, they have not soul. ... When the church says that (believed higher) animals have not soul, it does not legalize suffering of (believed higher) animals and cruelty to them in any way. Such behavior is very bad and the church condemns it. ("Web vira.cz, which is operated by the Archdiocese of Prague - Pastoral Center, 30/09/2009, author: stepa, quoted from web 10/07/2016, see <http://www.vira.cz/otazky/Krestansky-pohled-na-zvirata-Maji-dusi.html> ).

2) At present time and possibly in the past the Roman Catholic Church has never escalated to the extreme the dispute between adhering to the idea of evolution and adhering to the faith in the one Biblical God. The analogy of evolutionary idea should already exist in the work of St. Augustine (born 354 AD - died 430 AD), probably the most significant ancient Christian theologian and the representative of High Latin Patristics, his work in the Western world had a lasting influence on theologians and philosophers. In 1950 AD the Roman Catholic Pope Pius XII already wrote in the encyclical "Humani Generis", that evolution and the Church's teaching about a human and his or her mission are not in mutual conflict. Also another Roman Catholic Pope John Paul II nearly 50 years later added, that the latest knowledge in various scientific disciplines speaks in favor of this theory. Another Roman Catholic Pope Benedict XVI expressed his opinion on a dispute between proponents of creationism and of evolutionism, which is presented so, as if these alternatives exclude one another, which he considered as absurd, because the creation through evolution is not contradictory." The theory of evolution and the Roman Catholic Christian faith should not exclude one another, if advocating of evolution theory does lead the Christian believer to materialism. Proponents of the evolution theory are apparently the minority in the Roman Catholic Church in relation to proponents of creationism, but at present time the introduction of opinions of these proponents of the evolution theory is put a lot of space in the Roman Catholic Church by its official representatives, i.e. the voice of the members of the Roman Catholic Church advocating the theory of evolution is very heard in the contemporary Roman Catholic Church. An example could be a Czech Roman Catholic priest Mark (Orko) Vacha (born September 14, 1966 in Brno), theologian, scientist, educator and writer, priest of the Lechovice parish, parochial vicar (chaplain) of the Academic Roman Catholic parish at the Church of the Holy Saviour in Prague, Klementinum (of which parish priest is Tomas Halik as the leading figure of ecumenism in the Czech Roman Catholic Church, a professor at Charles University in Prague, born June 1, 1948 in Prague, see [https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tom%C3%A1%C5%A1\\_Hal%C3%ADk](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tom%C3%A1%C5%A1_Hal%C3%ADk) , who I have known as a charitable, learned and open man accessible to discussions with both believers and unbelievers, if it is based on rational arguments, although probably in the past Tomas Halik was mistaken according to me and apparently unlike his chaplain Mark Orko Vacha at least in the past Tomas Halik held a different opinion on the issue of the contemporary animal holocaust, see Tomas Halik statement: "Comparing a pig slaughter with the (Nazi, note of author) Holocaust I consider as repugnant" on <http://www.animalrights.webz.cz/anketa.htm> or <http://tvorobeznik.cz/anketa.html> ) and head of the Institute of Ethics at the 3rd Medical Faculty of Charles University in Prague, Mark (Orko) Vacha specializes in issues of evolutionary biology and of medical and environmental ethics, Mark (Orko) Vacha graduated also from the Faculty of Science, at Masaryk University in Brno in the field of molecular biology and of genetics. Mark (Orko) Vacha is also famous for his numerous educational television programs within the Czech official Catholic Television Noe. The sharp escalation of the dispute between so called. Creationism about the direct creation of the world by the only one Biblical God (from the Latin word "creatio" - creation, see the Bible, Old Testament, Genesis, Chapter 1 to 2), i.e. supposedly as necessary condition for faith in the only one Biblical God and scientific theory of evolution, of which necessary consequence should supposedly be atheism, i.e. in the form of question of Creationists: "evolution or (contrarily) creation" should be rather a matter of American Protestant churches. /See educational program: Mein Gott und Walter, 8.Schöpfung & Evolution on Czech official Catholic Television Noe, see <http://www.tvnoe.cz/porad/muj-buh-walter-stvoreni-evoluce> and [https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mein\\_Gott\\_und\\_Walter](https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mein_Gott_und_Walter) , also see <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Patristika> and [https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marek\\_V%C3%A1cha](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marek_V%C3%A1cha) and see judicial case: "Tammy Kitzmiller, et al. v. Dover Area School District, et al. (400 F. Supp. 2d 707, Docket No. 4cv2688)" on [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kitzmiller\\_v.\\_Dover\\_Area\\_School\\_District](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kitzmiller_v._Dover_Area_School_District) , in this judicial case the plaintiffs, who challenged the change of "biology teaching curriculum" in the sense of intelligent design, in the above mentioned judicial case "the plaintiffs successfully argued that intelligent design is a form of creationism" and "the school board policy violated the Establishment Clause of the First Amendment to the United States Constitution" (enacting religious freedom in the USA, note of author, see [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Establishment\\_Clause](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Establishment_Clause)), the court decision came to the conclusion that, "that intelligent design is not science". /

3)

According to the Bible, Old Testament the Old Testament only one God Yahweh should personally kill many people (see eg. **Exodus 12, 29** *And it came to pass, that at midnight the Lord smote all the firstborn in*

the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle. See <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Exod&no=12> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Exodus+12&version=KJV> ) or according to which the Old Testament only one God Yahweh should personally kill also many from God dissenting Israelis (see eg. **Numbers 16, 16** And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the Lord, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow: 17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the Lord every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each of you his censer. 18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron. ... **35** And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense. See <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Num&no=16> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Numbers+16&version=KJV> ) or according to which according to the command of both the Old Testament only one God Yahweh and Moses probably around 1500-1300 BC (i.e. before Christ) during the conquest of Canaan, i.e. of contemporary both Palestine and Israel the commander of the Israeli nation Joshua and his Israeli army should kill all at that time Canaan inhabitants, i.e. men, women and also children as cursed with the exception of a little individuals (see eg. **Leviticus 27, 28** Notwithstanding no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the Lord of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the Lord. See <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Lev&no=27> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=leviticus+27&version=KJV> . **Deuteronomy 2, 34** And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain: See <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Deut&no=2> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Deuteronomy+2&version=KJV> . **Joshua 10, 40** So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded. See <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Josh&no=10> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=joshua+10&version=KJV> . **Joshua 11, 12** And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the Lord commanded. See <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Josh&no=11> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=joshua+11&version=KJV> .), similarly in other places of Bible in Old Testament (see eg.: **Numbers 21, 3**, **Deuteronomy 3, 6**, **Deuteronomy 7, 2**, **Deuteronomy 13, 16**, **Deuteronomy 20, 17**, **Joshua 2, 10**, **Joshua 6, 17**, **Joshua 6, 18**, **Joshua 6, 21**, **Joshua 10, 28**, **Joshua 10, 35**, **Joshua 10, 37**, **Joshua 10, 39**, **Joshua 11, 11**, **Joshua 11, 20**, **Joshua 11, 21**. See <http://www.bible.net.cz/> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/> .), or the sacrifices of a huge number of the animals according to the Bible Old Testament also ordered by the Old Testament only one God Yahweh for Israelites, which caused possibly no less death and pain than the above mentioned death of a huge number of people.

According to the Bible, the New Testament the shared both New Testament and Old Testament only one God should be love in the sense of charity (see: Idolatry. How can Satan make from only one God a mere idol or image or object and to subordinate it and to misuse it to great evil action, thus according to the Philosophy of Balance to cause much more than the least possible death and pain. Examples include Nazis. The German Wehrmacht had in outfit of their soldiers on the belt the motto "Gott mit uns", that is translated into English "God with us", they could write as well there "Jesus of Nazareth with us," as it campaigned for example Medieval Catholic Crusaders or medieval Roman Catholic Inquisition. According to the Bible's New Testament the only one God is identical to charity. Misuse in the same way of the word "charity" is apparently very difficult or at present even completely impossible, if for example above mentioned Nazi soldiers of Wehrmacht had on the belt the motto "charity with us," not "God with us", as well as Catholic crusaders or the Roman Catholic Inquisition, so they should have hardly beatable, if not at present unbeatable barriers to commit war crimes as such especially killing of defenseless women and children, as the above mentioned Wehrmacht soldiers during World war II, or in the Middle Ages both Catholic crusaders and the Roman Catholic inquisitors did it in a large amount. Although in the past the above mentioned misuse of the word "love" has already occurred, in Latin in ancient Rome there was originally used the word "amor" for the word "love", then one of the many gods of Roman polytheism was called by the word "Amor" or by in English "love" by the ancient Romans, then this ancient Roman god of love Amor acquired rather the meaning as a sex god, who included and approved or recommended also various sexual deviations like pedophile or homosexual sex, which later in ancient Rome were numerous and socially recommended ways of sex. Therefore, when St. Jerome translated the Biblical New Testament (so called Vulgate) into Latin in the 4th-5th Century AD (anno Domini) the phrase from the **Bible, New Testament, 1 John 4**, "8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love." in his **Latin Vulgate Joannis I, 4:8** qui non diligit non novit Deum quoniam Deus caritas est", so he did not use in ancient Rome largely discredited Latin word "amor" for

the word "love", but he created for this word "love", which should be Biblical only one God (see above), in Latin entirely new word "caritas" in English "charity" (derived from the Latin "carum, caro", i.e. in English "dear" or "valuable", in French "cher", in Italian "caro"). According to me with knowledge of this historical experience the above mentioned word love in the sense of "caritas" or "charity" is in practice inmisapplicable by Satan. Literature: <http://janbarton.blog.idnes.cz/blog.aspx?c=441864> , <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=John1&no=4> , <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=1+John+4&version=GNV> , <http://vulsearch.sourceforge.net/html/1Jo.html> , <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vulgata> , <http://www.vira.cz/otazky/Caritas-vyznam-slova.html> )

The basics of the philosophy of Nazism applied especially by German Nazis in the period of their reign in years 1933-1945 AD, i.e. especially during the Second World War in years 1939-1945 AD, can be described as follows: ... Adolf Hitler expressed this attitude by the words: "Die Natur ist grausam, darum dürfen wir es auch sein."/ „Nature is cruel, therefore we we may be it also.“, (or another version: „ ..., therefore also I'm cruel.“) (Sources: Hitler-Biographie von Joachim C. Fest (1973), see

<http://www.spiegel.de/spiegel/spiegelspecial/d-52322574.html> , "Hitler, ein „großer“ Mann?", SPIEGEL SPECIAL 2/1989, or another source: [105] Quoted from Vacha, M. Identifikace etických problémů plynoucích z nových poznatků o lidském genomu. Brno: LF MU, 2006. s. 154, see

[http://is.muni.cz/th/102931/fss\\_b/Pelikan\\_BP\\_Pojeti\\_krajiny\\_a\\_jeji\\_ochrany\\_v\\_nacismu.txt](http://is.muni.cz/th/102931/fss_b/Pelikan_BP_Pojeti_krajiny_a_jeji_ochrany_v_nacismu.txt) ) or other Hitler's

words: "Es wird aber nie ein Fuchs zu finden sein, der seiner inneren Gesinnung nach etwa humane Anwendungen Gänsen gegenüber haben könnte, wie es ebenso auch keine Katze gibt mit freundlicher Zuneigung zu Mäusen."/ „But you never find a fox which could have internal dispositions for a humane impulses in relation to a goose, as there is no cat, which should have a friendly relationship with a mouse.“ (sources: p. 312-313, 11. Kapitel Volk und Rasse, Erster Band, EhetVerta, ADOLF HITLER / MEIN KAMPF, Zwei Bände in einem Band, Ungekürzte Ausgabe, Zentralverlag der NSDAP., Frz. EherNachf., G.m.b.H., München 851.-855, Auflage 1943, Alle Rechte vorbehalten, Copyright Band I 1925, Band II 1927 by Verlag Franz Eher Nachf. G.m.b.H., München, Printed in Germany, Gesamtauflage, sämtlicher Ausgaben 10 240 000 Exemplare, Druck der August Pries GmbH, in Leipzig, see <https://archive.org/stream/Mein-Kampf2/HitlerAdolf-MeinKampf-Band1Und2855.Auflage1943818S.djvu.txt> or another source: [106] Hitler, Mein Kampf, 2000, s. 207, see [http://is.muni.cz/th/102931/fss\\_b/Pelikan\\_BP\\_Pojeti\\_krajiny\\_a\\_jeji\\_ochrany\\_v\\_nacismu.txt](http://is.muni.cz/th/102931/fss_b/Pelikan_BP_Pojeti_krajiny_a_jeji_ochrany_v_nacismu.txt) )

, here it is social Darwinism, therefore, it could be rephrased: "Charles Darwin discovered in his theory of nature evolution, that nature is cruel, because even the Nazis are cruel", so they can kill the enemy women and children as the wild animals, which like a pack of wolves are merciful only to healthy members of their pack, in nature they kill females and baby animals of their prey. Or according to Adolf Hitler: „Die breite Masse ist nur ein Stück der Natur, ...“ / „Broad masses are just a piece of nature, ...“

(source: p. 371-372, 12. Kapitel Die erste Entwicklungszeit der National-sozialistischen Deutschen Arbeiterpartei, Erster Band, EhetVerta, ADOLF HITLER / MEIN KAMPF, Zwei Bände in einem Band, Ungekürzte Ausgabe, Zentralverlag der NSDAP., Frz. EherNachf., G.m.b.H., München 851.-855, Auflage 1943, Alle Rechte vorbehalten, Copyright Band I 1925, Band II 1927 by Verlag Franz Eher Nachf. G.m.b.H., München, Printed in Germany, Gesamtauflage, sämtlicher Ausgaben 10 240 000 Exemplare, Druck der August Pries GmbH, in Leipzig, see <https://archive.org/stream/Mein-Kampf2/HitlerAdolf-MeinKampf-Band1Und2855.Auflage1943818S.djvu.txt> ) or in SS training manual: ... The SS training manual taught that "the concept of humanity is biological nonsense" (quoted in Olsen 1999, 73). (Sources: Origins of the Organic Agriculture Debate, Iowa State Press, A Blackwell Publishing Company, 2004, Blackwell Publishing Professional, 2121 State Avenue, Ames Iowa, 50014, see <https://books.google.cz/books?isbn=0470290013> and [www.blackwellprofessional.com](http://www.blackwellprofessional.com) or another source: [103] Qouted from DeGregori, Thomas R. Environmentalism, Animal Rights Activism and Eco-Nazism, 2001-04-01,

<[http://www.acsh.org/healthissues/newsID.604/healthissue\\_detail.asp](http://www.acsh.org/healthissues/newsID.604/healthissue_detail.asp)>, own translation, see

[http://is.muni.cz/th/102931/fss\\_b/Pelikan\\_BP\\_Pojeti\\_krajiny\\_a\\_jeji\\_ochrany\\_v\\_nacismu.txt](http://is.muni.cz/th/102931/fss_b/Pelikan_BP_Pojeti_krajiny_a_jeji_ochrany_v_nacismu.txt) ), i.e. humanism is according to the Nazis, virtually according to Darwinism the artificial creation of a man which is against nature and not valid in nature. Nietzsche's philosophy is a mere transfer of Darwinism in philosophy.

The Western concept of Darwinism, that the struggle for life in the food chain in human society takes place in the framework of the free market, is inconsistent using of the Darwinism, which maintains the validity, contrary to Darwinism and its teachings, many of the old religious, primarily Jewish and Christian morality in society. /See source: On 4th October, 1943, Heinrich Himmler spoke to the commanders of the SS in Poznan. Among other things he stated, that a member of the SS must be honest, moral, faithful and comradely to all the members of their own blood, but never to anyone else. What will happen with the Russians, what will happen with the Czechs, it is totally unconcerned to him. It is necessary to save and to place the children of a good German blood in Germany. He was interested whether other people live in luxury or starve to death, only if they served the German culture. About starvation to death of ten thousands of Russian women during the digging of the anti-tank ditch he did not care, important to him it was, whether the tank ditch for Germany was completed. („Ein Grundsatz muss für den SS-Mann absolut gelten: ehrlich, anständig, treu und kameradschaftlich haben wir zu Angehörigen unseres eigenen Blutes zu sein und zu sonst niemandem. Wie es den Russen geht, wie es den Tschechen geht, ist mir total gleichgültig. Das, was in den Völkern an gutem Blut unserer Art vorhanden ist, werden wir uns holen,

indem wir ihnen, wenn notwendig, die Kinder rauben und sie bei uns großziehen. Ob die anderen Völker in Wohlstand leben oder ob sie verrecken vor Hunger, das interessiert mich nur soweit, als wir sie als Sklaven für unsere Kultur brauchen, anders interessiert mich das nicht. Ob bei dem Bau eines Panzergrabens 10.000 russische Weiber an Entkräftung umfallen oder nicht, interessiert mich nur insoweit, als der Panzergraben für Deutschland fertig wird.) ... The Germans are the only real people in the world and as well as they behave decently towards animals, they behave decently towards these human animals, but it would be a crime against their own blood to worry about them and to communicate their ideas with them. ... („Wir Deutsche, die wir als einzige auf der Welt eine anständige Einstellung zum Tier haben, werden ja auch zu diesen Menschentieren eine anständige Einstellung einnehmen, aber es ist ein Verbrechen gegen unser eigenes Blut, uns um sie Sorge zu machen und ihnen Ideale zu Brixen, ...“) I want to mention a very difficult subject openly in front of you here. Among us it should even be quite openly, and yet we will never speak about it in public. ... Now I mean the evacuation of the Jews, the extermination of the Jewish people. („Ich will hier vor Ihnen in aller Offenheit auch ein ganz schweres Kapitel erwähnen. Unter uns soll es einmal ganz offen ausgesprochen sein, und trotzdem werden wir in der Öffentlichkeit nie darüber REDEN. ... Ich meine jetzt die Judenevakuierung, die Ausrottung des jüdischen Volkes.“) Most of the members of the SS have already seen hundreds, thousands of corpses together. Nevertheless apart from exception of human weakness the members of the SS must remain polite. Therein their hardness lies. („Von Euch werden die meisten wissen, was es heißt, wenn 100 Leichen beisammen liegen, wenn 500 daliegen oder wenn 1000 daliegen. Dies durchgehalten zu haben, und dabei – abgesehen von Ausnahmen menschlicher Schwächen – anständig geblieben zu sein, das hat uns hart gemacht. ... „) See [http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Heinrich\\_Himmler](http://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Heinrich_Himmler) and see also Himmler, Heinrich (6 October 1943). "The Complete Text of the Poznan Speech" on [http://www.1000dokumente.de/index.html?c=dokument\\_de&dokument=0008\\_pos&object=translation&st=REDE%20DES%20REICHSF%C3%BCHRGRS%20SS&l=de](http://www.1000dokumente.de/index.html?c=dokument_de&dokument=0008_pos&object=translation&st=REDE%20DES%20REICHSF%C3%BCHRGRS%20SS&l=de) . Or see other source: It was Frederick Nietzsche, the spiritual father of the concepts of the "human-predator" and the "blond beast", who came in the second half of the 19th century with the suggestive doctrine, of which essence was the division of moral systems on the system of the slaves (adhering to regret, compassion and altruism) and the system of lords (praising selfishness, sensory delights and contempt for the weak). Boria Sax writes: "Nietzsche was of the opinion, that the morality of slaves is the credo of the illness and the morality of lords is the credo of the health. In Judaism and even more in Christianity the weak won over the strong." And further: "Predators" in the ranks of people were destined to give orders, 'the vegetarians' were destined to obey." It is significant, that Nietzsche had never apparently seen a large predator elsewhere than at the zoo and even he did not specify, which specific animal he had in mind. Wolves, bears, lions and eagles he melded in a single super predator. ... Darwin's thesis, that the success in the competitive struggle for survival had favoured individual races according to "level of their civilization", in Germany Ernst Haeckel led to the extreme, when he declared, that the Germanic race came from great apes the furthest away. Richard Wagner wrote that "'inferior races' come 'from the monkeys', while the Aryans derive their origin 'from the gods'." ... "Hitler was a vegetarian and he apparently tried to imitate the composer Richard Wagner. Several leaders of the Nazi government followed him, including Hess and Goebbels. Himmler, who was influenced by Buddhism, even ordered eating vegetarian diet to commanders. (see review of the book "Animals in the Third Reich: Pets, Scapegoats, and the Holocaust", Boria Sax, American historian and linguist, Pavel Hub, Klimkovic 2011, on, <http://www.kockaapravo.cz/clanky-clanek.php?id=33> )/

And it is unlike Iosif Vissarionovich Dzhugashvili also known as Stalin (Сталин – in English language Man from Steel) and his Soviet Union and his Soviet Red Army, who despite their colossal suffering and the greatest human losses of all the countries in the world (about 23.2 million dead people from a total number of about 168.5 million people in the former Soviet Union during the above mentioned Second World War, see [https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Po%C4%8Det\\_ob%C4%9Bt%C3%AD\\_druh%C3%A9\\_sv%C4%9Btov%C3%A9\\_v%C3%A1lky](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Po%C4%8Det_ob%C4%9Bt%C3%AD_druh%C3%A9_sv%C4%9Btov%C3%A9_v%C3%A1lky) ) caused by German Nazi invasion of the Soviet Union, at present time especially of Russia during the above mentioned Second World War according to ancient tradition as successors of steppe Mongols, virtually of Muslims did not kill on principle nor German women (those according to this tradition the Soviet soldiers usually raped) nor the German children subsequently during and after both the defeat of these German Nazis and the conquest of Germany by the Soviet Red Army and by their Western allies. /source in the case of the medieval steppe Mongols under the leadership of Temüjin the Khan of the Mongols, in Mongolian language the Genghis Khan: I have recently seen a film Mongol (Монгол), Kazakhstan 2007, Directed by Sergei Bodrov; Starring: Tadanobu Asano (Temüdzhin), Amadu Mamadakov, Honglei Sun, Ying Bai, according to this above mentioned film Mongol Temüjin enacted three basic laws of the Mongols who conquered in a short time most of Asia and Russia: 1) not to betray ever your Khan (it was punished by death regularly also of family members of traitor), 2) to fight against the enemy until the end and 3) the prohibition of killing women and children.. or another source in the case of Muslims: 18- Banu Qurayza ... He said, 'If you reject this, too, then consider. This is the Sabbath night, and it is possible that Muhammad thinks he is secure. Let us therefore make a sortie, and we may surprise him and his men.' But they answered, 'Shall we desecrate the Sabbath, and do on the Sabbath what none has done before save those who were afterwards transformed into apes?' Kab said at last, 'Not a man of you has, from the time his mother gave him birth, been able to hold firm to a decision for even one single night' ... In the morning the Qurayza came down from their fort to surrender to the apostle of Allah, and the

Aus begged that - as the apostle had dealt leniently with allies of the Khazraj - he would do the same for the allies of the Aus. The apostle said, 'Would you like one of your own people to decide their fate' and they welcomed it. He continued, 'Then let Sad b. Muadh decide.' Sad had been struck by an arrow in the defence of the Ditch, so his people mounted him on a donkey - with a leather pillow under him, for he was a stout and handsome man ... Then Sad asked, 'Do you covenant with Allah to abide by my decision?' and they said, 'We do!' The apostle of Allah also replied, 'Yes.' And Sad pronounced the following sentence, 'I decree that the men be killed, the property be divided, and the women with their children be made captives.' ... The apostle of Allah imprisoned the Qurayza in Medina while trenches were dug in the market-place. Then he sent for the men and had their heads struck off so that they fell in the trenches. They were brought out in groups, and among them was Kab, the chief of the tribe. In number, they amounted to six or seven hundred, although some state it to have been eight or nine hundred. All were executed. ... Aisha, the wife of the apostle, said, 'Only one of their women was killed. By Allah! She was with me, talking and laughing, while the apostle slaughtered her countrymen in the marketplace; and when her name was called, I asked, "What is this for?" and she replied, "I am going to be slain!" I asked why and she answered, "For something I have done! " Then she was taken away, and her head was struck off. But I shall never cease to marvel at her good humour and laughter, although she knew that she was to die." She was the woman who threw a millstone down from the Qurayza fort and killed a Believer. Now the apostle distributed the property of the Banu Qurayza, as well as their women and children, to the Muslims, reserving one-fifth for himself ((above mentioned see p. 82-84) 25-Tabuk ... When Abu Bakr and the Muslims who accompanied him had departed the Declaration of immunity was sent down by Allah. It proclaimed that Allah and His apostle, after this pilgrimage, were absolved from observance of all treaties which they had previously made with idolaters. Therefore if you [the idolaters] repent, this will be better for you; but if you turn your backs, know that you cannot weaken Allah! And warn those who disbelieve that there will be grievous punishment. An exception shall be made for those idolaters who have not infringed treaties, and who have given no aid against My prophet. Their treaties shall be observed until their terms expire, because Allah loves those who are pious. 'When four months have elapsed, the instruction to Muhammad continued, 'kill the idolaters wherever you find them; make them prisoners, surround them, and besiege them wherever they may be. But if they repent and pray according to the command of Allah and pay the tax, then set them free, because Allah is forgiving and merciful.' ... Any Jew or Christian who persists in his religion is not to be turned away from it, but must pay one golden dinar or its equivalent in cloth. He who pays this will be protected by Allah, and His prophet; he who refuses is an enemy of Allah and His prophet, as well as of all Believers. (above mentioned see p. 108-112) ... 26- Last Illness ... The total-number of the apostle's wives was thirteen. ... With these eleven wives the apostle consummated his marriages. Two died before him, namely Khadija and Zaynab (...who had been the wife of his freed slave, Zayd, who divorced her that she might wed the apostle ...), but nine survived him. With two others he did not consummate marriage: with Asma, who had the white spots of leprosy and whom he sent back to her family; and with Amra, who had lately been an Unbeliever and who fled to Allah for refuge from the apostle of Allah. He said, 'Who flees for refuge to Allah is well protected', and sent her back to her family. (above mentioned see p. 114-118) (source: MUHAMMAD ŽIVOT ALLÁHOVA PROROKA, IBN ISHÁK, original in Arabic language: Sirat rasúl Alláh, from the English edition by Michael Edwardes, Ibn Ishaq, The Life Of Muhammad, Apostle Of Allah, published by Royal Asiatic Society of London in 1898, translated by Viktor Svoboda, in 2009 published by publishing house LEDA spol. s r.o. and by publishing house Rozmluvy, first edition. See [https://archive.org/stream/Sirat-lifeOfMuhammadBy-ibnIshaq/SiratIbnIshaqInEnglish\\_divu.txt](https://archive.org/stream/Sirat-lifeOfMuhammadBy-ibnIshaq/SiratIbnIshaqInEnglish_divu.txt) ). /

## **28) 15/07/2016 My personal up to now life experience and relationship with the Jews.**

Now it has been already enough theory and I bring a bit of life experience. I'm from birth baptized Roman Catholic. On principle the Jews can be divided in my up to now life experiences into two groups:

- 1) There are the Jews who at present time believe and act according to what the Bible, Old Testament says about the Jews, thus, that only one Biblical, Old Testament God, virtually nature, if these Jews are Jewish atheists, is a mass murderer of both humans and animals. I have personally met with no such a Jew in the Czech Republic, although I met in my life in the Czech Republic and a long time I know at least about ten Jews, although none of them declared me explicitly his or her Jewish origin. Twice I was in Israel, where I had a very unpleasant experience with Israeli Jews especially for the first time, when I found myself under great pressure from the Jews after my daily visits of probably only one Polish Catholic church in Tel Aviv and also the Polish monks from this Catholic church in Tel Aviv refused also me any help in this my situation and I myself had to leave Israel in my severe health condition prematurely.
- 2) All the people in the Czech Republic, who somehow long intervened in my life in the Czech Republic and who I reasonably believed, that they are the Jews, or who I have been nearly completely sure that they are the Jews, were always charitable in relation to me no matter what that with a high

probability approaching certainty I have no Jewish ancestors. From the perspective of the Biblical New Testament it could be said about them, see Bible King James Version (KJV), New Testament, Marc 15, 43 Joseph of Arimathaea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus., or see another part of Bible King James Version (KJV), New Testament, John 19, 38 And after this Joseph of Arimathaea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus. In my up to now life experience these Czech Jews rather believe that the only one Old Testament Biblical God is identical with the New Testament God of Jesus, who shall be the love in the sense of charity. However on principle they hide it, because in the case, that they would declared publicly that they believe in love in the sense of charity (see only one dogma of my Philosophy of Balance: "... All living creatures in fact mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, ..."), they would lose apparently the right to return to Israel, virtually to gain Israeli citizenship according the Israeli Law of Return and thus also the only real protection against anti-Jewish pogroms against them and against their families (according to my Philosophy of Balance this would apparently be in direct conflict against this my Philosophy of Balance and according to my interpretation also against Jesus' teaching about the only one both Old Testament and New Testament God as love in the sense of charity, see the single dogma of my Philosophy of Balance: "... therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain." All the rest consists more in views (speculations)." , by which according to me this my Philosophy of Balance becomes very attractive for these Jews believing in love in the sense of charity, because it allows them, virtually especially in the case of extreme emergency it commands also to them until the time, when this whole matter is justly resolved, to tell lies about their true belief also in relation to their other fellow Jews).

See precedential judicial case of State of Israel: „Shmuel Oswald Rufeisen (1922–1998), better known as Brother (or Father) Daniel, O.C.D., was a Polish-born Jew who survived the Nazi invasion of his homeland, in the course of which he converted to Christianity, becoming a Catholic and a friar of the Discalced Carmelite Order. He moved to Israel, where he sought citizenship under the Israeli Law of Return, but was refused by the Israeli government. ... Rufeisen appealed the case to the Supreme Court of Israel, and in 1962 the Court upheld the government's decision: any Jew converting to another religion would lose their preferential access to Israeli citizenship. (Rufeisen v Minister of the Interior, (1962) 16 PD 2428)” (see [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oswald\\_Rufeisen](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oswald_Rufeisen) )

Another recent case was a similar judicial case of State of Israel: “Romuald Jakub Weksler-Waszkinel, a Polish Catholic priest and philosophy professor in his late-60s who decides he wants to immigrate to Israel. In what is likely the last case of a European priest learning that he was born to Jewish parents killed in the Holocaust. As it did with the Brother Daniel in his precedent-setting case in 1962, the Israeli government refused to grant Weksler-Waszkinel citizenship, arguing that a Jew who practices another religion does not qualify under the Law of Return. Instead, it granted Weksler-Waszkinel, whose adoptive Polish parents were named Righteous Gentiles by Yad Vashem, temporary residency on a religious worker's visa. Weksler-Waszkinel has agreed to renounce Catholicism, but he will not give up his belief in Jesus. Therein lies the reason why he is not recognized as a Jew by his fellow Jews.” (see <http://forward.com/the-assimilator/140594/can-a-polish-priest-be-a-jew-not-according-to-the/#ixzz4EVhKUV1> )

**29) 21/07/2016 Notes on the Biblical Old Testament King David from the perspective of the Philosophy of Balance and apparently the contract of the Christ, apparently Jesus of Nazareth and of the Devil, i.e. Biblical Satan about the division of rule over the world in the period of this King David, and in the period of formation of Protestantism and at present time and apparently its essential content.**

Executioner Jan Mydlář (1572-1664 anno Domini) wanted all his life to be accepted among other burghers, with who his property corresponded, see „Memoirs of Executioner Mydlář family in Prague“ by Joseph Svátek, he always cut head by his single blow when the sword beheading, by swinging without execution block, otherwise he would lose his job, the executioner Mydlář himself as Calixtine (i.e. Czech Christian Protestant) executed (killed) rebellious Czech Christian Protestant aristocrats after Czech unsuccessful revolt against their Roman Catholic Christian emperor of the Austrian monarchy from the Habsburg family ruling

at that time in Bohemia, this execution apparently started so called the Thirty Years War in Europe between the years 1618 and 1647 anno Domini, physician Jessenia, who was a spokesman for the above mentioned Czech insurgents and who this executioner had to cut tongue even alive during this execution for death, after alive quartering sentence the Austrian Emperor Ferdinand could not sleep, he wanted to pardon the condemned, but under pressure from his Jesuit confessor he canceled quartering only, because the emperor was afraid not to come to hell and his soul was saved. Court monstrous process and punishment distraught of property the catholic lords and Jesuits especially wanted. Charles from Lichtenstein performed arresting despite his disagreement. This failed uprising of Czech Protestants so - called Hussite wars prevented in years 1419 until 1434 A.D., that scaffold (i.e. death execution) of Czech Roman Catholic priest John Hus on the part of then worldwide Roman Catholic leaders during global Roman Catholic church council in Austrian Constance (Kostnice) evoked, John Hus tried to reform unsuccessfully and bona fide, however apparently erroneously Roman Catholic Church, after his scaffold launched out in Bohemia nationwide uprising against Roman Catholics and Roman Catholic Church, in this Hussite wars there were committed by both parties heavy war - crimes in violation of humanity principles, the victors of these Hussite wars were on the contrary the Hussites, who expelled and took possession of many of Roman Catholics, this alternation in power of Roman Catholics and their adversaries was in Czech history before as well as then regularly repeated, virtually it repeats. For these reasons up to the present day three main contradictions between orthodox radical theology of Roman Catholic Church and of others Protestant Christian Churches: 1) Mutual recrimination on the part of these Christian radicals as members of mutually hostile churches from heresy and diabolism, virtually Satan, e.g. as Roman Catholic Church as I know is often by radical Protestants called „curtisan of Satan", 2) Totally incompatible opinion of radicals from both churches at it, who led, virtually leads „holy fight", therefore, who are, virtually were real „holy fighters", whether it is, virtually was Hussites or others Protestants or on the contrary Roman Catholic fighters, who called themselves crusaders. 3) Whether God or themselves Christians such as these holy fighters should find, torture and kill Devil, virtually Satan. In my opinion through attitude towards Jews the Hussites lost their Hussite wars, after great Hussite pogroms against Jews in the year 1422 A.D. after murder of Hussite priest John Želivský on the part of Prague townsmen, because after it Jews elected according to them smaller evil and started provide money Catholics in place of Hussites, and because Czech nation is numerically weak, and these Hussites resisted against Roman Catholic crusaders from all over then exclusively Roman Catholic Europe, so then majority of farmers, i. e. subjects entered the army, when they could not do agriculture, so Hussites surely soon had great food - shortage and they needed very much Jewish money, that they could buy them in neighbouring countries. However after these pogroms Jews provided them apparently no money, in place that they provided money for armament catholic crusade armies fighting against Hussites and after fighting non-success of these crusaders finally for party of higher nobility among Hussites, for so - called "lord unity", such that, if normal Hussite fighter did not want starve, he entered this lord unity, then this lord unity finally crushed in critical battle near Lipany in the year 1434 A.D. so - called Taborites, i. e. army formed especially by poorer Czech subjects, who in this time had apparently poor armament and hungry from above given reason of hostility and shortage of money from Jewish bankers. The most famous successor of Hussites became German Martin Luther (1483- 1546 A.D.), who in principle founded Protestant Church and who finally repeated the same error of anti - semitism as before him Hussites, and because Germany is protestant except in catholic Bavaria, these Protestants formed majority in German Nazi army that until its defeat during its invasion and occupation of Europe in years 1941 until 1945 murdered cca 6 million of European Jews, although German Nazis the Roman Catholic Austrian Adolf Hitler led, who firstly gained from all Germany just this German Roman Catholic Bavaria. See <https://www.stream.cz/slavedny/10010977-den-popravy-27-ceskych-panu-21-cerven> , [https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jan\\_Mydl%C3%A1%C5%99](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jan_Mydl%C3%A1%C5%99) , [https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pam%C4%9Bti\\_katovsk%C3%A9\\_rodiny\\_Mydl%C3%A1%C5%99](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pam%C4%9Bti_katovsk%C3%A9_rodiny_Mydl%C3%A1%C5%99)

**C5%AF v Praze** , [https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/T%C5%99icetilet%C3%A1\\_v%C3%A1lka](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/T%C5%99icetilet%C3%A1_v%C3%A1lka) ,  
[https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Husitsk%C3%A9\\_v%C3%A1lky](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Husitsk%C3%A9_v%C3%A1lky) ,  
[https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin\\_Luther](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin_Luther) , <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holokaust> ,  
<https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nacismus> , [https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Adolf\\_Hitler](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Adolf_Hitler)

See

„Towards Hussitism some Jews felt at first sympathy and at first Hussite revolution really weakened feudal social ties and some limitations concerning Jews released. Soon however Jews disillusioned – Hussites unleashed at the beginning 20th years 15th century" (i. e. around year 1420 A.D ., my note) „ several pogroms ... „ ([https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C5%BDid%C3%A9\\_v\\_%C4%8Cesku](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C5%BDid%C3%A9_v_%C4%8Cesku) )

"Councillors conceived unhappy idea, to relieve all resistances and revolts killing priest John" (Želivský, my note) „ and of the chief his supporters. In the day 9th March invited him on town hall of the Old Town under the guise of consultation ... After little moments burgomaster old town said: "Whether all already went, for which we distributed tickets? On positive answer new arrivals were invited into hall. "And where is Jerome Shawls and George Glovemaker?" Here those two had not been yet, which burgomaster angered very much and gave to send for them specially again. When they were finally all (and it was apparently enormously important, that nobody was missing), burgomaster of Old Town turned to Želivsky to submit a proposal to reconciliation municipality before it, than they would go into battle into field: "Dear priest John, they are submissive to you, try hard, so that you conciliated them, than we would go into battle!" He counted it in advance and started read "from in advance ready tablets" complaints of own party. Innocent conference started to change slowly, little by little on something much weightier. "If you want to arrange municipality (it is authentic record of Želivský words), this shall you preserve: not to take houses, vineyards and other things, which whom large municipality gave; and servants experienced, Lord God and municipality loyal, you do not shamefully expel apart, especially Bzdinka, and others, because nothing else you do not negotiate than that to greater acidness you make protests!" ... Who it is Peter Rezek? And what did he say? One of radicals. Apparently before couple of days he finished in detention, how we already heard about it from historiographer Tomek: ... and touched Rezek said: "Sirs, why other day in prison was I? Yet it I speak you, and God willing, I want on that die: that with those false Sirs and other adversaries I do not want register, so long as I do not behold that they are really performing God's law!" It was the right sparkle in barrel of dust. ... by the following words finally Petřík signed (and possibly even other, if they were asked) their verdict of death, because then act of moment already was only: "Stand still! You are under arrest!" Let us afford please original reading: "Stuojte (Stand)! Zjímání jste (You are taken)!" ... Last in-line hope dies yet. How only he could, so" (John Želivský, my note) „ tried talk out of burgomaster and councillors their intention with reference to possible threatening consequences. "By golly, change their mind about it! About my death nothing would be, but himself I will not die. Do you not know, what more from that it will come!" Was any reaction at it warning? Disapproving. Only moment already found on confession. "Forgive me therefore to go to priest!" ... (author of this news everything recorded). Did not forget even this John words: "Dear brother, God willing (turn to his confessor), beg all priests there, let them work faithfully with people, with those miserable poor ones until the last drop of blood and let them not give to discourage." ... after confession" (John Želivský, my note) „as the first came out from room, set executioner head, because with this head all this time it was concerned. It was concernrd with it."Folded his hands he said: 'Heavenly Father, thank you that You gave to suffer me from mines.' 'A how further they say, who were here, he was to act submissively and without all fear he bent below sword the head. An executioner spoke us, that he knelt and he folded his hands, and executioner said him: 'Dear priest John, give me hands, let me bind them, because I could not do otherwise nothing.' 'So he bound him his hands and decapitated his head him and his brothers, and that was year from birth of Son of God 1422" (i. e. A.D ., my note) „ on Monday on a day of Saints Cyril and Methodius." ... Then in evening remains of executed priest had to be locked in chapel of monastic temple "for compress of people", but at burial services in the following day the agitated scenes repeated: "Here again unspeakable outcry occurred and one priest took head of John, he stepped up on stool and he wanted to confirm to all and to warn, that they remembered and really observed, what was heard good from this head, but the priest saw excessive sorrow in people, he could not speak towards them words. Since so great sad was in people, that some as half dead pushed around from church, and some were mad and laid in bed, being ill. ... All those explosions of mass reprisals caused for metropolis according to one witness greater harms, "than when king Sigismund was lying around Prague, having people more than one hundred thousands." During pursuit on wilful killers and their assistants houses of councillors and of others wealthy townsmans were broken down. Even dwelling of college masters did not escape from hateful wave. By it also Constance manuscript of Hus (together with other valued books from library of Charles college) were destroyed. Heavy hour struck also on Old Town Jewish ghetto - pogroms were held soon after also in Chomutov, Kutná Hora and Písek. "That band inveighed against Jews and robbed of and took them everything." What about victims on lives? In the first day were killed only two New Town councillors, but already in two days after the court of new revolutionary counsel sent below ax of executioner other five councillors. All up to now

profit of Hussitism, all resolute victories of the Czechs over enemies by count and by force more powerful, therefore also all hopes into future safety were based upon one condition, on concord and cooperation of inhabitants of Prague and Taborites towards foreigners. Neither Prague unassisted by Žižka neither Žižka unassisted by Prague would not resist great invasions of connected Christendom. After death of priest John" (Želivský, my note) „Žižka became the enemy for inhabitants of Prague from friend, Praguers sought indeed in other companies compensation for lost Žižka, but in vain. Great luck happened for Hussites that the foreign enemy crippled and stunned by previous defeats could not recreate to forceable enterprise towards the Czechs for a few years. All this article of Hussite history that extends from death of priest John" (Želivský, my note) „till death of Žižka is characteristic on the one hand as unsuccessful aspiration to organize new expedition into Czechia, on the other side then unfortunately internal cruel dissension and fighting ... „ (Programme: Toulky českou minulostí / Bummels in Czech past | station: ČRo two, time of broadcasting: Sunday 08:04; repeat: Thursday 18:05 and Friday 4:00 | length of programme: 25 minutes. Author: Joseph Veselý, 222nd meeting: Death of John Želivský, 3. October 1999 in 08:00, see [www.rozhlas.cz/toulky/vysila\\_praha\\_zprava/222-schuzka-smrt-jana-zelivskeho--213749](http://www.rozhlas.cz/toulky/vysila_praha_zprava/222-schuzka-smrt-jana-zelivskeho--213749) )

At first Martin Luther was also great lover of Jews, from whom at first he promised support of his reformation effort. At first he declared for Jews as people of Jesus in his writing **„Daß Jesus Christus ein geborener Jude war“ / "Jesus Christ born Jew was"** or other version of the title of this his writing **„Dass Jesus Christus ein geborener Jude sei“ / "Jesus Christ born Jew is"** (Mit dieser Schrift reagierte Luther auf den katholischen Vorwurf, er habe die göttliche Zeugung und somit indirekt die Jungfrauengeburt und Gottessohnschaft Jesu geleugnet. Er hielt diesen Vorwurf für absurd und wollte ihn daher nicht bloß entkräften /Teil 1/, sondern auch „um anderer willen“ „etwas Nützlich“ schreiben /Teil 2/: „Ich will aus der Schrift erzählen die Ursachen, die mich bewegen, zu glauben, dass Christus ein Jude sei von einer Jungfrau geboren, damit ich vielleicht auch etliche Juden zum Christenglauben reizen möge.“ / By this letter Luther responded to catholic accusation, that he negated divine conception thereby indirectly birth from maiden and divine sonhood of Jesus. He considered this accusation as absurd, that is why he wanted to weaken this not only /part 1/, but also to write "in interest of others" something useful" /part 2/: "I want, from Scriptures" /i. e. Christian Bible, my note/ „ to express causes, that moved me, to believe that the Christ was Jew born from maiden, thereby I could attract also some Jews to Christian belief...“). When he found that Jews did not become his Lutherans, he urged to burning of synagogues and driving out Jews. His pamphlets **„Brief wider die Sabbather an einen guten Freund“ / "Letter against sabbathers to one good friend"** or other version of the title of this his writing **„Wider die Sabbather“ / Against sabbathers"** [Er behauptete, in Mähren hätten die Juden schon viele Christen beschnitten und zu dem Glauben verführt, dass der Messias noch nicht gekommen sei. Diese zum Judentum übergetretenen Christen hätten sich verpflichtet, die ganze Tora einzuhalten. Dies sei jedoch wegen der Tempelzerstörung 70 n. Chr. unmöglich. Um die Tora halten zu können, müssten die Juden erst den Jerusalemer Tempel wiederaufbauen, das Land Israel zurückerobern und die Tora dort zum allgemeinen Staatsgesetz machen. Dann müssten auch alle Proselyten dorthin umsiedeln. Man solle abwarten, ob das geschehe; falls nicht, sei die Lächerlichkeit ihrer Versuche erwiesen, Christen zum Einhalten der seit 1500 Jahren „verfaulten“ Tora zu bringen. / He claimed, that in Moravia (apparently it is concerned with Moravia in Czech republic, my note) Jews already circumcised many Christians and led (them) to belief that the Messiah did not come yet. These Christians converted to Judaism obliged to follow whole Torah. However this is because of destruction of temple 70 after Christ (i.e. A.D., i.e. anno Domini, in English years Dominical, my note) impossible. So that they could observe Torah, Jews would have at first again to build up Jerusalem temple, to conquer back country Israel and to do there Torah as general state law. Then all proselytes (i.e. converts to Judaism, my note) would have to resettle there. Man has wait, whether it happens so; if no, proving absurdity of their attempt of keeping 1500 years "spoil" Torah will be brought for Christians. See [https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin\\_Luther\\_und\\_die\\_Juden](https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin_Luther_und_die_Juden) ] **„Von den Jüden und ihren Lügen“ / „About Jews and their lies"** from the year 1543 [„Jawohl, sie halten uns in unserm eigenen Land gefangen, sie lassen uns arbeiten in Nasenschweiß, Geld und Gut gewinnen, sitzen die weil hinter dem Ofen, faulenzten, pompen und braten Birnen, fressen, sauffen, leben sanft und wohl von unserm erarbeiteten Gut, haben uns und unsere Güter gefangen durch ihren verfluchten Wucher, spotten dazu und speien uns an, das wir arbeiten und sie faule Juncker lassen sein. ... sind also unsere Herren, wir ihre Knechte.“ ... Dann fragte er: „Was sollen wir Christen nun tun mit diesem verdammten, verworfene Volk der Juden?“ Er schlug sieben Schritte als „scharfe Barmherzigkeit“ vor. ... „Zum zweiten: daß man ihre Häuser desgleichen zerbreche und zerstöre, denn sie treiben ebendasselbe darin, das sie in ihren Schulen treiben. Dafür mag man sie etwa unter ein Dach oder Stall tun wie die Zigeuner, auf daß sie wissen, sie seien nicht Herren in unserm Lande, wie sie rühmen, sondern in der Verbannung und gefangen, wie die ohne Unterlaß vor Gott über uns Zeter schreien und klagen. ... Sorgen wir uns aber, daß sie uns an Leib, Weib, Kind, Gesind, Vieh usw. Schaden tun möchten, wenn sie uns dienen oder arbeiten sollten, weil es wohl zu vermuten ist, daß solch edle Herrn der Welt und bittere Wurme, keiner Arbeit gewohnt, gar ungerne sich so hoch demütigen würden unter die verfluchten Gojim, so laßt uns bei gemeiner Klugheit der andern Nationen, wie Frankreich, Hispanien, Böhmen usw., bleiben und mit ihnen rechnen, was sie uns abgewuchert und danach göttlich geteilt, sie aber für immer zum Lande ausgetrieben.

*Denn, wie gehört, Gottes Zorn ist so groß über sie, daß sie durch sanfte Barmherzigkeit nur ärger und ärger, durch Schärfe aber wenig besser werden. Darum immer weg mit ihnen."/ "Yes, they jailed us in our own country, they let us to work in sweat faces, to gain money and goods , therefore they sit behind stove, they idle, flourish and they feed on baked pears, feed, they live kindly and quietly from by us made goods hunting us and our goods through their accursed usury, in addition they satirize us and spit at us, that we work and they may be saprogenic below nobility" (German word „Juncker" apparently originate from German word „junger Herr" or Jungherr literally in Czech „young Sir", see <https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Junker> ) ... „so that they are our lords, we their servants." ... Then he asked: "What now we Christians shall do with this cursed, castaway Jewish nation?" He suggested seven steps as "sharp merci". ... „ secondly: that man will break down and will destroy their houses identically with it, because they run" (in German literally „run", in the sense e.g. for cattle. profit and others) „as well identical with it, what they pay attention" (in German literally „they run") „ in their schools. Therefore man may give them" (in German literally do) „under rooftop or stable something like gypsies for (it), that they knew, that they are not lords in our country, how they praise, but in expulsion and caught as (those), who cry out and weep without loosed before God through us badly. ... Let us care for, that they could do us harms on the person, woman, child, health, cattle, etc., when they serve us or have had work, because apparently it is possible to assume that such noble masters of the world and embittered worms, accustomed to no work, would ever dislike so highly to discredit among accursed Goyim" (i.e. Hebrew word for not-Jews, my note), „so it is possible us to expect at common clevernesses of others nations, as French, Spaniards, Czechs and so on and with it to count, what they took us by practise of usury" (i. e. in literary Czech „by usury stolen") „and then they (themselves) shared well, however forever (will) back run" (German prefix aus -, in Czech literally from-, that is here used in my opinion by Martin Luther apparently in German in unusual way in Czech meaning „run down back" e.g. cattle or in Czech in meaning „give up, vomit" and the like) „to" (in German the German verb „treiben" takes on principle the German preposition „zu", e.g. „zutreiben" in Czech it means run, drive to whom/what, see <https://slovník.seznam.cz/cz-de/?q=zutreiben> ) „country. Because we (were) heard, (because) anger of God is because of them as big that through conciliating merci only more and more angry, through sharpness but worse" (literally in German less well) „they recruit" (in German literally verben, e.g . into /their/ army) „Therefore forever away with them." Source: **„Von den Juden und ihren Lügen"** , von D. Martin Luther. Erstmals gedruckt zu Wittenberg. Durch Hans Lufft. M.D.XLIII. Gescannt von cOyOte." / **„About Jews and their lies"**, from Dr. Martin Luther. for the first time printed for Wittenberg. Through-publisher Hans Lufft. 1543 A.D.. Scanned by cOyOte/m/. See [https://archive.org/stream/VonDenJudenUndIhrenLuegen/LutherMartin-VonDenJudenUndIhrenLuegen154318S\\_djvu.txt](https://archive.org/stream/VonDenJudenUndIhrenLuegen/LutherMartin-VonDenJudenUndIhrenLuegen154318S_djvu.txt) and also see: [https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin\\_Luther\\_und\\_die\\_Juden](https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin_Luther_und_die_Juden) ]and other writing of this Martin Luther see: **„Vom Schem Hamphoras und vom Geschlechte Christi" / "About šem ha me po raš and about the genus of Christ"** („schem ha me pho rasch" means in Hebrew literally „name it from here main", i.e. otherwise told name of God) from the year 1544 [here this writing of Martin Luther apparently follows in his reasonings the alleged accusation of Jews towards Jesus from Nazereth apparently God-man and Christ, see e.g. King James Version of Bible, New Testament, Luke, 11, „15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils." , see <http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/Lk11.php> and in other time apparently especially the opposite possible accusation of Jews on the part of of this Jesus see e.g. Bible, New Testament John 8,44, „ 44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, ...", viz <http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/J8.php> and Martin Luther here allegedly had conclusion that the Jews embody pigs and at the same time here Martin Luther called Jews by at that time traditional and also so among above - mentioned German Nazi about c. 400 years later usual in the manner „Jewish swine"/"Judensau" ... "this Devil"/"diese Teufel" ... according to this Martin Luther are further Jews, ... , pigs and devil figuratively equal / Judas, ... Schweine und Teufel bildhaft gleich and further Jews should be "sediment of all open villains, coming together from all over the world"/„Grundsuppe aller losen, bösen Buben, aus aller Welt zusammengeflossen"and supposedly ... they have had aligned "as Tatars and gypsies" (Tatars and Romas, possibly vagabonds), to spy Christian countries and to betray, to poison water, to steal children and to act maliciously all kinds of damages. / ... hätten sich „wie die Tattern und Zigeuner" (Tataren und Roma bzw. Nichtsesshafte) zusammengerottet, um die christlichen Länder auszukundschaften und zu verraten, Wasser zu vergiften, Kinder zu stehlen und hinterhältig allerlei Schaden anzurichten., see [https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin\\_Luther\\_und\\_die\\_Juden](https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin_Luther_und_die_Juden) ] are part of the most vulgar anti - Semitic propaganda. Martin Luther was educated and surely honest Christian, despite he had fallen into trap of refused love for people of Bible. Naturally that the people less intelligent, uneducated and morally weak fall into irrational hate for earlier admired Jews even more simply. Many Nazi murderers grew up in Christian environment soulful of reputation of Biblical people, some knew Hebrew. About this danger the Jews well know, they have - not confidence to these "friends" mostly of lines of Christians, who often struggle in his saint enthusiasm moreover for Christian mission among so much admired and idealized Jews yet. At atheists then it can be concerned with snobbery, with desire about at nurture on mythic successes and dream profits. At atheists then it can be concerned with snobbery, with desire to nurture on mythic success and dream profits.*

Disillusion is coming inevitably and with it often also hatred. See <http://vera-tydlitova.eblog.cz/nebezpecny-filosemitismus>

**Best propagandists and liars are traditionally homosexuals (often as artists), propagandist must show sufficient part of real truth, then they can lie about rest completely, see [z https://www.stream.cz/onemanshow/10011344-ruska-televize-vyhlasila-za-dopadeni-kazmy-odmenu-1-000-000-rublu](https://www.stream.cz/onemanshow/10011344-ruska-televize-vyhlasila-za-dopadeni-kazmy-odmenu-1-000-000-rublu)**

**According to Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance Jews are not able to calculate perfect infinity, i. e. infinity, of which cardinality (i. e. density) is already impossible further to extend (i. e. what means it: „the least possible death and pain“), they are able apparently to calculate only imperfect infinity, i. e. they are able to calculate how to win battle e.g . Israeli Six-Day War, thus sort of mere battle, however apparently only together with charitable people and other living creatures they are able to calculate, how to win whole war, i. e. how they should be saved and how all living creatures should forgive everything, i. e. how reach the world, where everyone likes each other.", therefore they must rely on me or on other not-Jews, even if of course they do not say it them and these not-Jews do not even know it on principle. Viz <https://www.stream.cz/slavnedny/10010681-den-kdy-zacala-sestidenni-valka-5-cerven>**

**Jonathan Netanyahu, brother of contemporary Israeli premiere Benjamin Netanyahu was killed at liberation c. 100 Israeli hostages in retention of German communist and Islamic Arabic terrorists in African State Uganda under protection of local Islamic ruling dictator Idi Amin see <https://www.stream.cz/slavnedny/10011032-den-kdy-zacal-unos-do-entebbe-27-cerven> 9:16 minute.**

**„Ewige Jude“, i. e. German expression meaning in Czech: „ everlasting Jew“ is possible to consider in case of undermentioned subjective idealism of famous English philosopher George Berkeley (1685 – 1753 A.D .), according to which in the sense of its interpretation according to Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance „only one man before death can theoretically exist in every generation, virtually from all existing living cells according to exact natural science possibly only c. 60 trillions living cells of body exist, possibly 100 billions living cells of brain of this possibly single man, who till this time yet did not experience his or her death, all else in objective world of this man before death could be only fiction, thus only sort of image destined only for this man before death, according to words of famous German philosopher Immanuel Kant it could be merely sort of „world for him or her“ created by only one existing God as „love in the sense of charity“. If these living cells are in objective world e.g. carnivorous, then these „everlasting Jews“ as these carnivorous living cells of body of this man before death, e.g . as nerve living cells, which do not renew apparently in the body of man according to contemporary exact natural science gradually and which can theoretically live for lifetime of this only one man before death, (they) could before their death kill and devour all other than nerve living microorganisms, e.g . all herbivorous living microorganisms of this body of this man before death and then it did not remain them than, that these carnivora started devour each other, therefore in objective world of this man before death apparently it could manifest as sharp division of these Jews on undermentioned real (Jew-)Christians, believing in New Testament and Old Testament only one God in the sense of charity towards all living creatures, and Satan-Jews, i. e. radical orthodox Jews believing, that existing only one Old Testament Biblical God, virtually nature are mass murderer of people and animals and also of other living creatures, and sharp controversy between those two Jewish groups could come. Whereby pain and death of these Jews at their mutual feeding could reflect by them in former times caused unnecessary death and pain after deduction by them saved death and pain of living creatures, in other words, the more will have some Jew enemies with greater hatred towards him or her than friends on the ground of caused previous death and pain, the**

more he or she could suffer at this mutual feeding (it could be concerned with sort of End of the World and Last Judgement in the sense of Bible, New Testament). Subjective idealism of this philosopher George Berkeley my Philosophy of Balance calls Rational Mystique, mystique means in Greek the secret, see <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mystika> , thus I have never completely surely to find out real truth about this Rational Mystique, or this truth does not have to be ever completely disclosed me, virtually us or this truth does not have to be never completely apparent to me, virtually us. Despite I am obliged to include it into speculations of my Philosophy of balance, because this subjective idealism of this philosopher George Berkeley is generally accepted component of worldwide philosophy and this subjective idealism is taught as part of teaching philosophy in Czech republic apparently and also in the West in most secondary schools and Universities. Probability of validity of this my speculation founded on this subjective idealism in the meantime I estimate on c. 5 until 15 percents

Contract between (Jew -)Christians, i. e. herbivora and Satan- Jews, i. e. carnivora, see below contract between Jonathan, Saul and David, Bible 1 Samuelova, 20th chapter and also Bible 1 Samuelova, 24th chapter, verse 21-22, e.g . at emergence of the state Israel contract between terrorists from Irgun of Menachem Begin or even its more radical members around Avraham Stern, who founded own group with name Lehi, and official Haganah of David Ben Gurion (Bible, Old Testament, 1 SAMUELOVA, 14th CHAPTER, 35 AND SAUL BUILT AN ALTAR UNTO THE LORD: THE SAME WAS THE FIRST ALTAR THAT HE BUILT UNTO THE LORD.). See <https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Irgun> , [https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/David\\_Ben\\_Gurion](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/David_Ben_Gurion)

Philosophy of maffia, i. e. pack of carnivora, see Bible, Old Testament, 1 Samuel, 25th chapter. Further about allowable although prohibited eating blood by Israelis see Bible, Old Testament, 1 Samuel, 14th chapter, verse 32 AND THE PEOPLE FLEW UPON THE SPOIL, AND TOOK SHEEP, AND OXEN, AND CALVES, AND SLEW THEM ON THE GROUND: AND THE PEOPLE DID EAT THEM WITH THE BLOOD. And about Biblical description of psychical diseases manifestative with rejection of food, e.g . schizophrenia, bulimia, anorexia etc., Bible, 1 Samuel, 28th chapter, 22 NOW THEREFORE, I PRAY THEE, HEARKEN THOU ALSO UNTO THE VOICE OF THINE HANDMAID, AND LET ME SET A MORSEL OF BREAD BEFORE THEE; AND EAT, THAT THOU MAYEST HAVE STRENGTH, WHEN THOU GOEST ON THY WAY. 23 BUT HE REFUSED, AND SAID, I WILL NOT EAT. BUT HIS SERVANTS, TOGETHER WITH THE WOMAN, COMPELLED HIM; AND HE HEARKENED UNTO THEIR VOICE. SO HE AROSE FROM THE EARTH, AND SAT UPON THE BED. 24 AND THE WOMAN HAD A FAT CALF IN THE HOUSE; AND SHE HASTED, AND KILLED IT, AND TOOK FLOUR, AND KNEADED IT, AND DID BAKE UNLEAVENED BREAD THEREOF: 25 AND SHE BROUGHT IT BEFORE SAUL, AND BEFORE HIS SERVANTS; AND THEY DID EAT. THEN THEY ROSE UP, AND WENT AWAY THAT NIGHT. Eg Italian organization maffia, i. e. literally in Italian „my daughter”, apparently it is connected with suppression of droit du seigneur (in Czech literally "right of first night") of foreign country – misters, i.e. noblemans ruling on Italian Sicily (i. e. their right as the first to have sex with newly married woman of their native Italian Sicilian subjects) fought out by this Sicilian maffia formed by the native subjected Sicilians-fathers of these their daughters.

Substantial content of above - mentioned contract between (Jew-)Christians, i. e. herbivora and Satan- Jews, i. e. carnivora is apparently following. According to my Philosophy of Balance the above - mentioned subjective idealism of famous English philosopher George Berkeley is valid from 5 - 15 % (in this my Philosophy of Balance called as „Rational Mystique”), which is possible to recap by one sentence: „It is only me and my consciousness, all else is fiction.” This subjective idealism of George Berkeley is learned at the present time as relatively very important component of worldwide historical philosophical knowledge by each contemporary student of University, possibly also of secondary school, who here studies philosophy. In

Rational Mystique in my Philosophy of Balance it is possible from viewpoint of contemporary exact natural scientific knowledge this subjective idealism of George Berkeley to reword: „Only one man before death exists in every generation and his or her brain, i. e. especially c. 100 billions living cells of his or her brain, possibly his or her body, i. e. especially c. 60 trillions living cells of his or her body, embodying all living organisms and lifeless in his objective world, all else is then mere fiction. Of course that the part of these living microorganisms of this brain, virtually body of this man before death embodies also carnivorous living creatures in objective world of this man before death. From viewpoint of exact natural scientific theory of evolution it is possible this to reword, that in every man as remainder of evolution of whole nature also living microorganisms exist, that are remainder of carnivorous living creatures. According to this Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance and to my up to now personal life experience, if at the present time man before death eats big amount especially of slaughtered animals, i. e. intentionally killed animals that before their death experienced big pain, to what these his or her carnivorous living cells force him or her, so in his objective world he or she will cause towards him- or herself great hatred on the ground of this by him or her caused big death and pain. Consequence of this hatred is earlier or later especially disease of his or her soul, according to contemporary exact science of brain which gradually causes his madness, from viewpoint of contemporary science three kind of this his madness exist on principle 1) schizophrenia, earlier entitled persecution mania, i. e. mortal fear of this man before death from revenge of these by him or by her or for him or for her tortured to death living creatures, 2) manic depression, i. e. alternation of periods of his or her megalomania and his or her anxiety, i. e. stress, 3) psychopathology, i. e. his or her often highly socially dangerous criminal negotiation, 4) variety of sexual deviations, everything peaks by absolute rejection of this man before death to eat common food, especially slaughtered meat. In this case however he or she will become valueless from viewpoint of above - mentioned living microorganisms of brain, virtually body of this man before death, because to these his or her living microorganisms he or she cannot give to eat, and these living microorganisms, embodied in his or her objective world especially as other carnivora will evolve soon after then upon this man apparently the immense pressure (see eg. apparently Bible, Old Testament, 1 SAMUEL, 14th CHAPTER, verse from 24 to 52) and if even this pressure is not effective (see eg. apparently above-mentioned Bible, Old Testament, 1 Samuel, 28th Chapter, verse from 22 to 25), so they kill apparently this man before death as valueless (see eg. apparently Bible, Old Testament, 2 SAMUEL, 1st CHAPTER, verse from 5 to 16), whereby this his or her killing apparently guides pain proportional to it, what he or she personally caused pain of living creatures in his or her objective world, after deduction of death and pain proportional to it, from which they protected living creatures in his or her objective world. In my opinion such recent contemporary famous example is for example apparently also massacre of czarist family in new nascent Soviet Russia see <https://www.stream.cz/slavedny/10011309-den-vyvrazdeni-carske-rodiny-17-cervenec> .

At the present time however the (possibly according to Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance after murder of this man, virtually people before death currently in history) immediately imminent war apparently would mean using mass destroying nuclear weapons and extinction of majority mankind and huge quantity of other living creatures on our planet Earth, therefore apparently in modern times **against orthodox Judaism standing sort of Jewish Protestantism** gained big power, apparently in the West founded in years 1135 until 1204 A.D. by famous Jewish rabbi and famous Western philosopher in one person known on this Christian West as „Maimonides“, with original Hebrew name „rabbi moshe ben maimon“ or in Hebrew shortened „rambam“, at the present time this Jewish Protestantism is represented by greater quantity of differently named Jewish religious directions together standing more or less in opposition to above - mentioned only one direction of so - called orthodox Judaism, according to my experience outgoing out of my

longtime study of Judaism and Hebrew language from position of Christian it is possible in simplified way to say that at present time from all Jewry roughly 50% are these orthodox Jews and further roughly 50% are these Maimonides Jews, i. e. above - mentioned Jewish Protestants, further, that in my Czech republic these Maimonides Jews totally prevail and in contemporary State Izrael these orthodox Jews totally prevail and in the United States of America, i. e. USA either these Maimonides Jews, i. e. above - mentioned Jewish Protestants slightly or more prevail over these orthodox Jews or in this USA these Maimonides Jews and these orthodox Jews are represented in roughly equal number. Summary notion „Jewish Protestantism“, by which I call all contemporary Jewish religious directions standing more or less in opposite towards above - mentioned orthodox Judaism, so it was by me used likewise, as at the present time in Christianity notion „Christian Protestantism“ is used including colossal number of so - called Protestant Christian Churches standing in opposition towards the most traditional Roman Catholic Christian Church, at the present time however throughout Christianity at the same time so - called ecumenical movement takes place seeking on the contrary reunification of all or at least the most possible Christians professing all these Christian Churches, at the same time at the present time according to my Philosophy of Balance it is impossible from viewpoint of philosophy as science unambiguously to say, whether someday in future fulfillment of this ecumenical aim completely realize, i. e. on principle unification of all living creature under below in this section mentioned conception of Christianity, at the present time from viewpoint of my Philosophy Balance and and in my opinion it rather as far as surely shows so that the complete realization of this aim in future will come, apparently gradually as late as in perfectly infinite time, despite according to my Philosophy of Balance and also in my opinion also at the present time it is worth always to try from of all our forces still to approach this aim. In our modern times so in my opinion on the ground of imminent nuclear war the in my opinion still increasing at present time above - mentioned big amount of above - mentioned Jewish Protestants was forced and willing to leave the up to now position of Jewish religion that biblical Old Testament God, possibly nature is mass murderer of people and animals, so on principle more or less expressly and more or less secretly forced and willing more or less to accept apparent teaching of Jesus from Nazareth apparently God-man and Christ, that only one biblical Old Testament and New Testament God as love in the sense of charity exists, possibly that the from long - term aspect strongest law of nature in case of Jewish atheists (i. e. Jews unbelieving in any God or gods) is love in the sense of charity, see Bible, New Testament, 1 John (epistle, of which authorship is by my Roman Catholic Christian Church traditionally ascribed to so - called Jesus „the most loved“, i. e. thought apparently as „the most charitable“, i. e. in Czech literally apparently „dearest“ or in original words sense „the most valuable“ and in my opinion as well also in contemporary words sense the most scholastic first apprentice of this Jesus from Nazareth, who was one the first „apostles“ in Czech literally „messenger“ saint John, about whom in my Roman Catholic Christian church is traded, that as the only one from first apprentices of this Jesus from Nazareth died natural, not violent or intentional death, although written evidence about this nonviolent way of death of this St. John apparently /already/ do not exist apparently at the present time) 4th chapter, verse 16: And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. (or same sentence in Bible in translation in Latin language so called Vulgáte of saint Jerome from 4th to 5th century A.D. Bible, New Testament, Epistola B. Joannis Apostoli Prima 4, 16: „et nos cognovimus et credidimus „caristi“ quam habet Deus in nobis Deus „caritas“ est et qui manet in „caritate“ in Deo manet et Deus in eo“). Further see definition of this love in the sense „charity“, i. e. in Latin above - mentioned „caritas“ according to single dogma of my Philosophy of Balance: PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE, I.E. ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY: „All living creatures mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other,

**therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain. " All the rest consists more in views (speculations). Namely all above - mentioned, although apparently it means, that these Jewish Protestants must reveal by Jew caused (is question, whether „ needless" or on the contrary „ necessary", because by apparently only one God, virtually nature admitted) big death and pain in history of living creation and further even if it can apparently mean fundamental split in Jewish nation, i. e. essential resistance against so - called orthodox Jews (from viewpoint of Bible, New Testament it is possible to reword it, that Jews already apparently cannot delay further so - called „End of the World", virtually „Last judgement"). Among others the contemporary most important first step in attempt of my Philosophy of Balance about solution of the above problem is its draft of law on slaughter tax, of which ultimate goal is in future breeding all animals until their natural deaths, on principle of age and from killed animals eating by carnivora only so gained cadavers, virtually carrions, in Hebrew „ nevelot" of animals on principle after autopsy by veterinarian, for man before death on principle boiled in several waters.**

See eg.: The series "Once Upon a Time ... Life" (see Literature) 3 DVD, Part 9 "The Brain", time 2:30 to 3:55, 200 million years ago evolved a primitive brain, i.e. reptiles cortex-archicortex, allowing primitive aggressive reactions such as territorial defense, these primitive reactions and this part of the brain are also at modern human, 100 million years ago, it was paleocortex (i.e. cerebral cortex of mammals see 1 DVD, Part 1 "Cells – Their Amazing Story", time 4:48 to 5:06) getting over fear, the beginnings of memory, time 4:10-5:48, 100,000 years ago it was the neocortex comprising 85% weight of the brain allowing the sharing of ideas, counting, art, thinking about the causes and to act in civilized manner, and the problem of communication of neocortex and primitive cerebral cortex (archicortex and paleocortex), time 23:30-25:50, the brain has more or less complete control over man, communication of neocortex and the primitive cerebral cortex (archicortex and paleocortex) causes the eternal dilemma between aggressive and civilized solution of the situation by living creature, primitive part of the brain is still trying to prevail. The brain stores most, of what we perceive consciously, from what we perceive unconsciously, the brain stores about 1/100, the brain perceives everything at once. Each body part is controlled by certain area of the brain, larger parts of the brain are needed for more sensitive body parts such as hands and face. Transfer to the brain is mediated through surface cells of the body and its senses and through the nerves, virtually their nerve cells, neurons and their dendrites dispersed throughout the body, using chemical neurotransmitters. Source: "Once Upon a Time ... Life", the original: "Il était une fois ... la vie", created by Albert Barillé, Music Composed by Michel Legrand, characters designed by: Jean Barbaud, copyright Procidis-Paris, the Czech Republic copyright: BH promo CZ 2008, title song of Jane Mařasová, Ľuba, 1,2,4,5 DVD 104 minutes, 3, 6 DVD 130 minutes, 26 episodes of the series.

**Command of the most important Biblical Old Testament decalogue commandment in Czech rabbinical translation: „Do not murder!, see Bible, Old Testament, Exodus 20, 13 Nezavraždíš. ... , <http://www.obohu.cz/bible/index.php?styl=CRP&kap=20&k=Ex> and Bible, Old Testament, Deuteronomy 5, 17 "Nezavraždíš!" ..., <http://www.obohu.cz/bible/index.php?styl=CRP&kap=5&k=Dt> . In original apparently Hebrew consonantal word root: „r-z-ch", to murder. However this command of this decalogue in Czech Christian ecumenical translation sounds: „Do not kill! About it what is killing and what about murder according to above mentioned command of Bible: „Do not murder" in the above its rabbinical translation apparently according to orthodox Jews leader decides on principle, see e.g . apparently biggest Jewish biblical king David in Old Testament Biblical stories about this king, or in case of apparent murder of his descendant Jesus from Nazareth, apparently God-man and Christ by other Jews or in case of clear Nazi murder of several millions Jews during holocaust, when it was always apparently abuse of notion of extreme need by these leaders. However in Czech ecumenical translation and in English KJV (King James Version) translation of Bible, Old Testament, Exodus 20, 13: "Thou shalt not kill." , <http://www.biblenet.cz/b/Exod/20#v13> and <http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/Ex20.php> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Exodus+20&version=KJV>, Bible, Old Testament, Deuteronomy 5, 17: "Thou shalt not kill." , <http://www.biblenet.cz/b/Deut/5#v17> and <http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/Dt5.php> and <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Deuteronomy+5&version=KJV> it is clear meaning Christian shift of above-mentioned Hebrew word root r - z - ch / (not)murder started also by the oldest Bible in Czech language so - called Bible of Kralice from years 1579 until 1596 A.D. to word „do not kill", which is possible apparently in contemporary Czech to extend also for animals and for all other living beings, as e.g . also mere bacteria or viruses, see observation of chimpanzees [119](https://www.stream.cz/slavedny/10011262-</a></b></p>
</div>
<div data-bbox=)**

**den-kdy-jane-goodalova-zahajila-svuj-vyzkum-simpanzu-14-cervenec , that all e.g . according to wording of contemporary Czech law apparently it is impossible to „murder”, but also them it is possible to „kill”.**

See:

Bible, Old Testament, 2 SAMUEL, 1ST CHAPTER: 1 NOW IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THE DEATH OF SAUL, WHEN DAVID WAS RETURNED FROM THE SLAUGHTER OF THE AMALEKITES, AND DAVID HAD ABODE TWO DAYS IN ZIKLAG; 2 IT CAME EVEN TO PASS ON THE THIRD DAY, THAT, BEHOLD, A MAN CAME OUT OF THE CAMP FROM SAUL WITH HIS CLOTHES RENT, AND EARTH UPON HIS HEAD: AND SO IT WAS, WHEN HE CAME TO DAVID, THAT HE FELL TO THE EARTH, AND DID OBEISANCE. 3 AND DAVID SAID UNTO HIM, FROM WHENCE COMEST THOU? AND HE SAID UNTO HIM, OUT OF THE CAMP OF ISRAEL AM I ESCAPED. 4 AND DAVID SAID UNTO HIM, HOW WENT THE MATTER? I PRAY THEE, TELL ME. AND HE ANSWERED, THAT THE PEOPLE ARE FLED FROM THE BATTLE, AND MANY OF THE PEOPLE ALSO ARE FALLEN AND DEAD; AND SAUL AND JONATHAN HIS SON ARE DEAD ALSO. 5 AND DAVID SAID UNTO THE YOUNG MAN THAT TOLD HIM, HOW KNOWEST THOU THAT SAUL AND JONATHAN HIS SON BE DEAD? 6 AND THE YOUNG MAN THAT TOLD HIM SAID, AS I HAPPENED BY CHANCE UPON MOUNT GILBOA, BEHOLD, SAUL LEANED UPON HIS SPEAR; AND, LO, THE CHARIOTS AND HORSEMEN FOLLOWED HARD AFTER HIM. 7 AND WHEN HE LOOKED BEHIND HIM, HE SAW ME, AND CALLED UNTO ME. AND I ANSWERED, HERE AM I. 8 AND HE SAID UNTO ME, WHO ART THOU? AND I ANSWERED HIM, I AM AN AMALEKITE. 9 HE SAID UNTO ME AGAIN, STAND, I PRAY THEE, UPON ME, AND SLAY ME: FOR ANGUISH IS COME UPON ME, BECAUSE MY LIFE IS YET WHOLE IN ME. 10 SO I STOOD UPON HIM, AND SLEW HIM, BECAUSE I WAS SURE THAT HE COULD NOT LIVE AFTER THAT HE WAS FALLEN: AND I TOOK THE CROWN THAT WAS UPON HIS HEAD, AND THE BRACELET THAT WAS ON HIS ARM, AND HAVE BROUGHT THEM HITHER UNTO MY LORD. 11 THEN DAVID TOOK HOLD ON HIS CLOTHES, AND RENT THEM; AND LIKEWISE ALL THE MEN THAT WERE WITH HIM: 12 AND THEY MOURNED, AND WEPT, AND FASTED UNTIL EVEN, FOR SAUL, AND FOR JONATHAN HIS SON, AND FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE LORD, AND FOR THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL; BECAUSE THEY WERE FALLEN BY THE SWORD. 13 AND DAVID SAID UNTO THE YOUNG MAN THAT TOLD HIM, WHENCE ART THOU? AND HE ANSWERED, I AM THE SON OF A STRANGER, AN AMALEKITE. 14 AND DAVID SAID UNTO HIM, HOW WAST THOU NOT AFRAID TO STRETCH FORTH THINE HAND TO DESTROY THE LORD'S ANOINTED? 15 AND DAVID CALLED ONE OF THE YOUNG MEN, AND SAID, GO NEAR, AND FALL UPON HIM. AND HE SMOTE HIM THAT HE DIED. 16 AND DAVID SAID UNTO HIM, THY BLOOD BE UPON THY HEAD; FOR THY MOUTH HATH TESTIFIED AGAINST THEE, SAYING, I HAVE SLAIN THE LORD'S ANOINTED. ... 26 I AM DISTRESSED FOR THEE, MY BROTHER JONATHAN: VERY PLEASANT HAST THOU BEEN UNTO ME: THY LOVE TO ME WAS WONDERFUL, PASSING THE LOVE OF WOMEN.

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Druh%C3%A1%20Samuelova%201&version=B21>

Bible, New Testament, John 18, 12 THEN THE BAND AND THE CAPTAIN AND OFFICERS OF THE JEWS TOOK JESUS, AND BOUND HIM, 13 AND LED HIM AWAY TO ANNAS FIRST; FOR HE WAS FATHER IN LAW TO CAIAPHAS, WHICH WAS THE HIGH PRIEST THAT SAME YEAR. 14 NOW CAIAPHAS WAS HE, WHICH GAVE COUNSEL TO THE JEWS, THAT IT WAS EXPEDIENT THAT ONE MAN SHOULD DIE FOR THE PEOPLE.

[HTTPS://WWW.BIBLEGATEWAY.COM/PASSAGE/?SEARCH=JOHN+18&VERSION=KJV](https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=John+18&version=KJV)

Bible, New Testament, John 11, 45 THEN MANY OF THE JEWS WHICH CAME TO MARY, AND HAD SEEN THE THINGS WHICH JESUS DID, BELIEVED ON HIM. 46 BUT SOME OF THEM WENT THEIR WAYS TO THE PHARISEES, AND TOLD THEM WHAT THINGS JESUS HAD DONE. 47 THEN GATHERED THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE PHARISEES A COUNCIL, AND SAID, WHAT DO WE? FOR THIS MAN DOETH MANY MIRACLES. 48 IF WE LET HIM THUS ALONE, ALL MEN WILL BELIEVE ON HIM: AND THE ROMANS SHALL COME AND TAKE AWAY BOTH OUR PLACE AND NATION. 49 AND ONE OF THEM, NAMED CAIAPHAS, BEING THE HIGH PRIEST THAT SAME YEAR, SAID UNTO THEM, YE KNOW NOTHING AT ALL, 50 NOR CONSIDER THAT IT IS EXPEDIENT FOR US, THAT ONE MAN SHOULD DIE FOR THE PEOPLE, AND THAT THE WHOLE NATION PERISH NOT. 51 AND THIS SPAKE HE NOT OF HIMSELF: BUT BEING HIGH PRIEST THAT YEAR, HE PROPHESED THAT JESUS SHOULD DIE FOR THAT NATION; 52 AND NOT FOR THAT NATION ONLY, BUT THAT ALSO HE SHOULD GATHER TOGETHER IN ONE THE CHILDREN OF GOD THAT WERE SCATTERED ABROAD. 53 THEN FROM THAT DAY FORTH THEY TOOK COUNSEL TOGETHER FOR TO PUT HIM TO DEATH.

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=John+11&version=KJV>

The original texts of the Tanakh were mainly in Hebrew, with some portions in Aramaic. In addition to the authoritative Masoretic Text, Jews still refer to the Septuagint, the translation of the Hebrew Bible into Greek, and the Targum Onkelos, an Aramaic version of the Bible. There are several different ancient versions of the Tanakh in Hebrew, mostly differing by spelling, and the traditional Jewish version is based on the version known as Aleppo Codex. Even in this version there are words which are traditionally read differently from written, because the oral tradition is considered more fundamental than the written one, and presumably

mistakes had been made in copying the text over the generations.[citation needed] (Viz/ see [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bible#Versions\\_and\\_translations](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bible#Versions_and_translations) )

Bible, Old Testament, Exodus 20, 13, Bible, Old Testament, Deuteronomium 5, 17

Exodus 20 Unicode/XML Westminster Leningrad Codex, Exodus 20 Unicode/XML Westminster Leningrad Codex, <http://www.tanach.us/Tanach.xml#Home> , Deuteronomy 5 Unicode/XML Westminster Leningrad Codex, <http://www.tanach.us/Tanach.xml#Home>

## שמות

Exodus 20

לֹא תִרְצֹחַ: ס 20<sup>13</sup>

End of Exodus 20:13 - 20:13

Date: 2016.07.20-13.35

## דברים

Deuteronomy 5

לֹא תִרְצֹחַ: ס 5<sup>17</sup>

End of Deuteronomy 5:17 - 5:17

Date: 2016.07.20-13.39

### Literature:

*All quotations from the Bible in this book because of copyright are on principle in Czech from Kralice Bible see <http://www.efc.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1K15.php> , headlines from Bible, translation 21st century (shortly Bible21 or B21, first parts were published under the name New Bible of Kralice (NBK)) see <http://www.biblegateway.com/> and [https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bible,\\_p%C5%99eklad\\_21.\\_stolet%C3%AD](https://cs.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bible,_p%C5%99eklad_21._stolet%C3%AD) , originally all inspired by the Bible Old and New Testaments | including deuterocanonic books |, Czech Ecumenical Translation, CZECH Bible Society, 1995, see [www.bible.net.cz](http://www.bible.net.cz) , and in English see King James Version <http://www.biblegateway.com/>*

### 1 SAMUEL, 14 CHAPTER

#### **(BRAVE JONATHAN,**

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD+Samuelova+14&version=B21> )

1 Now it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that is on the other side. But he told not his father. 2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah under a pomegranate tree which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men; 3 And Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the Lord's priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone. 4 And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh. 5 The forefront of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah. 6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few. 7 And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I am with thee according to thy heart. 8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto these men, and we will discover ourselves unto them. 9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them. 10

But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the Lord hath delivered them into our hand: and this shall be a sign unto us. 11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves. 12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: for the Lord hath delivered them into the hand of Israel. 13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armourbearer slew after him. 14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow. 15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling. 16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another. 17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armourbearer were not there. 18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel. 19 And it came to pass, while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand. 20 And Saul and all the people that were with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture. 21 Moreover the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan. 22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle. 23 So the Lord saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over unto Bethaven.

**(MY FATHER DAMAGES LAND,**

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD+Samuelova+14&version=B21> )

24 AND THE MEN OF ISRAEL WERE DISTRESSED THAT DAY: FOR SAUL HAD ADJURED THE PEOPLE, SAYING, CURSED BE THE MAN THAT EATETH ANY FOOD UNTIL EVENING, THAT I MAY BE AVENGED ON MINE ENEMIES. SO NONE OF THE PEOPLE TASTED ANY FOOD. 25 AND ALL THEY OF THE LAND CAME TO A WOOD; AND THERE WAS HONEY UPON THE GROUND. 26 AND WHEN THE PEOPLE WERE COME INTO THE WOOD, BEHOLD, THE HONEY DROPPED; BUT NO MAN PUT HIS HAND TO HIS MOUTH: FOR THE PEOPLE FEARED THE OATH. 27 BUT JONATHAN HEARD NOT WHEN HIS FATHER CHARGED THE PEOPLE WITH THE OATH: WHEREFORE HE PUT FORTH THE END OF THE ROD THAT WAS IN HIS HAND, AND DIPPED IT IN AN HONEYCOMB, AND PUT HIS HAND TO HIS MOUTH; AND HIS EYES WERE ENLIGHTENED. 28 THEN ANSWERED ONE OF THE PEOPLE, AND SAID, THY FATHER STRAITLY CHARGED THE PEOPLE WITH AN OATH, SAYING, CURSED BE THE MAN THAT EATETH ANY FOOD THIS DAY. AND THE PEOPLE WERE FAINT. 29 THEN SAID JONATHAN, MY FATHER HATH TROUBLED THE LAND: SEE, I PRAY YOU, HOW MINE EYES HAVE BEEN ENLIGHTENED, BECAUSE I TASTED A LITTLE OF THIS HONEY. 30 HOW MUCH MORE, IF HAPLY THE PEOPLE HAD EATEN FREELY TO DAY OF THE SPOIL OF THEIR ENEMIES WHICH THEY FOUND? FOR HAD THERE NOT BEEN NOW A MUCH GREATER SLAUGHTER AMONG THE PHILISTINES? 31 AND THEY SMOTE THE PHILISTINES THAT DAY FROM MICHMASH TO AJALON: AND THE PEOPLE WERE VERY FAINT. 32 AND THE PEOPLE FLEW UPON THE SPOIL, AND TOOK SHEEP, AND OXEN, AND CALVES, AND SLEW THEM ON THE GROUND: AND THE PEOPLE DID EAT THEM WITH THE BLOOD. 33 THEN THEY TOLD SAUL, SAYING, BEHOLD, THE PEOPLE SIN AGAINST THE LORD, IN THAT THEY EAT WITH THE BLOOD. AND HE SAID, YE HAVE TRANSGRESSED: ROLL A GREAT STONE UNTO ME THIS DAY. 34 AND SAUL SAID, DISPERSE YOURSELVES AMONG THE PEOPLE, AND SAY UNTO THEM, BRING ME HITHER EVERY MAN HIS OX, AND EVERY MAN HIS SHEEP, AND SLAY THEM HERE, AND EAT; AND SIN NOT AGAINST THE LORD IN EATING WITH THE BLOOD. AND ALL THE PEOPLE BROUGHT EVERY MAN HIS OX WITH HIM THAT NIGHT, AND SLEW THEM THERE. 35 AND SAUL BUILT AN ALTAR UNTO THE LORD: THE SAME WAS THE FIRST ALTAR THAT HE BUILT UNTO THE LORD. 36 AND SAUL SAID, LET US GO DOWN AFTER THE PHILISTINES BY NIGHT, AND SPOIL THEM UNTIL THE MORNING LIGHT, AND LET US NOT LEAVE A MAN OF THEM. AND THEY SAID, DO WHATSOEVER SEEMETH GOOD UNTO THEE. THEN SAID THE PRIEST, LET US DRAW NEAR HITHER UNTO GOD. 37 AND SAUL ASKED COUNSEL OF GOD, SHALL I GO DOWN AFTER THE PHILISTINES? WILT THOU DELIVER THEM INTO THE HAND OF ISRAEL? BUT HE ANSWERED HIM NOT THAT DAY. 38 AND SAUL SAID, DRAW YE NEAR HITHER, ALL THE CHIEF OF THE PEOPLE: AND KNOW AND SEE WHEREIN THIS SIN HATH BEEN

THIS DAY. 39 FOR, AS THE LORD LIVETH, WHICH SAVETH ISRAEL, THOUGH IT BE IN JONATHAN MY SON, HE SHALL SURELY DIE. BUT THERE WAS NOT A MAN AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE THAT ANSWERED HIM. 40 THEN SAID HE UNTO ALL ISRAEL, BE YE ON ONE SIDE, AND I AND JONATHAN MY SON WILL BE ON THE OTHER SIDE. AND THE PEOPLE SAID UNTO SAUL, DO WHAT SEEMETH GOOD UNTO THEE. 41 THEREFORE SAUL SAID UNTO THE LORD GOD OF ISRAEL, GIVE A PERFECT LOT. AND SAUL AND JONATHAN WERE TAKEN: BUT THE PEOPLE ESCAPED. 42 AND SAUL SAID, CAST LOTS BETWEEN ME AND JONATHAN MY SON. AND JONATHAN WAS TAKEN. 43 THEN SAUL SAID TO JONATHAN, TELL ME WHAT THOU HAST DONE. AND JONATHAN TOLD HIM, AND SAID, I DID BUT TASTE A LITTLE HONEY WITH THE END OF THE ROD THAT WAS IN MINE HAND, AND, LO, I MUST DIE. 44 AND SAUL ANSWERED, GOD DO SO AND MORE ALSO: FOR THOU SHALT SURELY DIE, JONATHAN. 45 AND THE PEOPLE SAID UNTO SAUL, SHALL JONATHAN DIE, WHO HATH WROUGHT THIS GREAT SALVATION IN ISRAEL? GOD FORBID: AS THE LORD LIVETH, THERE SHALL NOT ONE HAIR OF HIS HEAD FALL TO THE GROUND; FOR HE HATH WROUGHT WITH GOD THIS DAY. SO THE PEOPLE RESCUED JONATHAN, THAT HE DIED NOT. 46 THEN SAUL WENT UP FROM FOLLOWING THE PHILISTINES: AND THE PHILISTINES WENT TO THEIR OWN PLACE. 47 SO SAUL TOOK THE KINGDOM OVER ISRAEL, AND FOUGHT AGAINST ALL HIS ENEMIES ON EVERY SIDE, AGAINST MOAB, AND AGAINST THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND AGAINST EDOM, AND AGAINST THE KINGS OF ZOBAB, AND AGAINST THE PHILISTINES: AND WHITHERSOEVER HE TURNED HIMSELF, HE VEXED THEM. 48 AND HE GATHERED AN HOST, AND SMOTE THE AMALEKITES, AND DELIVERED ISRAEL OUT OF THE HANDS OF THEM THAT SPOILED THEM. 49 NOW THE SONS OF SAUL WERE JONATHAN, AND ISHUI, AND MELCHISHUA: AND THE NAMES OF HIS TWO DAUGHTERS WERE THESE; THE NAME OF THE FIRSTBORN MERAB, AND THE NAME OF THE YOUNGER MICHAL: 50 AND THE NAME OF SAUL'S WIFE WAS AHINOAM, THE DAUGHTER OF AHIMAAZ: AND THE NAME OF THE CAPTAIN OF HIS HOST WAS ABNER, THE SON OF NER, SAUL'S UNCLE. 51 AND KISH WAS THE FATHER OF SAUL; AND NER THE FATHER OF ABNER WAS THE SON OF ABIEL. 52 AND THERE WAS SORE WAR AGAINST THE PHILISTINES ALL THE DAYS OF SAUL: AND WHEN SAUL SAW ANY STRONG MAN, OR ANY VALIANT MAN, HE TOOK HIM UNTO HIM.

<http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1S14.php> and

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD+Samuelova+14&version=KJV>

## **1 SAMUEL, 18 CHAPTER**

### **(SAUL'S JEALOUSY,**

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD%20Samuelova%2018&version=B21>

)

1 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. 2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house. 3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul. 4 And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle. 5 And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants. 6 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick. 7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands. 8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom? 9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward. 10 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Saul's hand. 11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David avoided out of his presence twice. 12 And Saul was afraid of David, because the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul. 13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in

before the people. 14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the Lord was with him. 15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him. 16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them. 17 And Saul said to David, Behold my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the Lord's battles. For Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him. 18 And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king? 19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab Saul's daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife. 20 And Michal Saul's daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him. 21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law in the one of the twain. 22 And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law. 23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed? 24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David. 25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. 26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son in law: and the days were not expired. 27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife. 28 And Saul saw and knew that the Lord was with David, and that Michal Saul's daughter loved him. 29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy continually. 30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much set by.

<http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1S18.php> and

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD+Samuelova+18&version=KJV>

## **1. SAMUEL, 19 CHAPTER**

**(LET HE DIE!**

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD%20Samuelova%2019&version=B21>

)

1 AND SAUL SPAKE TO JONATHAN HIS SON, AND TO ALL HIS SERVANTS, THAT THEY SHOULD KILL DAVID. 2 BUT JONATHAN SAUL'S SON DELIGHTED MUCH IN DAVID: AND JONATHAN TOLD DAVID, SAYING, SAUL MY FATHER SEEKETH TO KILL THEE: NOW THEREFORE, I PRAY THEE, TAKE HEED TO THYSELF UNTIL THE MORNING, AND ABIDE IN A SECRET PLACE, AND HIDE THYSELF: 3 AND I WILL GO OUT AND STAND BESIDE MY FATHER IN THE FIELD WHERE THOU ART, AND I WILL COMMUNE WITH MY FATHER OF THEE; AND WHAT I SEE, THAT I WILL TELL THEE. 4 AND JONATHAN SPAKE GOOD OF DAVID UNTO SAUL HIS FATHER, AND SAID UNTO HIM, LET NOT THE KING SIN AGAINST HIS SERVANT, AGAINST DAVID; BECAUSE HE HATH NOT SINNED AGAINST THEE, AND BECAUSE HIS WORKS HAVE BEEN TO THEE-WARD VERY GOOD: 5 FOR HE DID PUT HIS LIFE IN HIS HAND, AND SLEW THE PHILISTINE, AND THE LORD WROUGHT A GREAT SALVATION FOR ALL ISRAEL: THOU SAWEST IT, AND DIDST REJOICE: WHEREFORE THEN WILT THOU SIN AGAINST INNOCENT BLOOD, TO SLAY DAVID WITHOUT A CAUSE? 6 AND SAUL HEARKENED UNTO THE VOICE OF JONATHAN: AND SAUL SWARE, AS THE LORD LIVETH, HE SHALL NOT BE SLAIN. 7 AND JONATHAN CALLED DAVID, AND JONATHAN SHEWED HIM ALL THOSE THINGS. AND JONATHAN BROUGHT DAVID TO SAUL, AND HE WAS IN HIS PRESENCE, AS IN TIMES PAST. 8 AND THERE WAS WAR AGAIN: AND DAVID WENT OUT, AND FOUGHT WITH THE PHILISTINES, AND SLEW THEM WITH A GREAT SLAUGHTER; AND THEY FLED FROM HIM. 9 AND THE EVIL SPIRIT FROM THE LORD WAS UPON SAUL, AS HE SAT IN HIS HOUSE WITH HIS JAVELIN IN HIS HAND: AND DAVID PLAYED WITH HIS HAND. 10 AND SAUL SOUGHT TO SMITE DAVID EVEN TO THE WALL WITH THE JAVELIN: BUT HE SLIPPED AWAY OUT OF SAUL'S PRESENCE, AND HE SMOTE

THE JAVELIN INTO THE WALL: AND DAVID FLED, AND ESCAPED THAT NIGHT. 11 SAUL ALSO SENT MESSENGERS UNTO DAVID'S HOUSE, TO WATCH HIM, AND TO SLAY HIM IN THE MORNING: AND MICHAL DAVID'S WIFE TOLD HIM, SAYING, IF THOU SAVE NOT THY LIFE TO NIGHT, TO MORROW THOU SHALT BE SLAIN. 12 SO MICHAL LET DAVID DOWN THROUGH A WINDOW: AND HE WENT, AND FLED, AND ESCAPED. 13 AND MICHAL TOOK AN IMAGE, AND LAID IT IN THE BED, AND PUT A PILLOW OF GOATS' HAIR FOR HIS BOLSTER, AND COVERED IT WITH A CLOTH. 14 AND WHEN SAUL SENT MESSENGERS TO TAKE DAVID, SHE SAID, HE IS SICK. 15 AND SAUL SENT THE MESSENGERS AGAIN TO SEE DAVID, SAYING, BRING HIM UP TO ME IN THE BED, THAT I MAY SLAY HIM. 16 AND WHEN THE MESSENGERS WERE COME IN, BEHOLD, THERE WAS AN IMAGE IN THE BED, WITH A PILLOW OF GOATS' HAIR FOR HIS BOLSTER. 17 AND SAUL SAID UNTO MICHAL, WHY HAST THOU DECEIVED ME SO, AND SENT AWAY MINE ENEMY, THAT HE IS ESCAPED? AND MICHAL ANSWERED SAUL, HE SAID UNTO ME, LET ME GO; WHY SHOULD I KILL THEE? 18 So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth. 19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah. 20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied. 21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also. 22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah. 23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah. 24 And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

<http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1S19.php> and

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=1%20Samuel%2019&version=KJV>

## **1 SAMUEL, 20 CHAPTER**

**(CONTRACT WITH JONATHAN,**

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD%20Samuelova%2020&version=B21>

)

1 AND DAVID FLED FROM NAIOTH IN RAMAH, AND CAME AND SAID BEFORE JONATHAN, WHAT HAVE I DONE? WHAT IS MINE INIQUITY? AND WHAT IS MY SIN BEFORE THY FATHER, THAT HE SEEKETH MY LIFE? 2 AND HE SAID UNTO HIM, GOD FORBID; THOU SHALT NOT DIE: BEHOLD, MY FATHER WILL DO NOTHING EITHER GREAT OR SMALL, BUT THAT HE WILL SHEW IT ME: AND WHY SHOULD MY FATHER HIDE THIS THING FROM ME? IT IS NOT SO. 3 AND DAVID SWARE MOREOVER, AND SAID, THY FATHER CERTAINLY KNOWETH THAT I HAVE FOUND GRACE IN THINE EYES; AND HE SAITH, LET NOT JONATHAN KNOW THIS, LEST HE BE GRIEVED: BUT TRULY AS THE LORD LIVETH, AND AS THY SOUL LIVETH, THERE IS BUT A STEP BETWEEN ME AND DEATH. 4 THEN SAID JONATHAN UNTO DAVID, WHATSOEVER THY SOUL DESIRETH, I WILL EVEN DO IT FOR THEE. 5 AND DAVID SAID UNTO JONATHAN, BEHOLD, TO MORROW IS THE NEW MOON, AND I SHOULD NOT FAIL TO SIT WITH THE KING AT MEAT: BUT LET ME GO, THAT I MAY HIDE MYSELF IN THE FIELD UNTO THE THIRD DAY AT EVEN. 6 IF THY FATHER AT ALL MISS ME, THEN SAY, DAVID EARNESTLY ASKED LEAVE OF ME THAT HE MIGHT RUN TO BETHLEHEM HIS CITY: FOR THERE IS A YEARLY SACRIFICE THERE FOR ALL THE FAMILY. 7 IF HE SAY THUS, IT IS WELL; THY SERVANT SHALL HAVE PEACE: BUT IF HE BE VERY WROTH, THEN BE SURE THAT EVIL IS DETERMINED BY HIM. 8 THEREFORE THOU SHALT DEAL KINDLY WITH THY SERVANT; FOR THOU HAST BROUGHT THY SERVANT INTO A COVENANT OF THE LORD WITH THEE: NOTWITHSTANDING, IF THERE BE IN ME INIQUITY, SLAY ME THYSELF; FOR WHY SHOULDEST THOU BRING ME TO THY FATHER? 9 AND JONATHAN SAID, FAR BE IT FROM THEE: FOR IF I KNEW CERTAINLY THAT EVIL WERE DETERMINED BY MY FATHER TO COME UPON THEE, THEN WOULD NOT I TELL IT THEE? 10 THEN SAID DAVID TO JONATHAN, WHO SHALL TELL ME? OR WHAT IF THY FATHER ANSWER THEE ROUGHLY? 11 AND JONATHAN SAID UNTO DAVID, COME, AND LET US GO OUT INTO THE FIELD. AND THEY WENT OUT BOTH OF THEM INTO THE FIELD. 12 AND JONATHAN SAID UNTO DAVID, O LORD GOD OF ISRAEL, WHEN I HAVE SOUNDED MY FATHER ABOUT TO MORROW ANY TIME, OR THE THIRD DAY, AND, BEHOLD, IF THERE BE

GOOD TOWARD DAVID, AND I THEN SEND NOT UNTO THEE, AND SHEW IT THEE; 13 THE LORD DO SO AND MUCH MORE TO JONATHAN: BUT IF IT PLEASE MY FATHER TO DO THEE EVIL, THEN I WILL SHEW IT THEE, AND SEND THEE AWAY, THAT THOU MAYEST GO IN PEACE: AND THE LORD BE WITH THEE, AS HE HATH BEEN WITH MY FATHER. 14 AND THOU SHALT NOT ONLY WHILE YET I LIVE SHEW ME THE KINDNESS OF THE LORD, THAT I DIE NOT: 15 BUT ALSO THOU SHALT NOT CUT OFF THY KINDNESS FROM MY HOUSE FOR EVER: NO, NOT WHEN THE LORD HATH CUT OFF THE ENEMIES OF DAVID EVERY ONE FROM THE FACE OF THE EARTH. 16 SO JONATHAN MADE A COVENANT WITH THE HOUSE OF DAVID, SAYING, LET THE LORD EVEN REQUIRE IT AT THE HAND OF DAVID'S ENEMIES. 17 AND JONATHAN CAUSED DAVID TO SWEAR AGAIN, BECAUSE HE LOVED HIM: FOR HE LOVED HIM AS HE LOVED HIS OWN SOUL. 18 THEN JONATHAN SAID TO DAVID, TO MORROW IS THE NEW MOON: AND THOU SHALT BE MISSED, BECAUSE THY SEAT WILL BE EMPTY. 19 AND WHEN THOU HAST STAYED THREE DAYS, THEN THOU SHALT GO DOWN QUICKLY, AND COME TO THE PLACE WHERE THOU DIDST HIDE THYSELF WHEN THE BUSINESS WAS IN HAND, AND SHALT REMAIN BY THE STONE EZEL. 20 AND I WILL SHOOT THREE ARROWS ON THE SIDE THEREOF, AS THOUGH I SHOT AT A MARK. 21 AND, BEHOLD, I WILL SEND A LAD, SAYING, GO, FIND OUT THE ARROWS. IF I EXPRESSLY SAY UNTO THE LAD, BEHOLD, THE ARROWS ARE ON THIS SIDE OF THEE, TAKE THEM; THEN COME THOU: FOR THERE IS PEACE TO THEE, AND NO HURT; AS THE LORD LIVETH. 22 BUT IF I SAY THUS UNTO THE YOUNG MAN, BEHOLD, THE ARROWS ARE BEYOND THEE; GO THY WAY: FOR THE LORD HATH SENT THEE AWAY. 23 AND AS TOUCHING THE MATTER WHICH THOU AND I HAVE SPOKEN OF, BEHOLD, THE LORD BE BETWEEN THEE AND ME FOR EVER. 24 SO DAVID HID HIMSELF IN THE FIELD: AND WHEN THE NEW MOON WAS COME, THE KING SAT HIM DOWN TO EAT MEAT. 25 AND THE KING SAT UPON HIS SEAT, AS AT OTHER TIMES, EVEN UPON A SEAT BY THE WALL: AND JONATHAN AROSE, AND ABNER SAT BY SAUL'S SIDE, AND DAVID'S PLACE WAS EMPTY. 26 NEVERTHELESS SAUL SPAKE NOT ANY THING THAT DAY: FOR HE THOUGHT, SOMETHING HATH BEFALLEN HIM, HE IS NOT CLEAN; SURELY HE IS NOT CLEAN. 27 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE MORROW, WHICH WAS THE SECOND DAY OF THE MONTH, THAT DAVID'S PLACE WAS EMPTY: AND SAUL SAID UNTO JONATHAN HIS SON, WHEREFORE COMETH NOT THE SON OF JESSE TO MEAT, NEITHER YESTERDAY, NOR TO DAY? 28 AND JONATHAN ANSWERED SAUL, DAVID EARNESTLY ASKED LEAVE OF ME TO GO TO BETHLEHEM: 29 AND HE SAID, LET ME GO, I PRAY THEE; FOR OUR FAMILY HATH A SACRIFICE IN THE CITY; AND MY BROTHER, HE HATH COMMANDED ME TO BE THERE: AND NOW, IF I HAVE FOUND FAVOUR IN THINE EYES, LET ME GET AWAY, I PRAY THEE, AND SEE MY BRETHREN. THEREFORE HE COMETH NOT UNTO THE KING'S TABLE. 30 THEN SAUL'S ANGER WAS KINDLED AGAINST JONATHAN, AND HE SAID UNTO HIM, THOU SON OF THE PERVERSE REBELLIOUS WOMAN, DO NOT I KNOW THAT THOU HAST CHOSEN THE SON OF JESSE TO THINE OWN CONFUSION, AND UNTO THE CONFUSION OF THY MOTHER'S NAKEDNESS? 31 FOR AS LONG AS THE SON OF JESSE LIVETH UPON THE GROUND, THOU SHALT NOT BE ESTABLISHED, NOR THY KINGDOM. WHEREFORE NOW SEND AND FETCH HIM UNTO ME, FOR HE SHALL SURELY DIE. 32 AND JONATHAN ANSWERED SAUL HIS FATHER, AND SAID UNTO HIM, WHEREFORE SHALL HE BE SLAIN? WHAT HATH HE DONE? 33 AND SAUL CAST A JAVELIN AT HIM TO SMITE HIM: WHEREBY JONATHAN KNEW THAT IT WAS DETERMINED OF HIS FATHER TO SLAY DAVID. 34 SO JONATHAN AROSE FROM THE TABLE IN FIERCE ANGER, AND DID EAT NO MEAT THE SECOND DAY OF THE MONTH: FOR HE WAS GRIEVED FOR DAVID, BECAUSE HIS FATHER HAD DONE HIM SHAME. 35 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE MORNING, THAT JONATHAN WENT OUT INTO THE FIELD AT THE TIME APPOINTED WITH DAVID, AND A LITTLE LAD WITH HIM. 36 AND HE SAID UNTO HIS LAD, RUN, FIND OUT NOW THE ARROWS WHICH I SHOOT. AND AS THE LAD RAN, HE SHOT AN ARROW BEYOND HIM. 37 AND WHEN THE LAD WAS COME TO THE PLACE OF THE ARROW WHICH JONATHAN HAD SHOT, JONATHAN CRIED AFTER THE LAD, AND SAID, IS NOT THE ARROW BEYOND THEE? 38 AND JONATHAN CRIED AFTER THE LAD, MAKE SPEED, HASTE, STAY NOT. AND JONATHAN'S LAD GATHERED UP THE ARROWS, AND CAME TO HIS MASTER. 39 BUT THE LAD KNEW NOT ANY THING: ONLY JONATHAN AND DAVID KNEW THE MATTER. 40 AND JONATHAN GAVE HIS ARTILLERY UNTO HIS LAD, AND SAID UNTO HIM, GO, CARRY THEM TO THE CITY. 41 AND AS SOON AS THE LAD WAS GONE, DAVID AROSE OUT OF A PLACE TOWARD THE SOUTH, AND FELL ON HIS FACE TO THE GROUND, AND BOWED HIMSELF THREE TIMES: AND THEY KISSED ONE ANOTHER, AND WEPT ONE WITH ANOTHER, UNTIL DAVID EXCEEDED. 42 AND JONATHAN SAID TO DAVID, GO IN PEACE, FORASMUCH AS WE HAVE SWORN BOTH OF US IN THE NAME OF THE LORD, SAYING, THE LORD BE BETWEEN ME AND THEE, AND BETWEEN MY SEED AND THY SEED FOR EVER. AND HE AROSE AND DEPARTED: AND JONATHAN WENT INTO THE CITY.

<http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k1S20.php>

**1 SAMUEL, 21 CHAPTER****(DAVID FLEES TO PHILISTINES,**

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD%20Samuelova%2021&version=B21>  
)

1 Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee? 2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place. 3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is present. 4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women. 5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel. 6 So the priest gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before the Lord, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away. 7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the Lord; and his name was Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul. 8 And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste. 9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me. 10 And David arose and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath. 11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands? 12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath. 13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard. 14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me? 15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

<http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1S21.php>

**1 SAMUEL, 22 CHAPTER****(ALL OF YOU CONSPIRED,**

[www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD%20Samuelova%2022&version=B21](http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD%20Samuelova%2022&version=B21) )

1 David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him. 2 And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men. 3 And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me. 4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold. 5 And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth. 6 When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him;) 7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards,

and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds; 8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day? 9 Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub. 10 And he enquired of the Lord for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine. 11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king. 12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am, my lord. 13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day? 14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithful among all thy servants as David, which is the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house? 15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more. 16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house. 17 And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the Lord: because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the Lord. 18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod. 19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword. 20 And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David. 21 And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the Lord's priests. 22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy father's house. 23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

<http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1S22.php>

## **1 SAMUEL, 23 CHAPTER**

### **(IN DESERT HIDING PLACES,**

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD%20Samuelova%2023&version=B21>  
)

1 Then they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshingfloors. 2 Therefore David enquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the Lord said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah. 3 And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines? 4 Then David enquired of the Lord yet again. And the Lord answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand. 5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah. 6 And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand. 7 And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars. 8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men. 9 And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod. 10 Then said David, O Lord God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake. 11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O Lord God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the

Lord said, He will come down. 12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the Lord said, They will deliver thee up. 13 Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbore to go forth. 14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand. 15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood. 16 And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God. 17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth. 18 And they two made a covenant before the Lord: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house. 19 Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon? 20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand. 21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the Lord; for ye have compassion on me. 22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly. 23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah. 24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon. 25 Saul also and his men went to seek him. And they told David; wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon. 26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them. 27 But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land. 28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Selahammahlekoth. 29 And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at Engedi.

<http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1S23.php>

### **1 SAMUEL, 24 CHAPTER**

**(I DO NOT HIT YOU,**

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD%20Samuelova%2024&version=B21>  
)

1 And it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of Engedi. 2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats. 3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave. 4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the Lord said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily. 5 And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. 6 And he said unto his men, The Lord forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the Lord's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the Lord. 7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way. 8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself. 9 And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt? 10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the Lord had

delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but mine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the Lord's anointed. 11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it. 12 The Lord judge between me and thee, and the Lord avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. 13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. 14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea. 15 The Lord therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand. 16 And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept. 17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil. 18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the Lord had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not. 19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the Lord reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day. 20 And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand. 21 Swear now therefore unto me by the Lord, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house. 22 And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

<http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1S24.php>

## **1 SAMUEL, 25 CHAPTER**

**(ABIGAIL,**

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD%20Samuelova%2025&version=B21>  
)

1 AND SAMUEL DIED; AND ALL THE ISRAELITES WERE GATHERED TOGETHER, AND LAMENTED HIM, AND BURIED HIM IN HIS HOUSE AT RAMAH. AND DAVID AROSE, AND WENT DOWN TO THE WILDERNESS OF PARAN. 2 AND THERE WAS A MAN IN MAON, WHOSE POSSESSIONS WERE IN CARMEL; AND THE MAN WAS VERY GREAT, AND HE HAD THREE THOUSAND SHEEP, AND A THOUSAND GOATS: AND HE WAS SHEARING HIS SHEEP IN CARMEL. 3 NOW THE NAME OF THE MAN WAS NABAL; AND THE NAME OF HIS WIFE ABIGAIL: AND SHE WAS A WOMAN OF GOOD UNDERSTANDING, AND OF A BEAUTIFUL COUNTENANCE: BUT THE MAN WAS CHURLISH AND EVIL IN HIS DOINGS; AND HE WAS OF THE HOUSE OF CALEB. 4 AND DAVID HEARD IN THE WILDERNESS THAT NABAL DID SHEAR HIS SHEEP. 5 AND DAVID SENT OUT TEN YOUNG MEN, AND DAVID SAID UNTO THE YOUNG MEN, GET YOU UP TO CARMEL, AND GO TO NABAL, AND GREET HIM IN MY NAME: 6 AND THUS SHALL YE SAY TO HIM THAT LIVETH IN PROSPERITY, PEACE BE BOTH TO THEE, AND PEACE BE TO THINE HOUSE, AND PEACE BE UNTO ALL THAT THOU HAST. 7 AND NOW I HAVE HEARD THAT THOU HAST SHEARERS: NOW THY SHEPHERDS WHICH WERE WITH US, WE HURT THEM NOT, NEITHER WAS THERE OUGHT MISSING UNTO THEM, ALL THE WHILE THEY WERE IN CARMEL. 8 ASK THY YOUNG MEN, AND THEY WILL SHEW THEE. WHEREFORE LET THE YOUNG MEN FIND FAVOUR IN THINE EYES: FOR WE COME IN A GOOD DAY: GIVE, I PRAY THEE, WHATSOEVER COMETH TO THINE HAND UNTO THY SERVANTS, AND TO THY SON DAVID. 9 AND WHEN DAVID'S YOUNG MEN CAME, THEY SPAKE TO NABAL ACCORDING TO ALL THOSE WORDS IN THE NAME OF DAVID, AND CEASED. 10 AND NABAL ANSWERED DAVID'S SERVANTS, AND SAID, WHO IS DAVID? AND WHO IS THE SON OF JESSE? THERE BE MANY SERVANTS NOW A DAYS THAT BREAK AWAY EVERY MAN FROM HIS MASTER. 11 SHALL I THEN TAKE MY BREAD, AND MY WATER, AND MY FLESH THAT I HAVE KILLED FOR MY SHEARERS, AND GIVE IT UNTO MEN, WHOM I KNOW NOT WHENCE THEY BE? 12 SO DAVID'S YOUNG MEN TURNED THEIR WAY, AND WENT AGAIN, AND CAME AND TOLD HIM ALL THOSE SAYINGS. 13 AND DAVID SAID UNTO HIS MEN, GIRD YE ON EVERY MAN HIS SWORD. AND THEY GIRDED ON EVERY MAN HIS SWORD; AND DAVID ALSO GIRDED ON HIS SWORD: AND THERE WENT UP AFTER DAVID ABOUT FOUR HUNDRED MEN; AND TWO HUNDRED ABODE BY THE STUFF. 14 BUT ONE OF THE YOUNG MEN TOLD ABIGAIL, NABAL'S WIFE, SAYING, BEHOLD, DAVID SENT MESSENGERS OUT OF THE WILDERNESS TO SALUTE

OUR MASTER; AND HE RAILED ON THEM. 15 BUT THE MEN WERE VERY GOOD UNTO US, AND WE WERE NOT HURT, NEITHER MISSED WE ANY THING, AS LONG AS WE WERE CONVERSANT WITH THEM, WHEN WE WERE IN THE FIELDS: 16 THEY WERE A WALL UNTO US BOTH BY NIGHT AND DAY, ALL THE WHILE WE WERE WITH THEM KEEPING THE SHEEP. 17 NOW THEREFORE KNOW AND CONSIDER WHAT THOU WILT DO; FOR EVIL IS DETERMINED AGAINST OUR MASTER, AND AGAINST ALL HIS HOUSEHOLD: FOR HE IS SUCH A SON OF BELIAL, THAT A MAN CANNOT SPEAK TO HIM. 18 THEN ABIGAIL MADE HASTE, AND TOOK TWO HUNDRED LOAVES, AND TWO BOTTLES OF WINE, AND FIVE SHEEP READY DRESSED, AND FIVE MEASURES OF PARCHED CORN, AND AN HUNDRED CLUSTERS OF RAISINS, AND TWO HUNDRED CAKES OF FIGS, AND LAID THEM ON ASSES. 19 AND SHE SAID UNTO HER SERVANTS, GO ON BEFORE ME; BEHOLD, I COME AFTER YOU. BUT SHE TOLD NOT HER HUSBAND NABAL. 20 AND IT WAS SO, AS SHE RODE ON THE ASS, THAT SHE CAME DOWN BY THE COVERT ON THE HILL, AND, BEHOLD, DAVID AND HIS MEN CAME DOWN AGAINST HER; AND SHE MET THEM. 21 NOW DAVID HAD SAID, SURELY IN VAIN HAVE I KEPT ALL THAT THIS FELLOW HATH IN THE WILDERNESS, SO THAT NOTHING WAS MISSED OF ALL THAT PERTAINED UNTO HIM: AND HE HATH REQUIRED ME EVIL FOR GOOD. 22 SO AND MORE ALSO DO GOD UNTO THE ENEMIES OF DAVID, IF I LEAVE OF ALL THAT PERTAIN TO HIM BY THE MORNING LIGHT ANY THAT PISSETH AGAINST THE WALL. 23 AND WHEN ABIGAIL SAW DAVID, SHE HASTED, AND LIGHTED OFF THE ASS, AND FELL BEFORE DAVID ON HER FACE, AND BOWED HERSELF TO THE GROUND, 24 AND FELL AT HIS FEET, AND SAID, UPON ME, MY LORD, UPON ME LET THIS INIQUITY BE: AND LET THINE HANDMAID, I PRAY THEE, SPEAK IN THINE AUDIENCE, AND HEAR THE WORDS OF THINE HANDMAID. 25 LET NOT MY LORD, I PRAY THEE, REGARD THIS MAN OF BELIAL, EVEN NABAL: FOR AS HIS NAME IS, SO IS HE; NABAL IS HIS NAME, AND FOLLY IS WITH HIM: BUT I THINE HANDMAID SAW NOT THE YOUNG MEN OF MY LORD, WHOM THOU DIDST SEND. 26 NOW THEREFORE, MY LORD, AS THE LORD LIVETH, AND AS THY SOUL LIVETH, SEEING THE LORD HATH WITHHOLDEN THEE FROM COMING TO SHED BLOOD, AND FROM AVENGING THYSELF WITH THINE OWN HAND, NOW LET THINE ENEMIES, AND THEY THAT SEEK EVIL TO MY LORD, BE AS NABAL. 27 AND NOW THIS BLESSING WHICH THINE HANDMAID HATH BROUGHT UNTO MY LORD, LET IT EVEN BE GIVEN UNTO THE YOUNG MEN THAT FOLLOW MY LORD. 28 I PRAY THEE, FORGIVE THE TRESPASS OF THINE HANDMAID: FOR THE LORD WILL CERTAINLY MAKE MY LORD A SURE HOUSE; BECAUSE MY LORD FIGHTETH THE BATTLES OF THE LORD, AND EVIL HATH NOT BEEN FOUND IN THEE ALL THY DAYS. 29 YET A MAN IS RISEN TO PURSUE THEE, AND TO SEEK THY SOUL: BUT THE SOUL OF MY LORD SHALL BE BOUND IN THE BUNDLE OF LIFE WITH THE LORD THY GOD; AND THE SOULS OF THINE ENEMIES, THEM SHALL HE SLING OUT, AS OUT OF THE MIDDLE OF A SLING. 30 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, WHEN THE LORD SHALL HAVE DONE TO MY LORD ACCORDING TO ALL THE GOOD THAT HE HATH SPOKEN CONCERNING THEE, AND SHALL HAVE APPOINTED THEE RULER OVER ISRAEL; 31 THAT THIS SHALL BE NO GRIEF UNTO THEE, NOR OFFENCE OF HEART UNTO MY LORD, EITHER THAT THOU HAST SHED BLOOD CAUSELESS, OR THAT MY LORD HATH AVENGED HIMSELF: BUT WHEN THE LORD SHALL HAVE DEALT WELL WITH MY LORD, THEN REMEMBER THINE HANDMAID. 32 AND DAVID SAID TO ABIGAIL, BLESSED BE THE LORD GOD OF ISRAEL, WHICH SENT THEE THIS DAY TO MEET ME: 33 AND BLESSED BE THY ADVICE, AND BLESSED BE THOU, WHICH HAST KEPT ME THIS DAY FROM COMING TO SHED BLOOD, AND FROM AVENGING MYSELF WITH MINE OWN HAND. 34 FOR IN VERY DEED, AS THE LORD GOD OF ISRAEL LIVETH, WHICH HATH KEPT ME BACK FROM HURTING THEE, EXCEPT THOU HADST HASTED AND COME TO MEET ME, SURELY THERE HAD NOT BEEN LEFT UNTO NABAL BY THE MORNING LIGHT ANY THAT PISSETH AGAINST THE WALL. 35 SO DAVID RECEIVED OF HER HAND THAT WHICH SHE HAD BROUGHT HIM, AND SAID UNTO HER, GO UP IN PEACE TO THINE HOUSE; SEE, I HAVE HEARKENED TO THY VOICE, AND HAVE ACCEPTED THY PERSON. 36 AND ABIGAIL CAME TO NABAL; AND, BEHOLD, HE HELD A FEAST IN HIS HOUSE, LIKE THE FEAST OF A KING; AND NABAL'S HEART WAS MERRY WITHIN HIM, FOR HE WAS VERY DRUNKEN: WHEREFORE SHE TOLD HIM NOTHING, LESS OR MORE, UNTIL THE MORNING LIGHT. 37 BUT IT CAME TO PASS IN THE MORNING, WHEN THE WINE WAS GONE OUT OF NABAL, AND HIS WIFE HAD TOLD HIM THESE THINGS, THAT HIS HEART DIED WITHIN HIM, AND HE BECAME AS A STONE. 38 AND IT CAME TO PASS ABOUT TEN DAYS AFTER, THAT THE LORD SMOTE NABAL, THAT HE DIED. 39 AND WHEN DAVID HEARD THAT NABAL WAS DEAD, HE SAID, BLESSED BE THE LORD, THAT HATH PLEADED THE CAUSE OF MY REPROACH FROM THE HAND OF NABAL, AND HATH KEPT HIS SERVANT FROM EVIL: FOR THE LORD HATH RETURNED THE WICKEDNESS OF NABAL UPON HIS OWN HEAD. AND DAVID SENT AND COMMUNED WITH ABIGAIL, TO TAKE HER TO HIM TO WIFE. 40 AND WHEN THE SERVANTS OF DAVID WERE COME TO ABIGAIL TO CARMEL, THEY SPAKE UNTO HER, SAYING, DAVID SENT US UNTO THEE, TO TAKE THEE TO HIM TO WIFE. 41 AND SHE AROSE, AND BOWED HERSELF ON HER FACE TO THE EARTH, AND SAID, BEHOLD, LET THINE HANDMAID BE A SERVANT TO WASH THE FEET OF THE SERVANTS OF MY LORD. 42 AND ABIGAIL HASTED, AND AROSE AND RODE UPON AN ASS, WITH FIVE DAMSELS

OF HERS THAT WENT AFTER HER; AND SHE WENT AFTER THE MESSENGERS OF DAVID, AND BECAME HIS WIFE. 43 DAVID ALSO TOOK AHINOAM OF JEZREEL; AND THEY WERE ALSO BOTH OF THEM HIS WIVES. 44 BUT SAUL HAD GIVEN MICHAL HIS DAUGHTER, DAVID'S WIFE, TO PHALTI THE SON OF LAISH, WHICH WAS OF GALLIM.

<http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1S25.php>

## **1 SAMUEL, 26 CHAPTER**

**(I DO NOT HIT THE ANOINTED ONE,**

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD%20Samuelova%2026&version=B21>

)

1 And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon? 2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. 3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon, by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness. 4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed. 5 And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him. 6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee. 7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him. 8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time. 9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the Lord's anointed, and be guiltless? 10 David said furthermore, As the Lord liveth, the Lord shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish. 11 The Lord forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the Lord's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go. 12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the Lord was fallen upon them. 13 Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off; a great space being between them: 14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king? 15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord. 16 This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the Lord liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the Lord's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster. 17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king. 18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand? 19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the Lord have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the Lord; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lord, saying, Go, serve other gods. 20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lord: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains. 21 Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly. 22 And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it. 23 The Lord render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness; for the Lord delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the Lord's anointed. 24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes,

so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the Lord, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation. 25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

<http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1S26.php>

### **1 SAMUEL, 27 CHAPTER**

**(AMONG PHILISTINES AGAIN,**

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD%20Samuelova%2027&version=B21>

)

1 And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand. 2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him unto Achish, the son of Maach, king of Gath. 3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife. 4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him. 5 And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee? 6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day. 7 And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months. 8 And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt. 9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish. 10 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites. 11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines. 12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

<http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1S27.php>

### **1 SAMUEL, 28 CHAPTER**

1 And it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men. 2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

**(TOMORROW YOU WILL BE WITH ME,**

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD%20Samuelova%2028&version=B21>

)

3 Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land. 4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa. 5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled. 6 And when Saul enquired of the Lord, the Lord answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets. 7 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him,

Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor. 8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up, whom I shall name unto thee. 9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die? 10 And Saul sware to her by the Lord, saying, As the Lord liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing. 11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel. 12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul. 13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth. 14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself. 15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do. 16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the Lord is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy? 17 And the Lord hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the Lord hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David: 18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the Lord, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the Lord done this thing unto thee this day. 19 Moreover the Lord will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the Lord also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines. 20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night. 21 And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me. **22 NOW THEREFORE, I PRAY THEE, HEarken THOU ALSO UNTO THE VOICE OF THINE HANDMAID, AND LET ME SET A MORSEL OF BREAD BEFORE THEE; AND EAT, THAT THOU MAYEST HAVE STRENGTH, WHEN THOU GOEST ON THY WAY. 23 BUT HE REFUSED, AND SAID, I WILL NOT EAT. BUT HIS SERVANTS, TOGETHER WITH THE WOMAN, COMPELLED HIM; AND HE HEARKENED UNTO THEIR VOICE. SO HE AROSE FROM THE EARTH, AND SAT UPON THE BED. 24 AND THE WOMAN HAD A FAT CALF IN THE HOUSE; AND SHE HASTED, AND KILLED IT, AND TOOK FLOUR, AND KNEADED IT, AND DID BAKE UNLEAVENED BREAD THEREOF: 25 AND SHE BROUGHT IT BEFORE SAUL, AND BEFORE HIS SERVANTS; AND THEY DID EAT. THEN THEY ROSE UP, AND WENT AWAY THAT NIGHT.**

<http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1S28.php>

## **1 SAMUEL, 29 CHAPTER**

**(HE MUST NOT WITH US TO THE FIGHT,**

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD%20Samuelova%2029&version=B21>

)

1 Now the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel. 2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish. 3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me unto this day? 4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men? 5 Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands? 6 Then Achish

called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the Lord liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless the lords favour thee not. 7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines. 8 And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king? 9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle. 10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart. 11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

<http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1S29.php>

### **1 SAMUEL, 30 CHAPTER**

#### **(DAVID'S LOOT,**

[www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD%20Samuelova%2030&version=B21](http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD%20Samuelova%2030&version=B21) )

1 And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire; 2 And had taken the women captives, that were therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way. 3 So David and his men came to the city, and, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives. 4 Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep. 5 And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. 6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the Lord his God. 7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David. 8 And David enquired at the Lord, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all. 9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed. 10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor. 11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water; 12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights. 13 And David said unto him, To whom belondest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick. 14 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire. 15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company. 16 And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah. 17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled. 18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives. 19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all. 20 And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they drove before those other cattle, and

said, This is David's spoil. 21 And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near to the people, he saluted them. 22 Then answered all the wicked men and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart. 23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the Lord hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand. 24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that carrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike. 25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day. 26 And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the Lord; 27 To them which were in Bethel, and to them which were in south Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir, 28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa, 29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites, 30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chorashan, and to them which were in Athach, 31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

<http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1S30.php>

### **1 SAMUEL, 31 CHAPTER**

#### **(SAUL'S DEATH,**

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD%20Samuelova%2031&version=B21>  
)

1 Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa. 2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchishua, Saul's sons. 3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers. 4 Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it. 5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him. 6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together. 7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them. 8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa. 9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people. 10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan. 11 And when the inhabitants of Jabeshgilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul; 12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there. 13 And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

<http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/1S31.php>

### **2 SAMUEL, 1 CHAPTER**

#### **(DAVID'S ASCENDANT, REPORT ON SAUL'S DEATH,**

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Druh%C3%A1%20Samuelova%201&version=B21> )

1 Now it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag; 2 It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance. 3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped. 4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also. 5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead? 6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him. 7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, Here am I. 8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite. 9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me. 10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord. 11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that were with him: 12 And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword. 13 And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite. 14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the Lord's anointed? 15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died. 16 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the Lord's anointed.

**(HOW DID HEROES DIE,**

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Druh%C3%A1%20Samuelova%201&version=B21> )

17 And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son: 18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold, it is written in the book of Jasher.) 19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen! 20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph. 21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil. 22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty. 23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions. 24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel. 25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places. 26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women. 27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

<http://www.etf.cuni.cz/~rovnanim/bible/k/2S1.php>

**30) 07/08/2016 Jehovah's Witnesses and Philosophy of Balance.**

Basic dogmas of the faith of "Jehovah's Witnesses":

1) Luke 12 King James Version (KJV), 32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. (i.e. according to the Jehovah's Witnesses the chosen people will live in heaven)

together with only one Biblical God and the angels, but the others redeemed will live in Paradise on earth, see below) <http://biblenet.cz/b/Luke/13> ,  
<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=luke+12&version=KJV>

2) Revelation 21 King James Version (KJV), 1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth (i.e. according to the Jehovah's Witnesses both Paradise on earth and also heaven will simultaneously exist): for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. 2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. 4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. 5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. 6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. <http://biblenet.cz/b/Rev/21#v1> ,  
<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Revelation%2021>

Thus the basic question from the perspective of Philosophy of Balance is: Shall be no both death and pain (see above) only in heaven or contrarily also in Paradise on earth. (i.e. from the perspective of the only one dogma of my Philosophy of Balance the question is: Does mean "... the least possible death and pain ..." in fact no both death and pain or contrarily only the least possible, but still some minimum death and pain).

On this question I quote from the Bible:

Genesis 1 King James Version (KJV), 29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. 30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. 31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.  
<http://biblenet.cz/app/b?book=Gen&no=1&search=Otev%C5%99%C3%ADt> ,  
<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Genesis%201>

Furthermore from the modern exact natural science, namely from biology it follows that also plant seeds are formed by germ (embryonic) living cells (i.e. by very small very simple living creatures), which due to their development (i.e. evolutionary) simplicity feel nearly no pain (i.e. they have not a nervous system) and which during eating of these plant seeds by a human it is also necessary to kill. (See "Pistil, egg and fertilization (insemination) ... Egg (ovulum) in the ovary is covered with the two egg coats (integuments). ... Inside the egg is a diploid tissue nucellus. ... From one cell of nucellus the parent cell of megaspore arises and four haploid cells (arise) from it (i.e. from this parent cell of megaspore) by the reduction division. Three (haploid cells) commonly vanish and the remaining cell divides into three (cells) ... [http://web2.mendelu.cz/af\\_211\\_multitext/obecna\\_botanika/texty-organologie-pestik\\_vajicko\\_oplozeni.html](http://web2.mendelu.cz/af_211_multitext/obecna_botanika/texty-organologie-pestik_vajicko_oplozeni.html) ).

Thus the basic question of the acceptability of the only one dogma of my Philosophy of Balance from the perspective of Jehovah's Witnesses is: Will be absolutely surely the new biblical paradise, see above at the end of the ages created by only one Biblical God totally different from the Biblical paradise which should exist at the beginning of the ages, where some both death and pain apparently should exist from the above mentioned reasons in a minimal extent from the reason of eating of plant seeds by both Adam and Eve, see above?

### **31) 07/08/2016 Angels and demons.**

Demons can be imagined as predators. Each human before death lives throughout all his or her life on the border of the world of demons (i.e. of hell, possibly of the emotional brain hemisphere from the perspective of subjective idealism of George Berkeley, furthermore elaborated in my Philosophy of Balance as Rational Mystique, see also American neurophysiologist Roger Wollcot Sperry, who won for his research on the two cerebral hemispheres Nobel Prize for physiology and medicine) and of the world of angels (i.e. of heaven, possibly of the rational, reasonable and computer brain hemisphere from the perspective of subjective idealism of George Berkeley, furthermore elaborated in my Philosophy of Balance as Rational Mystique, see also American neurophysiologist Roger Wollcot Sperry, who won for his research on the two cerebral hemispheres Nobel Prize for physiology and medicine), who are still trying to connect him or her to their hellish or contrarily their heavenly group. Demons are the embodiment of small number ultimately of only one living microorganism and the rest of the body of these demons is apparently only an illusion, i.e. fiction or inanimate machine and these few living cells are apparently placed in sensory organs of these demons on principle in the area of their eyes, therefore since ancient times these demons have been killed, virtually have been repulsed by garlic, virtually pepper, which are characterized by anti-micro-organic, virtually antibacterial, virtually disinfection effects, for example pepper spray weapon sprayed into the eyes of a demon. Thus it is not apparently in fact possible to kill the demons as the embodiment of a small number of microorganisms with a knife, a rifle (i.e. shotgun), a grenade, a bomb, etc., and it is possibly with the exception of nuclear weapons, virtually nuclear bombs, if we try it in this way, so the demon is always able to place some our neighbor instead of him or her (see time dilation within the special relativity theory of Albert Einstein), so in this way we will kill not a demon, but some of our neighbor. However from the above mentioned reason also demons apparently have the fear of the pepper spray, because the pepper spray is capable to kill only a few live microorganisms, which on principle does not seriously hurt our neighbor, but it can kill the demon as an embodiment of a few live microorganisms. However the situation cannot be resolved even through pouring crowds by garlic, pepper or by other disinfectant, because demons have perfect technique (eg. contemporary perfect scanners capable to make photos, i.e. real pictures of a naked man, even when he or she is fully dressed, see <https://zpravy.aktualne.cz/zahranici/novy-letistni-skener-lidi-svleka-nezletili-jim-nesmeji/r~:article:650514/> ), by which they are ever able to determine truly, if we carry this disinfectant or not, and also because on principle in every common family embody one of its members a (guardian) angel and one of its members a demon and one of its members a human before death, therefore possible killing, especially unnecessary killing of demons causes within this family a huge pressure and a huge hatred.

Quotes from the Bible on the topic:

Mark 5 King James Version (KJV), 11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. 12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. 13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea. 14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done. 15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. 16 And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine. 17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts. 18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. 19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

<http://www.biblenet.cz/b/Matt/8#v30> ,

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Mark%205> Also see Mathew 8,30 et seq., Luke 8,32 et seq. Also see Mathew 5 King James Version (KJV), 44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. <http://www.bible.net.cz/b/Matt/5#v44> , <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Matthew%205> . Also see Luke 6,27 et seq., Luke 6,35 et seq.

### **32) 07/08/2016 The function of living creatures before death (for example of Biblical both Adam and Eve) in the Last Judgment.**

According to me every living creature before death is a made child of only one Biblical God, i.e. apparently adopted sibling of Jesus of Nazareth, apparently of Christ, of the only one begotten (it means apparently "born") son of this God, according to the Roman Catholic Church of so called the Triune God (also see Note 1) below). Jesus of Nazareth, apparently Christ should apparently be His only one begotten and not made (it means apparently "not created") Son. These created children of this God are the recipients of God's gifts (in Greek language: "charisms", in Latin language: "charity") and everything that this God, virtually nature acts, so they should act in the interest of all their created children, therefore in the Last Judgment this only one Biblical God should hear the testimonies of these all His children, and their opinions and advices (eg. prayers), how to decide equitably and then this God should justly decide on this every living creature.

Note:

1) another part of this God's Trinity should be the Holy Ghost, which should be some kind of God's force that takes place in the material world God's decisions, the Holy Ghost is a kind of God's executor, virtually also God's executioner, the question is, if it is the same person with the so-called angel of death, in Hebrew language "Malach HaMavet" or, as the case may be, with Satan, i.e. the Devil, this interpretation see eg. Bible, Job 1 King James Version (KJV), 6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them. 7 And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. 8 And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? 9 Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought? 10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. 11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face. 12 And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord.

<http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=Job&no=1&search=Otev%C5%99%C3%ADt> , <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Job%201>

### **33) 09/082016 Against organic (i.e. ecological, i.e. bio) foods, i.e. against possible slave labor in the style of the German Nazis or against possible Orthodox Jewish provocation and about enslavement of the Czech State by the Orthodox Jews through usury as during government of the Orthodox Jew Joseph in ancient Egypt, see the Bible, Old Testament, book Genesis, chapter 47, verse 13-26?**

According to my mutually independent two friends in the week from 18/07/2016 to 25/07/2016 one of Czech televisions, apparently some of the traditional Czech televisions as CT1, CT2, NOVA, Prima

and Barrandov should broadcast TV show, in which they should show how in organic farming cereal field the people harvest these cereal ears by scissors. This TV show I myself did not watch and I did not succeed in finding any reference to it shortly after its alleged broadcasting also on the Internet, nevertheless I consider these two my friends as a credible source of information, and therefore I believe that this information is reliable. I have understood from these my friends that the aim of such cereal harvest should be to harvest only the ripe, i.e. dry cereal ears and the immature, i.e. green, i.e. living cereal ears to let live until their natural death. According to me and according to current market prices of organic cereals in this case it would have to be a slave labor apparently of people from developing countries for absolutely minimal and insufficient wages to survive. I immediately asked my supplier of organic foods for an opinion on this phenomenon, which I still have not received. At present time I am not able to evaluate, if it should be a slave labor, similar to the German Nazi concentration camps (organic agriculture was promoted mainly by German Nazis) or a propaganda provocation of Orthodox Jews (Orthodox Jews apparently believe that the only one biblical God, virtually nature are the mass murderer of both humans and animals, see Bible, Old Testament), who are possibly bothered therefore about the fact, that in the Czech Republic there is organic farming relatively widespread (see **Note 1** below), and who own a number of Czech mass media. In each case according to my Philosophy of Balance I could not risk that in the contemporary organic farming in a large extent there is a slave labor and thus also torturing of people, which would not contribute to the final reconciliation of humans and other living creatures but it would increase even more hatred among living creatures, especially between people on one side and the other living creatures on the other side, therefore I have immediately suspended buying of all organic foods until giving the above mentioned opinion in this matter and I have started buying on principle all my foods at the former co-operative "Jednota" (in English language "Unity"), which has existed at least since my youth, when in the Czech Republic the communists ruled, and where it is still possible to buy classical Czech foods from traditional Czech producers (this should be foods in fact most similar to so called integrated /agricultural/ production). According to me the problem is not organic agriculture itself, of which idea has probably origin in the Bible, namely in the Biblical paradise, but a misuse of this organic agriculture for mass market production, while in the Biblical paradise a mass market did not exist of course (see Bible, the Old Testament, book Genesis, from 1st to 4th chapter).

### **Notes:**

**1)** Our country (i.e. the Czech Republic in Europe, note of the author) lies in the temperate zone with optimal conditions for the production of nearly all animal and plant production necessary for our nutrition, which we usually consume. ... Of course the less (chemically, note of the author) protected (pears, note of the author) the exporters save for the domestic market. (During loading in an unnamed country of the former EU-15 the drivers heard: "You do not load it, these are protected only six times, and they are intended for our market. Load those protected twelve times, they will last longer.") ... Imports of vegetables are already at 70-80% of our (i.e. of the Czech Republic) consumption now. In general we do not want to admit a question on what soils the imported agricultural commodities are grown, how they are fertilized, how they are protected. We admire nice looking fruits, and in general we do not bother with the fact on which soils they grew up, if there can be heavy metals or inappropriate chemical protections that are prohibited by us (i.e. in the Czech Republic, note of the author). Is it prohibited the same for example in Turkey, from where we import hundreds of trucks of vegetables? ... We have to ask, if our leaders know what is so called food security? ... Our (i.e. in the Czech Republic, note of the author) agriculture has preferred organic agriculture. There would be nothing wrong, but nearly 13% of agricultural land is in organic mode, where considerably bigger subventions are, but foods production out of the total produced volume is 0.5-1%. Whereas in Austria there is about 5% of agricultural land in organic mode and in BRD (i.e. in Bundesrepublik Deutschland, i.e. in the Federal Republic of Germany, note of the author) there is it 4.5% of agricultural land and organic foods are imported to us from them. ... We (the Czech Republic and the European Union in the Czech Republic, note of the author) orient (especially financial, note of the author) means, where we produce a minimum and so we directly create space for imports and so manipulated we contribute to subsequent liquidation of Czech agriculture (and apparently to huge debts and to the consequent enslavement of the population of the Czech Republic through usury in the future already known from the stay of the Israelis, virtually Jews in antiquity /in ancient times/ in Egypt in the period about 4000 years ago during the Egyptian government of the Orthodox Israeli, virtually Jew Joseph great-grandson of Abraham as the founder of contemporary Orthodox Jewish religion, see the Bible, Old Testament, book Genesis, chapter 47, verse 13-26, see **Note 2**) below). Has anyone noticed it? Quoted from the daily nation newspaper article: „Jedem z kopce (aneb Jak se daří českému

zemědělství v Evropské unii)"/ "Going downhill (i.e. how does Czech agriculture do in the European Union)", newspaper: PRÁVO, Saturday 30/07/2016, newspaper supplement: FIRMA, page 17.

**2) Bible, Old Testament, book Genesis, chapter 47, verse 13-26**, 13 And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine. 14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house. 15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth. 16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail. 17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses: and he fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year. 18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands: 19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate. 20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's. 21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt even to the other end thereof. 22 Only the land of the priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands. 23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land. 24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones. 25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants. 26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part, except the land of the priests only, which became not Pharaoh's.

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?version=KJV&search=Genesis%2047>

**34) 12/08/2016 Why Czech government proposal of legal Act, which Minister for Justice of the Czech government Mr. Robert Pelikán (from ANO, i.e. political movement "Action of dissatisfied citizens 2011") together with another Minister of the Czech government Mr. Jiří Dienstbier (from ČSSD, i.e. "Czech Social Democratic Party") have submitted and of which approval the Chamber of Deputies of the Parliament of the Czech Republic should decide September 5, 2016 and which enables to adopt the child of a homosexual partner also by a homosexual man, (this proposal) endangers the life of this child with a relatively high probability in crisis situations. From senior representatives of the Czech Republic (i.e. one of the European States) Mr. Andrej Babiš (ANO), Mr. Dan Ťok (ANO), Mr. Jiří Dienstbier (ČSSD), Mrs. Karla Šlechtová (ANO), Mrs. Kateřina Valachová (ČSSD), Mr. Lubomír Zaorálek (ČSSD), Mrs. Michaela Marksová (ČSSD), Mr. Richard Brabec (ANO) a Mr. Robert Pelikán (ANO) a Mr. Jiří Dienstbier expressed open support for this proposal, see:**

<https://www.novinky.cz/domaci/411602-politici-mohou-udelat-z-tisice-lidi-rodice.html> .

**Because only the mother of a child will sacrifice in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred cases the life of her husband, if this mother is forced to choose between sacrificing the life of her husband and sacrificing the life of her child, and because only mother of this child will sacrifice her own life for the life of her child in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred cases, this maternal instinct of each mother, which according to me any male would never be able to learn, is the greatest guarantee of the survival of the child of both parents in crisis situations,**

**thus it is the greatest guarantee for the survival of future generations of offspring of these both parents. Contrarily male homosexual partner of blood-father will sacrifice in most cases the life of this child of this father, if this homosexual adoptive parent is forced to choose between sacrificing the life of his homosexual, especially new homosexual partner (i.e. on principle after death or divorce from his up to now male homosexual partner as blood-father of this child) and sacrificing the life of this his adoptive child.**

According to my Philosophy of Balance the cause of the fact, that no man can learn to have a maternal instinct, is quite different and by learning immutable basis of men and contrarily basis of women psyche, virtually soul, virtually brain. The basis of the men psyche is rationality, it means that on principle men are forced by their brain to infinitely re-compute, virtually control, virtually verify the rightness of each of their principal decision in the future. Contrarily the basis of the women psyche is feeling, virtually emotionality, it means that women are forced to make their principal decisions especially based on their intuition, thus emotions and women are not willing such their emotional principal decisions to change on principle in the future.

**Practical examples of the above mentioned statement:**

1) From recent time there is judicial case, about which I have read probably on [www.novinky.cz](http://www.novinky.cz) (however I cannot find this article at present time). This judicial case should apparently be, as I remember, in Australia or in New Zealand. In this case the car with husband, his wife and their child, virtually children, should ride into a river, only the husband succeeded in getting out of this car underwater and this husband had to decide if he saves his wife, virtually mother or their child, virtually children. In this crisis situation this father decided to save his wife, virtually mother and then their child, virtually children have drowned. This husband, virtually father decided so, because he presumed that he will have other children with this his wife, virtually mother and therefore at first he saved his wife and not their child, virtually children. However this his presumption was not fulfilled, as I remember, because his wife, virtually mother refused to have other children with this her husband, virtually father under the pressure of her conscience and she divorced him. According to me it was the above mentioned insurmountable contradiction between erroneous rational philosophy of this man, virtually father and maternal instinct of this woman in extreme life situation (virtually in so called extreme existential experience).

2) One of many cases, when the owner failed to prevent fatal conflict of her dog with wild boar, is the story of Mrs. Martina Mušutová and of her border terrier. Today Mrs. Mušutová has the other, because wild boar tore her previous four-legged friend Zac. "It was unfortunate, that the wild sow had just piglets. It ran in all directions and it began to squeal as it came back and it just caught it," Mušutová says. A group of piglets with mother at the moment sensitive to alien invaders just surprised Zac a few meters from the road, where it was on a walk. Though it had the hunting training and five years it helped hunters, among others with chasing wild boars, the wild sow had bitten off its leg. Therefore Zac was subsequently given euthanasia. See <http://www.ceskatelevize.cz/ct24/domaci/1249016-premnozeni-divocaci-si-s-uspechem-troufnou-na-lovecke-psy>

3) Bible King James Version (KJV), Old Testament, 1 Kings, 3 Chapter: 16 Then came there two women, that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him. 17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house. 18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house. 19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it. 20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom. 21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear. 22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king. 23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is

my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living. 24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king. 25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other. 26 Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for her bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it. 27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof. See

<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Prvn%C3%AD+Kr%C3%A1lovsk%C3%A1+3&version=KJV>

**35) 22/08/2016 Question from evolutionary biology from Biblical perspective: In the past could carnivorous tyrannosaurus and herbivorous Brontosaurus cross-breed and have joint descendants?**

**Let us put following questions from evolutionary biology:**

1) In the past ca. 100 - 200 million years ago could carnivorous tyrannosaurus and herbivorous Brontosaurus cross-breed and have joint descendants, when both these species were reptiles.

11) In the past could carnivorous male tyrannosaurus and herbivorous female Brontosaurus cross-breed and have joint descendants and how then would other tyrannosaurs and other Brontosaurus accepted especially male descendants from this crossbreeding, or, how then would other tyrannosaurs and other Brontosaurus accepted especially male descendants of female daughters from this crossbreeding, namely especially after death of male tyrannosaurian father.

12) In the past could carnivorous female tyrannosaurus and herbivorous male Brontosaurus cross-breed and have joint descendants without the other tyrannosaurs killed and ate these descendants.

**Let us put similar questions from the perspective of Bible now:**

21) Could Jew and non-Jewess marry and have joint descendants. Answer: They can, it is quite usual phenomenon, but their children will not become Jews through their birth, if their children shall be Jews, they must convert to Judaism. (Best - known example are apparently black Ethiopian Jews, so called Beta Israel, they are often considered as illegitimate descendants of Biblical Old Testament king Solomon and Queen of Sheba, because king Solomon was not considered from the perspective of the Jewish law apparently as a bastard of the greatest Jewish king David, from whose descendants according to Bible the Messiah should come, and of Bathsheba, i.e. wife of to Judaism converted Uriah, who the king David let intentionally kill to hid his adultery with Bathsheba, which should be punished by death of these adulterers according to Bible, Old Testament, namely Torah, i.e. Five Books of Moses. According to Jewish law no Jew may give his daughter as a wife to bastard, therefore bastard must marry only with foreigner or female slave, although also bastard can become Jewish king. In contemporary Israel these Ethiopian Jews are considered by others Jews as sort of inferior Jews. According to Jewish Talmud the reason of celibacy of Jesus Nazaretus, apparently Christ in his age of 33 years should be the fact, that this Jesus should be also bastard, because Jewish Talmud and Jewish tradition commands every Jew to marry as soon as possible at the latest until his age of twenty years, otherwise only one Biblical God should curse him. See Bible, Old Testament, 2 Samuelova 11 chapter et seq.)

22) Could Jewess and non-Jew marry and have joint descendants. Answer: They can, but quite exceptionally, because in the ordinary way no Jew will marry his daughter to non-Jew. (Best - known example is marriage of Jewess Esther, adopted daughter by her uncle Jew Mordechai married to the Median and Persian king, when Jews in Persia were endangered by genocide in a large extent, into which counselor Haman provoked this king. Up to the present day this marriage is celebrated by all Jews at so - called Jewish feast purine, when according to Jewish tradition once a year all Jews

should make them drunk, so that they do not distinguish the difference between Jew Mordechai, the savior of the Jews in Persia and the arch-enemy of the Jews Haman. See Bible, Old Testament, book Esther.)

23) Could Muslim man and non-Muslim woman marry and have joint descendants. Answer: According to Koran they can, but Muslim man can marry only to Christian woman or Jewess.

24) Could Muslim woman and non-Muslim man marry and have joint descendants. Answer: According to Koran they cannot, Muslim woman can marry only to Muslim man, otherwise she would be highly probably murdered by members of her own family, these are so called murders for honor.

### **36) 14/09/2016 About hell of sinful people in this world**

Man before death can commit a crime, or worse sin or worst capital sin. Punishable act is possible to commit also from unaware negligence, therefore also unconscious, that we do graver mistake, however each above - mentioned sin can be commit only with consciousness, that we sin. If man before death cause much more than the least possible death and pain, e.g. by it, that this man before death eats unnecessarily more slaughtered animals then it apparently finishes by it, that this man before death begins consciously kill also people, at first adult man, after it women and after it also little children. At first these killings he or she commits in States, where for them capital punishment is not imminent (as e.g. in Europe), after it these killings he or she begins to commit in States, where for them capital punishment threatens (e.g. in Arabic countries). This everything presents temptation of man before death by the Devil or from viewpoint of Bible by Satan. From viewpoint of Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance then this Devil through his servants, demons, virtually robots, virtually evil extraterrestrial forces on this man the commission of still worse these conscious sins, until this man before death begins murder also little children. Earlier or later this man before death, that were at first trapped into apparent large fortune and power of these predatory demons, virtually robots (apparently, because this demon, virtually robot does not need for their activity nothing else, than a little electric power, virtually fire, that are according to Theory of Special Relativity of Jewish Albert Einstein contained in almost inexhaustible quantity already in totally smallest quantity of matter), will succumb huge fear and he or she begins to kill on a large scale also women and children (see biblical Gehinnom, in Czech apparently abbreviation for the Valley of the Son of Hinnom close Jerusalem, where Israelis, virtually Jews sacrificed their children for Molech through their burning on fire in full consciousness of these their children, it is concerned with deformed Hebrew word Malach, i.e. king in Czech language) and after it either they completely will mad (accompanying sign of this madness of this man before death is, that he or she is unable to consume, i.e. burn any food) or he or she is killed by someone. Because after it this man before death becomes for these evil demons, virtually evil extraterrestrials, virtually evil robots completely valueless, because he or she already is unable them to grant even that minimum electric energy, that these robots need for their running, so these robots send him or her into hell (in modern language we could say into some Nazi exterminatory concentration camp, in Biblical language we could say, that he or she is sent childlike into the above - mentioned Valley of the Son of Hnnom), where gigantic suffering and gigantic pain are still, it can be described practically, that earlier or later he or she is sent without any arm or protection among those people after death, i. e. among those living creatures that this sinful man caused during his or her life the most huge death and pain, before it, than there they will send him or her, so these daemons, i. e. robots still threaten this man with this his or her punishment as much as possible, so that it is also psychic torture of this man before death on the part of these demons, i. e. robots, i. e. evil extraterrestrials, i. e. servants of the Devil, i. e. in Biblical way told of Satan. This sinful man before death, who is sent into hell, then is replaced on his or her place by these demons construed robot, so that his or her surroundings ever doesn't know that this man before death sent into hell was ever lost. By these contemporary hell in contemporary world are apparently for example by me earlier mentioned black Africa, nominally e.g. Kenya or contemporary Palestine, contemporary Iraq or contemporary Syria, or contemporary Afgánistán or contemporary slaughter agricultural factory farms of animals and so on On this journey through hell according to Rational Mystique of my Philosophy of Balance these people are still guided by God's angels, i. e. according to Bible as it were kind robots, i. e. in modern language as it were kind extraterrestrials, who do not need any electric power, i. e. fire for their activity. Only one way of these sinful people before death from this hell is stable causing the least possible death and pain, i. e. it is concerned with sort of unceasing high accurate deciding of these

people in hell according to general provision of Czech law about extreme need in very factual and legally controversial and complex situations. Ultimate goal of this stable causing of the least possible death and pain by these all people, practically also by other living creatures in this hell should apparently be, that people and other living creatures live in the world, where everyone likes each other, Bible talks here on its very beginning about biblical paradise, where all the people were fruitarians, i. e. they ate only plant seeds and plant fruits, which could concern also all other living creatures before death, even if this Bible talks here about it, that in this Biblical paradise these other living creatures before death enjoy right to eat also other parts of plants or even whole plants.

### **37) 22/04/2017 Problem of Roman Catholic Christian religion and premarital sex**

PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE, I.E. ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY: „All living creatures mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.“ All the rest consists more in views (speculations).

For details see (my) Philosophy of Balance on [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) .

The King James Version translation of Bible, New Testament, 1 John (epistle) 4, " 8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love." (in Latin Vulgate of St. Jerome from 4th to 5th century A.D., see Bible, New Testament, Epistola B. Joannis Apostoli Prima 4, 8: "qui non diligit non novit Deum quoniam Deus caritas est"), or see the same 1 John (epistle) 4, 16 16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. (or see the same Epistola B. Joannis Apostoli Prima 4, 16 et nos cognovimus et credidimus caritati quam habet Deus in nobis Deus caritas est et qui manet in caritate in Deo manet et Deus in eo). Mentioned see <https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=1+John+4&version=KJV> , <http://www.bible.net.cz/app/b?book=John1&no=4> and <http://vulsearch.sourceforge.net/html/1Jo.html> .

"Marriage is recommended to enter at an early age. For man is that eighteen years (Avot V, 24). "Until your hand rests on neck of your sons" (5 l. e. as long as you have power over them.) from sixteen to twenty two, or according to second opinion from eighteen to twenty four - marry them. (Kid. 30a) It is said that "to age of twenty years Saint, be praised, waits, whether man marries, and if so till then he does not do it, He will curse him (*i. e. he will be mad, **my note***) (ibid 29b)", **source:** page 207, *TALMUD /pro každého/, Historie, struktura a hlavní témata Talmudu/ Everyman's Talmud, The major Teachings of the Rabbinic Sages, author Abraham Cohen, publishing house SEFER, Prague 2006 in cooperation with European Jewish Publication Society (according to at that time contemporaries, common Jews it was apparently concerned also with Jesus from Nazareth, apparently God - man and Christ, **my note** )*

You shall not commit adultery. (Bible, Ex 20,14; Dt 5,18).

You have heard that it was said, "You shall not commit adultery." But I say to you that every one who looks at a woman lustfully has already committed adultery with her in his heart. (Mt 5,27-28).

2352 By masturbation is to be understood the deliberate stimulation of the genital organs in order to derive sexual pleasure. "Both the Magisterium of the Church, in the course of a constant tradition, and the moral sense of the faithful have been in no doubt and have firmly maintained that masturbation is an intrinsically and gravely disordered action."138 "The deliberate use of the sexual faculty, for whatever reason, outside of marriage is essentially contrary to its purpose." For here sexual pleasure is sought outside of "the sexual relationship which is demanded by the moral order and in which the total meaning of mutual self-giving and human procreation in the context of true love is achieved."139 To form an equitable judgment about the subjects' moral responsibility and to guide pastoral action, one must take into account the affective immaturity, force of acquired habit, conditions of anxiety or other psychological or social factors that lessen, if not even reduce to a minimum, moral culpability.

2353 Fornication is carnal union between an unmarried man and an unmarried woman. It is gravely contrary to the dignity of persons and of human sexuality which is naturally ordered to the good of spouses and the generation and education of children. Moreover, it is a grave scandal when there is corruption of the young.

2354 Pornography consists in removing real or simulated sexual acts from the intimacy of the partners, in order to display them deliberately to third parties. It offends against chastity because it perverts the conjugal act, the intimate giving of spouses to each other. It does grave injury to the dignity of its participants (actors, vendors, the public), since each one becomes an object of base pleasure and illicit profit for others. It immerses all who are involved in the illusion of a fantasy world. It is a grave offense. Civil authorities should prevent the production and distribution of pornographic materials. *(it is question, whether it is related also to religion painted purist pornography contained in sexual moral rigid Hinduism Kamasutra, **my note**)*

*(CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH published 1995 A.D. after the Second Vatican Council, in Czech republic, see <http://www.scborromeo.org/ccp/p3s2c2a6.htm> )*

Talmudic law states that "with wife, that commits adultery, it is necessary to divorce (Ket III, 5). Divorce of marriage from other reasons was tolerated, but not supported. Talmud claims to it emphatic: If someone divorces-his first wife, even altar sheds tears above her, because it is told: Further you commit next things: God's altar you wet tears (...) therefore, that God is a witness between this woman of your youth, towards who you behaved perfidiously (Mal 2,13-14) (Git 90b) Words "Because in hatred He has the release" 12 (Mal 2,16) interpret one sage: "If you hate-(your wife), release her." But other explains: "Hateful is that, who releases his wife." Correspondence between statements is established by means of interpretation, according to which second refers to first wife and first to second (Git 90b). *(Source: page 213, TALMUD /pro každého/, Abraham Cohen, from English original "Everyman's Talmud The Major Teachings of the Rabbinic Sages" published by publishing house Schocken Books in 1995 A.D. translated Olga Sixtová and Eve Adamová, in Czech republic published by Sefer s.r.o., publishing house Federation of Jewish Communities in Czech republic, Maiselova 18, Praha 1 in 2006 A.D.)*

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery. 10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry. 11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given. 12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. (ie. According to me for the world, where everyone likes each other, may note) He that is able to receive it, let him receive it." *(19th Chapter verse 9 until 12 Bible, Mathew Gospel) (page 29)*

Can. 1084 - §1. Impotentia coeundi antecedent et perpetuum, sive ex parte viri sive ex parte mulieris, sive absolutna sive relativa, matrimonium ex ipsa eius natura dirimit.

§ 2. Si impedimentum impotentiae dubitum sit, sive dubio iuris sive dubio facti, matrimonium non est impedimendum nec, stante dubio, nulám declarandum.

§ 3. Sterilitas matrimonium nec prohibet nec dirimit, firmo praescripto can. 1098.

Can. 1084 §1 Antecedent and perpetual impotence to have sexual intercourse, whether on the part of the man or on that of the woman, whether absolute or relative, by its very nature invalidates marriage.

§2 If the impediment of impotence is doubtful, whether the doubt be one of law or one of fact, the marriage is not to be prevented nor, while the doubt persists, is it to be declared null. *(controversial is especially question of practical control of capability to sexual intercourse by ecclesiastical court and his representative, **my note**)*

§3 Without prejudice to the provisions of can. 1098, sterility neither forbids nor invalidates a marriage.

...

Can. 1141 Matrimonium datum et consummatum nulla humana potestate nullage causa, praetequam morte, dissolvi potest.

Can. 1142 Matrimonium non consummatum inter baptizatos vel inter partem baptizatam et paertem non baptizatam a Romano Pontifice dissolvi potest iusta causa, utraque parte rogale vel alterutra, Esti altera pars sita invita.

Can. 1143 - § 1. Matrimonium indium a duobus non baptizatis solvitur ex privilegio pulino in favore fidei partis quo baptismum recipit, ipso facto quo nuovum matrimonium ab aedem parte contrahitur, dummodo pars non baptizata discedat.

Can. 1141 A marriage which is ratified and consummated cannot be dissolved by any human power or by any cause other than death.

Can. 1142 A non-consummated marriage between baptised persons or between a baptised party and an unbaptised party can be dissolved by the Roman Pontiff for a just reason, at the request of both parties or of either party, even if the other is unwilling.

Can. 1143 §1 In virtue of the pauline privilege, a marriage entered into by two unbaptised persons is dissolved in favour of the faith of the party who received baptism, by the very fact that a new marriage is contracted by that same party, provided the unbaptised party departs.

*Kodex Kanonického práva/ Code of Canon Law, Zvon České katolické nakladatelství/ Zvon Czech catholic publishing house, 1994 A.D. and on <http://www.intratext.com/IXT/ENG0017/P3X.HTM> and <http://www.intratext.com/IXT/ENG0017/P43.HTM>*

***(All quotations from the Bible in this book are on principle in Czech from the Bible Old and New Testaments | including deutero-canonic books |, Czech Ecumenical Translation, CZECH Bible Society, 1995, see [www.bible.net.cz](http://www.bible.net.cz) , in English from King James Version <http://www.biblegateway.com/> )***

### **38) 27/05/2017 Why do women choose men with robbers genes?**

Answer sounds simply, because women these men genes need for nutrition of their children, thus for reproduction of these women. Little child needs meat, therefore till this time women have chosen into marriage men, who cause killing of living creatures, thus sort of Devil, because only Devil is really normally able to kill, because normal man always finally collapses mentally no, if he alone kills, but if he himself shall be killed for it. Therefore question sounds in substance again: „There is really no other solution than, that women took Devil as husband? Thus does Devil really dominate the world? Because most basic purpose of life of men are women and vice versa.

### **39) 03/06/2017 Theory of evolution and success on marriage market and at fertilization?**

Alpha male are for wife and husband their fathers, in case of husband and his male descendants as children of these alpha males so they are beta males, whose success on marriage market depends not on their alpha position but on their popularity in collective of their peers. Thus next to alpha male only by alpha male favorite beta male can enforce also in collective. In case of marriage market so according to my opinion it is always competition in popularity of particular beta males, no primary about competition in their strength or capabilities. The same according to my opinion is valid in case of fertilization of egg by volume of contestant sperm cells in vagina at intercourse, in my opinion it is always winning no strongest or fittest sperm cell (strength or capabilities of any sperm cell are negligible compared to sum of strength or capabilities of surrounding female living cells and of others male sperm cells in vagina of women at intercourse), but most popular sperm cell is always winning. Final evolutionary aim of selection of most popular males and females is then in my opinion to form society of many individuals, "where everyone likes each other" (see in introduction of this my book only one dogma of my Philosophy of Balance).

### **40) 05/06/2017 Theory of successful firm from viewpoint of Philosophy of Balance**

Businessman is wolf, who together with other businessmen in firm outside firm hunts, kills and champs hunted prey, because money symbolize cadavers of living creatures. Reasonable firm does not hunt prey (i. e. money) unnecessarily, but only in necessary extent, because opposite initiates hatred and revenge of relatives of prey and envy of other hunters (see only one dogma of my Philosophy of Balance „therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain")

Above-mentioned requires steady nerves of wolf - hunter in every moment during above-mentioned hunting.

### **41) 28/06/2017 How to do from orthodox Israel more unorthodox Israel**

Bible, King James Version, Deuteronomy 14:21 Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien for thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

It is necessary in home of orthodox Jews and in Israeli pub, where go a lot of orthodox Jews, to offer on the quiet for a longer time boiled carrions in place of kosher meat and after longer time it is necessary to tell it to all orthodox Jews.

So as to understand the above - mentioned joke, I have to give an example. Unorthodox Jewish, e.g. anarchist young son tells to his orthodox Jewish papa, „papa here you have from me burger with ground meat", where I am added in several waters boiled piece of carrion (it, that nothing is with you), about the carrion to the papa for safety's sake I told nothing, but later I will tell it you. If that carrion you eat, you will stop to consider you as chosen nation a holy people unto the LORD thy God and if after it I tell it you, so perhaps you will be withstandable a little again, because it will be important for you not only interest (also killing only in the interest of) Israeli nation (what if other nations did it so to Jews), but the interest (also killing only in the interest) general (i.e. of community of all /especially all living creatures/). Papa burger yum, yum, smack, smack, it is finished. See also [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) .

### **איך לעשות מישראל דתי יותר חילוני**

Bible, Deuteronomy 14:21 - דברים

14:21 לא תאכלו כל-נבלה לגר אשר-בשעריך תתננה ואכלה או מכל לנכרי כי עם קדוש אתה ליהוה  
אלהיך לא-תבשל גדי בחלב אמו: פ

<http://www.tanach.us/Tanach.xml#Home>

Deuteronomy 14:21, Biblia Hebraica

לא תאכלו כל-נבלה לגר אשר-בשעריך תתננה ואכלה  
או מכל לנכרי כי עם קדוש אתה ליהוה אלהיך לא-תבשל  
גדי בחלב אמו: פ

אנחנו צריכים בבית של יהודים דתים ובמלון ישראלי באיזה הרבה  
יהודים דתים הולכים לתת בסתר זמן יותר ארוך נבלות מבושלות  
במקום בשר כשר ואחרי זמן יותר ארוך אנחנו צריכים לאמור זה  
לכל יהודים דתים

#### **Note:**

Bible, Czech Ecumenical Translation, Deuteronomium 14, 21 Nesmíte jíst žádnou zdechlinu. Buď ji dáš bezdomovci, který žije v tvých branách, aby ji jedl, nebo ji prodáš cizinci. Vždyť jsi svatý lid Hospodina, svého Boha. Nebudeš vařit kůzle v mléce jeho matky.

Italian Diodati Bibbia Deuteronomio 14, 21 Non mangiate d'alcuna carne morta da sc̄; dalla a mangiare al forestiere che *sarà* dentro alle tue porte, o vendila ad alcuno straniero; perciocch̄ tu sei un popol santo al Signore Iddio tuo. Non cuocere il capretto nel latte di sua madre.

Jerome`s 405 A.D., Latin Vulgate, Deuteronomy 14, 21 quicquid morticinum est ne vescamini ex eo peregrino qui intra portas tuas est da ut comedat aut vende ei quia tu populus sanctus Domini Dei tui es non coques hedum in lacte matris suae

Russian Synodal Translation, Deuteronomy 14, 21 Не ешьте никакой мертвечины; иноземцу, который случится в жилищах твоих, отдай ее, он пусть ест ее, или продай ему, ибо ты народ святой у Господа Бога твоего. Не вари козленка в молоке матери его.

Slovak Catholic Translation, Deuteronomium 14:21 Čokoľvek zdochlo, nejedzte! Daj to cudzincovi, čo býva v tvojom bydlisku, nech to zje, lebo ty si ľud zasvätený Pánovi, svojmu Bohu. Kozľa nesmieš variť v mlieku jeho matky!

Pentateuch, Czech Rabbinic Translation, Deuteronomium 14:21 Nebudete jísti žádné zdechlíny, cizinci, který jest v branách tvých, můžeš ji dáti jísti nebo prodáš (ji) cizozemci, neboť lid svatý jsi Hospodinu, Bohu svému. Nebudeš vařiti kůzle v mléce jeho matky.

Czech Kralice Bible, Deuteronomium 14:21 Žádné umrliny jísti nebudete; příchozímu, kterýž jest v branách tvých, dáš ji, a jísti ji bude, aneb prodáš cizozemci, nebo lid svatý jsi Hospodinu Bohu svému. Nebudeš vařiti kozelce v mléce matky jeho.

Czech Jerusalem Bible-work version, Deuteronomium 14:21 Nesmíte jíst žádné pošlé zvíře. Dáš je cizinci, který u tebe sídlí, aby je snědl, nebo je prodej některému cizinci zvenku. Ty jsi totiž lid zasvěcený Jahvovi, svému Bohu. Nebudeš vařit kůzle v mléce jeho matky.

Source: DAVAR3 version 3.0.2.319, © Josef Planeta, Lelekovice, Czech Republic

For details see: [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt-savingmeasure.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt-savingmeasure.sweb.cz)

# Appendices

## Philosophy of Balance or ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY as biblical paradise in the world for all living creatures by our own forces as commentary on Bible, Genesis, chapter 1-4

### Genesis 1-4:26

King James Version (KJV)

#### 1

<sup>1</sup> In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

<sup>2</sup> **And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.**

<sup>3</sup> **And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.**

<sup>4</sup> **And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.**

<sup>5</sup> And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

<sup>6</sup> And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

<sup>7</sup> And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

<sup>8</sup> And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

<sup>9</sup> And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

<sup>10</sup> And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>11</sup> And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

<sup>12</sup> And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>13</sup> And the evening and the morning were the third day.

<sup>14</sup> And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

<sup>15</sup> And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

<sup>16</sup> And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

<sup>17</sup> And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

<sup>18</sup> And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>19</sup> And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

<sup>20</sup> And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

<sup>21</sup> And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

<sup>22</sup> And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

<sup>23</sup> And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

<sup>24</sup> And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

<sup>25</sup> And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

**<sup>26</sup> And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.**

**<sup>27</sup> So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.**

**<sup>28</sup> And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.**

**<sup>29</sup> And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.**

**<sup>30</sup> And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.**

**<sup>31</sup> And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.**

## 2

**<sup>1</sup> Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.**

<sup>2</sup> And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

<sup>3</sup> And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

<sup>4</sup> These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

<sup>5</sup> And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

<sup>6</sup> But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

<sup>7</sup> And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

<sup>8</sup> And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

<sup>9</sup> And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

<sup>10</sup> And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

<sup>11</sup> The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold;

<sup>12</sup> And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone.

<sup>13</sup> And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

<sup>14</sup> And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

**<sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.**

<sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

<sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

<sup>18</sup> And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.

**<sup>19</sup> And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.**

**<sup>20</sup> And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.**

<sup>21</sup> And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;

<sup>22</sup> And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

<sup>23</sup> And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

**<sup>24</sup> Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.**

<sup>25</sup> And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

## 3

<sup>1</sup> Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

<sup>3</sup> **But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.**

<sup>4</sup> **And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:**

<sup>5</sup> **For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.**

<sup>6</sup> **And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.**

<sup>7</sup> And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

<sup>14</sup> **And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:**

<sup>15</sup> **And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.**

<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

<sup>20</sup> And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

<sup>21</sup> Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make **coats of skins**, and clothed them.

**<sup>22</sup> And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:**

<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

#### 4

<sup>1</sup> **And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain**, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

**<sup>2</sup> And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper (of sheep), but Cain was a tiller of the ground.**

<sup>3</sup> And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

<sup>4</sup> And **Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof.** And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering:

<sup>5</sup> But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

<sup>6</sup> And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

<sup>7</sup> If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

<sup>8</sup> And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that **Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.**

<sup>9</sup> And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

<sup>10</sup> And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

<sup>11</sup> And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

<sup>12</sup> When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

<sup>13</sup> And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

<sup>14</sup> Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

<sup>15</sup> And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

<sup>16</sup> And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

**17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.**

<sup>18</sup> And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

<sup>19</sup> And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

<sup>20</sup> And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

<sup>21</sup> And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

<sup>22</sup> And Zillah, she also bare Tubalcain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubalcain was Naamah.

<sup>23</sup> And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

<sup>24</sup> If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

<sup>25</sup> And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

<sup>26</sup> And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

**<http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Genesis%201:1-4:26&version=KJV>**

**Biblical Gospels of Jesus as a religion of love (charity), Philosophy of Balance as the science of love and the law as applied science of the science of love (charity)**

The Philosophy of Balance is the science of love (charity), therefore it is based at least 51 percent on Jesus' biblical Gospels, which should be a religion of love (charity) and on which should be based mainly Christianity, but up to 49% on other areas of human knowledge, which contain also scientific knowledge about love (charity). Democratic law should then be mainly the applied science of the science of love (charity), therefore the science of love (charity) is more important within the application of law than a mechanical interpretation of legal provisions. In other words it is always necessary to solve every legal problem from the point of view of scientific knowledge about love (charity) at the beginning and from the point of view of a specific legal provision later.

## 15/08/2017 (Legal) case of my political persecution

[www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz)

### **Content:**

- 1) Mail of the Green Party of 9 April 2010 proving my membership in the Czech Green Party since 23 July 2009.
- 2) My mail of 11 January 2010 by me addressed to all South Moravian members of the Green Party. This my mail from 2010 A.D. shows: a) my party political initiative of 11 January 2010 for enactment of meat tax (currently called by me a slaughter tax) according to Art. 6, paragraph. 1 point. c) of statutes of the Green Party in the former wording, b) that to the Green Party, namely to the basic organization of the Green Party Brno-center I came with one intention, namely to promote the enactment of meat tax (currently called by me slaughter tax).
- 3) I forward one of my emails as proof of my political activity in the Green Party
- 4) I forward another of my emails as proof of my political activity in the Green Party, which I see as the root cause of politically motivated big pressure (through hacker attacks with hundreds of viruses against my hardware and software and through personal attacks against me), which was against me at the turn of 2016 A.D. and 2017 A.D.
- 5) The present answer of the Green Party top officials at my mail from 02/05/2017 Analysis - in the autumn parliamentary elections I will probably choose the Czech Green Party
- 6) Press Release 4 - Persecution of attorney at law and mayor of THE ASSOCIATION FOR POSSIBLY THE MOST MERCIFUL PRODUCTS OF THE ECONOMY apparently by orthodox (not unorthodox) Jewish part of Czech Bar Association (with which I have not succeeded in an agreement yet, my note July 20, 2020)

### **1) Mail of the Green Party of 9 April 2010 proving my membership in the Czech Green Party since 23 July 2009.**

----- Original message -----

**Subject:**[PM Brno- center ] Overview of Member Base

**Date:**Fri , 09 Apr 2010 11:05:41 +0200 (BST)

**From:**Mgr.Lucie Heidlerová  
<lucie.heidlerova@zeleni.cz>

**Forwarded - To :**Mgr.Lucie Heidlerová  
<lucie.heidlerova@zeleni.cz>

**Whom:**<brnostred-list@zeleni.cz>

Well in the morning,

I exported today the list of members of our ZO (Basic Organization) and I send it to you for info :)

Lucka

**Reformatted file originally called "export ZO 090410" containing below mentioned by me for this today article anonymised list of members of the Basic Organization Brno-center of Green Party was attached to the above email by me for this article today**

Surname	Name	Title before the name	Degree behind name	SO	KO	Card number	Date of entry
...							
Grůza	Dalibor	JUDr. Ph.D.	Brno - Center	South Moravian	4258	July 23, 2009	
...							

**2) My mail of 11/01/2010 by me addressed to and also by me also as a regular member of the South Moravian Green Party received back from jm-diskuzni-list@zeleni.cz , which at that time was South Moravian discussion list for the Green Party circulated to all South Moravian members of the Green Party if these members did not refuse this circulation. My mail of 11 January 2010 by me addressed to all South Moravian members of the Green Party. This my mail from 2010 A.D. shows: a) my party political initiative of 11 January 2010 for enactment of meat tax (currently called by me a slaughter tax) according to Art. 6, paragraph. 1 point. c) of statutes of the Green Party in the former wording, b) that to the Green Party, namely to the basic organization of the Green Party Brno-center I came with one intention, namely to promote the enactment of meat tax (currently called by me slaughter tax).**

----- Original message -----

**Subject:**[ Jm - show The -list] Meat tax-political initiative Art. 6, paragraph. 1 point.

c) statutes of the Green Party

**Date:**Mon, January 11, 2010 4:49:33 p.m. 0100 (CET)

**From:**Regional office of the Green Party <kancelar.jihomoravsky@zeleni.cz>

**Forwarded - To :**Regional office of the Green Party <kancelar.jihomoravsky@zeleni.cz>

**Whom:**<Jm-diskuzni-list@zeleni.cz>

Have a nice day,

VI/

after consultation with Mr. Grůza I forward his post.

If it does not display properly for someone, I send it in a comprehensive form and in the attached pdf file.

Regards and have a nice day

Ondřej Strouhal

---

**From :** JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. [mailto: ak-gruza@seznam.cz]  
**Sent:** Monday , January 11, 2010 4:31 PM  
**To:** ondrej.strouhal@seznam.cz  
**Subject :** Meat tax-political initiative Art. 6, paragraph. 1 point. c) statutes of the Green Party

**JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.-attorney at law**

ID 69739781, Tax 299-7301294055  
seat Hustopeče, Mírová 4  
tel. 519 411117, cell phone 606 302 812,  
e-mail: [ak-gruza@seznam.cz](mailto:ak-gruza@seznam.cz) , [www.czechlawfirm.com](http://www.czechlawfirm.com)

branch Hustopeče  
Bratislava 16  
69301 Hustopeče

**Subject: Party political initiative for enactment of meat tax Art. 6, paragraph. 1 point. c) statutes of the Green Party**

*Dear Party members,*

to the Green Party, SZ ZO (Green Party, Basic Organization) Brno-center I came with one intention, and i.e. to promote the enactment of meat tax.

I introduce thereby the party political initiative for enactment of the meat tax. Details of this plan stem from my interview on [www.vegetarian.cz](http://www.vegetarian.cz) (see below or <http://www.vegetarian.cz/rozhovor/dgmdan1.html> , <http://www.vegetarian.cz/rozhovor/dgmdan.html> , <http://www.vegetarian.cz/predstav/dgruza.html> ). If you decide to support this political initiative by agreeing with it, then you send your acceptance of this political initiative on my e-mail: [ak-gruza@seznam.cz](mailto:ak-gruza@seznam.cz) for the eventual establishment of a working group within the framework of the Green Party on this topic.

Regards

Dr. Dalibor Grůza

----- Original message -----

Subject: Re: [ Jm - show The -list] Meat tax-political initiative Art. 6, paragraph. 1 point. c) statutes of the Green Party

Datum: Mon, 18 January 2010 11:48:59 +0100 (CET)

...

"Hello, I would like to comment on the discussion about the meat tax. How you can see, this is a very interesting topic and it will surely contribute to the fact that we know better each other interests and priorities of individual members of SZ (*it means the abbreviation of the Czech "Green Party", **note of JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.***). **As I have ZOOTECHNICAL original profession** (*that is probably as chief executive of the above - mentioned slaughter industrial agricultural farm - current concentration camp carrying on principle currently holocaust, i.e. the mass torture and slaughter of farm animals, see above, **note of JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.***), **who for several years even under totalitarianism, and shortly after the revolution worked in the collective farm** (*that is the abbreviation for the Czech communist "Uniform agricultural cooperative" before 1989 A.D., **note of JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.***) **in livestock production, I think I also have to connect something to discussion.** Intensive livestock production has a negative impact on the environment (surface and underground waters, climate) and it is not surely primarily intended to make the animals feeling at welfare. It is a sector of the economy and it must have an economy. But also in agriculture there are very significant differences (from organic farms to the pig farms or poultry farms with tens of thousands of animals. That the Green Party could grasp rationally somehow the topic of agriculture, it should be noted that today normal person knows from the media actually nothing objective about agriculture. Today media image of agriculture is greatly distorted and debate is primarily about subsidies (reported representatives of farmers, agrarian chamber and the like call it, people do not really care about it and farmers are trying to visualize by various coercive actions), then about the price virtually increasing of prices of food and imports of cheap foods from abroad (and sometimes even healthy unsafe) On the contrary all of them are interested in it. I agree with ... (see the author of below mentioned by me partly quoted post) to open the theme of meat tax not knowing all connections and rethinking how this topic to communicate, it could end up analogically, as if we could not handle in the media the topic of ban of coal heating. Despite the fact that in many villages people are suffocated by smoke from low-grade coal, the media took it as that we want poor people froze to death because they cannot afford to buy expensive fuel.

I am afraid that the question of price of foods is so sensitive. Otherwise debate, if in meantime it remains on the intra-platform, I find very stimulating and I am glad it will continue.

At the end one message. If everything goes well, it will be first machine for fresh milk in Brno in New Liskovec within month.

Goodbye, **Jane Drápalová, from Saturday Regional Chairperson.**

The above post of another member of the Czech Green Party quoted by Jane Drápalová in her above - mentioned statement on my political initiative of slaughter (formerly by me called meat) tax:

Dear Sirs,

## VI/

- > Maybe it will sometime be the interesting topic and I appreciate also this idea, but
  - > if this gets out, so it for each of us (and who today
  - > daily are trying to explain to people that the Green vote is reasonable
  - > option) really "makes terrific" job!
  - > Think also finally like people who shall vote for us.
  - > It is not enough that we have constantly to refute babbles and rumors instead
  - > we could be able to hit into the other? And now we add another.
  - > Can you imagine the headlines in the media?
  - > The Greens want to introduce a tax on meat !!! - this appears in Blesk and
  - > similar newspapers for prefabricated information greedy and we have
  - > really big problem. Indeed I recall that most
  - > residents are currently awaiting the diametrically different matters and
  - > there are even named. If we respond to them, we have a chance
  - > otherwise we will be included somewhere into the "extraterrestrials".
- ... "

### **3) I forward one of my emails as proof of my political activity in the Green Party**

----- Followed message -----

**Subject:**Fw: Is it possible to classify human being similarly as parasitic ichneumon wasps or emerald cockroach wasp already from his or her conception from scientific aspects among parasites?

**Date:**Wed, 1 May 2013 21:14:44 +0200

**From:**JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.-advokát <ak-gruza@seznam.cz>

**To:**... Lucie K. Heidlerová SZ <lucie.heidlerova@zeleni.cz>, ... [martin.ander@zeleni.cz](mailto:martin.ander@zeleni.cz), [bartusek@gdi.cz](mailto:bartusek@gdi.cz)

----- Original Message -----

**From:** JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.-advokát

**To:** jihomoravsky-list@zeleni.cz

**Sent:** Wednesday, May 01, 2013 9:01 PM

**Subject:** Is it possible to classify human being similarly as parasitic ichneumon wasps or emerald cockroach wasp already from his or her conception from scientific aspects among parasites?

**Is it possible to classify human being similarly as parasitic ichneumon wasps or emerald cockroach wasp already from his or her conception from scientific aspects among parasites?**

I recommend my article on: <http://www.spvzt.cz/Moderovanadiskuse.html#8> with name **8. Merciful diet of a woman – a mother and a child during pregnancy and breastfeeding** among others **about my relation to women and females in nature in general, when they want to reproduce at the expense of cruel death of someone else.** That contemporary women and their infants have a chance to stop being at reproduction the cruel parasites similarly as females of parasitic wasps in nature, in my opinion **it is needed to enact in usual shops the sale of food from naturally dead animals, on principle of old age while meeting the demands requisitioned for pregnant and breastfeeding women by the State hygienic and health check.**

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza bah.D.

**My note:** above - mentioned addressees of my email from the year 2013

Luce K. Heidlerová SZ [Luce.heidlerova@zeleni.cz](mailto:Luce.heidlerova@zeleni.cz) at that time chairwoman of the biggest basic organization of the Czech Green Party in Brno-centre, of which I was a member

[martin.ander@zeleni.cz](mailto:martin.ander@zeleni.cz) Martin Ander, former vice - chairman of the Czech Green Party, in years 2014- 2018 the deputy of the Mayor in Brno for Czech Green Party

[bartusek@gdi.cz](mailto:bartusek@gdi.cz) David Bartůšek, member of the Czech Green Party and former councilor of city Brno

[jihomoravsky-list@zeleni.cz](mailto:jihomoravsky-list@zeleni.cz) this my email by me addressed to all South Moravian members of the Czech Green Party was not approved by administrator of this discussion list and it was not sent

**4) I forward another of my emails as proof of my political activity in the Green Party, which I see as the root cause of politically motivated big pressure (through hacker attacks with hundreds of viruses against my hardware and software and through personal attacks against me), which was against me at the turn of 2016 A.D. and 2017 A.D.**

----- Forwarded Message

**Subject:**My analysis of South Moravian regional elections in 2016 A.D.: "Who I will vote in the South Moravian regional elections in 2016 A.D., or a bit of inside information on home cuisine of Czech and world green politics."

**Date:**Sat, 01 Oct 2016 10:41:17 +0200

**From:**"JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D." <[ak-gruza@seznam.cz](mailto:ak-gruza@seznam.cz)>

**Whom: Drápalová Jana ; Ander Martin (SZ) ; ... "US Stropnický Matthew (ZHMP)" ;**  
... (a total of about 67 addresses of members and institutions in the Czech Green Party)

**JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. attorney at law**

ID 69739781, VAT CZ7301294055,

ID data box: **v5qxx7p**

seat Hustopeče, Sv. Cecha 5

tel. 534008871, tel./fax 530 335364, cell phone 606 400703

e-mail: [ak-gruza@seznam.cz](mailto:ak-gruza@seznam.cz) , [www.czechlawfirm.com](http://www.czechlawfirm.com)

branch Hustopeče  
Dobrovského 56/7  
69301 Hustopeče

Dear Sirs,

Below I send my analysis of the South Moravian regional elections in 2016 A.D.: "Who will vote in the South Moravian regional elections in 2016 A.D., or a bit of inside information on home cuisine of Czech and world green politics."

Regards

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.- longtime member of the Basic Organization of the Green Party Brno-center, philosopher and lawyer

For who I will vote in the South Moravian regional elections in 2016 A.D., or a bit of inside information on home cuisine of Czech and world green politics

For the following serious reasons, although I am a longtime member of the Czech largest local organization Brno-center of the Czech Green Party, I have decided not to vote in the upcoming regional elections in South Moravian for electoral coalition candidate of the Green Party and the Czech Pirate Party called "The Greens and the Pirates". But I will choose South Moravian election candidate "TOP 09 with the support of mayors and "Live Brno"".

Unofficial leader of the political party TOP 09 is its honorary chairman Charles Schwarzenberg. Charles Schwarzenberg represented as foreign minister in 2007 A.D. in the government of Topolánek the Czech Green Party. Charles Schwarzenberg, according to my information, is also a supporter of organic farming and organic animal breeding, which derives partly from his German origin, see below, and from my information that Charles Schwarzenberg sometimes goes to buy good vegetables and cheeses in Prague bio [zdravicek.cz](http://www.zdravicek.cz) shop that sells to people products from Czech organic farms to the house all year throughout the Czech Republic in packs having the exact content and the farm price (see <http://www.zdravicek.cz/nakupuji-u-nas> ). Furthermore the second election candidate is PaeDr. Hana Potměšilová who I personally know as mayor of my hometown Hustopeče, where from my birth I also live. PaeDr. Hana Potměšilová is Hustopeče mayor who governs

the Hustopeče Hall in coalition with the second strongest Hustopeče political groupings that in Hustopeče Municipal Council is represented by two by me personally known members of the Green Party, and they are the current Hustopeče Deputy Mayor Bořivoj Švásta and further Ingrid Florusová, who also stands for apparently ineligible spot no. 9 of South Moravian candidate of the Green Party and the Czech Pirate Party "The Greens and the Pirates". Furthermore the TOP 09 stands in the South Moravian regional elections in coalition with the Brno political movement "Live Brno", in which head Mathew Hollan, 31 years old, currently Deputy Mayor of Brno stands. Although I have my doubts about the culture of the political struggle of Matthew Hollan, and the facts are that this Mathew Hollan was a longtime member of the Czech Green Party, as well as his father, and that Matthew Hollan stands for the last 65 apparently ineligible spot in the South Moravian Regional election candidate "TOP 09 with the support of mayors and "Live Brno".

At the beginning of 2016 A.D. Andrej Babiš apparently dominated Czech Greens through his representative Matthew Stropnický, who is currently chairman of the Czech Green Party, while son of Babiš closest colleague, the Minister of Defense for Babiš government political movement ANO, Martin Stropnický, who later became the Ambassador of the Czech Republic to the State of Israel. Andrej Babiš (the brother of Andrej Babiš's wife is Martin Herod, see Skoro se mi tomu nechce věřit, prohlásila Jourová o ztracených dokumentech k Čapímu hnízdu - Novinky.cz. [online] Copyright © 2003 [cit. 20.07.2020]. Available on: <https://www.novinky.cz/domaci/clanek/skoro-se-mi-tomu-nechce-verit-prohlasila-jourova-o-ztracenych-dokumentech-k-capimu-hnizdu-352273>, my note July 20, 2020) is also the owner of the business group Agrofert, which is dominant in agricultural production in the Czech Republic, which is also probably the largest executor of the animal holocaust in the Czech Republic, which takes place in current slaughter agricultural factory farms - current extermination camps of animals where farm animals are on principle tortured since their birth (eg. they are limited since their birth in freedom of movement within a very small space, so that through their movement they do not lose their acquired weight, they are fed so after their birth they will acquire as quickly as possible slaughter weight), and shortly, i.e. at the latest in a few months after their birth, they are also cruelly killed, i.e. slaughtered after this their since birth great suffering caused by a human. An example of such torture breeding of animals can be eg. farm Vodňany poultry supplying to the Czech shops so tortured and slaughtered chickens of hens under the famous brand name "Vodňany chicken", according to my information the company Vodňany poultry should also be in the possession of the above - mentioned Babiš business group Agrofert.

The practical consequence of the above obvious domination of Czech Green Party by Andrej Babiš through his obvious representative Matthew Stropnický, see above, who in early 2016 A.D. chairman of the Czech Green Party became, is that the main topics of the Czech Green Party are instead of nature and animals, the matter of protection of the homosexual minority, the Ukrainian minority, the Muslims, the anarchists, the oppressed women (i.e. feminist political issues), the Roma minority etc. in the Czech Republic. The only common feature of these minorities, which are against each other in substantial conflict, is perhaps the only thing that they are all minorities, because if in the future the current Green Party came to power, i.e. eg. to the Czech government and the Czech Parliament, then according to me this conflict of by the Czech Green Party represented minorities will break out in full force, and according to me it would mean great discrediting of Czech Green Party among the Czech voters for a very long time, which is possibly the objective of Andrej Babiš.

Another practical consequence of the onset of Matthew Stropnický as the obvious representative of Andrej Babiš to lead the Czech Green Party was a mass exodus of so called ecofascists from the Czech Green Party and their apparent replacement by anarchists close to Mathew Stropnický, which I was able to observe as a member of the local organization of the Czech Green Party at the Brno-center which is traditionally a local organization of Czech Green Party with the largest number of members from all of the local organizations in the Czech Republic. Tradition of ecofascism follows the green politics of the German Nazi leader Adolf Hitler, who, although doing great and abominable holocaust, i.e. mass murdering of people, so he was also the most successful green politician in the history of the Western world who enacted in the territory of Nazi Third Reich the most perfect protection of nature and animals that have ever been enacted in Europe for its entire history. Further the top German Nazi leader Adolf Hitler was a vegetarian, and probably in present-day Germany there is about 10 million vegetarians including vegans from about 80 million of its people and vegetarianism is currently very popular and with a large increasing trend.

Another obvious practical consequence of this short-sighted and divisive world politics is the today political situation in Austria, where in the last presidential elections in 2016 A.D. the traditional yet ruling Christian and Social Democratic Parties completely failed and in the second round of presidential elections against each a representative of the Austrian Green Party and a representative of the Austrian neo-Nazis stood. The second round of the Austrian presidential elections was held in May 2016 A.D. and a bit win had a representative of the Austrian Green Party, but then the Austrian Constitutional Court ruled on the invalidity of the second round of the Austrian presidential elections, because this round of these elections seemed to be falsified and the second round of the Austrian presidential elections is to be repeated now the turn of September and October 2016 A.D.

Who knows the history of the Second World War and the Nazi Holocaust of people, so they also know that top German Nazi leader Adolf Hitler derived his origin from Austria, and after Adolf Hitler dominated the Christian Catholic Bavaria so he dominated the rest of Germany, where on the contrary on principle Protestant Christianity prevails, then the German Nazi army attacked and occupied virtually the whole rest of Europe, with the exception of today's Russia, and the today's Great Britain. Further the top German Nazi leader Adolf Hitler was the only Western politician who clearly united with Arabs and Muslims in their war against the Jews, especially in the that time British Mandate territory (essentially British colony) called Palestine, at present time the territory belongs to the Jewish State of Israel. while a large number of Muslims also fought for Hitler's Germany as soldiers in the Nazi army (eg. Bosnian Muslims etc.). Furthermore the plan of the German Nazi leader Adolf Hitler and his Nazi Germany was probably to kill all the Jews (i.e. the so-called. Jewish Holocaust), which covered most surely at least all the charitable Jews, i.e. essentially secret disciples of Jesus of Nazareth within Judaism who unlike majority of other people, including dominant so-called formal Christians really believe and act in accordance with from Bible New Testament Gospels apparently arising teaching of Jesus of Nazareth, that only one Biblical God, virtually in the long time most powerful law of nature in the case of atheists is love in the sense of charity, not that this only one Biblical God, virtually in the long time most powerful law of nature in the case of atheists, for example of so called Darwinists is a serial killer of humans and animals, as it could result from the text of itself Biblical Old Testament (in Hebrew, known as "Tanach").

At the time of Adolf Hitler's Nazi Germany it corresponded to the greatly promoted theory of Aryan (i.e. non-Jewish) origin of Jesus of Nazareth, whose allegedly Aryan doctrine of Aryan

supermen and Jewish subhumans should be allegedly completely falsified in the sense of this one Biblical God as love in the sense of charity by another Jew the Christian apostle Paul, whose Hebrew name was apparently Saul (in the /Czech/ Bible referred to as Šavel) and who had the greatest personal merit for the fact that Christianity spread throughout the at that time known world also among non-Jews. (Also Christian apostle Paul was beheaded under pressure of the Jews in the former Israel at that time occupied by the Romans by these Romans after this Paul believed in Christianity and spread it throughout the former Roman Empire, even among non-Jews, and that although according to the Bible, New Testament his family probably belonged to the significant Jewish and also the Roman aristocracy. This Christian apostle Paul himself, even though he was apparently highly educated Jew born in that time Israel in significant Jewish aristocratic family, was also a citizen of Rome and the condemnation of the Christian apostle Paul to death could so only be decided by the Emperor of all that time Roman Empire, the supreme leader of the former Roman Empire, i.e. that time world's largest empire, which really finally happened according to the Bible after the arrest of the Christian apostle Paul in the former Israel and then after his arrival from Israel to the former capital of the Roman Empire this Christian apostle Paul was not executed by crucifixion torture, as it happened according to the Bible, the New Testament to his teacher Jesus of Nazareth, but as a Roman citizen the Christian apostle Paul was executed by beheading with a sword. Source Bible, New Testament. Despite all in the surviving texts of the Bible, the New Testament of the Christian apostle Paul there is not even any sign of anti-Semitism, but the Christian Apostle Paul calls in all these his Bible New Testament texts for love in the sense of charity and patience toward Jews and he is according to his texts quite sure by final salvation, i.e. the rescue of all Jews, thus practically of these his Jewish relatives from this only one Christian Biblical God in the sense of charity. However especially the above - mentioned worse part of the Jews very soon apparently began to spread information about him that he was homosexual or homosexual pedophile like his teacher Jesus of Nazareth, because they both died unmarried at their age of over 30 years old and because the Jewish Talmud and Jewish tradition command every Jew, that as soon as possible and no later than his age of twenty four years he married, otherwise he should be cursed by only one Biblical God, see the Jewish Talmud: Avot V, 24 and also the Jewish Talmud: Kid. 30a and 29b ibid).

At present time according to me from the above perspective it is also necessary to see the winning political emergence of neo-Nazi tendencies in the Western world, i.e. especially political party "Alternative for Germany" (in German language "Alternative für Deutschland", the abbreviation "AFD") in Germany, Putin in Russia, Trump in the USA (United States of America) or Marine Le Pen in France. And so also from this perspective it is necessary to see the big contemporary Muslim migration to the Western world, especially to the above – mentioned contemporary German Bavaria and later to the rest of contemporary Germany, and also so it is necessary to look at the big efforts of contemporary Germany to the relocation of a large number of Muslim refugees from the present Germany to other European countries.

What is the essence of the cruel rules of Islam, in a single historic by all Muslims honored biography "MUHAMMAD ŽIVOT ALLÁHOVA PROROKA", IBN ISHÁK, original in Arabic language: "Sirat rasúl Alláh" from the English edition of Michael Edwardes, "The Life Of Muhammad, Apostle Of Allah", published by Royal Asiatic Society of London in 1898, translated by Viktor Svoboda, published in 2009, publishing house LEDA spol. s r.o and Publishing house Rozmluvy, the first edition (see the chapter "Poslední nemoc," p. 222, in English language the chapter "Last illness " see [https://archive.org/stream/Sirat-lifeOfMuhammadBy-ibnIshaq/SiratIbnIshaqInEnglish\\_djvu.txt](https://archive.org/stream/Sirat-lifeOfMuhammadBy-ibnIshaq/SiratIbnIshaqInEnglish_djvu.txt) ) there is it expressed by the

## VI/

first successor after the founder of Islam Prophet Muhammad, Emir Abu Bakr (about 573 A.D. Mecca - 23 august 634 A.D. Medina) in words: "I have been chosen to govern you, although I am not the best of you. If I do good, you help me, and if I act unjustly, you have to correct me. The truth is honesty and the untruth is betrayal! People who did not fight for Allah, were punished by humiliation, and when perversion spread widely, Allah sent disaster. Obey me as long as I obey Allah and His Prophet! But if I rebelled against Allah and His Prophet, you are obliged me by no obedience! Stand up to pray and let Allah have mercy with you."

In the South Moravian region in the regional elections the Czech Green Party will be in coalition with the Czech Pirate Party, whose main goal is the abolition of copyright in computer programs, i.e. software and to allow the free propagation essentially without any rewards of creators of these computer programs, which is focused primarily on the Czech contemporary youth, which in the vast majority spends large amounts of time playing computer games, i.e. playing these computer programs. Therefore the heads of this South Moravian candidate election coalition of "The Greens and the Pirates" are mostly programmers who do not have a green politics, not even as an important part of their election programs. The only possible representative of the traditional green politics seems to be in 4th spot of this candidate of South Moravian election coalition "The Greens and the Pirates" Ing. Jane Drápalová, who is also the author of the following words about from beginning of my membership in the Green Party by me promoted draft of law on the slaughter tax, which I mention in full:

----- Original message -----

Subject: Re: [ Jm - show The -list] Meat tax-political initiative Art. 6, paragraph. 1 point. c) statutes of the Green Party

Datum: Mon, 18 January 2010 11:48:59 +0100 (CET)

...

"Hello, I would like to comment on the discussion about the meat tax. How you can see, this is a very interesting topic and it will surely contribute to the fact that we know better each other interests and priorities of individual members of SZ (*it means the abbreviation of the Czech "Green Party", note of JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.*). **As I have ZOOTECHNICAL original profession** (*that is probably as chief executive of the above - mentioned slaughter industrial agricultural farm – current concentration camp carrying on principle currently holocaust, i.e. the mass torture and slaughter of farm animals, see above, note of JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.*), **who for several years even under totalitarianism, and shortly after the revolution worked in the collective farm** (*that is the abbreviation for the Czech communist "Uniform agricultural cooperative" before 1989 A.D., note of JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D.*) **in livestock production, I think I also have to connect something to discussion.** Intensive livestock production has a negative impact on the environment (surface and underground waters, climate) and it is not surely primarily intended to make the animals feeling at welfare. It is a sector of the economy and it must have an economy. But also in agriculture there are very significant differences (from organic farms to the pig farms or poultry farms with tens of thousands of animals. That the Green Party could grasp rationally

somehow the topic of agriculture, it should be noted that today normal person knows from the media actually nothing objective about agriculture. Today media image of agriculture is greatly distorted and debate is primarily about subsidies (reported representatives of farmers, agrarian chamber and the like call it, people do not really care about it and farmers are trying to visualize by various coercive actions), then about the price virtually increasing of prices of food and imports of cheap foods from abroad (and sometimes even healthy unsafe) On the contrary all of them are interested in it. I agree with ... (see the author of below mentioned by me partly quoted post) to open the theme of meat tax not knowing all connections and rethinking how this topic to communicate, it could end up analogically, as if we could not handle in the media the topic of ban of coal heating. Despite the fact that in many villages people are suffocated by smoke from low-grade coal, the media took it as that we want poor people froze to death because they cannot afford to buy expensive fuel.

I am afraid that the question of price of foods is so sensitive. Otherwise debate, if in meantime it remains on the intra-platform, I find very stimulating and I am glad it will continue.

At the end one message. If everything goes well, it will be first machine for fresh milk in Brno in New Liskovec within month.

Goodbye, **Jane Drápalová, from Saturday Regional Chairperson.**

Dear Sirs,

- > Maybe it will sometime be the interesting topic and I appreciate also this idea, but
- > if this gets out, so it for each of us (and who today
- > daily are trying to explain to people that the Green vote is reasonable
- > option) really "makes terrific" job!
- > Think also finally like people who shall vote for us.
- > It is not enough that we have constantly to refute babbles and rumors instead
- > we could be able to hit into the other? And now we add another.
- > Can you imagine the headlines in the media?
- > The Greens want to introduce a tax on meat !!! - this appears in Blesk and
- > similar newspapers for prefabricated information greedy and we have
- > really big problem. Indeed I recall that most
- > residents are currently awaiting the diametrically different matters and
- > there are even named. If we respond to them, we have a chance

> otherwise we will be included somewhere into the "extraterrestrials".

... "

To my decisions in contemporary South Moravian regional elections not to vote for Czech Green Party it also contributed that on the South Moravian election ballot of "The Greens and the Pirates" the traditional leaders of the Green Party in the South Moravian Region, who I know that they are fighting against the contemporary above – mentioned holocaust of animals such as. David Bartůšek, Martin Ander etc., either are not, or they are in illegible spots as in 42nd spot of this candidate RNDr. Mojmír Vlašín .

(see [www.spvzt.cz](http://www.spvzt.cz) , [www.spvzt-savingmeasure.sweb.cz](http://www.spvzt-savingmeasure.sweb.cz) )

**5) The present answer of the Green Party top officials at my mail from 02/05/2017 Analysis - in the autumn parliamentary elections I will probably choose the Czech Green Party**

----- Forwarded Message

**Subject:**RE: [ South Moravian announce ] Who the South Moravian leader of the Green candidate?

**Date:**Wed, 3 May 2017 07:53:59 +0000

**From:**Drápalová Jana <drapalova@nliskovec.brno.cz>

**Whom:**DrDaliborGrůza - lawyer <ak-gruza@czechlawfirm.com >

jihomoravsky.oznameni@list.zeleni.cz <jihomoravsky.oznameni@list.zeleni.cz >

Sir colleague, thank you for the review, ZOOTECHNICAL profession I am really very, very former, Since 1990 A.D. I have worked in nature conservation and communal politics. For my greatest achievement in two years of work in the socialist collective farm, how you rightly estimate, I consider rebuilding of the calf building in Veverské Kninice from the cage technology, where the calves were tied by the neck on the grids, for the loose straw beds. For me it was this period of my work in the socialist collective farm a very good life experience that possibly animal rights activists, but also ordinary people consuming meat, should also experience. Exactly, what happened there, it led me to nature conservationists, the promotion of organic farming and, inter alia, to temperance in eating meat from factory farming. Basically, if we eat meat, so especially of lambs that Mr. Švéda carries to Brno from the White Carpathians.

Otherwise good bye and I am a fan of your work. Jana Drápalová

----- Forwarded Message

**Subject:** RE: analysis in the autumn parliamentary elections I will probably choose the Czech Green Party  
**Date:** Thu, 4 May 2017 09:55:32 +0200  
**From:** Stropnický Matthew (ZHMP) <Matej.Stropnicky@praha.eu>  
**Whom:** 'DrDalibor Grůza ' <ak-gruza106@seznam.cz>

Hello, I think it is a little different than you are writing: [HERE](#) MS

**PhDr. Matthew Stropnický**

Councilor capital Prague

CITY OF PRAGUE

Marianske square 2, 110 01 Praha 1

tel.: +420 236 00 29 90

Cell phone: +420 605 344 748

e-mail: matej.stropnicky@praha.eu

www.praha.eu

**6) Press Release 4 - Persecution of attorney at law and mayor of THE ASSOCIATION FOR POSSIBLY THE MOST MERCIFUL PRODUCTS OF THE ECONOMY apparently by orthodox (not unorthodox) Jewish part of Czech Bar Association (with which I have not succeeded in an agreement yet, my note July 20, 2020)**

Hustopeče, November 17, 2017 (The fight for freedom and democracy - also for /farm/ animals and other. living creatures) - **On November 21, 2017 at 10.15 a.m. at the District Court in Břeclav, J. Palacha 114/18, Břeclav (near hotel Terežka) trial will be held, which will decide about unjustified prohibition of JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. in his advocacy by the Czech Bar Association allegedly because of his prohibition of performance of advocacy in reality probably for his political fight because of charity (caritas) for establishment of the slaughter tax and also selling of health-treated meat from naturally dead (on principle of old age) animals in ordinary shops (that farm animals are bred until their natural death). And even for pregnant and lactating women who urgently need carnivorous diet. Philosophy and political activity of JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. about eating from meat exclusively the most merciful possible meat from naturally dead animals are absolutely incompatible only with orthodox Judaism and Islam 2), all details are in judicial file and on his website: www.spvzt.cz . Sale of health-treated foods from animal carrions in ordinary shops would make impossible to visit these shops by Orthodox Jews (often**

**leading Czech lawyers) and orthodox Muslims, because within their religions these shops and their visitors would become unclean, according to JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. it is in this case the illogical merciless religious fanaticism. And also because of charity (caritas) for incitement of kosher restaurants and family members of Orthodox Jews by JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. discreetly to add a bit of physically harmless (eg. after the veterinary autopsy and boiled in several waters) carrion of unclean animals eg. of pig to food of Orthodox Jews, which would mean that this Orthodox Jew ceases to be "a man chosen by God" (see Bible Deuteronomy 14,21). As Orthodox Jews and Orthodox Muslims quite fanatically eat from meat only meat from existing cruelest possible slaughters of animals, where animals are jugulated in full consciousness without stunning.**

Since 2009 A.D. JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. was a member of the Green Party, which he joined in order to promote the enactment of the slaughter tax. November 13, 2017 JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. left the Green Party for obvious unenforceability of slaughter tax in the Green Party he does not exclude the return to its ranks and he continues to be its voter as interim smallest possible evil in Czech politics.

Since 2012 A.D. JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. has been trying to establish a Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures based on his book Philosophy of Balance which in its library collections the largest Czech State libraries owns.1)

Since 2002 A.D. JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. is attorney at law registered in the list of the Czech Bar Association (at the beginning of 2018 A.D. due to his political persecution JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. agreed with the Czech Bar Association to stop his activity as an attorney at law, my note July 20, 2020), and during that time he did not receive any complaint from his clients. From 2002 A.D. until 2016 A.D. JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. was the insolvency administrator, no breach of his duty was the reason to cease his activities in any of his 50 insolvency cases but because of his resignation on the function of the insolvency administrator because of apparently politically motivated attacks against him.

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. studied modern Hebrew at the State Language School in Prague and at the Jewish community in Brno and twice he visited the State of Israel, although he is not a Jew, so during this time he gained a lot of experiences with the Jewish community.

And a large number of Orthodox Jews are lawyers or doctors.

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. is co-founder of THE ASSOCIATION FOR POSSIBLY THE MOST MERCIFUL PRODUCTS OF THE ECONOMY that tries to appreciate the merciful products of economy.

More information:

JUDr. Dalibor Grůza Ph.D. mayor of THE ASSOCIATION FOR POSSIBLY THE MOST MERCIFUL PRODUCTS OF THE ECONOMY

Cell phone: (00420) 721 208 595

e-mail: [zakladatel@spvzt.cz](mailto:zakladatel@spvzt.cz)

<http://www.spvzt.cz/>

**Notes for editors:**

1) Web of Party for the Rights of All Living Creatures and of writings of Philosophy of Balance and of THE ASSOCIATION FOR POSSIBLY THE MOST MERCIFUL PRODUCTS OF THE ECONOMY in Czech and English language on the internet address <http://www.spvzt.cz/>

**2) Here Orthodox Jews and Orthodox Muslims are meant those who would never willingly eat carrion due to alleged (not charitable) ban of only one existing God (Bible: Leviticus 5,2-19, Leviticus 11, Leviticus 17,10-16, Leviticus 22,1-16, Deuteronomy 14,1-21, Judges 14,5-20, Koran /CXII/ Sura 5, Prepared Table, verse 4/3, /LXXXVII/ Sura 6, Cattle, 145/146).**

**PHILOSOPHY OF BALANCE PHILOSOPHY OF LOVE, I.E. ORDER OF VICTORIOUS ARMY: „All living creatures mostly want to live in a world, where everyone likes each other, therefore everyone is still obliged to cause the least possible death and pain.“ All the rest consists more in views (speculations)(i.e. which consists possibly also more in view /speculation/).**

**According to my Philosophy of Balance if is not stopped wurst (for mass slaughter, i.e. mass murdering and cooking especially of animals) machine causing huge unnecessary death and pain, so on the ground of revenge for this huge death and pain some disaster (e.g . nuclear war) finishes the world. By my personal experience this wurst machine is impossible to stop in contemporary situation of human society. Question is, whether in the above - mentioned situation the nuclear war appears as the most real way. (possibility bet as deborot, i.e. bees and also as Devil, i.e. as much more than the least possible death and pain) According to me stopping the above mentioned wurst machine is possible only through scientific revolution, nuclear war, advent of savior or through gradual development in very long time, in which everything it is necessary always to hope until the end. Only one next thing, in what the human perhaps can hope, is his or her still causing the least death and pain and that therefore this merciful human will escape revenge for by people caused huge unnecessary death and pain. (possibility alef as alohim, i.e. the God as the least possible death and pain) Despite I am mild optimist.**

**In final result in case of each idea it is always most important the decision of subordination to charity (i.e. causing the least possible death and pain) or contrary to not-charity (i.e. causing much more than the least possible death and pain), i.e. the most important question, if the world is governed by charity (i.e. causing the least possible or a little more than the least possible death and pain) or by this not-charity or by these charity and not-charity in same extents.**

**At present time stronger eats weaker and possible good only one God (charity) is invisible for a human, therefore the decision always to cause the least possible death and pain is largely moral voluntary decision of each individual human being at present time. Dispute about possible sovereignty of charity in our world can be solved with final validity only by following symbiotic scientific experiment: foundation of political PARTY FOR THE RIGHTS OF ALL LIVING CREATURES (SPVŽT), if it establishes the slaughter tax with final objective of consumption of only naturally dead animals and also means for help to people in extreme need.**